LIBRARIES
UNIVERSITY OF WISCONSIN - MADISON

U.S.-U.S.S.R. Joint Commission on Korea. Reel 6

United States. Department of State
[s.l.]: [s.n.], 1945

https://digital.library.wisc.edu/1711.dl/7JDNBQNX6ZRYR8A

https://rightsstatements.org/vocab/NoC-US/1.0/

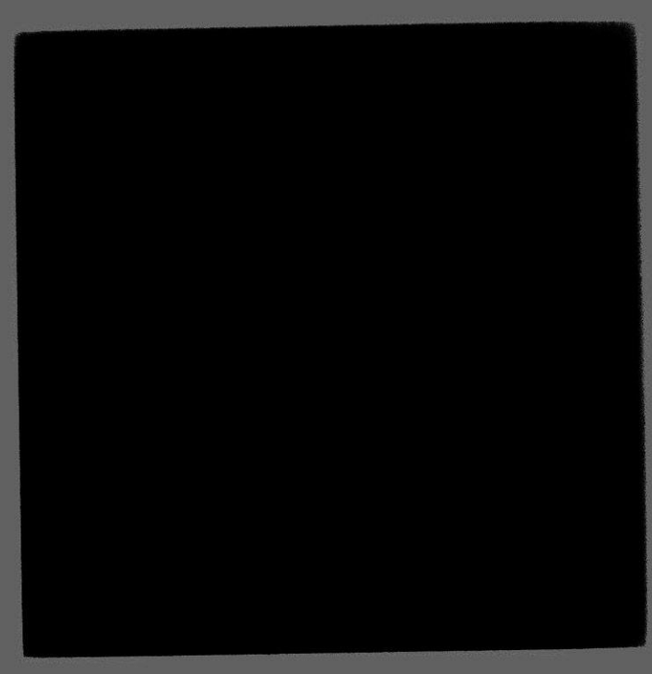
The libraries provide public access to a wide range of material, including online exhibits, digitized collections, archival finding aids, our catalog, online articles, and a growing range of materials in many media.

When possible, we provide rights information in catalog records, finding aids, and other metadata that accompanies collections or items. However, it is always the user's obligation to evaluate copyright and rights issues in light of their own use.

728 State Street | Madison, Wisconsin 53706 | library.wisc.edu

NATIONAL ARCHIVES MICROFILM PUBLICATIONS

N



MICROCOPY

1243

ROLL

6

NATIONAL ARCHIVES MICROFILM PUBLICATIONS

NATIONAL ARCHIVES MICROFILM PUBLICATIONS

NATIONAL ARCHIVES MICROFILM PUBLICATIONS

NATIONAL ARCHIVES MICROFILM PUBLICATIONS

0000

0001

2000



3000

0004

5000

0006

0007

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

0008

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
NARS, Date

DRAFT TRANSLATION

Dear Mr. Marshall:

I acknowledge receipt of your letter 12-8-47 regarding the work of the Joint Soviet-American Commission.

As it is known the work of the Joint Commission was renewed [illegible]

0009

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
NARS, Date

10,000 members.

As regards your reminder stating that no limitation of any kind of the freedom of word and opinion should obtain in the course of consultation, this must extend in the first place to the parties and organizations which concern themselves with the realization of the Constitution.

In the event that any of the parties and organizations of [illegible] : A[illegible]

0010

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

Copies of this letter are being simultaneously forwarded by me to the governments of Great Britain and China.

I beg, Mr. Secretary of State, to receive [illegible]

Signed: V. Molotov

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

C

EXHIBIT 3

Statement of Chief Commissioner, American Delegation, 55th Meeting of US-USSR Joint Commission, 25 August 1947

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

STATEMENT OF ALBERT E. BROWN, CHIEF COMMISSIONER,
AMERICAN DELEGATION, US - USSR JOINT COMMISSION

25 August 1947.

At the 54th meeting of the Joint Commission, 20 August 1947, the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation read a statement concerning the arrest of certain leftist leaders of South Korea. In this statement he requested the American Delegation to join with the Soviet Delegation in initiating certain action. The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation informed the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation that before the American Delegation could comment on his statement it would be necessary to have it translated, that comment would be made at a later meeting. He also informed the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation that in listening to the Soviet statement it appeared to the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation as though the Soviet Delegation was attempting to interfere with the Government of South Korea, that the Joint Commission had no responsibility at this time for governing Korea, but did have responsibility for preparing plans for the formation of a government which would later govern Korea.

On August 22nd the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation released to the American and Korean press the above mentioned statement. By informing the people of the world of a complaint against an outside third party - the South Korean Government - prior to agreement by the American Delegation, which was not even given a chance to reply, the Soviet Delegation is in fact attempting to usurp the functions of the Joint Commission and to take upon itself action which the Joint Commission could only take by mutual agreement of both delegations. The Soviet Delegation overlooks the fact that while in South Korea it is actually a guest of the South Korea Government and of the United States which this government represents, and that it should follow the normal dictates of

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

common courtesy in conducting its business.

The statement that fulfillment of the Moscow Decision is being impeded by the arrest of the few individuals reported in the Soviet statement is absurd. There remain tens of thousands of individuals left in the political parties and organizations represented by those arrested who can substitute for them if necessary as representatives of their parties and organizations. Moreover, for reasons totally unrelated to the arrests, the Joint Commission has had no prospect of holding oral consultation since the meeting of 2nd July. The arrests, therefore, have no bearing whatsoever on the conduct of oral consultation. Furthermore, the Soviet Delegation does not know whether, if oral consultation should commence tomorrow, the individuals of whose arrests it complains would or would not be made available for consultation. I can assure the Soviet Delegation that the American Delegation will join with it in requesting that any individual with whom the Joint Commission desires to consult be made available to the Joint Commission for that purpose. The American Delegation also expects that the Soviet Delegation will join with it in producing certain individuals now held under arrest in North Korea with whom the American Delegation is most anxious to consult.

The statement of the Soviet Delegation that these arrests seem to have been made for the purpose of creating conditions which would undermine the work of the Joint Commission is pure fantasy. The Soviet Delegation is bringing these charges for purposes of pure propaganda and of creating a smoke-screen to obscure certain strategic blunders of the Soviet Delegation. These blunders have placed the Soviet Delegation, through its inexcusable refusal to consult broadly with Korean parties and social organizations, in the position of repudiating the Marshall-Molotov Agreement and holding up the work of the Joint Commission, the fulfillment of the Moscow Decision on Korea and the final establishment of Korean

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

independence...

While the American Delegation did not and would not have raised the issue, since the Soviet Delegation itself raised it, the American Delegation desires to make the following comments on the activities of the parties and organizations in South Korea which the Soviet Delegation is attempting to defend.

The South Korea Labor Party and other parties and organizations, members of the Democratic People's Front of South Korea, have since their inception been disloyal to the government of South Korea and hostile to the United States. They have used illegal means, including subversive action, to embarrass and undermine the governmental functions in the United States zone.

They have been aided and abetted in such actions by the Democratic People's Front of North Korea.

Agents from without South Korea have been sent into South Korea to organize disorders against the government and to lead parties and organizations, members of the Democratic People's Front, in such disorders.

Unless and until the parties and organizations holding membership in the Democratic People's Front cease their present policy of intrigue and disloyalty to the existing government, their leaders must accept the responsibility for the illegal acts of the parties which they lead and which they presumably plan and direct. Such responsibility includes the ever present possibility of arrest, fine and/or imprisonment.

The government of South Korea has authority to take such action as is necessary to protect itself.

The American Delegation once again advises the Soviet Delegation to avoid entanglement in Korean politics, particularly in support of parties and organizations hostile to the United States.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

EXHIBIT 4

Extract of Statement of Chief Commissioner, Soviet Delegation, 56th Meeting of the US-USSR Joint Commission, 26 August 1947

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

EXHIBIT 4

EXTRACT OF STATEMENT OF CHIEF COMMISSIONER, SOVIET DELEGATION, 56TH MEETING OF THE US-USSR JOINT COMMISSION, 26 AUGUST 1947.

The compilation of a list of democratic parties and social organizations for consultation with the Joint Commission because of the position taken by the American Delegation turned out to be impossible. In order to expedite the work of the Joint Commission on the creation of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government, the Soviet Delegation is ready to agree with the proposal of the American Delegation dated July 12, 1947, not to conduct oral consultation with Korean democratic parties and social organizations envisaged in point 7 of Joint Commission Decision No. 12 and submits the following proposal:

1. To instruct:
   a. Subcommission No. 2 to immediately commence study of the written proposal presented to the Joint Commission of the democratic parties and social organizations on the questionnaires which have been sent out by the Joint Commission and to submit to the Joint Commission a draft of the structure of the provisional democratic government and local organs of power (provisional charter) and political platform.
   b. Subcommission No. 3 to present to the Joint Commission proposal concerning the personnel composition of the provisional government and on the procedure of assumption of governmental power.

2. To create a consultative power--Provisional Korean People's Assembly of the representatives of democratic parties and social organizations. Provisional Korean People's Assembly to perform the representatives of democratic parties and social organizations which have applied for consultation with a membership of 10,000 or more and those who fully uphold the Moscow

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Decision and also do not act against the Joint Commission and the Allied Powers--do not oppose the Joint Commission and the Allied Powers. The number of representatives into the Provisional Korean People's Assembly should be equal from the North as well as from the South. Representation of various parties and social organizations, the Joint Commission will establish this representation in compliance with the number of members and taking into consideration as much as possible their influence.

3. The Joint Commission directs the Provisional Korean People's Assembly for elaboration of proposal on the question of structure and principles of organizations of provisional democratic government and local organs of power (provisional charter) political platform and personnel of the Korean Democratic Government and the order of assumption of power and other questions. The provisional charter should envisage the creation of a legislative body, elections which should be carried out all over Korea on the basis of general direct equal electoral right, secret ballot. The Soviet Delegation understands that the Korean people are impatiently awaiting the creation of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government which would unit Korea and realizes these democratic reforms which the Korean people wish. The proposal of the Soviet Delegation clearly states that there should be created a consultative body, Provisional Korean People's Assembly, of the representatives of democratic parties and social organizations. This Provisional Korean People's Assembly, consisting of Koreans themselves, and representing the views of different populations will take part--immediate part, in the elaboration of all questions connected with the creation of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government and the program of its activities. The Soviet proposal also includes an education on the necessity to envisage in the provisional charter and creation of the legislative body, elections which should be carried out all over Korea on the basis of a general direct equal electoral right by secret balloting. During these elections, all democratic parties and social organizations should have equal opportunity to designate

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

their candidates and equal opportunity to freely agitate for them and for their program.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

EXHIBIT 5

Statement of Chief Commissioner, American Delegation,

57th Meeting of the US-USSR Joint Commission,

3 September 1947

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

EXHIBIT 5

Statement of Chief Commissioner, American Delegation,
57th Meeting of the US-USSR Joint Commission,
3 September 1947

The Soviet counter-proposals contain the same objectionable features which have characterized almost every proposal which the Soviet Delegation has made since the Joint Commission first met on 20 March 1946 and reconvened on 21 May 1947.

The Soviet counter-proposals maintain the position of "exclusion" and the right to the veto power as insisted upon by them throughout the recent discussion of consultation. More specifically, they exclude from membership in the consultative body representatives of parties stated by them to be non-democratic, representatives of all parties and organizations with membership less than 10,000, those who do not fully support the Moscow Decision and those who struggle against the Joint Commission and the Allied Powers.

Paragraph 2 of the Soviet counter-proposals visualizes the creation of a "Provisional All Korean People's Assembly", which resembles a consultative body. The creation of a consultative group on a fair and liberal basis and the methods by which it is to be established were already agreed to by the American and Soviet Delegations and included in Joint Commission Decision No. 12. The counter-proposal presently submitted by the Soviet Delegation would therefore in fact create a consultative body of a type and in a manner different from that agreed upon by the Soviet and American Delegations, as promulgated in Joint Commission Decision No. 12.

Acceptance of the Soviet counter-proposals would create a consultative body from which would be excluded representatives of 24 major rightist groups of South Korea, with a claimed membership in excess of 15½ million. Should the American Delegation be foolish enough to accept these counter-proposals, it would change

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

the normally substantial rightist-moderate majority throughout North and South Korea to an overwhelming and unrealistic leftist majority. It thus reverses the actual political situation.

The Soviet Delegation offers what is ostensibly a fair proposal - "the creation of a legislative body, elections for which should be conducted throughout all Korea on the basis of general, direct, equal suffrage, by secret ballot." However, closer study indicates that the "election" would without doubt only be conducted after the leftist dominated consultative body and the government created by it had organized and prepared Korea for the type of election recently conducted in North Korea under which 99 percent of the people, as the Soviets said, "willingly and voluntarily dropped their ballots into the white box" - an election typical of those being held in other Soviet satellite countries.

What have the Soviets to be afraid of in forming a government by free participation of all political groups? They have a deep and serious fear, otherwise they would be content to proceed to form a government which would assure to all of the political groups in Korea an equal opportunity for consultation and at the polls.

The position of the Soviet Delegation has been made crystal clear, more so than ever before, by the statement in the latest Soviet proposals that "The number of representatives in a Provisional All Korean People's Assembly for North and South Korea must be equal", when as a matter of fact everyone will admit that the population of South Korea is more than double that of North Korea.

There is nothing in the Moscow Agreement with respect to Korea which justifies or supports the Soviet position as indicated above. That Agreement is a brief, simple document, the clear purpose of which was the setting up of an independent government for all Korea of a democratic nature through consultations with Korean

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

democratic parties and organizations and by the rendering of such aid and assistance as might later be determined, with the participation of the Korean Provisional Democratic Government, to develop and maintain democratic self-government in Korea.

The American Delegation cannot therefore agree to these counter-proposals as presented by the Soviet Delegation.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

EXHIBIT 6

Soviet Delegation Draft of Report on the Work
of the Joint Soviet-American Commission on Korea.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

1 Ex 6

CONFIDENTIAL 4 September 1947

SOVIET DELEGATION DRAFT OF REPORT ON THE WORK OF THE JOINT SOVIET-AMERICAN COMMISSION ON KOREA

for the period of 21 May to Sept. 1947

The Joint Soviet American Commission on Korea, created in accordance with the decision of the Moscow Conference of the Ministers of Foreign Affairs of the USSR, United States, and the United Kingdom of December 1945, in order to execute this decision, resumed its work on May 21, 1947, in accordance with the agreement reached in the course of correspondence between the Minister of Foreign Affairs of USSR, V. M. Molotov, and the Secretary of State of the U.S., George C. Marshall, in April-May 1947.

In accordance with this agreement as a basis for the renewal of the work of the Joint Commission, the proposals of the Soviet Commanding General in North Korea were accepted as propounded in his letter of 26 November 1946, with the amendments proposed by the American Commanding General in Southern Korea in his letter of 24 December 1946. The text of these conditions was included in the letter of the Minister of Foreign Affairs, V. M. Molotov, of 7 May 1947 and accepted by the Secretary of State of the U. S., George C. Marshall, in his letter of 13 May 1947.

At the meeting of the Joint Commission of 22 May 1947, it was decided that the work of the Commission would consist of two stages:

First Stage - Execution of Paragraph 2 of the Moscow Decision on Korea.

Second Stage - Execution of Paragraph 3 of the Moscow Decision on Korea.

According to the same decision (No. 8) the first stage of the work of the Commission would consist of the following

CONFIDENTIAL

1

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

problems:

1. Conditions and order of consultation with democratic parties and social organizations.

2. Elaboration of recommendations regarding the structure and principles of organization of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government and local bodies of authority (Provisional Charter).

3. Preliminary elaboration of the political platform and other appropriate measures for the future Provisional Korean Democratic Government.

4. Elaboration of recommendation on the personnel composition of the Provisional Korean Democratic Government.

5. The order of assumption of authority by the Provisional Korean Democratic Government and the order of selection of personnel for the Provisional Korean Democratic Government.

In the course of its work, the Joint Commission adopted the following joint decisions:

a/ Joint Decision No. 7 (revision of the Joint Decision No. 1 of the sessions of 1946): "Order of Work of the Commission."

b/ Joint Decision No. 8 (revision of the Joint Decision No. 3 of the Commission of the session of 1946): "Joint Decision on the Program of Work."

c/ Joint Decision No. 9 (adoption by the Joint Commission of the Joint Decision No. 2 of the session of 1946): "Issuing Joint Press Communiques."

d/ Joint Decision No. 10 (adoption of the Joint Decision No. 5 of the session of 1946): "Enumeration of Questions for Consultation with Korean Democratic Parties and Social Organizations of Northern and Southern Korea regarding a Provisional Charter for the Provisional Korean Democratic Government."

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

e/ Joint Decision No. 11 (revision of Joint Decision No. 2 and amended Joint Decisions No. 2 and No. 9): "Issuing Joint Press Communiques."

f/ Joint Decision No. 12 (revision of Joint Decisio No. 4 of the sessions of 1946): "On the Order of Consultation with Democratic Parties and Social Organizations of Northern and Southern Korea."

g/ Joint Decision No. 13 (revision of Joint Decision No. 6 of the session of 1946): "Enumeration of Questions for Consultation with Korean Democratic Parties and Social Organizations regarding the Political Platform of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government."

h/ Joint Decision No. 14: "On the Order of Distribution of the Questionaire and Declaration contained in Communique No. 5 that the Democratic Parties and Social Organizations and the Receipt from Them of Answers and Recommendations."

i/ Joint Decision No. 15: "Preliminary Investigation of the Structure, Functions, and Leading Personnel of the Executive, Legislative, and Judiciary Organs of Authority, existing in Northern and Southern Korea."

j/ Joint Decision No. 16: "Order of Compilation of List of Parties and Organizations."

k/ Joint Decision No. 17 (revision of Joint Decision No. 7): "Order of Work of the Commission."

l/ Joint Decision No. 18: "Preparation of Joint Report."

On 12 June 1947 the Joint Commission published a document on the order of consultation and also the questionaires regarding the Provisional Charter and the political platform. The applications for participation in the consultation had to be submitted by 23 June 1947, while the written views regarding the questionaires by 5 July 1947.

The list for Northern Korea submitted by the Soviet side

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

included 38 democratic parties and social organizations with a total membership of 13,300,000.

The list of parties and organizations of Southern Korea which had filed applications for participation and consultation, submitted by the American side and Subcommission No. 1, included 425 parties and organizations.

The written views regarding the questionaires were received from 38 parties and organizations of Northern Korea and 397 parties and organizations of Southern Korea.

According to the decision of the Chief Commissioners of the Delegations, the Joint Commission, without waiting compilation of the list for consultation, conducted on 2 June in Seoul a joint meeting with the representatives of parties and organizations of Southern Korea and on 1 July 1947 in Pyongyang with the representatives of parties and organizations of Northern Korea.

The beginning of the oral consultation was set for 7 July 1947, but because of the differences between the delegations regarding the compilation of the list of democratic parties and social organizations for consultation, the oral consultation had not been initiated.

Following a brief discussion in Subcommission No.1, the question regarding the compilation of the list of democratic parties and social organizations for consultation had been passed to the Joint Commission and beginning with 2 July 1947, the discussions regarding this question were carried on by the Joint Commission.

Below are stated the positions of both Delegations regarding the question of compilation of a list of democratic parties and social organizations for consultation with the Joint Commission:

THE POSITION OF THE SOVIET DELEGATION

1. Among the parties and organizations of Southern Korea which had filed applications for participation in consultation, there were organizations which are not social--mercantile

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

and industrial companies, administrative institutions, schools. etc., whereas the Moscow Decision on Korea stipulates consultation with democratic parties and social organizations. The Soviet Delegation proposed not to include into the list for consultation those organizations which are not social.

2. The Soviet Delegation pointed out that among those filing applications for participation in consultation from South Korea there were branches of central organizations narrowly local insignificant organizations of non-zonal character. The Soviet Delegation proposed not to include these organizations into the list for consultation, declaring that in its opinion, the Decision #12 of the Joint Commission stipulates consultation with democratic parties and social organizations of zonal scale. At the same time the Soviet Delegation pointed out that the number of local organizations of both Northern and Southern Korea is very great and that if the Joint Commission would consult with all local insignificant organizations, its work could be greatly delayed and confused.

3. The Soviet Delegation declared that in accordance with the Agreement reached between the Foreign Minister of the USSR, V. M. Molotov, and the Secretary of State of the U. S., George C. Marshall, during April-May 1947, the Joint Commission must consult with democratic parties and social organizations which fully uphold the Moscow Decision on Korea and which after signing the declaration do not incite active opposition against the work of the Joint Commission or against one of the Allied Powers or against the fulfillment of the Moscow Decision.

On the basis of this, the Soviet Delegation introduced a proposal stating that parties and social organizations which had filed applications for participation in consultation which are affiliated with the Anti-Trusteeship Committee may be admitted to consultation only provided they withdraw from

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

that Committee and cease struggle against the Moscow Decision and the Joint Commission.

The Soviet Delegation pointed out that after the reconvention of the Commission and even following the publication of the decisions of the Joint Commission on the order of consultation, the Anti-Trusteeship Committee had not only failed to discontinue, but as is shown by numerous and widely known facts presented by the Soviet Delegation at the sessions of the Joint Commission, actually intensified its struggle against the Moscow Decision and the Joint Commission, striving to frustrate its work on the creation of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government. Until and unless the parties and organizations which are affiliated with that Committee state that they withdraw from that Committee, they continue to bear responsibility for its activities. The Soviet Delegation further indicated that parties and organizations affiliated with Anti-Trusteeship Committee having signed the declaration, thus undertook the obligation to fully uphold the Moscow Decision on Korea. At the same time, while continuing their membership in that Committee, the aforementioned parties and organizations retained their signature under the program of the Committee which contains the obligation to struggle against the Moscow Decision and they continue actually to participate in the struggle against the Moscow Decision. The one is not compatible with the other.

4. The Soviet Delegation has frequently proposed to summon to the sessions of Subcommission No. 1 or to sessions of the Joint Commission the representatives of parties and organizations affiliated with the Anti-Trusteeship Committee in order to more fully define their position regarding the Moscow Decision and the work of Joint Commission. The American Delegation declined these proposals.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

5. The Soviet Delegation declined the assertion of the American Delegation clairing that the inclusion of parties and organizations affiliated with the Anti-Trusteeship Committee into the list for the consultation is indispensible in order to preserve the definite and allegedly firmly established correlation in the political life of Korea between the parties of the rightist and leftist orientation in proportion of three to two. Pointing out that it is impossible to conduct the work of the Joint Commission upon party basis, the Soviet Delegation declared this Joint Commission must be predicated on as regards the question of consultation with Korean parties and organizations upon the attitude of these latter toward the Moscow Decision and not upon their belonging to this or that political orientation.

6. After analyzing the preliminary list of parties and organizations of Southern Korea submitted to Subcommission No. 1 by the American Delegation, the Soviet Delegation noted the total membership of these parties and organizations expressed by figures of 70,000,000 individuals while the entire population of Southern Korea consists of approximately 18,000,000 people. This signifies that every adult Korean whether a man or a woman maintains membership in 8 organizations which is remote from the actuality. Such a contention could not fail to arouse doubts regarding the correctness of the information submitted by some of the parties and organizations especially so since soon thereafter the facts of submission of false information had been established in Subcommission No. 1. Furthermore, even in the course of the preliminary study of the South Korean list, nonexistent organizations have been disclosed. In this connection, the Soviet Delegation proposed to check the organizations whose existence or whose membership arouses doubts.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

7. Whereas the discussion regarding the list was delaying the beginning of the oral consultation, the Soviet Delegation in order to expedite the work of the Commission, had many times proposed to begin consultation with democratic parties and social organizations regarding consultation with which there were no objections on either the Soviet or the American Delegation without awaiting for the compilation of the final list. This proposal was declined.

8. The Soviet Delegation likewise frequently proposed to charge Subcommission No. 1 with examining specifically the objections or remarks regarding each organizations separately but the American Delegation declined these proposals.

9. As regards the question of compilation of the list the Soviet Delegation declares that whereas Subcommission No. 1 had not submitted an agreed list of parties and organizations, it devolves upon the Joint Commission to decide which parties and organizations which had filed application must be included into a list for initial oral consultation in accordance with the Moscow Decision and Joint Decision No. 12 of the Joint Commission. It will be possible to exclude from the list only when there will be available a list approved by the Commission. The Soviet Delegation pointed out that the position of the American Delegation regarding this question tends to make the Joint Commission consult with all parties and organizations which had filed application which the American Delegation deems it necessary to invite for consultation.

FURTHER PROPOSALS:

At the 31st meeting of 5 August 1947, the Soviet Delegation introduced the following proposal which was rejected by the American Delegation:

"Taking into consideration that the Joint Commission, during an entire month, could not attain any progress in the

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

question of compilation of the list of democratic parties and social organizations, in connection with which all the work of the Joint Commission is being delayed, the Soviet Delegation with the object of expediting the work of the Commission, introduces the following proposals:

"1. To commence the elaboration of the proposals concerning the structure and principles of organization of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government and local organs of authority (Provisional Charter), the political platform for this government, and also questions of the executive personnel of a Provisional Government and the selection of personnel, for the purpose of which:

"a. In accordance with paragraph 3 of Joint Commission Decision No. 12 to transfer the considerations and proposals received from Korean democratic parties and social organizations of North, as well as of South Korea, to Subcommission No. 2 for study and elaboration of the conciliated proposals.

"b. To direct Subcommissions No. 2 and 3, to present the plans for their work to the Joint Commission, within a 5 day period.

"c. To direct Subcommissions No. 2 and 3 to present their considerations regarding the formation of subcommittees.

"2. To direct the Chief Commissioners of both Delegations, jointly with Subcommission No. 1, to:

"a. To continue consideration of the question regarding the list of democratic parties and social organizations for oral consultation, with the purpose of reaching an agreement.

"b. To prepare the list of representatives of parties and social organizations for oral consultation.

"c. To elaborate the proposals according to point 9 of the Joint Commission Decision No. 12."

On the 12 August 1947, the American Delegation introduced

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

the following proposal:

"1. Oral consultation shall be dispensed with and the questionnaires submitted by Korean political parties and social organizations shall be accepted as consultation under the Moscow Agreement.

"2. Directive to be issued to Subcommission No. 2 to complete and present to the Joint Commission a provisional charter and political platform for the Provisional Korean Democratic Government. This charter to specify which offices are appointive and which are elective.

"3. The Joint Commission shall in the Charter, proposed to the Four Powers, include a provision for an immediate general election to elect a national legislature and such other individuals of the government as the charter may specify, which election shall be held with free electioneering, secret and multi-party ballots, under international supervision. That Subcommission No. 2 be directed to prepare detailed plans for such a general election in North and South Korea to be presented to the Four Powers with the proposed charter.

"4. That Subcommission No. 3 be directed to prepare a plan for the selection of appointive personnel for the Provisional Korean Democratic Government together with a plan for the integration of the existing governmental functions of North and South Korea."

At the Joint Commission meeting of 26 August, the Soviet Delegation stated its answer to the proposal of the American Delegation. This proposal was considered by the Soviet Delegation to be unsatisfactory because of the following reasons:

The fundamental task of the Joint Commission--formation of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government--is by-passed and confused in the American proposal, while the Korean people are expecting from the Joint Commission, before everything ~~else~~ else, the solution of that very problem.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

The American proposal does not mention consultation stipulated in paragraph 9 of the Decision No. 12 of the Joint Commission; yet the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation when answering a question of the Soviet Delegation explained that such consultation must take place. Nevertheless, he has not introduced any proposals regarding the method of conducting these consultations.

The Soviet declaration declared that it considers it self-evident that the Provisional Charter should provide for the creation of a legislative body elected on the basis of universal, direct and equal franchise and by secret ballot. The Soviet Delegation noted that it was getting the impression that the proposal of the American Delegation of 12 August had been introduced for purely propagandistic purposes.

Having agreed with the proposal not to conduct the oral consultation stipulated in paragraph 7 of the Decision No. 12 of the Joint Commission, because of the impossibility of reaching an agreement regarding the list of parties and organizations, the Soviet Delegation introduced the following proposals:

"1. To instruct:

"a. Subcommission No. 2 to immediately commence study of the written proposal presented to the Joint Commission of the democratic parties and social organizations on the questionnaires which have been sent out by the Joint Commission and to submit to the Joint Commission a draft of the structure of the provisional democratic government and local organs of power (provisional charter) and political platform.

"b. Subcommission No. 3 to present to the Joint Commission proposal concerning the personnel composition of the provisional government and on the procedure of assumption of governmental power.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

"2. To create a consultative power -- Provisional Korean People's Assembly of the representatives of democratic parties and social organizations. Provisional Korean People's Assembly to perform the representatives of democratic parties and social organizations which have applied for consultation with a membership of 10,000 or more and those who fully uphold the Moscow Decision and also do not act against the Joint Commission and the Allied Powers -- do not oppose the Joint Commission and the Allied Powers. The number of representatives into the Provisional Korean People's Assembly should be equal from the North as well as from the South. Representation of various parties and social organizations, the Joint Commission will establish this representation in compliance with the number of members and taking into consideration as much as possible their influence.

"3. The Joint Commission directs the Provisional Korean People's Assembly for elaboration of proposal on the question of structure and principles of organizations of provisional democratic government and local organs of power (provisional charter) political platform and personnel of the Korean Democratic Government and the order of assumption of power and other questions. The provisional charter should envisage the creation of a legislative body. Elections which should be carried out all over Korea on the basis of general direct equal electoral right, secret ballot ... During these elections, all democratic parties and social organizations should have equal opportunity to designate their candidates and equal opportunity to freely agitate for them and for their program."

At the Joint Commission meeting of 20 August 1947, the Soviet Delegation made a statement concerning the arrests in Southern Korea in which it pointed out:

"The Korean people follow the work of the Joint Commission with anxiety and with understandable and legitimate impatience await the formation of a Provisional Korean Democratic

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Government;

"And now, in this responsible and tense moment in the work of the Joint Commission, mass arrests of leaders and actual closing down of democratic parties and social organizations of the Leftist trend, pogroms of Leftist Democratic newspapers, arrests of workers of the Leftist Democratic press, began in South Korea. Arrests are being carried out in Seoul, as well in the provinces.

"It should be noted that the repression is carried out only against those democratic parties and social organizations of South Korea, which actually support the Moscow Decision and the work of the Joint Commission.

"Among those arrested, some are representatives of democratic parties and social organizations, designated for participation in oral consultation with the Joint Commission.

"I shall cite several instances which, nevertheless, vividly show the amplitude of repressions in South Korea, directed against the above mentioned democratic parties and social organizations."

An enumeration of facts follows:

".... The numerous arrests of the leaders of the democratic parties and organizations, many of whom are designated representatives of these parties and organizations for consultation with the Joint Commission, created in South Korea conditions which impede the fulfillment of the Moscow Decision on Korea and the agreement reached between Mr. Molotov and Mr. Marshall.

"Such a situation is being created, it seems with the aim of undermining the work of the Joint Commission.

"The Soviet Delegation draws the attention of the American Delegation in the Joint Commission toward serious consideration of these circumstances and insists on taking of immediate measures for restoration of the normal conditions for existence and activities of democratic parties and organizations of South

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Korea, and for appropriate conditions for work of the Joint Commission."

At the Joint Commission meeting of 25 August 1947, the American Delegation made a counter-statement in which it pointed out:

"_____

_____

_____

The Soviet Delegation answered that it is not merely a guest, but that it is a member of an international commission specified in the Moscow Decision of the 3 Ministers on Korea, which carries responsibility for the execution of that Decision. Consequently, the Soviet Delegation could not regard indifferently the events which had been mentioned above.

The Soviet Delegation noted that the American Delegation had not named a single leader which had been arrested by the authorities in Northern Korea. The Soviet Delegation pointed out that in Northern Korea leaders of parties and organizations are not arrested, parties and organizations are not persecuted, their premises and newspapers are not padlocked, and from the moment of liberation there have been no facts in Northern Korea of supression of newspapers of any parties or organizations or of wrecking of newspaper offices or of closing of the headquarters of this or that party or organization. All parties cooperate among themselves and solve problems having equal opportunities and equal rights.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

EXHIBIT 7

American Delegation Draft of Report on
the Work of the US-USSR Joint Commission
on Korea

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

EXHIBIT 7

American Delegation Draft of Report on
the Work of the US-USSR Joint Commission
on Korea

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL 3rd September 1947

AMERICAN DELEGATION DRAFT

OF

REPORT

OF THE WORK OF THE US-USSR JOINT COMMISSION

ON KOREA

For the period from 21 May to September 1947

1. The US-USSR Joint Commission on Korea, established in accordance with the decision of the Moscow Conference of the Foreign Ministers of the USSR, USA and the United Kingdom of December 1945, resumed its work on 21 May 1947 in accordance with the agreement, reached in the course of correspondence between the Foreign Minister of the USSR, V. M. Molotov, and the Secretary of State of the USA, George C. Marshall, in April-May 1947, with the purpose of fulfilling this Decision.

2. In accordance with this agreement, the proposals of the Soviet Commanding General in North Korea, stated in his letter of 26 November 1946, with amendments proposed by the U.S. Commanding General in South Korea in his letter of 24 December 1946, were accepted as the basis for the resumption of work of the Joint Commission. These conditions were presented verbatim in the letter of the Foreign Minister, V. M. Molotov, of 7 May 1947 and were accepted by the Secretary of State of the U.S.A., Mr. George C. Marshall, in his letter of 13 May 1947.

3. In addition to the above mentioned agreements, Mr. Molotov and Mr. Marshall specifically agreed to widescale participation of Korean Democratic parties and social organizations in the formation of a Provisional Government. Moreover, Mr. Marshall pointed out in his letter of 2 May 1947 that "Korean representatives of democratic parties and social organizations shall not be excluded from consultation with the Commission on the formation of a Provisional Korean Government because of

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

opinions they might hold or may have expressed in the past concerning the future government of their country, provided they are prepared to cooperate with the Commission." Mr. Molotov did not take exception to this position.

4. In the course of its work, the Joint Commission agreed to the following Joint Decisions:

a Joint Commission Decision No. 7 (Revision of Joint Commission Decision No. 1 of 1946 session): "Method of Operation of the Commission."

b Joint Commission Decision No. 8 (Revision of Joint Commission Decision No. 3 of 1946 session): "Joint Agreement on Program of Work."

c Joint Commission Decision No. 9 (Acceptance of Joint Commission Decision No. 2 of 1946 session): "Joint Press Release."

d Joint Commission Decision No. 10 (Acceptance of Joint Commission Decision No. 5 of 1946 session): "Questionnaire to be submitted to democratic parties and social organizations of North and South Korea regarding the Provisional Charter for the Provisional Korean Democratic Government."

e Joint Commission Decision No. 11 (Revision of Joint Commission Decision No. 2 and superseded Joint Commission Decision Nos. 2 and 9): "Joint Press Releases."

f Joint Commission Decision No. 12 (Revision of Joint Commission Decision No. 4 of 1946 session): "The Order of Consultation with Korean Democratic Parties and Social Organizations in Northern and Southern Korea."

g Joint Commission Decision No. 13 (Revision of Joint Commission Decision No. 6 of 1946 session): "List of Questions for the Korean Democratic Parties and

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Social Organizations Regarding the Political Platform of the Provisional Korean Democratic Government."

h Joint Commission Decision No. 14: "The Order of Distribution of the Questionnaires and of the Declaration Set Forth in Joint Communique No. 5, Among the Democratic Parties and Social Organizations and the Receipt of Their Answers and Recommendations."

i Joint Commission Decision No. 15: "Preliminary Studies of the Structures, Functions, and the Directing Personnel of the Executive, Legislative and Judiciary Organs of Authority Existing in North and South Korea."

j Joint Commission Decision No. 16: "Order of Compilation of the List of Parties and Organizations."

k Joint Commission Decision No. 17 (Amendment of Joint Decision No. 7): "Method of Operation of the Commission."

l Joint Commission Decision No. 18: "Preparation of Joint Report."

5. Joint Commission Decision No. 12, agreed to 7 June 1947, was published on 12 June 1947 along with questionnaires concerning the structure and function of the Provisional Korean Democratic Government and its political platform. By the deadline date of 23 June 1947, 425 South Korean political parties and social organizations and 38 North Korean political parties and social organizations applied for consultation. In compliance with Joint Commission Decision No. 12, meetings with representatives of political parties and social organizations were held in Seoul and Pyongyang on 25 June 1947 and 1 July 1947. After these meetings, a basic disagreement developed over oral consultation

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

which was scheduled to start on 7 July 1947. This disagreement has prevented further progress of the work of the Joint Commission. The disagreement arose from different interpretations of the Moscow Decision, the Marshall-Molotov correspondence and Joint Commission Decision No. 12 regarding which parties and organizations should participate in consultation.

6. The Soviet Delegation stated its position as follows:
(This section to be furnished by Soviet Delegation.)

7. The American Delegation position is as follows:

1. In accordance with point No. 1 of the agreed proposal for reconvening the Joint Commission (Marshall-Molotov correspondence), "Signing the Declaration in Communique No. 5 will be accepted as a declaration of good faith with respect to upholding fully the Moscow Decision and will make the signatory party or organization eligible for initial consultation."

2. Political parties and social organizations signing the declaration contained in Communique No. 5 are automatically eligible for consultation and constitute the list for consultation provided in paragraph No. 5 of Joint Commission Decision No. 12. They may be removed from this list and excluded from consultation, only for just cause and by mutual agreement of the two Delegations.

3. The distinction drawn by the Soviet Delegation between "eligibility for consultation" and "admission for consultation" is an effort of the Soviet Delegation to obtain the power to exclude unilaterally any party or social organization to which it is opposed. This position is a violation of the agreement reached by Mr. Marshall and Mr. Molotov and in effect would give to the Soviet Delegation a veto power.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

4. The U.S. Delegation repeatedly tried to obtain agreement on the definition of "political parties" and "social organizations". Due to opposition of the Soviet Delegation the Joint Commission was unable to agree upon definitions of terms undefined in the Moscow Agreement, such as "social organizations", and no such definitions could therefore be included in Joint Commission Decision No. 12. However, subsequent to registration the U.S. Delegation stated its willingness to exclude from consultation by mutual agreement any organization whose "social" character could be questioned under common dictionary definition.

5. District and purely local organizations are not barred from consultation by any provision of the Moscow Agreement, the Marshall-Molotov correspondence, or by Joint Commission Decision No. 12. The U.S. Delegation made several proposals which would have eliminated from consultation a large number of organizations claimed to be purely local by the Soviet Delegation

6. Fraudulent organizations could be excluded from consultation by mutual agreement provided that no such organizations be excluded where the sole claim of fraud was exaggeration of membership, a fact evident in some applications of both North and South Korea organizations.

7. Organizations which are or have been members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee or similar organization, are eligible for initial consultation under the Marshall-Molotov agreement if they have applied for consultation and have signed the required declaration; they remain eligible unless and until they are by

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

mutual agreement excluded after indictment for "fomenting and inciting active opposition" as provided by point No. 3 of the Marshall-Molotov correspondence.

8. Adequate evidence to support an indictment justifying the exclusion from consultation of organizations which are or have been members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee has not been submitted to the Joint Commission. The Soviet Delegation has made persistent and continuous efforts to exclude 24 rightist parties and organizations which they claim are members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee from the list of organizations to be consulted. This is an arbitrary unilateral exercise of veto power in violation of the Marshall-Molotov correspondence, which specifies that exclusion shall be by mutual agreement only.

9. The Soviet Delegation has challenged no political party or social organization under point 3 of the agreed proposals for reconvening the Joint Commission. The Soviet Delegation submitted a list of 146 parties and organizations of both North and South Korea with a membership in excess of 10,000 whose eligibility for consultation it was willing to discuss. This list failed to include 24 parties and organizations stated by the Soviet Delegation to be members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee, but no acceptable evidence or indictment was presented. Evidence available to the U.S. Delegation shows that only 9 of the 24 parties were members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee, and no further reasons for excluding the remaining organizations were presented to the Joint Commission.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

10. While the Soviet Delegation stated that the parties and social organizations affiliated with the Anti-Trusteeship Committee could be considered for consultation with the Joint Commission if they publicly withdrew from that organization, the U.S. Delegation refused to demand any such act by these parties and organizations on the basis that it was tantamount to a refusal of the Joint Commission to accept their signatures in good faith. In spite of this 9 organizations which were members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee, together with other members of the United Council, submitted a letter to the Joint Commission, which was published in the press, stating that they intended to cooperate fully with the Joint Commission and that they only reserved the right to express an honest difference of opinion with respect to aid and assistance (trusteeship) in a form which would greatly limit the sovereignty of the Korean government.

11. While the Soviet Delegation insisted that its actions to exclude a large group of Rightists parties were not politically motivated, an analysis of the above proposal of the Soviet Delegation indicates that acceptance of this proposal would in fact give parties and organizations affiliated with the Democratic People's Front and overwhelming majority in consultation. The figures supporting this statement are as follows:

a. Of 460 groups which applied for consultation (excluding three applicants both Delegations agreed to exclude for fraud), 38, all members of the Democratic People's Front, were from

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

North Korea, while 422, representing all shades of political views, were from South Korea.

b. These 460 groups can be roughly and approximately classified: People's Front - 136 groups, 27,296,000 claimed members, 41% of total claimed membership; Moderates - 72 groups, 14,785,000 claimed members, 22%; Right - 252 groups, 24,920,000 claimed members, 37%.

c. Acceptance of the Soviet list would give the following political alignment for all Korea:

(1) People's Front and other Leftists - 75 groups, claimed membership 32,417,000.

(2) Right and Moderate - 71 groups, claimed membership - 18,581,000.

(3) Eliminated Right and Moderate Right - 24 groups, claimed membership - 15,286,000.

(4) Eliminated Left - none.

8. Failing agreement concerning intitial consultation, the two Delegations made the following proposals:

a. In the 48th Meeting held 29 July 1947, the U.S. Delegation made the following proposal which was rejected by the Soviet Delegation:

"That the Soviet Delegation conduct consultation with those political parties and social organizations of North Korea and the American Delegation consult with those political parties and social organizations of South Korea."

b. The U.S. Delegation made the following proposal, which was rejected by the Soviet Delegation, in the 50th meeting held 1 August 1947:

"That consultation be jointly conducted north and south of the 38th (parallel) with those parties

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

which the Soviet Delegation is willing to hear, and that the American Delegation conduct unilateral consultation south of the 38th with those parties they (the Soviet Delegation) claim are suspicious to them. Such consultation by the U. S. Delegation will be considered consultation with the Joint Commission."

c. In the 51st meeting, held 5 August 1947, the Soviet Delegation made the following proposal which was rejected by the U. S. Delegation:

"(1) To start elaboration of proposals on the question of structure and principles of Provisional Korean Democratic Government and local organs of government (Provisional Charter), political platform for this government and also personnel composition of Provisional Government, procedure for assumption of power of Provisional Government, selection of personnel.

"(a) In compliance with and in connection with this aim - in compliance with point 8 of Joint Commission Decision No. 12, to direct Subcommission No. 2, to refer to Subcommission No. 2, those considerations which were received from Korean democratic parties and social organizations both in South and North Korea and also the proposals for a study and elaboration of agreed suggestions.

"(b) To entrust to Subcommissions 2 and 3 in five days to submit for approval by the Joint Commission plans of their work.

"(c) To direct Subcommissions No. 2 and 3 to submit their proposals on the creation of subcommittees.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

"(2) To entrust both head commissioners together with Subcommission No. 1:

"(a) To continue discussion of question of compilation of list of democratic parties and social organizations to be invited for oral consultation, with a view to achieving agreement.

"(b) To prepare a list of representatives of parties and social organizations for oral consultation.

"(c) To elaborate proposals on point 9 of Joint Commission Decision No. 12."

d. In the 52nd meeting, held 7 August 1947, the U. S. Delegation proposed that paragraph 2 of the above proposal be amended as follows:

"To direct the Chief Commissioners of both Delegations to meet with the Chairmen of Subcommission No. 1 and discuss and resolve the consultation issue."

In addition, the U.S. Delegation agreed to consider paragraphs .1a, b, c, and paragraph 2c as soon as the consultation issue was resolved. This was rejected by the Soviet Delegation.

e. The U. S. Delegation made the following proposal in the 53rd meeting held 12 August 1947:

"The American Delegation, mindful of the solemn obligations of its government under the Moscow Agreement and conscious of its duty to the Korean people to establish as early as possible a Provisional Korean Democratic Government, makes the following proposals to overcome the present impasse regarding consultation:

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

"(1) Oral consultation shall be dispensed with and the questionnaires submitted by Korean political parties and social organizations shall be accepted as consultation under the Moscow Agreement.

"(2) Directive to be issued to Subcommission No. 2 to complete and present to the Joint Commission a provisional charter and political platform for the Provisional Korean Democratic Government. This charter to specify which offices are appointive and which are elective.

"(3) The Joint Commission shall in the charter proposed to the Four Powers include a provision for an immediate general election to elect a national legislature and such other individuals of the government as the charter may specify, which election shall be held with free electioneering, secret and multi-party ballots, under international supervision. That Subcommission No. 2 be directed to prepare detailed plans for such a general election in North and South Korea to be presented to the Four Powers with the proposed charter.

"(4) That Subcommission No. 3 be directed to prepare a plan for the selection of appointive personnel for the Provisional Korean Democratic Government together with a plan for the integration of the existing governmental functions of North and South Korea.

"By making this proposal the American Delegation feels that the opinion of the Korean people which cannot be obtained through oral consultation on a broad basis can be expressed through the medium of a general election where a clear and free election under international supervision is guaranteed."

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

f. The Soviet Delegation countered the above proposal in the 56th meeting, held 26 August 1947, with the following proposal:

"(1) To charge:

"(a) Subcommission No. 2 to begin immediately the study of the written proposals of democratic parties and social organizations submitted to the Joint Commission pertaining to the questionnaires which were distributed by the Joint Commission, and to submit the drafts for the structure of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government, of local organ of authority (Provisional Charter) and of a political platform to the Joint Commission.

"(b) Subcommission No. 3 to submit to the Joint Commission proposals regarding the personnel of a Provisional Government, and the order of acceptance of authority by the Government.

"(2) To create a consultative body, a Provisional All-Korean People's Assembly, composed of representatives of democratic parties and social organizations.

"A Provisional All-Korean People's Assembly should be formed from representatives of democratic parties and social organizations with a declared membership of over 10,000 which submitted applications to the Joint Commission for consultation and which fully support the Moscow Decision, and do not oppose the Joint Commission and the Allied Powers.

"The number of representatives in a Provisional All-Korean People's Assembly from North and from South Korea must be equal.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

"Representation from various parties and organizations will be determined by the Joint Commission in accordance with their membership, and with the taking into consideration, as much as possible, their influence.

"(3) The Joint Commission invites the Provisional All-Korean People's Assembly for the purpose of the working out of proposals regarding structure and principles for the formation of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government and local organs of authority (Provisional Charter), for the formation of a political platform and selection of personnel of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government, and for the order of acceptance of authority by the Government as well as other matters.

"The Provisional Charter should provide for the creation of a legislative body, elections for which should be conducted throughout all Korea on the basis of general, direct, equal suffrage by secret ballot.

"In these elections all democratic parties and social organizations must have equal rights to nominate their candidates and to conduct free campaigns for their candidates and for their programs."

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

EXHIBIT 8

Transcript of 58th Meeting of US-USSR
Joint Commission, 4 September 1947.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

TRANSCRIPT OF FIFTY-EIGHTH MEETING
OF US-USSR JOINT COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea
4 September 1947 at 1530 hours

Chairman - GENERAL SHTIKOV

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Today the agenda has one question. It is the approval of a joint report for presentation to both governments. Are there any corments?

GENERAL BROWN: No.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Mr. Tounkin has the report.

MR. TOUNKIN: In accordance with instructions received yesterday from the Joint Commission, Subcommission No. 1 had two meetings today. In the first meeting, the Soviet representative presented a draft or rather re-draft of the first and third parts of the joint report. The American representative made his comments on the Soviet statement of the Soviet position /the second part of the joint report/. The American representative advanced quite a number of objections to the Soviet statement, admitting at the same time that the position of the Soviet Delegation in its statement has been adequately stated, but nevertheless this statement was considered by him unacceptable. The American representative presented the American draft of the statement of the position of the American Delegation. The second meeting took place at 1330 hours. The Soviet representative gave his remarks on the American statement of the position of the American Delegation. The Soviet representative stated that in his opinion, in the original American statement, very slight changes have been made in the direction of making this statement acceptable for inclusion into a joint report. At the same time, the new American draft contained some additions and new unacceptable additions for a joint report. The Soviet representative suggested to continue the work on the joint report with the view of trying to reconcile these two things. The American representative repeated the proposal he made at the very beginning of the discussions on the compilation of the joint

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

report, and suggested that two drafts be sent with a covering letter. In his opinion, that was the only possibility of presenting the report. The Soviet representative, however, did not agree to this suggestion, stating that the direct instructions of the Joint Commission were to compile a joint report. Agreement was not reached, and the representatives decided to report to the respective Chief Commissioners, as the Joint Commission yesterday directed Subcommission No. 1 to present a draft report by 1500 or 1530 today.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: What comments has Mr. Bunce?

DR. BUNCE: The only comment I would make would be that since Mr. Tounkin agreed he did not like the wide divergence in the two statements of positions, it would be very difficult to draft a joint report. I am perfectly willing to try to do so if he is willing to do so. I would, however, point out that we would not accept any statement of the American Delegation which was not inclusive and clear-cut and which gave the American position so that it could not be clearly understood by both governments.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Is that all? What then are the proposals of Mr. Bunce?

DR. BUNCE: I would suggest that we consider the suggestion made by Mr. Tounkin that maybe we would have to write a joint letter stating that we could not reach an agreement on a joint report.

MR. TOUNKIN: I should state that I have not made a proposal to Mr. Bunce according to my record of proposals.

DR. BUNCE: It was not a proposal but a remark.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: What are the comments of General Brown?

GENERAL BROWN: You are the chairman this week. I am waiting to hear from you.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: In yesterday's session, the Soviet Delegation pointed out the necessity of the compilation of a joint report -- that both representatives in Subcommission No. 1 once more work on the draft of a report which would reflect objectively the positions of both delegations and which would be acceptable as a

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

joint report for wording to the two governments. The Soviet delegate and the Soviet Delegation in Subcommission 1 have carried out their work in this direction, wishing thus to compile a document which would reflect factually the work in the Commission and which would objectively lay down positions of both Delegations. This is seen if you compare the original report of the joint report prepared by the Soviet Delegation and those additional proposals which set forth the position of the Soviet Delegation. The Soviet Delegation believes that in stating positions of both Delegations it was not required to state any controversy or criticism of the position of the other delegation -- that each delegation try to exactly state its position without criticism of the position of the other side. In yesterday's session the Soviet Delegation stated that an objective statement of positions of both delegations will educate for themselves and will give the necessary clarification. The American delegate in Subcommission No. 1 seemingly was guided by another principle. In spite of the discussion of this question in yesterday's session, the American delegate in Subcommission No. 1 has not only not excluded criticism of the Soviet position, but, just the opposite, he has added a whole number of paragraphs and wordings /polemics/, thus complicating still more the work on the joint report and the work of Subcommission No. 1. Is it possible to achieve an agreement on the presentation of a joint report? The Soviet Delegation answered this question in the affirmative. It is possible and it is expedient. The Soviet Delegation has already indicated that during the work of the Joint Commission there have been many such questions. During these discussions, there arose divergences of opinion, and each delegation would differently approach the decision of them -- to resolve these questions. Inasmuch as there was a wish to reach agreement without losing the substance of the question, both delegations would come to terms and decisions would be adopted. That is why it is possible to compile a joint report. The Soviet Delegation believes that the American

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Delegation should once again instruct their delegate in Subcommission No. 1 to approach the compilation of a joint report objectively so that an agreement may be reached.

GENERAL BROWN: It would be useless to request Subcommission No. 1 to try to get an agreement on a document in which the Soviets object to having facts stated. The Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation states that the report of the American Delegation contains criticism of the Soviet position, and polemics. The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation requests the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation to point out specifically what portion of the report of the American Delegation he refers to as being critical of the Soviet Delegation without just cause and what portion of the American Delegation report he regards as polemics.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation has shown an example to the American Delegation of how to objectively approach the compilation of a joint report. The Soviet Delegation has stated for inclusion into the joint report its position in the way it was set forth during the session of the Joint Commission and Subcommission No. 1. From the first to the last point of the position which was stated by the Soviet Delegation, it exactly reflects that which the Soviet Delegation has maintained and which it has upheld. Could the American Delegation have set forth its position in the same exactness? Yes it could have if it wished to do so. As it is known to the American Delegation, during the discussions of the question of a list of parties and organizations for consultation, the Soviet Delegation during this time discussed figures and compared them in order to convince the American Delegation of the inconsistency of its contention that the Soviet Delegation wished to consult only with parties and organizations which belonged to the Democratic People's Front, but the Soviet Delegation does not state its figures -- not because these figures are not convincing enough. They are convincing, but this is not the position of the Soviet Delegation. The American

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Delegation in its proposal in two points stated, in figures, calculations which in itself could define the position, but here in this document they are not needed. Inasmuch as this arithmetic is arbitrary and would not tell anything to anybody, consequently the American Delegation tried to add to its position. Perhaps to make it more convincing they referred to a letter of 15 parties which was subritted to the Joint Commission. It is asked then, why has this been done? It seems in order to make their position stronger, but it is known to the American Delegation that the substance and contents of this letter were not discussed in Joint Commission session -- that the Soviet Delegation has had and still has up until now questions on this letter that are not clear to it. The Soviet Delegation could not have made them more precise or could not have found them out inasmuch as the American Delegation refused to ask them [the writers of the letter] to be present at the Joint Commission. Then it is asked, why then include them in the position of the American Delegation? I could have named here a number of examples where the American Delegation states that no facts have been stated concerning the 24 parties. This would have led to the Soviet Delegation adding whole pages of records to its position. I ask why? The Soviet Delegation believes that if the position of the American Delegation which it has maintained in the Joint Commission session would have been done by the American Delegation, then there should not be needed any clarification which would justify its position. Probably, the American Delegation is afraid that without this, its position would not be convincing enough. That is the answer that I would like to give to the questions that have been asked by General Brown.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation appreciates the information given by the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation. It is possible that may the two delegations can reach agreement if we can find out what each other is thinking. The Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation has mentioned objections to two paragraphs -- two sub-paragraphs rather -- of paragraph 7 of the American Delegation's position. Inasmuch as he has made no mention of objections to any other paragraphs, the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation assumes that he accepts the other paragraphs as written. In order that that question may be cleared up, the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation would like to ask the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation whether he has objections to any other sub-paragraphs of paragraph 7 of the American Delegation's position other than sub-paragraphs 10 and 11, which he has specifically mentioned.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: I have not enumerated all the comments on the American draft only because they have been made in Subcommission No. 1 and they are known to the American Delegation. If the American Delegation agrees with those comments which have been done in Subcommission No. 1 and here in Joint Commission session, then the Soviet Delegation may be satisfied that the achievement of the joint report is already present, that Subcommission No. 1 may then meet and bring this report into one joint report and submit it for approval of the Joint Commission.

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation has met with the Joint Commission this afternoon at the call of the Chairman, the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation, in order to attempt to resolve a disagreement which has occurred in Subcommission No. 1. The American Delegation desires to make the attempt. If the Soviet Delegation will inform the American Delegation as to its specific objections to the report submitted by the American Delegation, it is possible that success may be obtained by the Joint Commission. If the Soviet Delegation is not willing to

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

inform the American Delegation as to why it does not agree with the American Delegation's report, the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation fails to see why the Joint Commission is in session this afternoon. The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation again requests the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation to inform the Joint Commission, paragraph by paragraph, as to what objections the Soviet Delegation has to a report which the American Delegation has carefully reviewed and approved as a delegation and considers to be a correct, simple, factual statement of its position.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: As it is known, the session of the Joint Commission was agreed beforehand in Joint Commission session yesterday. In the Subcommission No. 1 meeting today the Soviet representative proposed to postpone today's session in order to work further on the compilation of a joint report, but the American Delegation in Subcommission No. 1 insisted to have today's session in order to discuss the study of the compilation of the joint report. Inasmuch as such was the proposal, the Soviet Delegation did not object. I have already mentioned a number of paragraphs, and they have been mentioned in Subcommission No. 1, and they are known to the American Delegation. If the American Delegation agrees, then the Soviet Delegation expresses satisfaction that we are on the way to an agreement and directs its representative to compile the joint report for presentation to both governments. If this is acceptable to the American Delegation, then the Soviet Delegation moves to adjourn for today so that this work may be completed in Subcommission No. 1.

GENERAL BROWN: The Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation knows that he called today's meeting of the Joint Commission. He did not call it at the request of the American Delegation. The Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation also knows that Subcommission No. 1 has failed to reach agreement

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

on a joint report. He refused the offer of the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation at yesterday's meeting that the two Chief Commissioners meet together and attempt to prepare a joint report. The only method left known to the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation is for the Joint Commission in joint session to prepare this report. The American Delegation cannot act intelligently in attempting to revise its report unless it knows specifically what the Soviet Delegation's objections to the report as now presented are. The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation again asks the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation to inform the American Delegation, paragraph by paragraph, as to the Soviet objections to the position of the American Delegation as stated in paragraph 7 of the report as presented by the American Delegation.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation agrees that both head commissioners together with Subcommission No. 1 start compilation of a joint report and that we adjourn so that both head commissioners together with Subcommission 1 work at the compilation of a joint report.

GENERAL BROWN: The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation has made no such proposal. He did make a proposal at yesterday's meeting that the two Chief Commissioners meet to draft a report. That proposal was refused by the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation. It is the understanding of the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation that the Chairman of the Joint Commission for the week, the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation, has called the Joint Commission in session in order to discuss the preparation of and prepare a joint report. The American Delegation desires to go on with that work. In order to do it, it is necessary that it have specific information as to the objections which the Soviet Delegation has to the American position as stated in paragraph 7 of the draft report submitted

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

by the American Delegation. The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation again requests that the Soviet Delegation inform the American Delegation, paragraph by paragraph, as to its objections to paragraph 7, the position of the American Delegation as stated in the draft report prepared and submitted by the American Delegation.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: If the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation in yesterday's meeting proposed that both head commissioners meet, then I accept this proposal and agree together with Subcommission No. 1 to draft a joint report and there to exactly point by point discuss both the American and Soviet positions.

GENERAL BROWN: The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation has not proposed and is not now proposing that the joint report be prepared other than in the Joint Commission. The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation is now proposing that the Joint Commission adjourn for one hour and a half for dinner; that it convene immediately and take both proposals point by point, and remain in session all night until agreement is reached on a joint report or until the Joint Commission fails to agree.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Inasmuch as in General Brown's statement today he suggested in yesterday's session that both Subcommissioners meet and draft a joint report, I agree to a draft of such a report Inasmuch as it is not recorded in our record that there was such a proposal, consequently the Soviet Delegation could not have refused. If this is the proposal of General Brown, then I agree to do this work whether or not correct.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

GENERAL BROWN: Let us start by the Soviet Delegation informing the American Delegation why it objects to paragraph 7 in the position of the American Delegation as stated in the draft report submitted by them.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Do you mean that we now adjourn this session and work tonight?

GENERAL BROWN: No. It means that we work right now until we get this job finished.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: I move that we meet at 7 o'clock.

GENERAL BROWN: Why not use the hour? We have an hour till 6:00 and then we will meet at 7:30.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Then we will have to work all night. We eat at 5:00.

GENERAL BROWN: That's all right; we will meet at 7:30.

Conference recessed at 1700 hours.

Commission reconvened at 1930 hours.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: We will proceed with today's agenda. I move that we begin Paragraph 1 of the draft of the joint report. The first point of the draft of the Soviet Delegation report

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

and the first point of the American Delegation's draft report coincide. Are there any proposals as to the acceptance of these points? Shall we read both points?

GENERAL BROWN: I don't think it is necessary.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The first point has been accepted. The second point of the Soviet and American drafts coincide as being agreed upon in Subcommission No. 1.

GENERAL BROWN: No comment on point 2.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet draft which has been handed in today to the American Delegation has no point 3. The original draft of the Soviet Delegation contained three conditions and as a result of the discussions that took place in Subcommission No. 1 these three conditions have been dropped. Now the Soviet Delegation proposes that the American Delegation drops point 3 of its draft.

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation is not willing to omit that point. It is suggested that we go through the report and mark those we agree on, and put a question mark on those we do not agree on, and come back to them when we finish the entire report. It is believed that if we can agree on the position of the two delegations, that Subcommission No. 1 can adjust the remainder of the report.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: It is my understanding that we should start from the very beginning, that is, take up the first part of the report and then approach the positions of both delegations and discuss them. The joint draft report states the chronological dates when questions were decided upon, starting with May 22, 1947. It is stated here that in the Joint Commission session on

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

22 May it was decided that the work of the Joint Commission consists of two stages -- the first stage the fulfillment of paragraph 2 of the Moscow Decision; and the second stage the fulfillment of the third paragraph of the Moscow Decision on Korea. According to Joint Commission Decision No. 8 the first stage includes the following questions which are stated in the decisions of the Joint Commission. Does the American Delegation object to the inclusion into the draft of Joint Commission Decision No. 8 /program of work, third paragraph of Soviet draft of report/?

GENERAL BROWN: We can tentatively agree to include it if the Soviet Delegation wishes.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: If there are no objections we will include it.

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation is not agreeing finally to any part of this report. The final agreement will have to be reached after we see what the entire report consists of. The purpose of tonight's meeting is to see the main points of difference between the two delegations in order that the report may be prepared. The American Delegation will tentatively accept paragraph 3 of the Soviet report.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: This is a decision that can't be objected to because it has been adopted in a Joint Commission session.

GENERAL BROWN: There is nothing going to be adopted tonight by the American Delegation. The American Delegation wants to find out why we cannot prepare a joint report. We want to find out what the differences in views are.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation believes that we have come here not only just to talk, but to adopt decisions, and if the American Delegation has any objections to any of these paragraphs it may just now state its objections.

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation tentatively agrees to paragraph 3 of the Soviet proposal.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

GENERAL SHTIKOV: All right. In the course of work of the Joint Commission the following decisions were adopted. This is taken as it was in the American Delegation's draft report, where the American Delegation enumerated all the decisions that had been adopted in the Joint Commission

GENERAL BROWN: You are going a little too fast. There is a paragraph 3 in the American Delegation's report. The American Delegation wants that included in the report or wants to know what the Soviet objection to that paragraph 3 is.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation has already mentioned not to include into the draft of the report paragraph 3 of the American Delegation's report inasmuch as it has been agreed upon in Subcommission 1 to exclude the three conditions. That is the agreement that has been reached between the ministers. It doesn't follow anything that is connected with the proceedings. That is why the Soviet Delegation mentions not to have this point included. This question has been excluded during discussions of Joint Decision Number 12 in Joint Commission sessions and in the session of Subcommission 1.

GENERAL BROWN: As far as the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation knows, no decision has been reached about that paragraph. The paragraph is a correct statement of the facts and it is believed that it belongs in the report.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: During the discussion when document Number 12 was deliberated by the Joint Commission the American Delegation mentioned that those three conditions which had been agreed upon by the ministers during their correspondence -- they moved then to include approximately what has been suggested by them to include into the draft of proposal, which is point 3, but then as a result of the discussions that took place in Subcommission 1 and in the Joint Commission itself there was not reached a decision, and this point was not

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

included in Joint Commission Decision Number 12. Consequently we have no reasons to include it as an independent point. That is why the Soviet Delegation moves that this point be not included into the draft of the joint report--- that it be excluded.

GENERAL BROWN: Let's put a question mark after it and go on.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: No objections. The American Delegation has not answered whether they have any comments on the inclusion of the enumeration of all the decisions that have been adopted in a Joint Commission session.

GENERAL BROWN: Tentatively accepted.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: I would like to know what are the comments of the American Delegation on the draft report of the Soviet Delegation -- to that part in particular which starts with the words "On June 12, 1947, the Joint Commission published a document on the procedure of consultation, etc." and which ends with "the following is the position of the Soviet and American Delegations on this question."

GENERAL BROWN: It is the opinion of the American Delegation that paragraph 5 of the American report contains the substance of the paragraphs in the Soviet report and is more concise, and could be accepted by the Soviet Delegation.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation understands that this part of the Joint report as presented by the Soviet Delegation is more exact. That is why I believe that it would be more expedient to adopt this part in the wording of the Soviet Delegation.

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation is not able to agree with the Soviet draft for the following reasons: The second paragraph (on page 3) of the Soviet draft states, "The list for Northern Korea submitted by the Soviet side included...." The third paragraph states, "The list of parties and organizations of Southern Korea which had filed applications for

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

participation and consultation....included....." The fifth paragraph states, "According to the decision of the Chief Commissioners of the Delegations, the Joint Commission, without waiting compilation of the list for consultation....." The last paragraph states, "Following a brief discussion in Subcommission Number 1, the question regarding the compilation of the list of democratic parties..." The Soviet Delegation has written into that paragraph its position that no list existed; that a list had to be compiled from the list which its own paragraph states never existed. That is the basis of its later contention that in compiling the list it would only place parties and organizations on the compiled list by mutual agreement. The American Delegation cannot write into a joint report a paragraph which includes that principle to which the American Delegation does not subscribe.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: In the statement of the Soviet Delegation there are mentioned facts, but not the position of either the American or Soviet Delegation. It is a fact that the Soviet Delegation has entered the list of representatives of 38 parties and organizations of North Korea, and it is also a fact that the American Delegation in its turn presented a list of 425 parties as it had been agreed upon. It is also a fact that the Joint Commission, without waiting for the compilation of the list, conducted a session in Seoul on 25 June and in Pyongyang on 30 June 1947. This is not a position, but corresponds to Joint Commission Decision Number 12, point 6 of which states that such a session had to take place after the lists had been approved by the Joint Commission. Here I shall cite this point. It reads as follows: "After the approval by the Joint Commission of a list of democratic parties and social organizations and their representatives, which is mentioned in paragraph 5 of the Joint Commission Decision, there convenes in Seoul on 25 June 1947 a joint session to which it invites the above mentioned representatives

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

of parties and organizations in South Korea. A similar session with democratic parties and social organizations in North Korea will take place in Pyongyang on 30 June 1947." The last paragraph of this part states that the oral consultation had to commence on 7 July. It is also a fact that it is not clear what are the objections of the American Delegation. It is not a position, I would like to repeat once more, but an enumeration of facts.

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation has stated why it cannot accept the Soviets proposed paragraph 5. Will the Soviet Delegation be good enough to state why it cannot accept the American paragraph 5?

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation considers that point number 5 of the American draft proposal -- that the wording is not quite exact. It is stated here there have applied for consultation 425 parties and social organizations of South Korea, yet it is known that among them there were non-social organizations. Further, and second, their statement that in compliance with Joint Commission Decision Number 12 there were held meetings in the town of Seoul on 25 June and in the town of Pyongyang on 1 July -- it is not quite so, inasmuch as those meetings were held on the basis of the arrangement which had taken place by both commissioners, and the decision itself states that such meetings must take place after the list of representatives had been approved. A further objection -- objection number 3 -- it is stated that divergent views have arisen in connection with different interpretations of the Moscow Decision and of the correspondence that took place between the ministers. This should not be stated inasmuch as the divergent views are being stated further. Further the 4th comment is that what is being stated in the American draft, that there arose a divergence of opinion on the question of consultation -- on the list of parties and organizations to be invited for consultation. It is just the wording in which it was given in the agenda of the Joint Commission, and it corresponds to the reality.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

GENERAL BROWN: That brings up a question in the third sub-paragraph of paragraph 5 of the Soviet proposal. Subparagraph 4 of the Soviet proposal reads: "The list for North Korea submitted by the Soviet side included 38 democratic parties and social organizations." Subparagraph 5 reads "The list of parties and organizations of Southern Korea which had filed application for participation and consultation, submitted by the American side and Subcommission No. 1, included 425 parties and organizations." Why are the words "democratic" and "social" purposely omitted when describing parties and organizations of Southern Korea?

GENERAL SHTIKOV: It corresponds to reality in stating that there submitted 38 democratic parties and social organizations in the north of Korea inasmuch as there are no non-social organizations which have applied for consultation here. Inasmuch as the list has not been compiled and not approved, the Soviet Delegation doesn't mind that the words "democratic" and "social" are applied in North Korea.

GENERAL BROWN: Is the Soviet Delegation willing to add the words "democratic" and "social" to describe the parties in south Korea?

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation has already indicated that among those parties which applied for consultation in South Korea there are unsocial organizations.

GENERAL BROWN: Then the answer is yes. You do not wish to include the words "democratic" and "social".

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation has already indicated its position on these two adjectives concerning North Korea and will not include them concerning parties and organizations in South Korea.

GENERAL BROWN: Let's put a question mark on paragraph 5. We cannot agree for the moment on that paragraph.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: We will proceed further. What are then the comments of the American Delegation on the draft of the statement of the Soviet Delegation stating the position of the Soviet Delegation?

GENERAL BROWN: The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation will read to the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation Paragraph 1. "Among the parties and organizations of Southern Korea

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

which have filed application for participation in consultation, there were organizations which were non-social -- mercantile and industrial companies, administrative institutions, schools, etc., whereas the Moscow Decision on Korea stipulated consultation of democratic parties and social organizations. The Soviet Delegation proposes not to include in the list for consultation those organizations which are not social." The Soviet Delegation has failed to use the words "democratic parties." It has stated that certain mercantile, industrial and administrative institutions, which they classify as non-social, are included. There are also, under that definition, non-social organizations included on the list of 38 parties submitted from North Korea. The American Delegation cannot take exception to the position stated by the Soviets although it may not be correct, but the American Delegation would like to draw attention to the error of the statement contained in the Soviet position.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: It is not quite clear.

GENERAL BROWN: I didn't think it would be. The Soviet Delegation has failed for six weeks to understand what the American Delegation has been talking about.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation has very well understood what was stated by the American Delegation and no verification is needed.

GENERAL BROWN: Any other comment?

GENERAL SHTIKOV: What are the comments and objections to Point 1?

GENERAL BROWN: The main objection to Point 1 is that the Soviet Delegation is objecting to parties as non-social which come within the definition of the word "social" as contained in the dictionaries of the world, and their objections are not well founded.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: In Point No. 1 the Soviet Delegation has stated its position. It is the attitude towards non-social organizations which is maintained in the Joint Commission sessions. What is there wrong in this point? Does this point not correspond to the position of the Soviet Delegation?

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

GENERAL BROWN: It is the position of the Soviet Delegation and the American Delegation accepts it as such.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: So there are no objections.

GENERAL BROWN: The Soviet Delegation pointed out that among those filing applications for participation in consultation in South Korea, there were branches of central organizations narrowly local and insignificant organizations of non-zonal character, which the Soviet Delegation proposed not to admit into the list for consultation, declaring that Decision Number 12 of the Joint Commission stipulates consultation with democratic parties and social organizations of zonal scale. At the same time the Soviet Delegation pointed out that the number of local organizations of both North and South Korea are great and that if the Joint Commission were to consult with all local insignificant organizations, its work would be greatly delayed and confused. The American Delegation wishes to point out that the opinion of the Soviet Delegation that Decision Number 12 stipulates consultation with democratic parties and social organizations of a zonal scale is incorrect. Joint Decision Number 12 does not so stipulate. The Soviets have no basis for an opinion that the Joint Decision requires something which they cannot find in that decision.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: I would like to read point 3 of Joint Commission Decision Number 12, which states the "democratic parties and social organizations of North and South Korea are being invited to submit their applications for participation in consultation with the Joint Commission. Each party and organization must present only one application through its central zonal organ only."

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation has frequently pointed out that that concerns the submission of the application. It is not a stipulation that consultation of democratic parties and social organizations of zonal scale only must be had. However, the American Delegation is not going to argue these many points with the Soviet Delegation. It merely intends to point out where the American Delegation does not agree with the statement of position presented by the Soviet Delegation. Attention also is called to the last clause of the

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

statement of the Soviet Delegation, "if the Joint Commission would consult with all locally insignificant organizations, its work could be greatly delayed and confused." A plan was drawn under which consultation would have been completed within two weeks. The day after tomorrow will be the eighth week that the Joint Commission has been wasting time talking about something which could have been completed six weeks ago. Paragraph 3: "The Soviet Delegation declared that in accordance with the Agreement reached between the foreign minister of the USSR, V. M. Molotov, and Secretary of State of the U.S., George C. Marshall, during April-May 1947, the Joint Commission must consult with democratic parties and social organizations which fully uphold the Moscow Decision on Korea and which after signing that declaration do not incite active opposition against the work of the Joint Commission or against one of the Allied Powers or against fulfillment of the Moscow Decision." That is not a correct statement of fact. That quotes none of the three agreed proposals of the Ministers.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: This position of the Soviet Delegation corresponds to the agreement reached by the Ministers.

GENERAL BROWN: The last paragraph, "On the basis of this, the Soviet Delegation introduced a proposal stating that parties and social organizations which had filed applications for participation in consultation which are affiliated with the Anti-Trusteeship Committee may be admitted to consultation only provided they withdraw from that Committee and cease struggle against the Moscow Decision and Joint Commission." Attention is invited to the words, "on the basis of this", this being a false assumption and an incorrect statement, and the words "cease struggle against the Moscow Decision." The Soviet Delegation has not established the fact that any party or organization has actually been struggling against the Moscow Decision.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

As a matter of fact, ample proof was submitted before the Joint Commission to show that that contention was not correct.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Thank them for such support of the work of the Joint Commission.

GENERAL BROWN: In that paragraph "The Soviet Delegation pointed out that after the reconvention of the Commission and even following the publication of the decisions of the Joint Commission on the order of consultation, the Anti-Trusteeship Committee had not only failed to discontinue but, as is shown by numerous and widely known facts presented by the Soviet Delegation at the sessions of the Joint Commission, actually intensified its struggle against the Moscow Decision and the Joint Commission, striving to frustrate its work on the creation of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government." The words, "had not only failed to discontinue but, as is shown by the numerous and widely known facts presented by the Soviet Delegation" are not correct. The Soviet Delegation has produced no facts; it certainly has produced no widely-known facts; and it has not in any way established a statement which it states as a fact.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: As it is known from the records of the Joint Commission, the Soviet Delegation has presented numerous facts of struggle against the Moscow Decision and the Joint Commission by parties and organizations affiliated with the so-called Committee for

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Struggle Against the Moscow Decision. Moreover in connection with the statement of the American Delegation, it should be mentioned, made by them on July 10, where it was stated that this committee especially intensified the struggling against the Moscow Decision and the Joint Commission starting with May 19. The Soviet Delegation was to present facts but it also presented documents.

GENERAL BROWN: The Soviet paper goes on, "Until and unless the parties and organizations (which) are affiliated with that Committee state that they withdraw from that Committee, they continue to bear responsibility for its activities. The Soviet Delegation further indicated that parties and organizations affiliated with the Anti-Trusteeship Committee, having signed the declaration, thus undertook the obligation to fully uphold the Moscow Decision on Korea." The American Delegation takes exception to the statement "to fully uphold the Moscow Decision". In the application submitted by those parties and organizations, they pledged themselves to cooperate with the Joint Commission in working out the terms of the Moscow Decision. They did not pledge themselves to fully uphold the Moscow Decision, as the Soviet proposal states, including the acceptance of every paragraph, sentence, clause, word and punctuation mark of that Decision. That is an incorrect statement of fact.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: This is correct and corresponds to the conditions of the agreement reached between the Ministers, Molotov and Marshall. The first point of that agreement states that "Signing the declaration contained in Communique No. 5 will be considered as a declaration of good faith to fully uphold the Moscow Decision."

GENERAL BROWN: Reading on, "At the same time, while continuing their membership in that Committee, the aforementioned parties and organizations retained their signature under the program of the Committee

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

which contains the obligation to struggle against the Moscow Decision and they continue actually to participate in the struggle against the Moscow Decision. The one is not compatible with the other." That statement that they continue actually to struggle against the Moscow Decision is not a correct statement of fact. It has not been proven by the Soviet Delegation. Evidence has been produced before this Commission to show that that is not a correct statement.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation has frequently presented facts and examples of the participation of this Anti-Trusteeship Committee in the fight against the Moscow Decision and also against the Joint Commission. If General Brown intends to follow the press and those policies which were carried out by this Committee, then he should be aware of those facts and of the work of this Anti-Trusteeship Committee which was directed against the Moscow Decision and the Joint Commission. Not wishing to acknowledge these facts, the American Delegation rejects and does it only in order to defend these parties and organizations -- members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee.

GENERAL BROWN: Four: "The Soviet Delegation has frequently proposed to summon to the sessions of Subcommission No. 1 or to sessions of the Joint Commission the representatives of parties and organizations affiliated with the Anti-Trusteeship Committee in order to more fully define their position regarding the Moscow Decision and the work of Joint Commission. The American Delegation declined these proposals." The statement that the American Delegation declined these proposals is correct, but the Soviet Delegation should also state that the American Delegation insisted that the Soviet Delegation challenge such parties and organizations as provided by the third point of the agreement between the two Ministers and proceed in an orderly agreed manner to challenge those parties and not to arbitrarily eliminate them. The American Delegation was not willing to have any party put on question before the Joint Commission session unless the party has been challenged as provided in point 3 of the Agreement of the Ministers.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation considered and does consider now that it had the right to invite any party and organization to the session of the Joint Commission and to make precisely defined those questions which they had concerning any party or organization, but the American Delegation did not want these parties and organizations to be invited to the Joint Commission session and give necessary clarification of the questions which the Soviet Delegation had -- which arose in the Soviet Delegation. This, the American Delegation did not do because it allegedly contradicted the Agreement between Molotov and Marshall because that was not profitable for the American Delegation. It confused them and would have weakened the position and stand taken by the American Delegation. The Soviet Delegation does not exclude the fact that if these parties and organizations would have been summoned to the Joint Commission session, as it was suggested by the Soviet Delegation, that the argued question which has not been resolved by the Joint Commission could have been resolved. It seems that being afraid of this, the American Delegation refused from summoning of these parties and organizations to the session of the Joint Commission.

GENERAL BROWN: Paragraph 5: "The Soviet Delegation declined the assertion of the American Delegation claiming that the inclusion of parties and organizations affiliated with the Anti-Trusteeship Committee into the list for the consultation is indispensable in order to preserve the definite and allegedly firmly established correlation in the political life of Korea between the parties of the rightist and leftist orientation in proportion of three to two. Pointing out that it is impossible to conduct the work of the Joint Commission upon party basis, the Soviet Delegation declared this Joint Commission must be predicated on as regards the question of consultation with Korean parties and organizations upon the attitude of those latter toward the Moscow Decision and not upon their belonging to this or that political orientation." There is nothing in the Moscow Decision that bears up the contention that the question of consultation with Korean parties and organizations must

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

be predicated upon the attitude of the parties and organizations towards the Moscow Decision. The Moscow Decision clearly provides that consultation will be with the political parties and social organizations.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Moscow Decision states that the Joint Commission must consult with democratic parties and social organizations. Joint Commission Decision No. 12 and the Agreement reached between the Ministers states that the Joint Commission will consult with democratic parties and social organizations which fully uphold the Moscow Decision. This is just what the Soviet Delegation holds. The Soviet Delegation did not take up arithmetical calculations between leftists and rightists, but it approached with a single measurement and this measurement is the Moscow Decision and the Agreement between the Ministers of Foreign Affairs in dealing with parties and organizations to be consulted by the Joint Commission. It is seen from this that the position of the Soviet Delegation which has been stated in point 5 is stated correctly.

GENERAL BROWN: Paragraph 6: "After analyzing the preliminary list of parties and organizations of Southern Korea submitted to Subcommission No. 1 by the American Delegation, the Soviet Delegation noted the total membership of these parties and organizations expressed by figures of 70,000,000 individuals while the entire population of Southern Korea consists of approximately 18,000,000." This figure of 70,000,000 is not correct; it is 56,000,000. The 18,000,000 is not correct; it should be 20,300,000.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: These figures are the result of calculation of those statements which were translated and have been presented by the South Korean parties. The exact number of those 435 parties is 69,830,557. As to the number of population, this data has been taken from the American Delegation's statement which was made by them in Joint Commission somewhere last year and their census was done through official census that were carried out by the Japanese in South Korea.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

GENERAL BROWN: Paragraph 7: "Whereas the discussion regarding the list was delaying the beginning of the oral consultation, the Soviet Delegation in order to expedite the work of the Commission, had many times proposed to begin consultation with democratic parties and social organizations regarding consultation with which there were no objections on either the Soviet or the American Delegation without awaiting for the compilation of the final list. This proposal was declined." The American Delegation declined that proposal because the only objection came from the Soviet Delegation and those objections were being made to parties and organizations which were not members of the Democratic People's Front. The American Delegation could not agree to commence consultation until the Soviet Delegation agreed to conduct consultation on a wide free basis as provided in the Agreement between the Ministers and as agreed by them in Joint Commission Decision 12.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: From the last statement of the American Delegation, point 7, it seems that such a proposal was done by the Soviet Delegation and the American Delegation does not refute it. The Soviet Delegation has pointed out the inconsistency of the American Delegation's contention by the fact that in the list of the American Delegation and also the list presented by the Soviet Delegation on July 10, inasmuch as in the list of the Soviet Delegation and the American Delegation there were not only parties which are affiliated with the Democratic National Front but also the great majority. Judging by the number which was overwhelming, there were parties and organizations which belonged to the rightist camp. Consequently, there were no reasons for the American Delegation to further delay the work of the Joint Commission and the commencement of the consultation. As to parties and organizations affiliated with the

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Anti-Trusteeship Committee, the Soviet Delegation has frequently pointed out that they could have participated in the work of consultation provided they withdrew and ceased fight against the Joint Commission.

GENERAL BROWN: Paragraph 8: "The Soviet Delegation likewise frequently proposed to charge Subcommission No. 1 with examining specifically the objections or remarks regarding each organization separately, but the American Delegation declined these proposals." It is not stated that the American Delegation submitted at least 7 proposals which would enable the work of the Joint Commission to have been carried to completion had the Soviet Delegation accepted them.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: But the American Delegation does not repudiate that the Soviet Delegation submitted also such proposals and submitted them frequently and that the American Delegation rejected them, so that the comments of the American Delegation of Point 8 do not repudiate it, but, just the opposite, they corroborate this point.

GENERAL BROWN: The Chairman of Subcommission No. 1, Dr. Bunce, pointed out to the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation that the statement made by the Soviet Delegation in paragraph 8 is not correct--that the Soviet Delegation did not submit a proposal in the terms which in paragraph 8 it states it submitted.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

The American Delegation frequently stated its willingness to examine the list of parties and organizations and exclude any party and organization which under the Moscow Decision, the agreement of the Ministers and Joint Commission Decision 12 could be found by both delegations by mutual agreement to be not acceptable for consultation. Paragraph 8, as correctly stated should read: "The Soviet Delegation likewise frequently proposed to charge Subcommission No. 1 with examining specifically the parties and organizations which had applied for consultation and to prepare by mutual agreement a list composed of those parties and organizations which both delegations were willing to accept for consultation." This is a correct statement of fact.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: It was only in the July 10 session that the Soviet Delegation submitted proposals in which it suggested to consider lists of parties and organizations presented by the Soviet Delegation for consultation, and also in the session the Soviet Delegation has frequently suggested that Subcommission 1 meet and discuss comments which both delegations have concerning each party and social organization, but for some unknown reasons, Mr. Bunce did not want this. That is why the position of the Soviet Delegation as stated in point 8 is correct -- corresponds to reality.

GENERAL BROWN: The remark of the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation shows the incorrectness of the statement made in point 8. Point 8 states, "the remarks regarding each organization". He now states that he is referring to an examination of the list of parties and organizations submitted by the Soviet Delegation for consultation. This list did not include each party but excluded 24 of the major rightist parties and included only parties and organizations with a membership in excess of 10,000. Even these proposals did

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

CONFIDENTIAL

not guarantee that the Soviet Delegation would consult with all parties and organizations on their list, but the Soviet Delegation reserved to itself the right of unilateral exclusion from the list for final consultation, parties and organizations appearing on the list submitted by them.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Here is the proposal of the Soviet Delegation which was not accepted by the American Delegation: "The Joint Commission directs Subcommission No. 1, Mr. Bunce and Mr. Tounkin, to commence the work and to check on the whole list of applicants and to review all the objections of both delegations concerning various parties and organizations in order to find out which parties and organizations must be included into the list upon mutual agreement."

GENERAL BROWN: Paragraph 9: "As regards the question of compilation of the list the Soviet Delegation declares that whereas Subcommission No. 1 had not submitted an agreed list of parties and organizations, it devolves upon the Joint Commission to decide which parties and organizations which had filed application must be included into a list for initial oral consultation in accordance with the Moscow Decision and Joint Decision No. 12 of the Joint Commission. It will be possible to exclude from the list only when there will be available a list approved by the Commission. The Soviet Delegation pointed out that the position of the American Delegation regarding this question tends to make the Joint Commission consult with all parties and organizations which had filed application which the American Delegation deems it necessary to invite for consultation." A more correct wording of that paragraph would delete the words "Moscow Decision and Joint Commission Decision No. 12 of the Joint Commission", and substitute in lieu of these words the words, I quote: "the principle of mutual agreement for inclusion enunciated by the Soviet Delegation". After the word "application" in the next to the last line, the words, "and signed the declaration" should be included. In lieu of the word "American " in the last line, the

CONFIDENTIAL

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

word "either" should be inserted. With these changes, the statement becomes very near being a correct statement.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: But this is a point which is set forth in the Soviet position and corresponds to what the Soviet Delegation suggested in the sessions.

GENERAL BROWN: I move a ten minute recess.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: O.K.

The Commission recessed at 2200 hours and reconvened at 2215 hours.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Thus we have considered the position of the Soviet Delegation as it is stated in their draft of the joint report. From the analysis which has been carried out by the American Delegation, point by point, of the Soviet position, it becomes clear that the American Delegation does not object to the factual statement of the position that the Soviet Delegation maintained during the work of the Joint Commission. The Soviet position is stated in its draft without criticism of the position of the American Delegation, which corresponds to the agreement reached in the Joint Commission session of September 3. The American Delegation made comments on certain points and sentences of the Soviet position, but not because this is not true or incorrect, and the American Delegation objected against it for quite unnatural reasons. Inasmuch as if there had been no objections by the American Delegation, then we could have achieved agreement and the work of the Joint Commission could have progressed successfully. Now I move that we proceed with the consideration of the position of the American Delegation as it is stated in its draft.

GENERAL BROWN: I agree.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Paragraph 7 of the American draft states the position of the American Delegation, and this position is here divided into separate points. The first point of this statement the Soviet Delegation has no objections to. The Soviet Delegation considers such wording of point 2 incorrect and not corresponding to the Decision No. 12 and the agreement reached between the

CONFIDENTIAL

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Ministers, and the Moscow Decision. The eligibility for consultation does not follow automatically either of these decisions. Joint Commission Decisions 12, 14, and 16 stated the necessity for compilation of a list in Subcommission No. 1. Consequently with such a wording the American Delegation contradicts itself in its decisions that were adopted by the Joint Commission. Consequently the last phrase does not correspond to reality and does not follow the decisions. It is that they may be excluded from the list of consultation only on the basis of just reasons upon mutual agreement by both delegations. It would have corresponded only in case the Commission had compiled the list.

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation does not agree with the statement of the Soviet Delegation and adheres to the second subparagraph of paragraph 7.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: But it does not correspond to Joint Commission Decision Nos. 12, 14 and 16.

GENERAL BROWN: The Soviet Delegation has been arguing that for two months, and the American Delegation cannot accept the argument.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation considers that this point should be excluded entirely inasmuch as it has been never there and nowhere discussed, and the question is the eligibility for admittance of new questions that have not been brought up either by the Soviet or American Delegations. "Point 3 is an effort to exclude any party or social organization to which it is opposed. This position is a violation of the agreement reached by Mr. Molotov and Mr. Marshall....." As to the last part of this point concerning the violation of the agreement reached, it is criticism of the Soviet Delegation. As it is known, during the discussion of this question, there was no question of the veto. The question which was discussed was the list. That is why the Soviet Delegation believes that this point should be excluded from the American Delegation's point as a point which does not correspond to factual data.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

GENERAL BROWN: The insistence of the Soviet Delegation on compiling a list by mutual agreement and their refusal to accept the combined list of applicants clearly makes a distinction between eligibility for consultation by those who signed the application for consultation, Joint Communique No. 5, and admission by them for incorporation in a new list of parties and social organizations which they insist must be prepared before the Joint Commission proceeds to consultation. As a matter of fact, the Soviet member of Subcommission No. 1 early in the deliberation of the Joint Commission answered a question asked by Dr. Bunce, I quote: "Do you believe that an individual shall be excluded because of the opinion he holds and because of expressing his opinion?" Mr. Tounkin replied: "The question is not clearly stated. You confuse two problems: one, freedom of opinion, elgibility for consultation; two, admission for consultation." The position of the Soviet Delegation in this regard has been very clear throughout six weeks of debate on this issue. Point 3 as stated in the American position is correct and must remain in the American position.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: This question has never been discussed in Joint Commission sessions and is a free interpretation of the American Delegation which desires to continuously discuss -- to include this as their position.

GENERAL BROWN: The question was discussed in the Joint Commission for six weeks.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: This question was not discussed. It was taken by the American Delegation arbitrarily. Point 4 of the American position reads: "The United States Delegation repeatedly tried to obtain agreement on the definition of political parties and social organizations. Due to opposition of the Soviet Delegation, the Joint Commission was unable to agree....." The American Delegation states that it was guided by dictionaries in getting a definition of the word "social". First of all, there can be no reference to the Soviet Delegation inasmuch as the Soviet Delegation must not make

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

dictionary definitions of the word "social" Moreover, the American Delegation also does not make such definitions. This word "social" is widely known. The Soviet Delegation indicated that, when discussing the list, it would express its opinion as to whether this or that organization is social or not. If the American Delegation tries to state that it does not understand -- it is not clear for them the word "social" -- then it should..... That is why the Soviet Delegation moves that the words "due to opposition of the Soviet Delegation, the Joint Commission was unable to agree upon terms....." be deleted.

GENERAL BROWN: In the 28th meeting of the Joint Commission the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation stated, "It is necessary to agree on a definition which will determine which parties and social organizations shall be consulted." Further, the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation stated, "It is the desire of the American Delegation that the Soviet Delegation and the American Delegation be able to reach an agreement on a definition which will determine what political parties and social organizations shall be consulted with." The Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation replied, "The Soviet Delegation agrees not to limit the number of parties and social organizations." At the 29th meeting the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation stated, "The American Delegation sees no reason why we cannot agree on a standard of a political party. We request the Soviet Delegation, through Mr. Tounkin, to offer in Subcommission 1 a definition of what constitutes a political party. If that point can be agreed on I can see no reason why the Joint Commission cannot go forward and approve Joint Decision 4." In the 29th meeting the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation further stated, "There is nothing in any decision known to the American Delegation which would define a political party or social organization, nor which states to whom Communique No. 5 will be sent. The American Delegation feels that it is essential before Communique No. 5 is sent out that determination be had as to whom it is to be sent. What do we mean by 'all

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

political parties and social organizations'?" In that same meeting the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation stated, "You must agree with me that there must be some definition of a political party. None is now in existence." In the 31st meeting the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation stated, "The American Delegation opposes any change in the agreement reached in Joint Commission Decision Number 4 after the decision is approved." He stated that "in consideration of pressure which will likely be brought to bear on the Joint Commission to revise its decision, it is necessary that any and all limitations on political parties and social organizations be stipulated in Joint Decision Number 4." The Soviet Delegation having refused the repeated requests of the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation to define a political party or social organization, the only definition which the American Delegation can accept for those terms is that carried in the accepted dictionaries of the world.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation remembers the argument on this question in the Joint Commission session, but the American Delegation has never given a definition of what a social organization is. It has continued to refer to world dictionaries, but there are many such dictionaries, and the question is what dictionary should be taken as a guide. But there is still one definition, and the Soviet Delegation stated it would during discussion of a list of parties and organizations state it and state this definition specifically. It was that it would give a complete definition to the word "social", but it was not an accepted one. Certainly we couldn't have given a definition to the word "social" as it is in the dictionaries, and this shouldn't have been done. The Soviet Delegation did not calculate upon and couldn't have done so that certain leaders of parties of South Korea, as was stated by General Brown, would through the night create parties and organizations, such parties with a membership of one million members. It would have only thus confirmed the position of the Soviet Delegation which it holds in order not to include into the list for consultation

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

non-social and non-existent organizations, and organizations with a fabulous number of members, without a detailed check of them. Thus it has happened, and we only can be thankful to Mr. Bunce that he presented such a number of parties and organizations in South Korea. It is known that later on certain parties refused to present their answers on the questionnaires, and a part of them which had submitted applications later applied to be excluded from consultation with the Joint Commission.

To Point Number 5 of the American Delegation the Soviet Delegation has no special objections, inasmuch as it corresponds to the position of the American Delegation, but it does not correspond with the substance of the question, and the Moscow Decision, and the agreement reached between the ministers. The Soviet Delegation deems it expedient that the last sentence of this point be deleted. It is the sentence which states, "....which in the statement of the Soviet Delegation is purely local."

GENERAL BROWN: The words which the Soviet Delegation proposes to delete are correctly stated. The sentence is correctly stated. The American Delegation cannot agree to their deletion.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: They are tied together, and by deleting these words as written in the sentence it then would correspond with the American position.

Point Number 6: "Fraudulent organizations could be excluded from consultation by mutual agreement provided no such organizations be excluded where the sole claim of fraud was exaggeration of membership, a fact evident in some applications of both North and South Korea "organizations". The Soviet Delegation considers that this point as it remains is correct and corresponds to the American position, inasmuch as the American Delegation was against the exclusion of non-existent parties and parties which submitted fraudulent data, but the Soviet Delegation objects to what is stated concerning North Korea, inasmuch as it corresponds to reality with a population of 11 million to have a number of party members of 13 million. This is a real figure.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

GENERAL BRO N: It is a real figure providing you include about 5 million people not yet old enough to hold the franchise, and about 4 million not yet born.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation believes that the data concerning the question of North Korea is correct. Concerning the question of birth, it doesn't object if the American Delegation helps.

"Organizations which are, or have been, members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee, or similar organizations, are eligible for initial consultation under the Marshall-Molotov agreement if they have applied for consultation and have signed the required declaration." I would like to underline the word "are". Those organizations which were members and then withdrew from the Anti-Trusteeship Committee are eligible for consultation, and the Soviet Delegation did not object against these parties and organizations, and couldn't have objected against them; but those organizations which are members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee and which are specifically created to this effect, they are not eligible under the Marshall-Molotov agreement inasmuch as they carry out the fight against it. This is the factual side -- but it corresponds to the position of the American Delegation inasmuch as it has all the time defended these parties and organizations which carry on the fight against the Moscow Decision.

GENERAL BROWN: This is not only the position of the American Delegation, it is the position of the ministers. It is the agreement which Mr. Molotov agreed to and which the Soviet Delegation has repudiated.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: In the agreement of the ministers they stated that parties should fully uphold the Moscow Decision and not carry on a fight against it and the Allied Powers. If they do so they are ineligible for consultation.

Point Number 8: "Evidence to support an indictment justifying the exclusion from consultation of organizations which are or have been members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee has not been

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

submitted to the Joint Commission. The Soviet Delegation has made a persistent and continuous effort to exclude 24 rightist parties and organizations which they claim are members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee from the list of organizations to be consulted. This is an arbitrary unilateral exercise of veto power in violation of the Marshall-Molotov correspondence, which specifies exclusion shall be by mutual agreement only." The whole paragraph is not a position, but an argument to defend the position of the American Delegation. First, the Soviet Delegation in a Joint Commission session has presented many facts which showed the fight of parties and organizations which are affiliated with the Anti-Trusteeship Committee against the Moscow Decision and the Joint Commission. Second, the Soviet Delegation did not insist upon the exclusion of 24 parties. It only pointed out that they shouldn't be included with the parties and organizations unless they would withdraw and cease their fight against the Moscow Decision. The last paragraph of this point which states that "This is an arbitrary and unilateral exercise of the veto power in violation of the Marshall-Molotov correspondence which specifies exclusion shall be by mutual agreement only", this is a phrase which is much favored by the American Delegation and which it often used in the process of discussion in the Joint Commission. That is why it also does not suit, inasmuch as it is an argument and not a position. The Soviet Delegation did not include arguments, and believes the American Delegation shouldn't do this. If the American Delegation is sure that its position corresponds to the Moscow Decision and the agreement, then it will agitate for itself without any arguments, and if it isn't so, then that is probably why the American Delegation includes this. That is why the Soviet Delegation mentions that this point be excluded entirely.

GENERAL BROWN: That paragraph is not an argument. It is a statement of fact. The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation frequently pointed out to the Soviet Delegation that the ministers

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

had foreseen the possibility that it might be necessary to challenge a political party or social organization which fomented or incited active opposition against the Moscow Agreement, and wrote Point 3 to provide a method by which either delegation could proceed to eliminate such a party or social organization. The Soviet Delegation has not used that method because it knew that it didn't have the evidence which would justify the exclusion of any of these parties or organizations by proper process as provided in the agreement reached by the ministers, so it attempted to arbitrarily exclude them by unilateral exclusion from the list. The American Delegation cannot agree to remove that statement from their position.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Point 9 of the American Delegation's draft: "The Soviet Delegation has challenged no political parties or social organizations under Point 3 of the agreed proposals for reconvening the Joint Commission. The Soviet Delegation submitted a list of 146 parties and organizations of both North and South Korea with a membership in excess of 10,000 whose eligibility for consultation they were willing to discuss. This list failed to include 24 parties and organizations stated by the Soviet Delegation to be members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee, but no acceptable evidence or indictment was presented." Again he stated the 24 parties which the Soviet Delegation wished to exclude. "Evidence available to the U.S. Delegation shows that only 9 of the 24 parties were members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee and no further reasons for excluding the remaining organizations were presented to the Joint Commission." As a point of argument it is a correct point, but on the other hand the Soviet Delegation has presented data, and it should be viewed as a mere argument and evidence which the American Delegation uses to support the position which the American Delegation holds. If we accept this point then we should add to the Soviet position another two pages of clarifications and argument. It is useless to review this point inasmuch as it doesn't present the position of the American Delegation.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

GENERAL BROWN: The paragraph not only presents the position of the American Delegation, but shows the incorrectness of the Soviet proposals. The Soviets have produced no evidence which shows that these 24 parties are members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee. As a matter of fact they have offered to remove certain of these parties from the list of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee, which shows that they are informed of the fact that these 24 parties are not all members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee. This paragraph is essential to the proper understanding of the American position because it shows the incorrectness of the Soviet position and the fact that they make serious proposals based on slight, if not incorrect, data.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Point 10 of the American position: "The Soviet Delegation stated that parties and organizations affiliated with the Anti-Trusteeship Committee could be considered for consultation with the Joint Commission only if they publicly withdrew from that organization, and the U. S. Delegation refused to demand any such act by these parties and organizations on the basis that it was tantamount to a refusal of the Joint Commission to accept their signatures in good faith. In spite of this, the nine organizations which are members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee, together with other members of the United Council, submitted a letter to the Joint Commission, which was published in the press, stating that the intended to cooperate fully with the Joint Commission and that they only reserved the right to express an honest difference of opinion with respect to aid and assistance (trusteeship in a form which would clearly limit the sovereignty of the Korean government." It seems that this point is correct--that the American Delegation defended these parties and insisted upon their inclusion into the list, but this is only an argument. On the other hand, we are not discussing the letter which has been written by these parties, and inasmuch as the American Delegation refused to have these parties summoned to the Joint Commission session, the Soviet Delegation unti now has not made clear the question that arose in the Soviet

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Delegation in connection with this letter. That is why the Soviet Delegation believes that this point which interprets both the positions of the Soviet Delegation and American Delegation should be excluded, inasmuch as the American Delegation should interpret only its position and not the position of the Soviet Delegation.

GENERAL BROWN: This paragraph does give the American position; furthermore, it shows that the contention of the Soviet Delegation is not well founded, in spite of the fact that it challenged the good faith of these parties and organizations. Instead of leaving the Joint Commission and refusing to have anything further to do with those who questioned their honesty, these parties and organizations informed the Joint Commission that the accusations against them were not well founded and pledged themselves to support the Joint Commission as they had agreed to do in their signed declaration. It is essential to a proper understanding of the American position that that paragraph and the reference to the letter contained therein remain in the American position.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The letter cannot serve as a document, inasmuch as its genuineness was not established and a number of questions occur concerning this letter. How then can we approve a reference to a document which is unofficial? The Soviet Delegation considers that this is not the American Delegation position but is a fact being included by the American Delegation which is being used by the American Delegation to confirm its position. This is an untrue and incorrect statement of the substance of the question.

GENERAL BROWN: The letter is more credible than any evidence offered by the Soviet Delegation upon which it bases the right to exclude these parties and social organizations. The letter bears the chops of individuals known to the American Delegation. It is not a newspaper article; it is not hearsay. I repeat, it is more credible and convincing than any evidence produced before the Joint Commission by the Soviet Delegation to sustain any position taken by the Soviet Delegation during the session of the Joint Commission in 1947.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation believes that if we include this point--this letter--instead of the American position, it would not differ from the position of the American Delegation. This arouses a suspicion that this letter was composed with assistance or by consultation or some other way. That is why the American Delegation considers it credible. The wording of the letter corresponds to the wording of the American Delegation position. The trouble is this is the reason why the American Delegation was afraid that these organizations be summoned to the Joint Commission session. The Soviet Delegation would like one thing--to speak with these parties and organizations.

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation did not accuse the Soviet Delegation of writing the newspaper articles which it read before the Joint Commission, nor did the American Delegation accuse the Soviet Delegation of writing a letter which it said Kim, Koo had written and a carbon copy of which it said it had but did not read into the record of the Joint Commission, as the American Delegation remembers, nor did the American Delegation ask that the editors of those papers or Kim, Koo be produced by the Soviet Delegation in order that they could be questioned by the Joint Commission. The Soviet Delegation's assumption,that Americans wrote the letter about which they are arguing is totally unfounded, and the allegations are denied by the American Delegation.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation is pointing out the fact that one may compare the letter with the arguments and proofs which are presented by the American Delegation and they will correspond to its contents. As to the extract from newspapers which were presented by the Soviet Delegation, they couldn't have been written by the Soviet Delegation inasmuch as these newspapers are Korean newspapers of the rightist parties, and it seems that they wouldn't accept the Soviet Delegation as their reporter, although the Soviet Delegation would not mind writing some articles to these papers making clear to them the substance of the Moscow Decision. As to the letter of Kim, Koo, the Soviet Delegation received the carbon copy from the American Secretariat. The Soviet

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Delegation does not think that the American Secretariat would engage in falsification, moreover, of such a document as a letter from Kim, Koo. When the Soviet Delegation asked to receive the original, the American Secretariat said that this copy of the letter General Brown had in his portfolio. Consequently, there is all reason to believe that this letter exists, and why did not the American Delegation present the original copy of this letter? It should be mentioned that the letter from Kim, Koo is divergent from the position of the Soviet Delegation, but is being defended by the American Delegation.

Point No. 11 of the American position: "While the Soviet Delegation insisted that its actions to exclude a large group of rightist parties were not politically motivated, an analysis of the above proposal of the Soviet Delegation indicates that acceptance of this proposal would in fact give parties and organizations affiliated with the Democratic People's Front an overwhelming majority in consultation. The figures supporting this statement are as follows." The American Delegation proceeds to state figures. I shall mention some of these figures which will repudiate the statement of the American Delegation that the overwhelming majority would belong to the Democratic National Front. Here are such figures: The People's Front has 136 organizations with a membership of 27,296,000, which makes up 41% of the total claimed membership which applied for consultation; moderates have 72 organizations which applied for consultation with a membership of 14,785,000, which is 22% of the total claimed membership which applied for consultation; and the rightists have 252 organizations with applied membership of 24,920,000, which is 37 percent. If we take simple mathematics which the American Delegation often applies, then we have 324 organizations of rightists and moderates with the number of members of 39½ million, which make up 59%. Leftist organizations affiliated with the Democratic National Front consist of 136 organizations or 27 million. We thus wouldn't have even a simple majority, not to say an overwhelming one. If we go on mentioning the rest of the

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

figures, these are also in doubt, and they do not point out the absolute majority of the Democratic National Front. The whole point doesn't state the position of the American Delegation but is an arbitrary argument and an arithmetical calculation which has not been checked by anybody. Certainly the Soviet Delegation cannot sign such a document which is an arbitrary interpretation because it does not say anything to anybody. That is why this point should be excluded. The Soviet Delegation does not present figures, it only states the substance of their position, and the American Delegation should have restricted itself also to the statement of its position, but in substance without mentioning criticism, comments, and argument Here are the comments which the Soviet Delegation would like to present on the American Delegation position.

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation has adopted a very simple method to point out the objection of the Soviet Delegation. The American Delegation could go into greater detail, and, if the Soviet Delegation desires, the American Delegation will do so. It could start, for instance, with the opening address of the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation of the Joint Commission in 1946, which stated the Soviet objectives. It could mention the strategy followed by the Soviet Delegation of the Joint Commission in 1946 and the Soviet insistence on consulting only parties and organization of Democratic People's structure. It could mention the many acts of the Soviet Delegation in 1947 which pursued the same strategy and made every effort to eliminate all parties other than Democratic People's Front parties, and it might point to the last proposal of the Soviet Delegation, where, having assured to itself an overwhelming majority of Democratic People's Front parties and organizations with whom to consult, it was not even satisfied with that, but insisted that the 38 parties in North Korea be given equality of representation of only 9,000,000 people with the 422 parties of South Korea which represent 20,000,000 people. There is a saying in English that figures don't lie. It is the opinion of the

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

American Delegation that the figures quoted in that paragraph are correctly quoted and mathematically are correctly stated, that the implication is essential to the position of the American Delegation as stated.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation has never refused, but feels now that those proposals and statements which have been submitted by the Joint Commission session in 1946 as well as in 1947--the Soviet Delegation has not taken up any arithmetical calculations so as to create a favorable position for itself. It has been working at the fulfillment of the Moscow Decision, which was adopted by the three ministers, on Korea. The only criteria that exists for the Soviet Delegation in approaching parties and organizations when deciding the question on their inclusion into the list for joint consultation is their attitude towards the Moscow Decision. The American Delegation has not cited and it cannot do it, and it cannot move another fact which would show the position of the Soviet Delegation except that it wishes to consult only with those parties and organizations which uphold the Moscow Decision. The Soviet Delegation sticks to its words--they are the words that correspond to its deeds, but the words of the American Delegation do not correspond to their deeds. Inasmuch as the American Delegation in Joint Commission session pointed out the exact necessity for exactly fulfilling the Moscow Decision, and outside these sessions they said parties and organizations may carry on their fight against the Moscow Decision, in doing so they screen themsleves by freedom of expression of opinion. This is a fact. The American Delegation should take it into consideration. It seems it does it consciously. It is known that if there were no opposition to the Moscow Decision from parties and organizations in South Korea, Korea would long ago have had its government and Korea would have been united into one. Only those who are not interested in the creation of a united democratic government as stipulated by the Moscow Decision may carry on the fight against the Moscow Decision and the Joint Commission, inasmuch as this

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

corresponds to their interest. The Soviet Delegation has shown and does now show an example of an objective approach to a draft of documents of the Joint Commission. As it is known, the American Delegation in today's session could not make a single comment on the substance of the position of the Soviet Delegation--these comments were only on the form, and Mr. Bunce in Subcommission No. 1 stated that the position of the American Delegation is set forth as it was held by the Soviet Delegation in Joint Commission session, and the Soviet Delegation exerted its efforts to objectively state its position in the joint report. General Brown has not made any proposal. Now we have discussed both positions, but what shall we do further? The Soviet Delegation believes that on the basis of this discussion, each delegation should take into consideration those comments made in today's session, then the joint report may be completed and presented for approval by our governments.

GENERAL BROWN: I move we adjourn and meet at 1030 hours to continue the discussion.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: I accept the proposal--10:30 tomorrow morning.

The meeting adjourned at 0100 hours.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

EXHIBIT 9

Transcript of 59th Meeting of US-USSR
Joint Commission, 5 September 1947.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

TRANSCRIPT OF FIFTY-NINTH MEETING OF
US - USSR JOINT COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea
5 September 1947 at 1030 Hours

Chairman - GENERAL SHTIKOV:

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Are there any comments on the agenda today?

GENERAL BROWN: Accepted.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Yesterday we completed a discussion of positions of both Delegations. We elect now to consider the various parts of the joint report and further proposals of both Delegations. There is a document and this document is the proposal which was submitted by the Soviet Delegation in the 51st Joint Commission session of August 5.

GENERAL BROWN: The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation will read the proposal. "At the 51st Meeting of 5 August 1947, the Soviet Delegation instituted the following proposal which was rejected by the American Delegation: 'Taking into consideration...'" I see no reason for copying these into the record. I think we could refer back to them -- I make that suggestion just to save the secretaries work.

COLONEL EDWARDS: The Soviet Delegation is the Secretariat this week.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The question at issue is not to read this into the record, but it is what is included in the draft. What are the comments on the new draft proposals?

GENERAL BROWN: They will be made later. We are simply giving the American Delegation's views concerning the record. "Taking into consideration that the Joint Commission, during an entire month, could not attain any progress in the question of compilation of the list of democratic parties and social organizations, in connection with which all the work of the Joint Commission is being delayed, the Soviet Delegation, with the object of expediting the work of the Commission, introduces the following proposals:

"1. To commence the elaboration of the proposals concerning the structure and principles of organization of a Provisional Korean

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Democratic Government and local organs of authority (Provisional Charter), the political platform for this government, and also questions of the executive personnel of a Provisional Government and the selection of personnel, for the purpose of which:

"a. In accordance with paragraph 8 of Joint Commission Decision No. 12, to transfer the considerations and proposals received from Korean democratic parties and social organizations of North, as well as of South Korea, to Subcommission No. 2 for study and elaboration of the conciliated proposals.

"b. To direct Subcommissions No. 2 and 3, to present the plans for their work to the Joint Commission, within a 5 day period.

"c. To direct Subcommissions No. 2 and 3 to present their considerations regarding the formation of subcommittees.

"2. To direct the Chief Commissioners of both Delegations, jointly with Subcommission No. 1, to:

"a. To continue consideration of the question regarding the list of democratic parties and social organizations for oral consultation, with the purpose of reaching an agreement.

"b. To prepare the list of representatives of parties and social organizations for oral consultation.

"c. To elaborate the proposals according to point 9 of the Joint Commission Decision No. 12."

The American Delegation has no objections to including into the joint report any proposal introduced by either Delegation if after comparison it is found to be the statement as was stated at the time the proposal was submitted.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: So there are no objections to the inclusion?

GENERAL BROWN: No objections if, on comparison, the proposal agrees with that issued at the time it was entered in the minutes of the meeting of that date.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: It is quite necessary to have the documents compared. What are the comments on the American proposal included into this ~~document dated~~ August 12?

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

GENERAL BROWN: No objections if after comparison it is found to be a correct report.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Further the document contains the Soviet Delegation' proposal dated August 26.

GENERAL BROWN: The Chief of the American Delegation will read that part of the Soviet draft which refers to the Joint Commission meeting of 26 August in which the Soviet Delegation submitted an answer to the American Delegation's proposals "The fundamental task of the Joint Commission -- formation of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government -- is by-passed and confused in the American proposal, while the Korean people are expecting from the Joint Commission, before everything else, the solution of that very problem.

"The American proposal does not mention consultation stipulated in paragraph 9 of the Decision No. 12 of the Joint Commission; yet the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation when answering a question of the Soviet Delegation explained that such consultation must take place. Nevertheless, he has not introduced any proposals regarding the method of conducting these consultations.

"The Soviet declaration declared that it considers it self-evident that the Provisional Charter should provide for the creation of a legislative body elected on the basis of universal, direct and equal franchise and by secret ballot. The Soviet Delegation noted that it was getting the impression that the proposal of the American Delegation of 12 August had been introduced for purely propagandistic purposes.

"Having agreed with the proposal not to conduct the oral consultation stipulated in paragraph 7 of the Decision No. 12 of the Joint Commission, because of the impossibility of reaching an agreement regarding the list of parties and organizations, the Soviet Delegation introduced the following proposal."

The statement as just read by the Chief of the American Delegation contained many inaccurate statements. It is not objective, if the Soviet Delegation insists that the Soviet report be objective;

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

it is very argumentative, and it is not a statement of fact -- specifically, the statement in the third sub-paragraph: "The American proposal does not mention consultation stipulated in paragraph 9 of Decision No. 12 of the Joint Commission; yet the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation when answering a question of the Soviet Delegation explained that such consultation must take place. Nevertheless, he has not introduced any proposals regarding the method of conducting these consultations." Not only did the American Delegation introduce such a proposal, it was accepted by the Soviet Delegation and issued as a part of Joint Commission Decision No. 12 over the signature of the Soviet Delegation. The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation carefully explained when his proposal was introduced that Joint Commission Decision No. 12 was in no way being amended except that the questionnaires submitted by the political parties and social organizations were, under the provisions of paragraph 7, Joint Commission Decision No. 12, to be accepted in lieu of initial oral consultation. The Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation knows that by inserting such a sentence in his argument he is not honestly presenting the American viewpoint. He must know that that is correct. The statement in the next paragraph: "The Soviet Delegation noted that it was getting the impression that the proposal of the American Delegation of 12 August had been introduced for purely propagandistic purposes." Why should the impression of the Soviet Delegation be written into a joint report? The Soviet Delegation has many impressions; it may have chills and fever; it may be sick; but why clutter up the joint report with extraneous impressions of the Soviet Delegation as to its state of health or any matter not at issue. The next paragraph -- no comment on that paragraph. The comment will be covered later. That is all.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation has included nothing new except what was stated in their proposal made August 26. These proposals, inasmuch as they were submitted as an answer to

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

the proposal of the American Delegation dated August 12, there was given criticism of the proposal of the American Delegation and certain clarifications of the proposal of the Soviet Delegation. The statement of the Soviet Delegation dated August 26 contains only factual conclusions and suppositions. The Soviet Delegation, on the basis of the analysis of the proposal of the American Delegation and on the basis of discussion which took place in the Joint Commission during the discussion of the American Delegation's proposal, the Soviet Delegation indicates once more to the American Delegation's proposal consists of four points which do not contain any indications concerning the carrying out of consultation stipulated in point 9 of Joint Commission Decision No. 12. By the by, point 9 of Joint Commission Decision 12 doesn't state anything on the creation of any consultative body to which the American Delegation refers. Point 9 states "the Joint Commission in elaboration of recommendations" with parties and organizations and "the number of these representatives" of parties and organizations will be determined by a decision of the Joint Commission. This point states that the Commission will convene joint sessions with these representatives. This doesn't mean a consultative body. At such a session there may be present 5, 10 or 100 representatives. Besides, I have already stated that the American proposal dated August 12 doesn't indicate this and doesn't now, and this cannot be understood, inasmuch as it doesn't follow from any point. It is that the carrying out of consultation in compliance with point No. 9 of Joint Commission Decision No. 12. That is why the American Delegation makes a reference which it shouldn't have made. The Soviet Delegation agrees to exclude from its draft of the joint report criticism of the American Delegation's proposal and to include into the joint draft proposals of the Soviet Delegation dated August 26, 1947, in the following conference. Here I shall read them as I want them to be included.

GENERAL BROWN: Just a minute here, I don't quite understand, taking out what is in here and substituting this for it.

(Mr. Prostov then explained)

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

GENERAL SHTIKOV: I shall read this proposal as follows:

"The compilation of the list of Korean democratic parties and social organizations for consultation with the Joint Commission proved impossible because of the position taken by the American Delegation.

"In order to expedite the work of the Joint Commission in establishing a Provisional Korean Democratic Government, the Soviet Delegation is ready to agree with the proposal of the American Delegation made on 12 August 1947, not to conduct oral consultation with Korean democratic parties and social organizations, as provided for in point 7 of Joint Commission Decision No. 12, and introduces the following proposals:

"1. To charge:

(a) Subcommission No. 2 to begin immediately the study of the written proposals of democratic parties and social organizations submitted to the Joint Commission pertaining to the questionnaires which were distributed by the Joint Commission, and to submit the drafts for the structure of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government, of local organs of authority (Provisional Charter) and of political platform to the Joint Commission;

"(b) Subcommission No. 3 to submit to the Joint Commission proposals regarding the personnel of a Provisional Government, and the order of acceptance of authority by the Government.

"2. To create a consultative body, a Provisional All-Korean People's Assembly, composed of representatives of democratic parties and social organizations.

"A Provisional All-Korean People's Assembly should be formed from representatives of democratic parties and social organizations with a declared membership of over 10,000 which submitted applications to the Joint Commission for consultation and which fully support the Moscow Decision, and do not oppose the Joint Commission and the Allied Powers.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

"The number of representatives in a Provisional All-Korean People's Assembly from North and from South Korea must be equal.

"Representation from various parties and organizations will be determined by the Joint Commission in accordance with their membership, and by taking into consideration, as much as possible, their influence.

"3. The Joint Commission invites the Provisional All-Korean People's Assembly for the purpose of the working out of proposals regarding structure and principles for the formation of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government and local organs of authority (Provisional Charter) for the formation of a political platform and selection of personnel of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government, and for the order of acceptance of authority by the Government as well as other matters.

The Provisional Charter should provide for the creation of a legislative body, elections for which should be conducted throughout all Korea on the basis of general, direct, equal suffrage by secret ballot."

GENERAL BROWN: The last statement substituted for what is now in the record has not yet been read by the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation, so he will comment on it when he comes to it at the appropriate time. To continue discussion of the item which was being commented on by each Delegation, it is desired to point out in the opening paragraph of the Soviet proposal the statement of the Soviet Delegation. At the 51st Meeting of 5 August 1947, the Soviet Delegation introduced an alternate proposal which was rejected by the American Delegation. The Soviet Delegation discloses in seven words the reasons why the American Delegation rejected their proposal and yet they devote a full page of argumentive debate as to why they are objecting to the American proposal. The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation again points out that the American Delegation agrees with the Soviet Delegation's insistence that this report be objective and not include argument and debate. If the joint report is to include

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

argument and debate, then it should be confined to the statements as the minutes contain them, as that argument and debate was read at the time of consideration of the proposal. If the Soviet Delegation intends to rewrite the minutes in a joint report, the American Delegation naturally cannot agree with the position it takes.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation included in the joint report its proposal dated August 5, according to the American wording in the draft report. In the 51st Joint Commission session on August 5, 1947, the Joint Commission moved the following proposal. The Soviet Delegation moved the following proposal which was rejected by the American Delegation. I will read the whole extract from the American draft of the report: "In the 52nd session on August 7, 1947, the American Delegation proposed to direct the Chief Commissioner of both Delegations to meet with the Chairmen of Subcommission No. 1 and discuss and resolve the consultation issue." In addition to this the American Delegation agreed to review paragraphs 1 a,b,c and paragraph 2c as soon as the question of consultation is resolved. This proposal was rejected by the Soviet Delegation. The Soviet Delegation does not mind to have this draft part fully included into the draft of the joint report. Further then follows the proposal of the American Delegation dated August 12, and further the Soviet proposal as it has been read now. Are there any objections?

GENERAL BROWN: It will be considered when the final report is considered. Reference the new proposal made by the Soviet Delegation as a substitute for the proposal contained on page 3 of their report as submitted, it is desired to point out two errors in the opening paragraph of that statement. First, with reference to the words, "the proposal of the American Delegation of August 12 not to conduct oral consultation". The proposal of the American Delegation of August 12 was to substitute the written questionnaires received from political parties and social organizations for initial oral consultation as provided by paragraph 7 of Joint Commission Decision

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

No. 12. The statement of the Soviet Delegation is not correct. It should be amended in accordance with the facts.

Furthermore, the statement of the Soviet Delegation contains the words, "because of the position taken by the United States Delegation", again charging the American Delegation for the two months' delay which has occurred in the work of the Joint Commission because of failure of agreement to conduct initial oral consultation. The American Delegation suggests that the wording be changed to, "because of the position taken by the Soviet Delegation". The Soviet Delegation well knows that, had it been willing to comply with the agreement of the Ministers and Joint Commission Decision No. 12 as signed by it, oral consultation would have been completed six weeks ago, and the report of the Joint Commission as to the formation of the provisional government would at this time have been in the hands of the Allied Powers.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation made the substitution inasmuch as it fully corresponds to its proposals. There is nothing new added in it. As to paragraph 1, this paragraph actually corresponds to reality, but inasmuch as it contains criticisms of the American Delegation's position, the Soviet Delegation agrees to have this paragraph omitted. It is the paragraph that reads, "The compliation of a list of Korean democratic parties and social organizations for consultation with the Joint Commission because of the position taken by the American Delegation turned out impossible."

As to paragraph 2 of this point, this paragraph is correct in substance as well as in form. Here I went to read an extract from the American Delegation's proposal, "... not to conduct oral consultation", and in the answer the Soviet Delegation has said, "The Soviet Delegation is ready to agree with the American Delegation's proposal dated August 12, 1947, to not conduct oral consul tation with Korean democratic parties and social organizations as stipulated in paragraph 7 of Joint Commission Decision No. 12...." This paragraph as it is here should not be changed, inasmuch as it corresponds to the substance of the issue. However, the Soviet Delegation moves that the whole decision be included into the draft of the joint report, except the first paragraph.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

GENERAL BROWN: It is suggested that when the Soviet Delegation reads an extract from the American statement that it read the entire statement--not only two or three words. The American Delegation cannot agree to the inclusion of the proposed paragraph in the report. The American Delegation has no objection to including into the report the statement and proposals made as previously quoted provided, after comparison, they are correctly stated.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation in its proposal referred to that part of the American Delegation's proposal which it accepts and is not obliged to cite in its proposal both points of the American Delegation's proposals. It should be noted that the American Delegation in submitting its proposals for consideration on August 12 had a headline: "Elimination of oral consultation". This fact in itself states that the American Delegation suggested not to have oral consultation. The Soviet Delegation agreed not to conduct oral consultation, and it states so in its paragraph 2. The whole draft report will be checked with the decisions. This text also will be compared with the proposals submitted by the Soviet Delegation on August 26.

GENERAL BROWN: Is the number 9 which appears in the next-to-last line of the second paragraph of the introduction to the Soviet proposal an error, and if so what should that number be?

GENERAL SHTIKOV: It should be point 7. The Russian text has point 7.

GENERAL BROWN: On page 4 of the Soviet report is the following:

"At the Joint Commission meeting of 20 August 1947, the Soviet Delegation made a statement concerning the arrests in Southern Korea in which it pointed out:

"The Korean people follow the work of the Joint Commission with anxiety, and with understandable and legitimate impatience await the formation of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government.

"And now, in this responsible and tense moment in the work of the Joint Commission, mass arrests of leaders and actual closing down of democratic parties and social organizations of the Leftist trend, pogroms of Leftist Democratic newspapers, arrests of workers of the

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

leftist Democratic press, began in South Korea. Arrests are being carried out in Seoul, as well as in the provinces.

"It should be noted that the repression is carried out only against those democratic parties and social organizations of South Korea, which actually support the Moscow Decision and the work of the Joint Commission.

"Among those arrested, some are representatives of democratic parties and social organizations, designated for participation in oral consultation with the Joint Commission.

"I shall cite several instances which, nevertheless, vividly show the amplitude of repressions in South Korea, directed against the above mentioned democratic parties and social organizations.

"An enumeration of facts follows:

'...The numerous arrests of the leaders of the democratic parties and organizations, many of whom are designated representatives of these parties and organizations for consultation with the Joint Commission, created in South Korea conditions which impede the fulfillment of the Moscow Decision on Korea and the agreement reached between Mr. Molotov and Mr. Marshall.

'Such an situation is being created, it seems with the aim of undermining the work of the Joint Commission.

'The Soviet Delegation draws the attention of the American Delegation in the Joint Commission toward serious consideration of these circumstances and insists on taking of immediate measures for restoration of the normal conditions for existence and activities of democratic parties and organizations of South Korea, and for appropriate conditions for work of the Joint Commission.'

"At the Joint Commission meeting of 25 August 1947, the American Delegation made a counter-statement in which it pointed out:

"The Soviet Delegation answered that it is not merely a guest, but that it is a member of an international commission specified in the Moscow Decision of the 3 Ministers on Korea, which carries responsibility for the execution of that Decision. Consequently, the Soviet Delegation could not regard indifferently the events which had been mentioned above.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

"The Soviet Delegation noted that the American Delegation had not named a single leader which had been arrested by the authorities in Northern Korea. The Soviet Delegation pointed out that in Northern Korea leaders of parties and organizations are not arrested, parties and organizations are not persecuted, their premises and newspapers are not padlocked, and from the moment of liberation there have been no facts in Northern Korea of suppression of newspapers of any parties or organizations or of wrecking of newspaper offices or of closing of the headquarters of this or that party or organizations. All parties cooperate among themselves and solve problems having equal opportunities and equal rights."

The American Delegation wishes to point out that all other proposals included in the report consist of the proposals only, with no argumentation for the proposal. Actually no proposal is here made. The Soviet Delegation insists on taking immediate measures for restoration of normal conditions for existence and activities of parties and social organizations in South Korea and for appropriate conditions for work of the Joint Commission. This is not a proposal regarding the work of the Joint Commission. Injection of this question into this joint report is an effort on the part of the Soviet Delegation to find an issue. That is the reason why they injected the issue into the Joint Commission. The facts stated by the Soviet Delegation are only partially correct. They are like many other facts which apparently the Soviet Delegation has obtained from the South Korea Labor Party. The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation has frequently cautioned the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation against believing Korean rumors and mis-statements. The issue is not an issue of interest to the Joint Commission. It is a matter purely within the responsibilities of the Commanding General, United States Army Forces in Korea. There is no place in this report for a statement of that issue. The American Delegation cannot agree to its inclusion in the report.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation considers that the facts of the statement made by the Soviet Delegation in Joint Commission

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

session on 20 August concerning arrests and reprisals should be fully included into a joint report; also should be included the reply made by the American Delegation to this report of 25 August 1947. The Soviet Delegation then indicated it is an international organization and it carries responsibilities on the fulfillment of the Moscow Decision, and that is why its functions and obligations are to consult with representatives of democratic parties and social organizations. Consequently it made the statement, inasmuch as in South Korea there are created impossible conditions for the activities of the representatives of the democratic parties and social organizations. After this statement and when the Soviet Delegation addressed the American Delegation to undertake corresponding measures, nothing has changed. The premises of the Leftist organizations are up to now closed, and the leaders have turned to underground and this is all proved by the press. This has importance, inasmuch as these actions are against the organizations and parties which uphold the Moscow Decision--is directed toward the disruption of the fulfillment of the Moscow Decision--and our governments should know about this. That is why the Soviet Delegation proposes these two should be fully included, the Soviet Delegation statement of August 20 and the statement of the American Delegation dated August 25.

GENERAL BROWN: In the Joint Commission session on 4 September, the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation quoted statistics from the statement of the American position to show that the Democratic People's Front does not have a simple majority for consultation as claimed by the American Delegation. As indicated in the American statement, the 460 groups applying for consultation in all Korea can be classified approximately as follows:

Right

252 groups ... 24,920,000 claimed members 37%

Moderate Right, Moderate, and Moderate Left

72 groups ... 14,785,000 claimed members 22%

People's Front

136 groups ... 27,296,000 claimed members 41%

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

What the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation failed to point out, however, was that the Soviets have persistently refused to accept for consultation a list which did not include an absolute Democratic People's Front majority. If successful, Soviet efforts to eliminate without just cause 24 Rightist groups, with a total membership of 15,286,000, would in effect give the Democratic People's Front an absolute majority for consultation. Under the Soviet proposal of 10 July for consultation with certain groups of over 10,000 members, the Democratic People's Front and other Leftists would comprise 75 groups with a claimed membership of 32,417,000, while the Right, Moderate Right, and Moderate groups would comprise 71 groups with a claimed membership of 18,581,000.

The statements and the report of the American Delegation are correct. Computation of the Soviet Delegation is also correct, but it is only a part of the story. The Americans have given the entire story.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation has frequently in Joint Commission session pointed out that it is being guided in fulfillment of the Moscow Decision not by arithmetic and those figures which are named by the American Delegation, and that it did not make comparison of these figures with the correlation between the Right and Left and Moderate, and it didn't turn them to its profit. The position of the Soviet Delegation is that the Commission consult those parties, whether Moderate, Right, or Left, who uphold the Moscow Decision. The American Delegation, it seems, in the result of certain calculations, or miscalculations, began to cite correlations between Rightists, Leftists, and Moderates. It is not known for what reason--probably in order to justify its correlation in page 2. If the American Delegation wished, as it stated, then when 24 parties were included the Right would have the majority. Then it should have done so--at least advised these parties to

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

cease their struggle against the Moscow Decision and the Joint Commission. The Soviet Delegation did not exclude these, but just the opposite; it suggested. It is seen from this proposal that when consultation started the Right and Moderate would have the majority, but in general speaking the Soviet Delegation does not accept their figures inasmuch as the figures of the American Delegation belong to the American Delegation and are used in different ways by the American Delegation in different sessions. Sometimes the American Delegation mentions a bigger number, then makes the number smaller as it is profitable to them. That is why the Soviet Delegation considers that these figures should not be included in the draft of the joint report.

GENERAL BROWN: I move we recess until 2 o'clock.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Agreed.

Meeting recessed at 1230 Hours.

Meeting reconvened 1400 Hours.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Col. Korkulenko will not be present.

The Joint Commission has thus far completed discussion of all the parts of the drafted joint report. Both delegations in yesterday's Joint Commission session stated their points of view on both positions. The Soviet Delegation after this had been done yesterday stated its point of view on the compilation of a joint report. The Soviet Delegation would like to know what are the proposals of the American Delegation on this?

GENERAL BROWN: The Joint Commission has not yet completed the discussion on the American proposal. Paragraph 8 of the report submitted by the American Delegation has not yet been discussed.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: This part of the draft of the joint report has been discussed.

GENERAL BROWN: When?

GENERAL SHTIKOV: This chapter of the Joint Commission report was covered by the discussions of the proposals submitted by the Soviet Delegation dated August 5, of the proposals submitted by the American

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Delegation dated August 12, then the Soviet Delegation's stated proposal dated August 20, and the American Delegation's proposal of August 31.

GENERAL BROWN: Every other statement in both the Soviet and American reports has been discussed, but par 8 has not been discussed, and it is a part of the joint report. The American Delegation proposes to include in the joint report paragraph 8 as it appears in the draft report submitted by the American Delegation.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: What has General Brown in mind?

GENERAL BROWN: To determine whether or not the Soviet Delegation agrees to include in the joint report paragraph 8 as written in the American Delegation's draft of the joint report.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Paragraph Number 8 of the American Delegation's proposal and a part of the report of the Soviet Delegation were discussed. If the American Delegation moves that we include into the report the American Delegation's proposals dated July 29 and August 1 then the Soviet Delegation will have to include its proposals dated July 24 and July 10, and a number of others. The Soviet Delegation believes that the main proposals are included and doesn't consider it expedient to include the proposals of the Soviet Delegation dated August 10 and 24 and others, and moves that the American Delegation proposal dated July 29 and the proposal of August 1 also be not included in that.

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation believes that its proposals made in the 48th meeting, 29 July 1947, as covered in paragraph 8a of this report should be included in the joint report. I quote the proposal: "That the Soviet Delegation conduct consultation with political parties and social organizations of North Korea, and the American Delegation consult with those parties and social organizations of South Korea."

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation does not consider it expedient to have this proposal of the American Delegation included, inasmuch as it contradicts the substance of the agreement, and the Soviet

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

Delegation did not take it seriously then, inasmuch as consultation should be carried out both in the north and in the south of Korea by both delegations. The Soviet Delegation considered and does now consider that it is important for it to consult representatives of democratic parties and social organizations not only in North Korea, but also South Korea as well.

GENERAL BROWN: Paragraph 8b: The U.S. Delegation made the following proposal, which was refused by the Soviet Delegation in the 50th meeting, held 1 August 1947: "That consultation be jointly conducted north and south of the 38th parallel with those parties which the Soviet Delegation is willing to hear, and that the American Delegation conduct unilateral consultation south of the 38th with those parties they (the Soviet Delegation) claim are suspicious to them. Such consultation by the U.S. Delegation will be considered consultation with the Joint Commission." The American Delegation moves that that proposal be included in the joint report.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: In the Joint Commission session on August 1 the Soviet Delegation stated that this proposal was unacceptable and that it contradicted the agreement on consultation of democratic parties and social organizations, and that if parties and organizations affiliated with the Anti-Trusteeship Committee wished to participate in the consultation with the Joint Commission they should have withdrawn from this committee and then the Soviet Delegation would have been willing to consult with them, and the American Delegation would not have been required to carry out unilateral consultation. For these reasons the Soviet Delegation believes that point 8 should not be included in the joint draft report.

GENERAL BROWN: Paragraph 8c of the American Delegation report covers in substance the proposal submitted by the Soviet Delegation at the 51st meeting, and if it is correctly recorded should agree with the proposal as quoted in the Soviet Delegation report. Has the Soviet Delegation any objection to the wording of the American Delegation's proposal?

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation has included its proposal as it was done in the Joint Commission session, and when it was discussed the American Delegation did not object to it; it agreed to it. Therefore it is not clear to the Soviet Delegation why does the American Delegation again return to a question that has already been decided upon.

GENERAL BROWN: It is quite likely that the two delegations could agree on statements concerning that proposal in spite of the fact that the Soviet report contains a paragraph, an introductory paragraph, not included in the American report.

Paragraph 8d: "In the 52nd meeting, held 7 August 1947, the U.S. Delegation proposed that paragraph 2 of the above proposal be amended as follows:....." It is the opinion of the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation that the Soviet Delegation agreed this morning to include that statement in the Soviet report. Is that correct?

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation has given consent to have this included in the joint draft report.

GENERAL BROWN: Paragraph 8e: "The U.S. Delegation made the following proposal in the 53rd meeting, held 12 August 1947....." That proposal is stated in the American Delegation's report. Apparently it has been omitted from the Soviet Delegation's report. Has the Soviet Delegation any objection to including that proposal in the joint report? The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation is incorrect, in that the proposal is included in the Soviet report, omitting the first paragraph. Has the Soviet Delegation any objection to including in the joint report the first paragraph: "The American Delegation, mindful of the solemn obligations of its government under the Moscow Agreement and conscious of its duty to the Korean people to establish as early as possible a Provisional Korean Democratic Government, makes the following proposals to overcome the present impasse regarding consultation...." Then follow four proposals of the American Delegation.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation doesn't mind to have this included, provided that the American Delegation will not object to what it has been objecting to concerning the Soviet proposal dated August 5.

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation is not able to withdraw any objection stated to the Soviet proposal. If the Soviet Delegation does not wish to accept the paragraph in the American proposal, it should so state.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation has already indicated that it accepted the American Delegation's inclusion of point 1 of its proposals dated August 12, which reads that "The American Delegation, mindful of its solemn obligations" and so on, provided that the American Delegation will not object to similar points in the Soviet Delegation report.

GENERAL BROWN: We will put a question mark at that paragraph for further discussion.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: There will be all throughout the whole report question marks.

GENERAL BROWN: There are lots of them. Paragraph 8f of the American report: "The Soviet Delegation countered the above proposal in the 56th meeting, held 26 August 1947, with the following proposal." It appears to be identical to the proposal as quoted in the Soviet report. If comparison shows it to be similar, then it is assumed that the Soviet Delegation has no objection to including such a paragraph in the joint report.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation, after listening to the objections of the American Delegation on the draft of this proposal, which was in compliance with the accepted report, in today's session has submitted a new version, and it was discussed here in Joint Commission session, and the American Delegation agreed to the inclusion of the new version.

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation did not agree to the opening paragraph but stated its objections.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: This is a proposal, and it should be included with

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

the introduction part. That is why the Soviet Delegation didn't and does not object to the introduction part of the American Delegation proposal dated August 12.

GENERAL BROWN: This apparently concludes the work of the Joint Commission in reviewing the two draft reports as submitted.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: As it was agreed upon, the Soviet Delegation agreed only on the text of the proposals--the introductory--which was made by the American Delegation, and the Soviet Delegation, as it has been agreed upon, does not include any comments to the draft, and the American Delegation also doesn't include any comments.

GENERAL BROWN: What is the proposal of the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation concerning the joint report?

GENERAL SHTIKOV: In yesterday's session on the discussion of both points, the Soviet Delegation submitted its proposals on this question, and it would like to know what the proposals of the American Delegation are on this question.

GENERAL BROWN: The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation regrets that he does not recall the Soviet proposal.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: We shall read this part from the record of yesterday's session. It is the following: "The Soviet Delegation believes that on the basis of the discussion, we may draw the conclusion that if both delegations take into consideration the correct comments which have been made on both positions--the substance--the compilation of the joint report may be completed and approved for forwarding to our governments."

GENERAL BROWN: After listening to the discussion of the point of view of each delegation as advanced at the last two meetings of the Joint Commission, it is the opinion of the American Delegation that it is not possible for the Soviet and American Delegations to agree on the substance of the joint report and to forward that report as required by our governments. It is the opinion of the American Delegation that another solution must be found to this problem. The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation asks the Soviet Delegation to offer proper solution.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation has already indicated that it is possible to compile such a report if all the comments which have been made concerning the positions of both delegations are taken into consideration, and, if the American Delegation has any other objections or any other proposals, then so state them.

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation proposes that both reports be forwarded as prepared by cover letter to be signed by the Chief Commissioner of each delegation, that that cover letter state that the American Delegation does not agree with the Soviet position as stated in its report, and that cover letter also state that the Soviet Delegation does not agree with the American position as stated in its report.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: What then will it be--a report or something else?

GENERAL BROWN: Your guess is as good as mine.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The correspondence which took place between the Ministers states that the Joint Commission has to present a joint report, but it doesn't state that there will be a joint letter which would lay down the objections of the American Delegation to the Soviet Delegation's position and the objections of the Soviet Delegation to the American Delegation position.

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation then proposes that the Soviet position, as stated in paragraph 7 of the Soviet Delegation report, and the American position, as stated in paragraph 7 of the American Delegation report, be forwarded under cover letter as the joint report of the Joint Commission with the statement that the American Delegation does not agree with the Soviet Delegation's position as stated, that the Soviet Delegation does not agree with the American Delegation's position as stated.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: What kind of a document will it then be? What will this document express, and what will this document give our governments?

GENERAL BROWN: You can answer that as well as I can.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: I don't make such a proposal.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

GENERAL BROWN: Has the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation a proposal to offer.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation has already pointed out that after this discussion a joint report should be compiled, taking into consideration all the comments that have been made.

GENERAL BROWN: It is the opinion of the American Delegation, as previously stated, that it is not possible for the Soviet Delegation and American Delegation to agree as to what shall be included in a joint report.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: What then has been proposed?

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation proposes that both delegations inform their governments that they are unable to agree on a joint report.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation could have anticipated this from the very beginning of the work of the compilation of a joint report, that the American Delegation did not want this compilation of a joint report, and already in Subcommission No. 1 session--in the first session on this question--the American Delegation representative submitted a proposal to send separate reports with a covering letter. In the course of discussion of this question in the Joint Commission sessions, the arguments and objections presented by the American Delegation on this question were like red thread, pointing out that the American Delegation did not want to do it and pointing out the impossibility of a compilation of a joint report. Inasmuch as there is no other way out, the Soviet Delegation accepts the proposal of the American Delegation to report to both governments that the Joint Commission was unable to agree on the compilation of a joint report.

GENERAL BROWN: Why does the Soviet Delegation object to sending the report of the American Delegation to its government? The American Delegation is perfectly willing to send the report of the Soviet Delegation to its government?

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Both delegations have been given instructions to submit a joint report but not separate reports.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

GENERAL BROWN: I move we adjourn.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The session is adjourned. Next week the chairman for the week will be General Brown.

The meeting adjourned at 1500 hours.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

EXHIBIT 10

Letter from Chief Commissioner, Soviet Delegation, to Chief Commissioner, American Delegation, dated 24 September 1947

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

EXHIBIT 10

Soviet Delegation
in the
JOINT SOVIET - AMERICAN COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea

24 September 1947

Major General Albert E. Brown
Chief of the American Delegation
Joint Soviet-American Commission on Korea

Dear General Brown:

Your letter of 24 September 1947, in reply to my two letters of 23 September 1947, I received at 1110, that is, 40 minutes later than the time of the meeting suggested by me.

On 23 September 1947 at 0915, my first letter was handed to your Secretary Edwards by the Assistant Secretary of the Soviet Delegation, Mr. I. Volenko, in which I suggested the convening of a Joint Commission meeting at 1330 on 23 September. Failing to receive any answer from you until 1600, I wrote a second letter in which I suggested the convening of a Joint Commission meeting on 24 September at 1030 or any other time convenient to the American Delegation. This letter was handed by the Soviet Secretariat to the American Secretariat on 23 September at 1645. The American Secretary did not give a definite answer to my first letter but through his assistant, Capt. Bojus, on his own behalf vaguely stated that General Brown is busy with his plan and he was sure that the meeting could not be held. I cannot consider this statement as an answer to my letter.

You are well aware that the Joint Commission after 5 September 1947, on the initiative of the Soviet Delegation, held a meeting on 17 September 1947 and after this waits until the American Delegation will have an answer ready for the purpose of

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

continuing the work of the Joint Commission. Seven days have passed but the American Delegation evades a meeting. The Soviet Delegation cannot waste precious time.

Without regard to whether the American Delegation is ready with an answer, the Soviet Delegation insists on calling a Joint Commission meeting on 25 September 1947 at 1030 or any other time convenient to the American Delegation for the purpose of discussing further steps in the work of the Joint Commission.

I am awaiting your answer.

Respectfully yours,

Chief Commissioner of the
Soviet Delegation, Colonel
General of the Soviet Army
T. SHTIKOV

-

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

EXHIBIT 11

Extract of Statement of Chief Commissioner, Soviet Delegation, 61st Meeting of the US-USSR Joint Commission, 26 September 1947

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

EXHIBIT 11

Extract of Statement of Chief Commissioner, Soviet Delegation, 61st Meeting of the US - USSR Joint Commission, 26 September 1947.

The Soviet Delegation considers that it would be a deception to the Korean people to state that they could get along without trusteeship while American and Soviet troops remained upon the territory of Korea. Korea can become a free and independent state only then, when it will obtain its own democratic government supported by the people, and when the American and the Soviet troops will be withdrawn from its territory.

The Soviet Delegation has always regarded small peoples with respect and still so regards them. It has struggled and it shall continue to struggle for their independence and sovereignty. Therefore, the Soviet Delegation considers that it is possible to afford the Koreans an opportunity to form a government by themselves without the aid and participation of the Allies under the condition of withdrawing the American and Soviet troops from Korea. The Soviet Delegation declares that if the American Delegation would agree with a proposal for the withdrawal of all foreign troops during the beginning of 1948, the Soviet troops will be ready to evacuate Korea simultaneously with the American troops.

The Soviet Delegation has no other proposals. In the course of the work of the Joint Commission, the Soviet Delegation with sufficient completeness has expounded its point of view concerning the ways of re-establishing Korea as an independent democratic state.

The Soviet Delegation awaits the answer and the proposals of the American Delegation.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

EXHIBIT 12

Statement of Chief Commissioner, American Delegation, 62d Meeting of US-USSR Joint Commission, 18 October 1947, Concerning Letter to United Nations

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

STATEMENT ~~TO THE PRESS BY~~ OF MAJOR GENERAL ALBERT E. BROWN,
CHIEF COMMISSIONER OF AMERICAN DELEGATION

18 October 1947

In accordance with instructions of my government, the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation presents to you the following proposal on Korea submitted to the United Nations by the Government of the United States.

Following is the text of a letter which was addressed on October 17th, 1947, to his Excellency, Trygve Lie, Secretary General of the United Nations, New York:

"Excellency:

"I have the honor to refer to the facts that on September 17, 1947, the United States Secretary of State announced that the United States was placing the problem of Korean independence before the General Assembly and on September 23, 1947, the General Assembly voted to place that problem upon its agenda. On September 26 the Chief Soviet Delegate on the Joint United States - USSR Commission meeting in Seoul, Korea, made the following statement, in translation:

> 'Therefore, the Soviet Delegation considers that it is possible to afford the Koreans an opportunity to form a government by themselves without the aid and participation of the Allies under the condition of withdrawing the American and Soviet troops from Korea.'

"The United States Government desires to take any practicable step which will further the speedy establishment of a truly independent Korea. The only concern of this government is to make certain that its responsibilities to the Korean people and to the United Nations are properly carried out. It will be recalled that, after negotiations in the Joint Commission had reached a stalemate, the United States Government proposed that the question of forming a

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

government for Korea be discussed in Washington by representatives of all powers adhering to the Moscow Agreement with respect to Korea: China, the United Kingdom, the USSR and the United States. China and the United Kingdom accepted this suggestion but the USSR did not. It was only after this that the matter was presented to the United Nations. It is believed that inasmuch as the General Assembly has already voted to consider the problem of Korean independence, its attention should be called to the most recent Soviet proposal, referred to above, as well as the suggestions for a solution of the problem which the Secretary of State said the United States Government would be prepared to advance. With these proposals before it, the General Assembly will, it is hoped, be able to recommend measures for orderly transition from the present systems of government in North and South Korea to an independent, united Korean Government and the consequent speedy withdrawal of all occupying forces.

"There is therefore transmitted herewith a Resolution which contains the suggestions the United States Delegation will submit for the consideration of Committee members of the General Assembly when the problem of Korean independence comes before that Board. It is considered that an arrangement of the nature indicated in this Resolution should make possible the early establishment by the Korean people themselves of their own government and the withdrawal of all Soviet and United States armed forces from Korea. It is requested that copies of this letter together with its enclosure be circulated to the various delegations to the General Assembly for their information.

"Accept, Excellency, the renewed assurances of my highest consideration.

"Warren Roger Austin,
"United States Representative."

RESOLUTION

"The General Assembly, recognizing the urgent and rightful

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

claims to independence of the people of Korea:

"Having in mind that it is one of the purposes of the United Nations to develop friendly relations among nations based on respect for the principle of equal rights and self-determination of peoples;

"Having noted the international obligations undertaken with respect to Korea, including the Cairo Declaration of December 1, 1943, in which China, the United Kingdom and the United States stated their determination that in due course Korea shall become free and independent, the Potsdam Proclamation of July 26, 1945, in which China, the United Kingdom, and the United States reaffirmed the terms of the Cairo Declaration and to which the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics adhered upon entering the war in the Pacific, and the Moscow Agreement of December 27, 1945, in which the United Kingdom, the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics and the United States, with the adherence of China, provided that there shall be set up a provisional Korean democratic government with a view to the reestablishment of Korea as an independent state;

"Believing that the national independence of Korea should be reestablished and all occupying forces should be withdrawn from Korea at the earliest practicable date;

"To this end, recommends that the occupying powers hold elections in their respective zones not later than March 31, 1948, under the observation of the United Nations, as the initial step leading to the creation of a National Assembly and the establishment of a national government of Korea in conformity with the procedure set out in the annex to this Resolution;

"Further recommends that immediately upon the establishment of the national government of Korea referred to above, that government will constitute its own national security forces and will arrange with the occupying powers for the early and complete withdrawal from Korea of the Armed Forces of the USSR and the United States;

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

"Resolves that the responsibilities assumed by the United Nations under this Resolution should be discharged by a United Nations Temporary Commission on Korea, consisting of the representatives of (names of states).

"This United Nations Temporary Commission on Korea shall:

"(1) Be present in Korea during the elections in each zone with the right of freedom of travel and observation throughout all of Korea,

"(2) Be available for such consultation as may be appropriate in connection with the elections, the organization of the National Assembly, the formation of the national government and the conclusion of agreements for the withdrawal of the occupying forces,

"(3) Report to the General Assembly or, if in its judgment developments so require, to any competent agency of the Assembly, with respect to its activities under the terms of this Resolution, and make any recommendations that it may wish concerning further United Nations action in maintaining the independence of Korea;

"Calls upon the member states concerned to afford every assistance and facility to the United Nations Temporary Commission On Korea in the fulfillment of these responsibilities."

Annex and Recommended Procedure for the Holding of Flection for the Establishment of a National Government OF Korea.

"(1) The elections to be held by the occupying powers in their respective zones not later than March 31, 1948, shall be for the purpose of choosing representatives to a National Assembly. The number of representatives elected to the National Assembly from each zone shall bear the same proportion to the total membership of the National Assembly as the population of that zone bears to the total population of Korea. Subject to this principle, the number of representatives to be elected from each zone shall be determined by the United Nations Commission on Korea in consultation with the occupying powers.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

"(2) As soon as possible after the elections the National Assembly of Korea shall meet and form a government and shall notify the United Nations Temporary Commission on Korea of the formation of this government.

"(3) Upon notification to the United Nations Temporary Commission on Korea of the formation of a national government of Korea, that government shall take over the functions of North and South Korea, respectively, in accordance with arrangements to be agreed upon under the auspices of the United Nations Temporary Commission on Korea between the Government of Korea and the respective occupying authorities.

"(4) The United Nations Temporary Commission on Korea shall be available for such consultation and assistance as may be requested and appropriate in connection with the decisions and actions contemplated in paragraphs (1), (2) and (3) above."

Proposal of American Delegation:

In view of the action taken by its government, as stated above, and with the approval of its government, the U. S. Delegation proposes that, pending consideration of the Korean question by the United Nations, the Joint Commis ion recess and the two delegations hold themselves in readiness at the headquarters of the respective occupation forces for such assistance as may be requested by the United Nations.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

EXHIBIT 13

Letter from Chief Commissioner, Soviet Delegation
to Chief Commissioner, American Delegation,
dated 21 October 1947.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

EXHIBIT 13

Soviet-American Joint Commission
Soviet Delegation
Seoul, Korea

20 October 1947

To: The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation in the Joint Soviet-American Commission
Major General A. E. Brown
Seoul, Korea

Dear General Brown:

In answer to your proposal at the meeting of the Joint Commission of 18 October 1947 I have the honor to communicate to you the following:

During the period of the work of the Joint Soviet-American Commission, the Soviet Delegation has exerted all its efforts toward the speediest fulfillment of the Moscow Agreement on Korea and, on the basis of that decision, toward the creation of a united independent Korea under the guidance of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government.

In view of the position of the American Delegation, which made impossible the realization of the Moscow Decision, the Soviet Delegation, striving to expedite the creation of a united independent Korea, on 26 September 1947 introduced, at the direction of its government, a proposal: to withdraw simultaneously the American and Soviet troops from Korea during the beginning of 1948 and to afford Koreans themselves the opportunity of forming the government of Korea.

The American Delegation refused to discuss this proposal and at the Joint Commission meeting of 18 October 1947, referring to the direction of its government, proposed

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

to interrupt the work of the Joint Commission.

In connection with the above stated, the Soviet Delegation has received from its government, a direction to depart for Pyongyang.

/s/ T. F. Shtikov

Chief of the Soviet Delegation in the
Joint Soviet-American Commission
Colonel General Shtikov

U.S. - USSR Joint Commission
Orientation for Gen. Draper
by Gen. Hodge.

42

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SECRET

ORIENTATION FOR UNDERSECRETARY OF THE ARMY DRAPER, AND PARTY, BY LT GEN HODGE AT 0900 23 SEPTEMBER 1947.

General Hodge:

Gentlemen: I will try to give you a brief resume of our past and the set-up on our present; what we are up against. If you have any questions to ask, please break in. This is informal entirely.

We came into Korea and we have inherited certain things here that are basic, beyond our control, and which we have to face and adjust to or slide around. The first of those inheritances is the 38th Parallel, which was made on a military level so far as we know, and without any follow-up as to when the occupation forces would get out, or any planned adjustment. The second thing that we inherited was the Moscow Decision made in December, 1945, at Moscow at a time when we, our people, still believed that we had built up some good will with the Soviets, and possibly could do business with them. The third thing that we inherited was a part of what had been a nation, and only a small part of what the Japanese had used in their economic pattern when they had Manchuria, Japan and Korea - we have only half of Korea. This part of Korea was extremely run-down. The Japs had done no maintenance in this area for the duration of the war, beginning for them long before we got into it. Everything had been allowed to go down gradually. There had been deterioration and cannibalization of equipment and communications were badly run down; the roads, for example, the road from here to the airport took over two hours and a half to travel with a jeep then we came in and the springs in your jeep were in danger every hundred yards. The same was true of the general set-up all over. Stock piles of materials were very low. They did leave some furnished goods in here, some of which we got rid of, and a lot of it the Koreans got hold of and wanted or put it in the black market. We inherited only the agricultural part of Korea. The industrial part is mostly in North Korea. There are some textile mills and some coal here, but not enough for our needs. There is no bituminous coal, [illegible]

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

no metals of any ki( ).

The people that we inherited here claim four thousand years of culture, but that four thousand years of culture operates against them rather than for them in learning democratic ways. They learned nothing constructive from an industrial standpoint, or a practical standpoint, and their own government during their independence was a very corrupt government -- it was a government of the many, by the few, a monarchy with little integrity anywhere in the government, and no interest in the people. They were taken over by the Japanese. The Japanese put a veneer of industry over the area here, utilizing Korean labor but not giving the Koreans any opportunity to learn knownow in technique or in government. They established a Japanese Government here, and had in here at the end of the war, in all of Korea, probably a million Japanese civilians who were running the government and all industry, in addition to their armed forces. They took out of Korea several million Koreans for laborers. They pushed the Koreans up into Manchuria to develop the farm lands; they pushed them into the South Sea Islands, and, finally, they took a lot of them into Japan for manual labor. That was their pattern for developing the ability of the Koreans, and that is about where they kept them.

We also inherited a very strong desire for independence, which has been built up in the minds of these people during all the years of operation by the Japanese, and a revolutionary spirit which had developed even under the operation of their own government in the past. They are very individualistic; they are hard to deal with, uncooperative. They can't get along among themselves. You put ten of them in a room to solve a problem, and you will have a four or five-way fight going within a half a hour. They have difficulty in agreeing. I mean that literally.

We have inherited a people who have a chain of broken promises from outside nations. They don't trust any nation or group of nations. They have been promised many things, the Japanese treaties that were made with them; the 1905 Treaty and the 1910 Treaty, were beautifully worded treaties that indicated everything was going to

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

be lovely for the Korean now, but none of it has worked out that way. They feel that the US-Korean agreemtn of 1882 was broken by us in 1905 when we helped give them to Japan. They feel that recent promises of independence are not being lived up to.

We inherited here a well-organized, well-established Communist Party. The Russians have always been more or less interested in Korea even in the Czarist days, and after the Russian Revolution, that interest was renewed. The Russian interests are very similar today to Czarist times if you will notice the pattern. As early as 1921 we have record that they took Korean neophyte Communists to a Comintern meeting in Moscow and, in 1922, to a branch meeting of the Comintern in Vladivostok. The Russians worked through Yenan where the Chinese and other Oriental Communist elements were trained and established. Then in about 1925 the Russians came directly into Korea and established the Communist Party of Korea. I bring that out because it has a material effect in our set-up. The Communist party took over the underground - the popularity of it was because it was the underground against the Japs. Most of the Koreans who followed Communism in those days thought they were Nationalistic. They didn't realize, except the key ones trained by the Soviets--the Comintern Communists--that they were working for the Soviets. The Comintern followers are the ones who are always the leaders. They are well distributed throughout our entire area and have increased. When the Russians left the end of the war, they increased them, and have increased them since they have been in here, under the guise of refugees. That movement was quite popular among the Koreans. They established it themselves all through Korea and took the technique of the communists to work underground against the Japanese, and fit it into their following a large number of real, patriotic Koreans--ideally patriotic, who wanted Korean independence.

When we came in, the Communists had established, with the aid of the Japanese Governor General, or his assistant, the People's Committee type of government, a Communist type of government. They had worked hard on it and they were pretty well set up. They called it the Korean People's Republic. Apparently, the Japanese thought the

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Russians were going to occupy the whole area, and they helped in the establishment of a Soviet patterned government, hoping that they could get out a little easier, and the Russians would not be too rough on them. There is some indication that they tried to retrench when they found that Americans were coming in here, but they made no headway. If they did actually try to retrench on, they had gone too far. That was the famous "Liberal" Government that you heard the newspapers talk about back in the old days when all of the correspondents believed in Santa Claus and ultra liberal "Democracy."

Our directive was not to accept any defacto government here, but to establish a new government, utilizing the machinery that existed, overhauling it for democracy as rapidly as possible. In other words, the directives were initially the same as General MacArthur operated under for Japan, treating Korea as a part of Japan initially, though handling the people as a liberated people.

Of course, when we came in we became very unpopular, because we didn't try to kill all the Japanese in sight. Koreans hate the Japanese. That was partially corrected though when, in a short time, we threw out the Japanese government; putting in a few Americans. We had no military government units as such but we had picked up a few people at Okinawa that had been trained in Military Government affairs by the Navy and gathered up a Coast Artillery Anti-aircraft Headquarters and Headquarters Company, for an administrative unit. With those as a nucleous, I took a Division Commander and put him in as the Military Governor. We were last priority on getting into Korea when we came in here and on the establishment of our troops in the occupation. Of course Japan was first. That had to be. But the Navy established priority to get to Shanghai before somebody beat them to it, and their priorities in getting to China were so much higher than Korea that it took most of the shipping available. It was mostly a matter of shipping. Shipping was scattered all over the Pacific and either loaded or being loaded for the Kyushu operation in November.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

We didn't get in with all our troops and our military government units until about the end of December of that year (1945). I bring up these points because it all weaves into the history and what we run up against today.

After we got in, the taking of the surrender was very simple. We disarmed the Japanese and got them out with no trouble. The armed forces were out in a few weeks. We found that we could not keep the Japanese civilians because of Korean hostility, so we had to get them out. They were largely out by early 1946.

As to the early dealings with the Soviets--we soon found out that there was no dealing with those people. We soon found out that the 38th Parallel was the iron curtain, and that we couldn't do business with them even in the early days. Just one small example: one of the first things we ran into was a prisoner camp north of the 38th with allied prisoners of war in it. We tried to get them out, and the Russians informed us first that the prisoners were already out. We found out later that they were not out and then we spent two weeks dickering with the Russians on that. I had my Deputy Chief of Staff working steadily on the thing with good assistants for fully two weeks before we got those prisoners out. We finally got them down here by train and we got them on the ship. Things like that from the beginning showed a high suspicion and the attitude that they always show that they were not interested in any cooperation whatever.

The first year we were here we didn't get our troops in in time to get an effective rice collection program going. The fact is, in the early months, we had only a tenuous hold on any governmental administrative functions. This Communist outfit as set up here had almost taken over. They thought they were governing, and in the provinces and in far-flung areas they did govern for a good while, until we could get them disestablished and put on the basis of a political party. The main point here is that we couldn't collect grain when harvested. We started in after the first of the year, after we got out people in the rural areas so we could try a grain collection.

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

But it was too late; the grain had disappeared and we gained very little by it. We got less than a million suk, one suk being about four bushels. That failure set up a condition here. Koreans had counted on the grain of the 1945 crop, thinking that when the Japs took more, they would have all they wanted. They had all lived for the day when they wouldn't have to share the grain with the Japs. Well, they did share it with the Japs. They smuggled a lot of it to Japan, also they ate themselves sick. A lot of them ate more than they had ever eaten before. That lasted for 3 or 4 months. They also made liquor and sold out of a lot of it. By March of that year they were getting hungry; by April it was critical--following a fair crop that year and before the great population increase. Facts and figures developed next although South Korea had exported some rice to Japan, it was not in grain surplus areas, particularly after the influx of refugees. Before we came in, we didn't know the story--but the Japs had been exporting rice from here and had imported from Manchuria quantities of coarser grain--corn, millet, etc., to feed themselves and that what they took out.

[illegible] the old days when they had a real food population and by a fertile [illegible] in the northern portion of the land. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] plan for the eventual adjustment.

[illegible] October, late, the Koreans here began to get wind of the matter of "Trusteeship" as set up by the United Nations. They did not like it. It was a provision to take care of former enemy territories which provided for governing of that territory by the United Nations. They began to talk about and against "Trusteeship" around here in October and November quite strongly. Between the time this began to

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

build up and the time the Moscow Decision was made, I sent in two dispatches requesting the administration not to use the word "trusteeship" in any agreements for Korea and that in any case to get it sugar-coated or to use some other name or use definite wording rather than the word itself. The translation Koreans made of Trusteeship was the same as the Jap "Protectorate" that took over in 1905. However, when the Moscow Decision was made it used the word "Trusteeship." Out here we got headlines by United Press, --"Five Year Trusteeship for Korea." Well, they went wild, all of them, completely. I didn't know what the Moscow Decision was. I didn't see it for about three days after the report first came in. It took that long for the wording to get here, and all I knew was the press report. By the time I got the text, Koreans were pretty well along in their plotting and their disorders and protests against "trusteeship" and the Moscow Decision; Rightists, Leftists, Communists, everybody. When I got the text of the decision I called in all the political leaders I could get my hands on and tried to convince them that the world was no end and to show them that this was a sound setup that would provide for their independence. One old chap, head of the Democratic party, I managed to convince that it wasn't too bad; and he went out and talked to some of his followers in that vein. The next morning he was found in his head shot full of holes. The Communists were the hardest headed of all. They wouldn't listen. They just shut their ears and shook their heads. They weren't interested.

About the turn of the year was our worst period on that occasion. The old "Provisional Government" group had come in in November from China on a pledge that they would operate as individuals. This pledge they did not keep, and made an attempt at this time to seize the government. It was a rather weak attempt. The police didn't go along with them, and we were able to hold together. But the Koreans had demonstrations one after another. I was getting extremely tired of it. The Communists had a great demonstration set for the 3d of January. It was to be the one big demonstration to end all demonstrations. I called the Communist leaders in on 1 January and told

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

them that I was getting tired of this rat-race and wished they wouldn't hold this demonstration, but they were adamant. They said they had to hold it; that they were losing face; that the other groups were having bigger demonstrations than they had. On the next day, the second, at about three o'clock in the afternoon, they came in and told me "it is all right. We are going to hold our demonstration for "trusteeship'." That was the day they got their orders from the Russians. This is very significant, because it has formed the basis of the pattern and method of ruling out all but Communists by the Soviets all the way through. The reason I spent a little time on "Trusteeship" is because that is the nub, it is the key center feature of most political activity around here which appears to be almost all for or against trusteeship. Of course, the real basis of political struggle is the Communist group in conflict with the Rightists. However, the simple Korean mind is all cluttered up with "trusteeship." Being for trusteeship means you are a Communist, and this has clearly united the left-right split and made it almost impossible, once a man gets on one side of the fence, to ever get him back on the other, and if he gets in the middle of the road and says he will talk with the Joint Commission on the subject of the Moscow Decision, he is crucified by the extreme Rightists as being a traitor and a turncoat, etc. Just makes it almost impossible to talk political sense to these people. It also gave the extreme right and the emigre patriots a slogan to hang on to. They hung on to that when they found they had nothing else to talk about except that they don't want "trusteeship." They still miss the point. If you were to go out here to-day and say there will be a trusteeship imposed on Korea for one year, they would tear the place apart, with the power of extreme Rightists and the Rightists groups to use that word on the simple mind of the Korean, who has no political acumen. They are infantile politically, the whole bunch of them. Even the emigres are infantile, except in stirring up trouble in demagogic fashion. They are good at that, but as far as political acumen and international affairs are concerned, it is almost impossible to talk to them.

 SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

The directives that we have had, the first directive we got of anything more than just to take the surrender and start the occupation, we got in December, 1945, dated in November. It more or less continued what we were doing. But we have had all throughout all of our directives the directive to attempt to build a middle-of-the-road party, and to handle all political parties as legal. Nobody could be barred from the government because of his political belief, and they would be put into the government in proportion to their strength. The American idea of democracy and written policies have forced us to let the Communists ride, and ride pretty high, and let them build up. We asked the question when the Moscow Decision was made--it talked about democratic parties and organizations, and we asked what is a democratic party or organization; is the Communist party a democratic party? The answer indicated that anything other than a royalist party would be considered democratic. We had to deal with the Russians and certainly we couldn't say the Communist party as undemocratic if you are going to deal with them on any basis. That hopped the Communists up pretty well. It gave them a lot of face, and their line is excellent. Their window-dressing fits the minds of a lot of these people who have been oppressed. It finds a place in the minds of hundreds of thousands of refugees who have come back into this area out of work and out of a place to live. Of course, in North Korea, with the Russian's tommy guns pointing down their throats, it fits the minds of the men because they want to live and they want to eat and they want clothes.

The Communist elements and followers have consistently fought everything we have done all the way through. They have been highly subversive. Their activity has been to discredit the Americans and praise the Russians. They have been directed by the Russians all the way through--there is no question about their direction. It has been closely handled and it has been effective. However, many patriotic Koreans began to find out not long after we came in that the Communists called Russia their fatherland and Lenin and Stalin their saviors. They displayed the Russian and the Red flag, and for a while they

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

didn't display the Korean flag. They had sense enough to stop that soon. They found that the Koreans didn't follow that. However, the early propaganda through to the Koreans that the Russians had liberated the Koreans alone and unaided in six or eight days, so powerful they were. The Americans didn't come in here fighting and got near a month after the Japanese were licked to grab part of Korea. If we had come in and killed a few thousand Japs and done a lot of shooting, we would probably have been a lot more popular, and probably have convinced the Koreans that we had at least helped to conquer the Japs. But there again the ignorance of the Koreans comes in. We saw the Russians come in here and fight. The Russians played hell stuff up a lot. As they moved on south, hundreds of thousands of them, tanks and heavy equipment, the Koreans readily believed that the Russians did whip the Japs alone. The Koreans had no news of the outside world during the War, and at first anything that trickled in after the war is just bunk. They didn't know anything about it. They had lived through the Russian invasion. I bet that up to six that they might have thought it wise to follow Russia immediately. But, the strong pro-Russian line, the "Russia, the Fatherland" line, came to wear out its welcome, and a lot of the patriotic Koreans that had worked with the Communists and thought they were Communists withdrew from the Communist party and began to slide out to what could have been "middle-of-the-road" liberals except for the "Trusteeship" issued.

Well, they had their troubles, because there were friendships and families tied in there, close personal friendships that were difficult to sever and made quite a complex political situation. The Communists had a good plan, the usual plan given them by the Kremlin to get their political fronts built up, and they used it. They built up their "democratic peoples" front which takes care of all the infiltrated parties, all the cultural societies and everything of that nature, including the Farmers' Union, the Trade Unions and the Laborers' Union. Then they got caught counterfeiting in the spring of 1946. That rather upset them and further hurt their popularity.

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

we convicted several of them, and that disgrace, with the non-liking of the name Communist party, decided them to change the name. They combined two or three of the strongest Communist-controlled groups, including the Communist party and the Revolutionary party and made the South Korea Labor Party and North Korea Party. Rember these parties, every one of the parties and satellites has identically the same organization in North and South Korea, all allied under Communist control. North and South, they are the same party tied together, and they carry on their passing of orders and reports between the two. The orders all come from North Korea. In the early days while we had the Russian Consulate here, orders were passed from the Russian headquarters to the Consulate and then to the South Korean Communists. That, we think, is going on at present to a great extent through the Soviet Delegation of the Joint Commission. We think they are getting their orders direct at the present time, although we have never been able to get anything written in Russian that is passed out.

That gives you a little background of the build-up of the leftist or Communist groups, and gives you some pattern of the prestige that they had in the early days. The patriots, many of them, were tied in with these people and had been working with them, and a lot of those birds were good Comintern Communists. They have stayed patriots and they have stayed Comintern Communists, and they draw a considerable following, particularly from refugees, farming and laboring classes. Their following is much greater--the influence of Communism here -- is much higher than the Comintern Communist strength would indicate. We don't know what the Comintern group is--probably 30,000 or 40,000 in our zone. I may be more now because many agents have come in recently, but the influence of that controlled group with all of these satellite splinters, the labor unions and the farmer unions and the cooperative associations, and everything that they build up, probably affects well over a third of the farmers, the peasants and the refugees in this area.

On the other side of the picture is the group tied in with the old emigre patriots, and who led the 1919 Revolution here against the Japs. When they made a Declaration of Independence on the first of

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

March -- that, by the way, is one of their greatest of all holidays, the first of March; it is the same as our 4th of July--it gained them a net of about twenty thousands of Koreans killed, and a group that called themselves the Provisional Government who took off for China. Syngman Rhee was not here at that time, although he is closely tied to the group, and they are alleged to have selected him as their first president. He was the leader of a revolutionary group here in the early days and is reportedly a great patriot. Thirty-three Koreans signed the Declaration of Independence and selected the Provisional Government. The government got to China, where the Chinese eventually, more or less, recognized them and gave them haven and Chiang Kai Shek, for political purposes and some idea of the future, helped support them. Syngman Rhee represented them in the United States. He set up what he called the Korean Commission in the United States, and he set himself up as representing the Korean Government in exile. No other nation that we have been able to find out ever gave any lip service to this government-- only the Chinese, who fitted it in with the oriental psychology. Although they tried to get representation to various countries--they went to France--and sent some representatives to Versaille in France, and have been very active, publicly, themselves up as representatives of the Korean people, their sole claim to being a government comes from governing a small Korean following in China. These groups, of course, wanted to come back here as soon as the Japs surrendered. There was a strong local demand for them to be come back when we got here, so we brought them back. Syngman Rhee came back in October, 1945. The Kim Koo group came back in November, 1945, under the promise to operate as individuals, and not as official government authorities, with the clear cut understanding that they would not be recognized as a government. It was felt that if the demand for their return, we could never get the political situation settled until they got back in the country; also that they might unite the people. When they got back, their popularity was not as great as they had expected, and their maneuvering was on a level that we couldn't go with in efforts to set up a government.

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

They could not coalesce with anybody, except a group of wealthy men that they wanted to have support them. We couldn't get them to make any effort to get unity of purpose among the people, to get the real patriots out of the clutches of the Communists. We wanted to get away from Communist control the people who were not Comintern Communists. We made a continual effort to build a middle-of-the-road party, and hoped that emigre elements with their early popularity could head it up, but there was no middle-of-the-road in the books. We might have gotten somewhere except for the matter of the Moscow Decision, when the subject of "trusteeship" came up. That was the wedge which absolutely split them off, and it is a wedge which strengthens the Communists, not because the extreme rightists, who believed themselves to be the government, would broach no delay for complete independence and sovereignty. They branded as Communist anyone who even thought about working under the frame-work of the Moscow Decision or taking advice and help from other nations.

The word "trusteeship" has come now to have tremendous significance. First, it signifies infringement upon sovereignty. Second, it means Russian control (this, by some reasoning too obscure for us to understand). Third, Trusteeship has come to connote Communism (again obscure reasoning). The strong feeling of anti-trusteeship by the right has been used by the Russians as objection to the Moscow Decision and as a basis upon which they will not consult with anyone who objects to the Moscow Decision. That is exactly how they blocked the Joint Commission all the way through. They insisted on consulting with all Koreans, and the Russians intended to consult only Communists and fellow-travelers. They rejected the Moscow Decision when made by democratic nations, that it is undemocratic decision, and anyone who objects to it is not democratic. That is the basis of their thoughts, so they are not going to talk to any parties or organizations who are not democratic (spelled C-O-M-M-U-N-I-S-T).

Coming back to the matter of achieving some political unity, it looked as though we might have a little success through the Center group later in 1946, but the announcement of the Moscow Decision split

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

everything wide open. We tried again, tried to get unity before the Joint Commission met in March. The result of that effort was the so-called Rpresentative Democratic Council which split up, as far as any coalition was concerned on the night before its inaugural meeting. It was split up by some derogatory comments passed by one of the Rightists that didn't want Leftists in, so the Leftists lost face and got made and pulled out and didn't meet with the group in its inaugural meeting. We were never able to use that council to any political advantage. We wanted to get a Council that could advise, be a sort of an advisory legislature, and possibly help in consultations with the Russians. We had let the Koreans do their own selecting, but the thing went back to the extreme right, and they went all out against the Moscow Decision, and the Russians would not consult with them.

The first meeting of the Joint Commission took place in March, 1946, and it lasted about seven weeks. It wound up in an absolute deadlock on the very first big item it came to. The first thing that comes up in the Moscow Decision is consultation with Democratic political parties and organizations toward formation and the development of a Provisional Government. We wanted to consult all groups, the Russians only communists and followers of the line. After several exchanges of correspondence between me and the Russian Commander on the local level, and no apparent interest on a higher level, we still were where we started. Although I had kept trying to get our high level officials to do something it was of no avail. Things began to get rather difficult all over the world, and I was called back to Washington last February for conference. I got over the idea that our problem would have to be taken up on a high level, and General Marshall did take it up and they reached an agreement to re-convene the Joint Commission here on May 21st of this year. We re-convened, and it looked for a time as though we might get some place. Early progress was good (for dealing with Russians) and we reached agreements all the way through on matters of consultation, and decided who would be eligible for consultation, but when the Russians found that a Rightist block came in as eligible for consultation, things

 SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

began to change. We had a difficult time with the Rightist people to get them to come in, but we got a fair representation of them to establish eligibility. When the situation shook down and the Russians found the claimed membership of the Rightists parties, they decided there were some of these parties they would not consult with and that is where we stand today. The impasse is the reason the situation was taken to the United Nations Assembly. What will be accomplished in the United Nations I have no idea, but, at least it will get the eyes of the world on this place, and maybe the Russians will make some [illegible]. We may get something for the Koreans. [illegible] we've established background and the [illegible] understand it today. We have the left [illegible] and I didn't, [illegible] the entire history [illegible]. even the Joint Commission [illegible] day of this year, the [illegible] will more speed. They had their [illegible] not accept all over south Korea. They had tried to [illegible] will be better all [illegible] prior to the [illegible] of the south Korean [illegible]. It is definitely harder [illegible] in this area. We considered the [illegible] of [illegible] [illegible] which is right, but it [illegible] [illegible] we were in [illegible] would be [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

away from them to come and work with the Joint Commission. Syngman Rhee and the emigre group, still stood off and would not have anything to do with the Joint Commission. Their sole desire and self selected mission was to see it break up, and, of course, that desire has in effect come about. It was very difficult for the Americans to get Koreans to work with the Joint Commission and we lost friends in trying to tell them that the Moscow Decision is not too bad, and trying to educate them to go with it. That has made us very unpopular with the extreme Rightist Group who control alot of people, I am sorry to say. Many people are following them on the basis of anti-trusteeship. In other words, the people have been told by them, "You accept trusteeship and Russia will take you over." They don't tell them, "If you don't take limited trusteeship, where several nations can protect you, Russia will be sure and take you over." They don't seem to get that through their heads. The activity surrounding the work of the Joint Commission, the attitude of the extreme right, breeding everybody who felt that the Moscow Decision might succeed as a Communist, drove a tremendous number of people over to this Communist following, and gained the Communists a lot of face. This was as had been planned by the Communist controlled groups. The notorious Lyuh [illegible], who was murdered in July, had among his papers some [illegible] of letters he was writing to North Korean Communist leaders. [illegible] with the Americans in the government on down. In [illegible] they have to realize that the Joint Commission was their best hope. Some could [illegible] and realize their responsibility, following [illegible] the Joint Commission fell. Even in [illegible] doubt but the Russians had that in mind in carrying [illegible] out. In the end, regardless who helps, and how independent [illegible] we plan up in North Korea, I don't think the Russians have ever intended that the Moscow Decision be carried through, except on one basis, and that is that we give in to them, and do everything that they want done, and that we help set up a Communist government. The Left Wing build-up that started after the Joint Commission reopened was

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

carried to the point where it looked as though the Communists might try to embarrass us by rather high-powered disorders. I can't say that it was to be an all-out revolution, but certainly disorders on a high-powered basis were being planned. Lyuh Woon Hyung was killed on the 19th of July. We know the man that killed him, but who was back of it, we don't know. We can only guess. The man who killed him came down from North Korea. That does not mean necessarily that he was sent by the Communists, because we happend to know that Kim Koo was a murder factory in North Korea, in South Korea, in China and in Japan, so Kim Koo might have been behind the killing. Another factor is that at that moment Lyuh Woon Hyung was not in the hair of the dictists too much but he was getting in the hair of the Communists, Comintern Communists, quite heavily. He had been attacked previously --he had been kidnaped, beaten by Communist groups, and he had been attacked by somebody else, we don't know who. Many of his alleged attacks that they talked about so much were potently pure frauds. Any time he needed a little publicity, he would come in and report that somebody had shot at him, had kidnapped him, or something, with no evidence to support it. In late June, the North Korean Communist papers and Communist radio gave Lyuh Woon Hyung hell. He was denounced a "traitor," he was this, that and the other, and it was hard to believe that he perhaps was not too friendly with the Soviets, that he was trying to get away from the side of the road, but after he was killed, it was a different story. The Soviets sent a huge delegation of eulogies and tributes to South Korea to pay tribute for the death of the great patriot, Lyuh Woon Hyung. The Communist outlook was too over -- lock, stock and barrel--all control for the funeral and they made tremendous fuss over it. Lyuh's brother and a couple of members of Lyuh's party who were set up as the funeral committee came in to me and complained bitterly, saying that the Communists had taken over the funeral, and that they themselves had no control over it. I couldn't give them too much sympathy. I asked them "why they had been playing with these Communists all the time, didn't they know that was the way it would be?"

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

The Communists made big "may" of the funeral. They held it two weeks after Lyuh's death, spent the time on a build up and pulling in all persons they could hire, coerce, or convince that Lyuh had been a patriot; including all Koreans who had even worked with the underground. They gathered a large crowd and it helped them build face.

When I say "build face," you have to understand what a show of power means in Korea and in the Orient. The one that can get the biggest crowd is the most powerful man. They turned out, oh, probably one hundred and fifty, one hundred and seventy-five thousand people for the funeral here in town, and they had memorial services out through the provinces.

During all the Communist build up, the Joint Commission was becoming more firmly dead-locked and was growing more and more tense. The comments and press releases coming from the Joint Commission gave the stand of each side, and the people were beginning bitterly to take sides. The Communist (Russian) comments were building up more and more that the Americans were just a bunch of reactionary so and so's who would not agree to democratic government (People's type). The other side was consolidated on their belief that the Russians were trying to force a Communist government on Korea. The build-up indicated that the Communist groups on the 15th of August, which was Liberation Day, the day the Japs capitulated (probably their No. 2 biggest holiday, the first one being March 1st) were really going to move. We picked up a lot of documents on the build-up. To prevent surprise disorders, we had announced that there would be one big mass meeting to celebrate in each town and settled area. They were not to be all split up into competing political meetings. The Communists howled, squalled, screamed, and made open threats. That was announced about the 5th of August. The head of the South Korean Labor Party came in and told General Brown that probably there would be disorders, and told me the same thing in terms that I could only interpret as a definite threat, that if we held to that order and only had one big meeting in an area, and didn't let them have separate meetings, that they were going to raise the devil. We found quite a lot of

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

activity in the local radio station here -- they had practically taken over, and had plans to blow it up if they couldn't take it over. They were sabotaging the broadcasts that were not of their liking. Many, many things were picked up, including several batches of "molotov cocktails" for arson. We decided to pick up key members of this group about the 12th of August to forestall anything that might happen on the 15th, and as it developed, it was a wise move. The directives, the plans for the meetings had gone out, regardless of the order that we put out but we found that the final word as to just how far they were to go in disorders had not gone out. That was to go out on the 15th, but we picked up the key people before that word went out. The leaders not caught saw the propaganda value of being persecuted and oppressed, with our having some difficulty proving just what they were going to do, although we had plenty of proof on a lot of them. They wanted to make us look bad, so they sent out the orders to quiet down and to hold no meetings. Even so a few leftist disorders did occur on 15th August in outlying districts. Around here they were quiet. At this time the Joint Commission had been stalemated for seven solid weeks with no sign of a break. The arrests gave the Russians something to hop on, and so they said immediately, "You Americans are doing all you can to keep the Joint Commission from succeeding, with all these arrests of patriots and so forth," and claimed that this was what blocked the Joint Commission. They are still singing that tune, clear back to Moscow.

Actually, under our directives, we have ourselves fostered these subversive groups. We allowed them to build up to the point where last year they tried a revolution, and to where anything can happen today. In so doing, we have built a barrier of misunderstanding between us and Koreans who do not like Communists and know what they are. We have built up in them a strong resentment against our fostering the Communists, and a misunderstanding of what we are trying to do. All they see is that we tolerate the Communists at a time when the Truman Doctrine has announced against Communism and is aimed to stop Communism throughout the world, and in our own

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

nation we are hunting Communists in our own government, to throw them out. Yet we still go ahead here and say, "These people are legitimate political parties" -- the Korean does not understand that. The feeling has built up among the Rightists to be point where they are ready to take it into their own hands, and they are taking it into their own hands. This resentment comes out in the strong-arm tactics against Reds coming out of these Rightist youngsters right now. They are going around terrorizing everyone they catch, who they think is a Communist. Those disorders are based on that primarily. I talk to the Koreans about the horrible disorders of the Rightists Groups, how bad it is that they are beating up their political enemies, and they say, "Yes, that is right, it's disorder and it's terrorism, and we don't like it, but these communists are illegal, their actions are subversive. The acts of these Rightist Groups, these youngsters, are not subversive. They are just trying to take care of the people that are trying to destroy the country." It is hard to argue with them and convince them that this terrorism is dangerous. It is hard to get the police to act to prevent such acts and we have had to go in and force them to take action against these Rightist groups. We are getting them now to where they are cracking down on some of them, because some of it is very patently just thuggery.

I bring this up because it is a situation we have fallen into by our American ideas about democracy and freedom of political expression. Although we are talking a lot about stopping the flow of Communists, we, the American people, haven't yet made up our minds that Communists are illegal, or they are not. We are still fostering the idea the Communists are a legitimate political party and I think it is something we should think about as to whether or not to tolerate subversive activities as democratic politics. In my opinion they are not a political party. We have religiously lived up to the precept of full political freedom. On the other hand, we have the danger that if we turned Korea over completely to the so-called extreme Right, we would have Fascism. We always have that danger of Fascism taking over when you try to fight Communism. It is a very difficult political situation that we run into. Germany was

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

built up by Hitler to fight Communism, and it went to Nazism. Spain the same thing. On the other hand, when the Communists build up -- when Communism builds up -- democracy is crushed, and the nation goes Communist. Now, what is the answer on the thing? How in the dickens are you going to get political-in-the-middle-of-the-road out of the mess. Just bring it up for discussion. I don't know the answer. I wish I did.

UNDERSECRETARY DRAPER: What is the strength of the Rightist Group? You spoke of the Communists probably being a third.

GENERAL HODGE: Well, the Rightists are probably well over a third, I mean in activity and influence. The middle of the road is small and many Koreans show no political activity, but are not Communist. If we had a poll, I think the Rightists would win it. The Government we have here is Rightist. There are some middle-of-the-roaders in it, but they are not popular at all. The police are not Communists and they are not going to be, so long as they have the same group that were police when the Communist Revolutionists killed a lot of them.

The Communists killed about a hundred police in South Korea in the attempt to revolt last year. They mauled, mistreated and mutilated them terribly. The police do not like it, and they are not going to like it. There is no use telling them that Communists are legal, legitimate people. They don't like them, and when any opportunity comes they are going to crack them. We have that situation built up to where it is explosive, and we have difficulty in controlling clashes between the Right and the Left. Those are clashes that are going to continue. How strong they are going to continue, I don't know; and to what extent they are going to do, I don't know. So far, they have been more or less localized. We get a few hundred mixed in and they don't kill too many, but they do an awful lot of beating up. The Rightists youth groups will capture eight or ten Communists and beat them up, break an arm or two, put some of them in the hospital. In General Ward's area, the other day, some of the Rightist labor union thugs went down to clean the Communists out of the railroad and put about eight in the hospital. There was a lot of hell-raising and breaking of windows, and General

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Ward had to stop it by firm action, because they were getting out of hand. It gets to the point where they were not organizing in any legal pattern of union action; that is, going around holding meetings, discussing problems with these people. They started out all right and then they got bolder, and they didn't know where to stop, so General Ward had to chase them out of town.

I think that covers in general the political history. I would like to get any questions you have before we go any further, before we jump beyond this subject. If anybody has any questions on it--

[illegible]: I presume someone will go over the development of the Korean government as such, which is a little different from the political slant.

[illegible]: I will give you a brief of that. And then General Helmick this afternoon will see that the group gets the picture. After we got to Korea, as we got our military government units in, we spread them out, put them out in the provinces - the group headquarters usually at the provincial headquarters - and at the largest cities we set up a group headquarters with the complete well dispersed, so as to gain control of the various areas. We selected persons to take over the governmental functions from the Japs. We selected them without regard to politics. We weren't interested in their politics; as a matter of fact, we didn't know what their politics were, any of them, for months. The effort was to get a man who could carry out the job. We took over initially the central government and the provincial governments just as they were under the Japs. We kept some Japs in them. We had to for some time. If we had thrown them all out immediately, the whole thing would have collapsed. We kept Japs in the higher clerical positions - not in executive positions, but in jobs on the records. Where you had to have records and functions, we kept some Japs. We still had some well into 1946. The Koreans didn't object to it too much. The big objections they had was to the heads of the bureaus and departments. The one place we cleaned out quickly was the police. Naturally, we had to get the Japs out of there very

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

rapidly, but we had to maintain in there Koreans who had worked
under the Japs. Some weren't too popular. We have had to clean out
those more gradually, because without that we would have had no
police force. We would have had a mob, that is all, just a mob of
Koreans. We had to keep some experienced Koreans to train the
police force and keep the structure.

Our first Americans in Military Government went in and took
the head positions. The provincial governors were American; the
heads of the departments and bureaus were Americans. All the way
through, in the top positions, the American was designated as key
men. The development from that--we appointed a Korean counterpart,
what we called a counterpart, for each of these jobs and developed
him. In some cases the Korean counterpart was able to take over
almost entirely fairly early. The effort we were making, by my
directive, was for Americans to try to work ourselves out of a job
in all these government functions, but it took a lot of training.
The Americans are great people to go in and get their fat hands into
things and take over completely and manipulate it around. It is
all right in certain things, but in many other things the Koreans
resent it because the Americans don't know their psychology. We
had some rather difficult situations arise over that, particularly
in making changes in the pattern of things. The Korean couldn't
understand or see any reason for change, and they don't like change
anyway. But we gradually worked out what we called Koreanization
Program so there we have a situation now where the Koreans are nom-
inally the head of the various departments, bureaus, and sections,
and are governors, mayors of the cities, etc., and the Americans
act as advisors. In some cases that is actual; in other cases the
American still has to handle it himself to a great extent.

We formed the legislature last December. It is half elected
under the old Korean system of election, and half appointed. The
old Korean system of election can produce only a Rightist group,
because it is on the basis where/the family head votes for repre-
sentatives. The family heads get together and select a couple of
delegates to vote in the next higher echelon, etc., up for three

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

echelons to get the final representative for the Legislature. This type votes for represented citizens, usually conservative property owners. After much discussion with the Korean groups, and getting the best Korean advice from the coalition committee which was established here last year to try to help get a middle-of-the-road party set up, it was decided to elect half the legislative body and appoint the other half to get a broad basis for this thing. Even so, the legislature is a Rightist legislature. The extreme Right - Syngman Rhee and his crowd - say that it is "full of Communists appointed by General Lodge". There is maybe one Communist in it, possibly two. The fact is that the Comintern-line-Commies refused to serve. I appointed some who might be called Communists and they refused to serve. And there were two of People's Committee representatives elected on Cheju Island, which is a truly communal area that is peacefully controlled by the People's Committee without much Comintern influence. These were the only ones elected who were not strong Rightists. They came up to attend the first meeting and disappeared right after they got here. The Communists would not let them serve. In other words, in all our efforts at Government here, the Communists have refused any cooperation in working with us at all. They will not. So I don't think that we can say that any admitted Communists are in the government in the higher up, although we have tried to get some able ones that we would have liked to have had under our directives. We tried to get Lyuh Woon Hyung in the early days.

However, there is infiltration in working levels of the government which is very strong. We pick it up quite often. Infiltration in the same old places--in education; in communications; in labor; in the press; in farmers cooperative efforts. The radio station is a point in case. There were twenty Communists in there who were trying to take it over or destroy it. In education -- teachers -- we just rounded up about 150 teachers here in Seoul who were in the pay of the Soviets, in the pay of the Communists, to spread Communism. They were being paid more by the Communists than we can pay them from the governmental funds for their services to spread Communism and to keep disturbances and strikes in the schools and to sabotage the school

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

facilities. In comm[illegible]ications we are getting i[illegible] the same picture. There are also quite a few in the fire department. We have just picked up a group, called in the fire department, whose mission was that when the big fires occurred they would see that they were not put out. They were to sabotage the fire equipment, and see that confusion was spread and false leads as to where to go, and all that sort of thing.

The top level Korean we have set up in the government to date is the Civil Administrator.

QUESTION: With what do you compare him?

GENERAL HODGE: He has many of the powers of the president. He is head of the executive branch but has little control over other branches. We have the legislative branch, the executive branch, and the judiciary, with the Military Governor over all. The Judiciary has operated longer on its own than the others. We have almost cut out Provost court cases now and let the Koreans try almost all cases. It doesn't work out too well in some instances, but it gives them "big face" and they are trying hard. The only ones that I have reserved are where Koreans attack an American. We handle that in our own courts. Or in an aggravated case where the thing gets into high sedition and we don't think justice will be done because of politics. In the early days after we turned it over to them, I threatened a couple of times to take it back and try more cases by provost court, but they have corrected their most glaring court errors.

The cases of sedition last fall in the revolution were tried by military commission. We convicted some twenty-five or thirty of murder in the first degree. The court sentences were death sentences and were well deserved as death sentences, but political repercussions from hanging would be so great that the reviewing authority commuted them to life. On the other hand, it is a question as to whether or not hanging a few seditionists might not make them understand. But we still have the Russians to consider. We have been working within the framework of the Moscow Decision. So long as we work in that framework we do have to consider Russia and it requires some definite appeasement. I don't know what directives we will get

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

when we go out of that framework--whether the United Nations will really take this thing over or not, it is rather difficult to say.

Going back to my initial statement that we have inherited certain conditions here--one of those things was the Moscow Decision, and I will say this: In my opinion, and in the opinion of most of us who have studied this problem and have been here, we are at least a year and a half behind politically; and we are at least a year behind economically in our zone; behind what we could have been if we had not been tied to the non-functioning Moscow Decision and been holding back to see what the Russians were going to do. I am not criticizing; I am just mentioning this as a condition which exists. On the other hand, we might have worked toward a permanently separated South Korea. It may be that this is already a fact. I am not sure that we can ever combine the two halves because the Russians have so strongly communized their area that I can't see very much chance of combining a combination of the two without civil war. I don't know. It is difficult for me to see how we are going to salvage Korea as a nation, free from the Soviet sphere. It makes little difference when we leave. The Russians can wait five years, or as long as Communism still operates rampant--and then take it over. The only chance, the only possibility, is that we can build up a pattern here to show the Koreans what we think democracy is and an economic stability here that might make the Koreans feel that Communism is undesirable to the extent that the Russians might not want to deal with them. In other words, we might build up in this area a resistance value of resistance to the Russian control. There is no question about that the Russians want. Anyone who has any false ideas about that might as well get them straightened out. The Russians want Korea as a satellite, if not one of the Soviet Union States. They want the Korean warm-water ports. Wonsan, on the east coast, is one of the finest ports in the Pacific. The Russians are building it up along with Chinnampo, over on the west side. Chinnampo is the port for Pyongyang, the second largest city in Korea--both are good warm-water ports, usable the year around, which the Russians need on the Pacific. Also the Soviets want the Manchurian area. I don't think

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

they have any intention of giving it up. Manchuria combined with Korea here and Siberia would make a pretty good area here and give them complete control of Asia. The Chinese in the South--who cares about them? The Soviets have control of the potential industrial areas, which they could develop here, and their ports to serve the eastern part of the Great Soviet Empire.

I am going to declare a short break here.

UNDERSECRETARY DRAPER: It has been very interesting.

GENERAL HODGE: Now, is there anything more you want on the general political situation and the brief overall of the military government picture? Of course M.G. problems are also political, governed by the overall of the political situation. Primarily, though, they are matters of economics and administration in actual government. Our mission, of course, is to get a united Korea, independent and with an economic basis on which they can stand. Our biggest problems in M.G. are economic but have to be, of course, based on the political situation, whether we like it or not. We would like to divorce it from politics, but that cannot be done.

I think a brief on the legislature might be worthy of discussion. The legislature probably represents about as near a cross section of political views as you will get.

UNDERSECRETARY DRAPER: Except for the Communists?

GENERAL HODGE: Yes, sir - There are certain Leftists in it who called themselves Leftists but we don't believe they are real Communists. They do follow some of its lines, but it is difficult, where you get the reaction from Feudalism and from oppression, to separate those people from what we might call a Communist line. I might give you a little bit on the political platforms. I don't think there is any Korean who has the idea that railroads, for example, should be privately owned, or that big industries should be privately owned. They are all socialist in some degree; that is, sofar as the capitalistic angle of democracy is concerned, they are more socialistic than capitalistic. However, they do want private ownership of small businesses, lands, homes; they don't want all-out state ownership and control.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

The legislature was the first experience on record of Koreans getting together for open discussion where they had any responsibility themselves for anything to be done. It took an interminable time to get it organized and working. We think they have learned quite a lot in democratic processes and of fighting together and working together. They can't get out of it. They can't break up and go off and form themselves a new legislature. For the first time they have been penned in to some degree; and they have had quite a few bitter fights. It took them from December to June to accomplish the first mission we gave them--that of getting an election law--and when they got it, it has several bugs by our standards. But we are willing to accept it if we are going to go ahead with just South Korea alone, because that is their idea and the way they want to do it.

[illegible]: The legislature?

[illegible]: Yes, sir. It is a cross section of varying views and it was accomplished by compromises with the Right and the Left, and is not too bad. It has some bugs in it that we may have to help them iron out.

[illegible]: Do you think the legislature as a whole has been of value?

[illegible]: It has been beneficial. But we want to get an all-elected legislature on a broad basis which we believe will be more valuable. Any election law we put out as an edict is going to be unpopular. One thing about these people is their "anti" spirit, particularly toward new ideas. They are anti-everything that is not what they think is their way of doing it or that someone else thought of.

[illegible]: So a poor election law which they thought of will function better than a good one which we though of?

[illegible]: That is the way we feel about it. If the Joint Commission should set up an election law it would have to be one agreed to by Russians and would fail to meet several Korean quirks. I don't think the United Nations could accept our local election law here for all of Korea, because it doesn't fit the Communist ideas. There are certain things in the law the Communists don't like.

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

One is the age. They set an age of twenty-three. One side wanted to set it at twenty, and one side wanted to set it at twenty-five, and they argued about the thing for weeks. They finally compromised on twenty-three. We think it is a little high, but, on the other hand, we have had in our own early history high voting ages. There are many democratic countries today that have an age of twenty-four or twenty-five as the voting age. If you watch some of these wild-eyed young Koreans running around here, you may concede that it is not to bad. It is conservative, but I don't think ultra-conservative. Both women and men can vote, and the requirements of residence are not too rigid. Refugees, everybody who is in here, will have a chance to vote. I personally would feel a little clamp on refugees might have good effect. In other words, they can come into an area and vote a few days after they get there. I don't think that is too good.

But we have a lot of difficulty in getting the legislature to get on to things that need to be done here. They wanted to get a constitution and they passed a constitution, before the election law. They have passed a Jap collaborator law which shouldn't go into effect until all Korea is united and consulted. We can't get them down to needed reforms like land distribution or labor laws. Mostly we are getting odds and ends pertaining to a small piece of legislation. We have gotten them to get into the grain collection problems, but it is just like making a recalcitrant child eat spinach. They fight and gag, and it is hard to get them to do these little things. They want to do something big, like declare their own Independence or something. But they are learning, and we think they are making headway. How much prestige they have with the people, I don't know; it depends on the area you go into. Some of the people, some of the Koreans, grant them prestige, and others don't. I think the foregoing,generally speaking, covers the political angles. Have you anything you would like to discuss on this, Jake?

MR. JACOBS: No, I don't.

GENERAL HODGE: You have been here now long enoughto get ideas

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

of your own, and I would like to have you present anything you have.

MR. JACOBS TO DRAPER: You read my telegram, and that is the sum and substance of all I think about it.

DRAPER TO JACOBS: You compressed it into two or three pages, and I think it is very good, though.

DRAPER TO JACOBS: Now, there is one political thing I think in Washington, we have Syngman Rhee, who has a group back in Washington whom I consider dangerous to the American effort out here, a dangerous group of lobbyists and propagandists. They have no hesitancy to lie, and apparently no interest in the American effort out here, based on some of their stuff we pick up. The background on that group, as near as I can find out from bits of evidence and from statements made at one time or another by Syngman Rhee, or by them, is that they have formed a commerical group, Jerome Williams, John Staggers, Robert Oliver, and a Korean, Ben Limb, who calls himself Colonel. They had formed a commerical group, and when Syngman Rhee gets to be President, they are going to take over the big commercial activities of Korea. That is the reason they are so willing to take over South Korea alone, if they can just get a part of Korea, they can still make their economic penetration. But I think, in the thing that activates the American elements of that group. However, they are having a hard time getting money. Syngman Rhee's money giving followers are dropping off very rapidly. Most of the Koreans in the United States and Hawaii have broken away from him. The lobby & agitation in Washington has penetrated into Government offices and have gotten audience with various people. Everytime they get an audience with anyone, they distort very highly what is said and they send it out here to Rhee where Rhee publishes it as coming from anyone from the Secretary of State to the entire U.N. He puts it out to the people here as evidence of the high standing he has in Washington as the great Korean diplomatic success, and he takes full credit for it with the Korean people -- or tries to. Every move by U.S. that he does not like, he blames on me as an individual. He hates me, probably worse than any Korean, American, or Russian to say, because he thinks I have blocked his complete

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

success of being the head of the government in South Korea or all of Korea. I just point that out, because that condition exists.

JACOBS: Well, I agree with the General, that it is very bad in Washington to go on as I think both State and War Department have done in the past, and give encouragement to those people over there. They go around and see them and write letters to them in flattering sort of terms, and make them feel that they are somebody, when they only represent one group - they do represent a group, maybe the largest group, I don't know, but they are not an official group, and that hurts us in our relations with those who try to work with us, but they are actually in it - yet, our people in Washington talk to these people, and then it comes back here through the press and correspondence, and it appears to his local followers that Rhee has the blessing of Washington, and then they go ahead and attack General Hodge -- for example, this telegram of this morning, suggesting that General Hodge be removed entirely.

DRAPER: Is Syngman Rhee in the Legislature itself?

JACOBS: No, he has no official position whatsoever. Yet he makes it appear to the people of Korea that he has the blessing of the people in Washington. For example, he told his little assembly-- he calls it an assembly--that Wedemeyer was going to appear before it and talk, but Wedemeyer did not. He was trying to finagle it, and he lost a lot of face because of it. That is not the core at all of troubles, but it is - -

DRAPER: Has Syngman Rhee asked to join the Legislature or not?

HODGE: He would have lost great face to step down into the Legislature. He is the great self-styled here leader of Korea.

DRAPER: I see. He is above that. How do they carry on these contacts with the War and State Departments? Do they ask for a meeting and then go and talk to people?

JACOBS: Oh, yes, they go and talk, and they exchange letters. Of course, those who won't give them anything they call "dyed-in-the-wool obstructionists," and things like that, and those that give them a letter once in a while, they praise. The letters do not mean anything, but . .

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

DOOLEY: But it gives them contact --

JACOBS: It makes it appear that they have channels in Washington.

BRIDGE: I think a little more elucidation may help clarify just how this thing arises. I pointed out the terrific importance of trusteeship and anti-trusteeship. That is where it stems from. The Americans working within the framework of the Moscow Decision have had to try to educate the Koreans that the Moscow Decision was the one way they could accomplish their aim of getting a United Korea, free and independent. Syngman Rhee's group has as their main claim to fame only anti-trusteeship. They have had nothing to offer these people in a constructive program, except his idea of "To hell with the Moscow Decision, we will make South Korea a separate government of South Korea," that is what he is yelling for. I immediately have to disagree with a separate government for South Korea because that is opposed to the Moscow Decision and disagrees with the United States' aims and the agreement made at Cairo. That was the first place that we really tangled, and that occurred about a year ago. He got his idea of a separate government of South Korea, and I smacked him down on it, not too roughly, but I just simply would not go with him, and that started him out on his hate campaign. When he went to Washington last year, I didn't realize his hostility to me until he got there. In fact, I helped him to go, but I didn't realize what he was about. I thought he was over his idea of a separate government for South Korea. We weren't getting anywhere in efforts to solve the Korean problem. There was not much interest in Korea in the United States, and he suggested that he might go there and talk to some people that he knew and let it be known that for over a year and that no one else had been home, and tell them what the story of Korea is from a patriotic standpoint. But he didn't do that. He went, and the first thing he did was to go all out to get the American troops out of Korea, coupled with an attack on me. That has been going on now almost a year, including violent efforts to get me out; primarily because I have not agreed with him on a separate government of South Korea and I had tried to educate the Koreans that the Moscow Decision

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

was perfectly sound, which it is, if the Russians would do business under it. It would be a lot sounder if the Koreans had shut up about their opposition to it, and if all of them had come in, I actually believe it might have worked. Of course, there has always been the danger of Communism getting control here and that danger is growing more every day, but the result of the actions of this rightist group is that we have had to fight the battle with the Russians here, not only without the help of the people here we are trying to help, but with their opposition. Led by Syngman Rhee and his crowd, who, when he left here last December, left behind a plan for a revolution in South Korea to set up Syngman Rhee as head of a government. He wanted to be out of Korea when it happened, but Kim Koo carried on his plan to set up their own government unilaterally in South Korea, and they were willing to kill Americans, or do anything else they had to to accomplish their end. They even expressed desire to kill a few Americans and get the people in the United States imbued with the desire to get the Americans out of here, in belief that they were unpopular and failing in the U.S. mission. That still runs in his mind, and his group may try it at any time they believe propitious . I believe they would do anything to get power and set up their unilateral government. A dictatorship is what they want.

DRAPER: Of course, if American troops got out, he would not last very long, would he?

HODGE: He would not last fifteen minutes. He knows that, on one hand, but on the other hand, he is getting desperate, and his wife is constantly prodding him on it. She is a little vixen, an Austrian. We are not sure sometimes that she is not in Russian pay. There is a desperation in their actions. When he went to Washington, he finally got to see Hilldering of State Department, which gave him great face for returning to Korea as a diplomatic success. They had set it up for him to see the Secretary of War. I think the old man actually came to the meeting, but the Secretary of War was too busy to see him when we got the story to him. The State Department had arranged for him to travel by military plane upon return to Korea.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

DRAPER: Col. Munson knows about the plane, he didn't arrange it, though. He stopped it.

HODGE: The old man got authority to go to China -- where, I understand, Chiang Kai Chek is still helping the old provisional government gang. Wedemeyer had some rumor that Chiang Kai Check had just allotted another two hundred thousand American dollars to the Kim Koo group just about the time Wedemeyer was in China. I know he had made an allotment two years ago of about two hundred thousand dollars. I knew that, because Syngman Rhee was trying to get his hands on it. It was allotted to Kim Koo, but they are trying to get their hands on it.

DRAPER: General, they work pretty well together?

HODGE: It depends on what they are trying to do. Right now they are separated. Last winter when Syngman Rhee was gone they were in cohorts. We have a thick file on that revolution they were going to stage in the old Chinese war lord tradition. Getting back to Syngman Rhee, he got authority to go to China, and I recommended he travel by boat. If he came in on a plane, the Koreans would know it was an Army plane because all planes coming in at that time were Army planes. So Rhee could say "The United States gave me a plane to come from the United States. The State Department and the War Department gave me this plane to come." In Korean eyes, any plane, I don't care what it is, from an L-5 to a C-54, if he came in here on it, it would be his plane, and he would tell all the Koreans about it, and they would swallow it, and believe he had full backing of the U. S. Government. Anyway, with State's assistance, he went to China by air, and Chiang Kai Chek sent him over here in his personal plane. This capped the climax, and he came back with full honors from Chiang and told all the Koreans that he was going to get me out of here--that I would leave right away, that they would now have a separate government of South Korea; that General Hilldering had promised him this, and that everybody in the U.S. Administration had promised him this, but me. His attacks on me in the U.S. had been so strong that when I was called back to the States in February, I found

 SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

I was defending myself in high places for being a Communist. I am not joking. With members of Congress, and with groups that I contacted, and with the press, I was a pro-communist, if not an all-out one, so help me! I got that cleared pretty quick, but when I went to New York I found Rhee had made inroads in New York. Henry Luce in New York has backed this gang up, and is still backing them, apparently giving them an office in the Rockefeller Building, an office and some office help free of charge. They have sold themselves as being enemies of Communism. True, they are enemies of Communism, but they are also enemies of the United States in dealing with the Korean problem. That is what it amounts to. We have had that struggle of trying to do a job here with them opposing us on every turn for about one year. That is why I mentioned to you a while ago that it might be a good idea to get someone here that they don't hate so much. Although I would hate to be run out by the bastards, it is a situation that ought to be thought about.

JACOBS: There is another aspect in there. They have taken, in addition to the letters and contacts they have attempted, they have taken the grant-in-aid program which our people and State and War both talked about, as an indication that we are going to accept a South Korean government, and they interpret that as an indication that certain people anyway intended to accept a South Korean government. Then with General Hodge out here trying to implement, carry out his directives to see that the Moscow Decision was carried out, and try to re-unite Korea, he became a Communist - you see how they are in their simple minds - keen, but also simple.

HODGE: According to them I am not carrying out the Truman Doctrine; I am opposed to it, and also to the Marshall plan. Here is another thing, when we picked up the Communist chiefs of the seditious activities recently, they were happy as could be, tickled to death. But when we started turning loose the small fry which we picked up and knew were not in the planning, I was bitterly attacked again for turning loose the Communists.

JACOBS: Of course, they have the same feeling toward General Brown.

 SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

GENERAL BROWN: There is one other point I verified last night through an American officer - Syngman Rhee wants nothing less than complete sovereignty for South Korea. He wants American troops here when you pin him down as to how he would protect South Korea, he wants to do that with American troops, and yet he wants complete sovereignty. He is obsessed with that idea. He will sell out for no less than complete sovereignty. Of course, that means Americans have got to get out of here.

DRAPER: Does he want American financial help as well?

HODGE: Oh, yes, absolutely.

JACOBS: He expects aid and assistance to be given, and I think the old fool also has the idea that once he can get himself in power in South Korea, that he can deal with the Russians. In other words, we can't, but he can deal with them. If he did ever get control of South Korea and be President, and we pour in money and assistance to him, then he will dicker with them (the Russians), and they will agree with him on certain points, and they will establish a provisional government, and he will be President over all Korea, and they will go along with him for a while, and then after the Communists have gotten themselves in as Chiefs of Police and aides of the police and the Army and everything, with their propaganda, then they will say, "Well, we have shown you here that we can work together. Now, we ought to get the entire government. This is only a provisional government," and they will say, "All right, we will hold an election," and then the Communists will get their man in, and when the assembly holds forth, the Right Hand Communists will come up and say, "This is the Constitution," and they will read out a constitution that is the exact copy of the one the Russians have, and somebody might smell a rat, but if he says too much, his legislative immunity is taken away from him and he goes out to the hoosegow. Then the rest of them get frightened, and they prepare the thing and Rhee is still President, like the President of Yugoslavia. He will be guarded and watched, and the Prime Minister will become the ruler -- Kim Ill Sung, a Russian man. Then it is a satellite nation and it is too late to do anything

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

about it. The old fool himself thinks he can do it, but he doesn't know this other pattern, thought. I have tried to tell him this way. I said, "After all you should want to go along with us under this trusteeship arrangement, which really, after all, may be your protection, because with trusteeship if the Russians try to walk in, we will have legal rules on which to oppose them. If you can't trust the United States, whom can you trust?" I said also, "There are only two powers in the world today that can do anything, Russia and the United States, and if you can't trust us, you have to trust the Russians." Personally, I think the man is mentally unbalanced.

DULLES: To what degree do you think the South Koreans will support him?

JACOBS: Well, I think probably, as near as I can figure, he is one of the strongest Rightist leaders.

DULLES: They would support him a lot if we would let a program go which he would back, and which looked good. They would support him.

JACOBS: I think the Rightists would follow anyone to whom he gave our blessing, and if we clearly indicated that we would back him, they would get a lot of support, simply because we were backing him.

SMITH: There is something else there. He is the only leader today who has any national appeal.

DULLES: In North Korea as well as South Korea?

SMITH: In South Korea, principally.

DULLES: Has he any following in North Korea?

SMITH: North Korea is completely Communist controlled. There is a large group of underground Rightists who are not out in the open. If, in any way, you could get rid of the Communists in North Korea, and the Rightists could come out, they would probably follow Singman Rhee. There is another Korean in North Korea in the protective custody of the Russians, Cho Mansic, who has a great deal of influence. How he and Syngman Rhee would compete against each other, I don't know. He is in a hotel, guarded by the Russians and can't

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

even see his wife or family.

DRAPER: Is he the one you said might be Minister?

JACOBS: No, Kim Il Sung.

DRAPER: What have the Russians done in building up a government in North Korea. Have they formed a legislature, or taken any steps of that kind?

Hodge: They have the People's Committee setup. They have committees, central committee, etc. I don't think they call anything a legislature. They have a so-called People's Assembly, but this assembly, as I understand, is composed of the heads of the Communist groups throughout the area.

JACOBS: The members are all Democratic Front, and the leader - the Prime Minister who is a member - goes down and reads whatever law he wants introduced, or he has the secretary of the Committee read it, and it is just passed then without debate. There is no voting except for the perfunctory approval.

DRAPER: Now, if this proposal is turned down by the Russians, which I suppose is quite likely --

JACOBS: I don't know. They can't veto another assembly, but they will vote against it, and after that they would refuse to participate, so that if the General Assembly adopted the resolution which we will introduce -- we have not actually introduced the resolution yet - but it will be introduced, and probably will be passed, but if the Russians vote against it, and we try to implement it, it will be just like the Joint Commission. How are you going to implement it with the Russians refusing to participate? You still have the 38th Parallel as a barrier, and United Nations would not be effective, and then what are we going to do. That comes to the other point in my recent telegram. We have wasted eighteen months or two years -- not wasted - but just lost, and two years is just too long to continue this uncertainty, so we ought to make up our minds what we are going to do one way or another. Something ought to be done as a positive policy that we are going ahead with, and then forget about united Korea until some day in the future --

DRAPER: If the Russians do accept the proposal and do permit

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

a commission to come in, which is unlikely, in your opinion --

JACOBS: Unlikely, and as far as I can see now, I can't see them agreeing to it. They might somehow or other water it down so that the Russians will accept it, but -

DIBBERT: The second alternative would be to form a South Korean government after the first step was turned down.

JACOBS: Which would be a great tragedy for the South Korean people if our people and Congress are not going to visualize Korea for three or four or five years and go on. It would be a great tragedy if it would be all cut off, say if the Republicans were elected and didn't carry it out.

JACOBS: There would be more of them killed -

DIBBERT: The third alternative would be before you take that step to decide that the position is not sufficiently important, and pull out.

JACOBS: In other words, to hold our general elections and turn it over to Dr. Rhee, and he go, that is a possibility. That is one course of action but is --

DIBBERT: I think we have still others (alternatives), of course, we can deal with the Russians on the Joint Commission and let them set up a Communistic Front government here, or deal partially -- we could probably go on and work out something with them, and I -- last, they stand on what we call basic principles, but to -- you would probably have to write off all the rightists and liberals of--there in elements here, wouldn't you?

JACOBS: We probably would, and we would have a dichotomy of time pulling out. We would be shot at in leaving, but it could be be, of course. Then another thing, of course, is letting the United Nations go ahead and take over with forces and relieve the United States of doing it. In other words, the resolution that we have introduced for all Korea would be left applicable to only South Koreans. Of course, if the United Nations had a police force, they could probably alter it better, but without it, I do not see how it could work, but we could try it. Of course it is important to get,

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

"Keep the Russians out of this area so they can't build up Asia and infiltrate ..."

DRAPER: Then you have got to keep an occupation force here.

JACOBS: Then I would say "Damn well stay here," but we could go ahead with our South Korean program and darn well pick the leader we want to go with us, and if Rhee is in our way, we could just get him out and pick someone else and give him our blessing and he would soon have followers.

HODGE: Part of his strategy is not too bad on the Korean psychology - to get the blessing of the Americans - his strategy is to make the Korean believe that he has the blessing of the United States Government. That is the reason he is so bitter against me, because I don't bear out the fact that the United States Government blesses him, and he is trying to build himself up through his Washington lobby. They send him all the good news, and they don't give him the bad news, except when they cuss somebody they all don't like, or somebody he hates insults one of them. They will run a press release system and get a lot of stuff published in the press in the form of letters. As you know, every paper from the New York Times down will publish any letter that a crack-pot writes in, if it is carefully written.

This fellow Oliver, of the Rhee Washington lobby, was a professor from Syracuse, who resigned his job to go to Washington and work for Rhee. He writes most of the letters for publication and gets screw-balls around the country to write and build up Syngman Rhee as the great hero of Korea. In other words, it makes sense for Rhee to appear to get the blessings of the United States Government, for if he can get the blessings of the United States he is made because many Koreans will follow him. All Koreans who know anything look to the United States to save them, but mostly they want to be saved in their own way so they can get personal gain. The Democratic Party, the most powerful political party in Korea today probably, back here when we were having the rat-race trying to get the Koreans to come in and work with the Joint Committee agreed to work with it. They came to

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

me and disowned Syngman Rhee. They were following him because they need a front. You have got to have a man to follow in this country -- a man with a front and a reputation. They wanted to get Cho Man Sik from the North to replace Rhee, but he is under Soviet arrest. Rhee is their hero, but they are scared to death of the old rascal because they don't know where he will break out. At that time, one reason that they were getting afraid of Rhee was because he will call his "National Assembly" which is composed of a few of his followers here and there throughout the provinces whom he calls in, and who were preparing to set themselves up as a national legislative assembly. He called this group in to form a national government, and they were going to take over South Korea about the time the Joint Commission was beginning to meet. His followers talked him out of that (the sensible ones) but he cut them off and for a long time wouldn't talk to them. Now they are getting back together again because they see the Joint Commission is not going to succeed.

There is one thing I would like to mention here. All sorts of announcements come out from Washington, via the press and radio news, this way and that and the other, mostly contradictory, that indicate a lack of unity in thinking in Washington. One example is the matter of the State Department taking over civil affairs in Korea. It is announced they are going to take over, then that they won't. It goes around and everytime it comes up the Koreans jump up and down and get excited, being either pro or con. We should say "yes" or "no" and shut up about it. Things like that keep coming out here to keep the Koreans excited. Anew the committee keep trying to use them to his advantage. When the Joint Commission was announced to reconvene here last month, and started on as usual, locally. As soon as he found that the meeting was to reopen, he laid that right at my door. He didn't want it to reconvene. "General Hodge did that against the Truman policy," he said. "While I was in the United States, I talked to all the high officials and they are not going to appease or deal with the Russians any more." General Hodge is a strong, pro-Communist and he has got the Joint Commission to get together again and is going

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

to try to deal with the Russians and play with the Communists. As always, he keeps trying to get coalition and to let the Communists build up."

DRAPER: Disregarding the fact generally that Moscow was the one.

HODGE: That did not make any difference, he was telling the Koreans. He doesn't worry about truth or logic.

I needed to combat his propaganda. I asked that the State Department make a statement in the U.S. that we were carrying out U.S. policy here, because I wanted to get the Rightist Groups herded into work with the Joint Commission, and to shut up about trusteeship and their hatred of the Moscow Decision. I think I could have got them all to cooperate if I could have had a little high level help.

DRAPER: They finally did issue something, did they not?

HODGE: Yes, but it was several weeks too late and in the meantime, the attacks on the American command here had permeated all over Korea and has caused a considerable anti-American feeling. My civil information groups that we send out by train into various areas, in the 6th Division area, has run into a renewed spirit of Syngman Rhee crowd attacking the local American policy. They have built up the general belief that I do not carry out the policy of the U.S. The announcement by the Secretary of State came weeks too late to do any good, because the damage had been done; the propaganda has permeated all through and will take months of effort to correct. They think the Americans out here are not carrying out the policies of President Truman and the Administration.

JACOBS: It was two months after I got here before we ever got Washington to say anything. They played into Rhee's hands too. Washington did not speak and so the local Koreans thought we were lying when we attempted to convince them that we were carrying out the policies of the United States here.

HODGE: I am not over being bitter about that yet. If I have to stay here and carry on with these people, I must have the apparent support of the Administration.

DRAPER: You would like to have some pretty straight support.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

HODGE: Whoever is out here must have strong support, right or wrong, if he is to stay. If he is wrong get him out. If he is right, give him full support when he asks for it. I, myself, have no career ambitions. I have been ten years without leave or rest and I would like to get out tomorrow, but we are here struggling with this thing. All of us out here are doing the best we can with a very difficult situation and if we yell for help, it is because we really need it. When we made the first request, the State Department said they had not seen it in the papers in the States, and indicated there was no need for anything. The reason they had not seen it in the U. S. press was because I persuaded the American correspondents to keep it down. We have constantly been confronted with the circumstances that we are going to have to deal with old Rhee at some stage because he is a powerful figure and I have tried to keep from an open declaration of war on him -- I'd like to deal with him without somebody back in Washington telling his crowd one thing and us here telling him another.

[illegible]: Why did the State Department delay?

JACOBS: You are asking me? I never was told.

[illegible]: General Lerch was in Washington after the thing had built up much too far and he went to bat on it and stayed around there about a week trying to get a statement made. He knew the problem here and the necessity. He was promised that one would be made and came back thinking it would come out before his arrival here. This was weeks after our first request.

[illegible]: When was it finally made?

JACOBS: On the 10th of August.

[illegible]: It was well in August, early in August, but irreparable damage had been done.

JACOBS: They told me to go and tell Rhee that General Hodge was carrying out his orders, and I told him, but he still thought that we were concocting all of this out of the blue. I couldn't show him actually the telegram but I gave him a paraphrase in writing just what it was. However, he still went on with his

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

campaign.

HODGE: Actually he used that conference to great advantage. He announced that he met with General Hodge and Mr. Jacobs on important, secret business in connection with a very important telegram from the Secretary of State in Washington.

DRAPER: He is a very clever politician.

HODGE: Indeed he is.

DRAPER: What do you think should be done now?

HODGE: The only thing that I see is to go right ahead, by getting those people in Washington alerted to the fact that the Korean Commission (Rhee's Washington lobby) is not representing Korea. They are dangerous foreign agents, in my opinion, who are working solely for their own personal gain. I don't think any of them have enough interest in Korea to give a damn whether the Koreans live or die.

DRAPER: If this United Nations effort results in no commission because of Russian blocking, what would you welcome as the next step?

HODGE: The decision will have to be on a higher level than mine. There must be some basic policy decisions made as to what our Asiatic policy is going to be.

JACOBS: I did not try to answer those questions in my recent telegram. I have absolutely no idea as to the overall strategy on some of them; I don't know what they are working on, and I don't know what we estimate as our capability out here, what we can do. Whether we have to give up something in our struggle, I don't know. I would say that Korea has both prestige and strategic political value in staying here, holding the Russians 250 miles practically away from the Japanese shores. It is worth while, I think. I am not a military man, but I think it is, if you could do it with a reasonable degree of safety. I think it has a certain amount of prestige value to stay, but on the other hand you have got to think of whether we can carry out our promises. Mr Jones and Dr. Bunce will tell you, in economic estimates, that it is going to cost at least a half-billion dollars over 5 years plus the cost of upkeeing

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

of the military which is almost another half billion a year, to keep the occupation going; or a total approaching two to two and a half billion. In other words, the prestige and strategic value might be bought more cheaply than two billion dollars, say by doing something in Japan. I don't know. I can't answer that question but those are the factors that have to be considered. Very definitely, Korea has prestige and military value, and you have to decide whether we can go on and hold it even after the American people have spent 2½ billion dollars to do it over a period of five years.

DuPUY: I think all the other liabilities for many that have to be made at the same time I think that poses a question.

HOBBS: As to the steps we can take out here, one is a mutual withdrawal with the Russians. We cannot just pull out of here and leave the Russians in North Korea. Of course there is the possibility that we may be driven out, don't forget that possibility. It is a good possibility if things follow present trends. A mutual withdrawal with the Russians would, I think, be acceptable to the Koreans and the Orient without our losing great face if certain protective arrangements are agreed to beforehand.

JACOBS: If, under United Nations blessing, we withdraw from the south and they from the north and the Communists come down and the United Nations now....

HOBBS: If the Russians keep on with their progress as they are now, anything other than staying right here with a heavy military force will give Korea to Communism. We must face that, but I am not so sure that this whole Oriental area is not going communistic anyway. Maybe we are willing to let it go. I don't know what the effect would be on Japan. People in a higher level have to decide that. I can think about it but I don't know all the high level factors. There are just two alternatives I can see. One is to get out, the sooner the better, with what face saving we can do; the other is to make up our minds that we are going to stay here for at least five years and really go after it.

[illegible] pay the price and do the job?

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

HODGE: Pay the price and do the job. It will be a big price -- it is going to be expensive. We have been living here on a shoe-string, our pattern is discouraging to our own people and the Koreans and we are losing face. We are on the barest maintenance basis for the Korean economy and we ourselves are living at well below U.S. standards. As for our own living conditions, the buildings that our troops are living in, two years from now will have to be replaced on their present basis or rebuilt on a more permanent basis. On the matter of dependent houses, we have to decide what we will be willing to do. We are limited on the amount of materials that we can get from Japan and we have limitations on our capacity to fabricate. The policy is that building materials will not be shipped from the U.S.-- that is even more than just War Department policy. We are short housing in our own country. If we ship stuff out here, we get into political howls from our own people. In order to build here on the basis needed, we are going to have to get good contractors to come in and build. We are struggling along here with a few engineer troops on a military basis and trying to get Korean contractors to build our housing. They don't have the know-how and no materials. Building material comes from Japan or not at all. Lumber is below any grade sold in the lumber yards in the U.S. today and much of it is green lumber. We are going to have to build up the utilities for our own people as well as for Koreans. This is just our own military baliwick that I am talking about now. Civilians will not come over here, good civilians, unless we can get their families within a reasonable time. At the present time, we can't do it. We have made every effort we can. The taking over of Japanese houses is ended. We found that for the ones we are taking now, it costs almost as much to rehabilitate the houses as it does to build a new house. In addition to that, on the last bunch we started to take over, we ran into real trouble here. We felt that arrangements were made, and we started to take over in an area of Seoul, but the wild-eyed Koreans were set for us. They fought and screamed, broke up the houses, threatened to burn them, and filled paper bags with

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

pepper to throw in the eyes of police and several other things. In other words, they don't understand why the Americans have to take over houses for American families to move out here when there are many tens of thousands of people in South Korea without a cover over their heads. That is part of the refugee problem. I point these things out to show you the conditions we are running into. If we are going to stay, it is going to cost us a lot, and we are going to have to go into the occupation in a big way. It is up to the higher authorities to decide if the value of keeping part of Korea from the Russians is worth it, even if it is possible to do so.

(Note by steno: Break in spacing due to mass typing. Continuity maintained on following page.)

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

If we get out in the near ture we have lost face here, i y opinion.

JACOBS: It is pretty evident what the Russians want, of course. They want a satellite state here, and in Manchuria. They have most of Mongolia, I understand, and from Mongolia are going on to coastal provinces. They desire to build a group of Asiatic satellites, which ultimately would become parts of the Union.

DRAPER: Aren't you surprised that they haven't suggested a mutual withdrawal from here?

JACOBS: Yes. Sometimes it puzzles me.

HODGE: I have expected it for almost a year.

JACOBS: I think it is just stupidity on their part. One of the explanations may be that they think they can afford to wait and let us rehabilitate this area and then hand them over a Garden of Eden five years hence. They don't want to get entangled too much in this part of the world, because they couldn't defend it and do much about it.

HODGE: If the Congress will give the money and we spend it here and fixed it up for the Russians who may take it over--

DRAPER: Lt me ask another question: If we should spend money here to build up South Korea, would the Koreans have the technical ability to operate industries?

HODGE: That would have to be a large part of the program - to teach them. That is one of the big problems we would have to contend with, something we are going to have to spend money doing. That will be taken up in this afternoon's conferences.

DRAPER: Have they the innate ability?

HODGE: They have innate ability. They are very facile with their hands in any mechanical operation of that kind and they have high intelligence. They do not have too much innate ability on planning, but this is a matter of experience and training.

DRAPER: Do they have the managerial capacity to run a plant?

HODGE: Yes, they have ability along that line. Their integrity and honesty are not too high, however.

DRAPER: They haven't done any of that, very little in the last forty or fifty years, have they?

HODGE: Very little, and those that have are rated as pro-Japs and collaborators. Of course, anybody who has prospered under the Japs doesn't smell good to the people who didn't. That is the basis of one of the good Communist slogans.

DRAPER: In other words, can the Korean race, in the next five years, run an economy, even with some help, of a different from than a rice economy? Can they run a partial industrial economy on their own?

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

HODGE: I believe they could. What do you think, Bunce?

BUNCE: I think they could.

HODGE: Not on an industrial economy that we think of as our standards.

BUNCE: With what they have, with the private factories and so on, they are going ahead. The thing that saves the economy here is the fact of a lot of little industries having kept going.

DRAPER: But if you are talking about South Korea, which that would be, you are talking about largely the agricultural part, are you not?

BUNCE: That is one thing we can't overcome. Of course, our basic industries, much of our coal, metals and mining, are in North Korea.

DRAPER: As I understand, there is just no trade between the two.

BUNCE: There is a little smuggling going on.

DRAPER: Have there been attempts to trade one thing for another?

BUNCE: They bring stuff down here and sell it, and the money comes back through the Communists.

DRAPER: What I meant is, have you made any effort to trade--

BUNCE: We had an economic conference here in the middle of January 1946, and they came down here--literally, their attitude was, they wanted rice badly. They wanted it in any way and in any form they could get it, and that was all they wanted. We met here and the American delegation had authority to do everything to integrate it--to provide for free movement and currency and integrate all the economy. But the Russians came down and wouldn't do a thing. The only thing they wanted was rice.

HODGE: If we had had rice to give them at that time we could have gotten anything they had.

JACOBS: One thing we have done, we worked out an exchange for electric power.

BUNCE: That will all be discussed this afternoon.

DRAPER: But if that iron curtain remains and you try to develop South Korea along the lines you are discussing and there is no trade intercourse with North Korea, can South Korea exist without a continued subsidy?

BUNCE: No. But if we put in a rehabilitation program we can cut that subsidy to the bone.

HODGE: The money to be expended will diminish.

BUNCE: We will give you detailed figures this afternoon. We have just been making--

DRAPER: Colonel Munson, you may have some questions.

MUNSON: Nothing at this time.

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

DRAPER: This has been a very interesting general overall picture of this situation.

HODGE: I would like to give you a little bit more, if you don't mind.

DRAPER: Not in the slightest.

HODGE: I have about wound up the political phase, but I would like to carry on the picture a bit further.

DRAPER: I thoroughly agree with you that the commander of a place like this has to have complete support. If they want to change directives, that is one thing, but so long as--

HODGE: Well, Wedemeyer raised this point, that the directives at the present time, under the policy of the United States, should give us more freedom in dealing with the Communists. Under our directive we have no leeway but to encourage them. He was astounded when he read the directive. He wouldn't believe it, when I told him the provisions relating to political parties.

DRAPER: I would like to see that also. I haven't read that completely through.

HODGE: The directive provides for complete freedom of expression and equality of political parties, even though the Communist-dominated parties are our avowed enemies. They are not political parties. Yes, we call them such. But they are definitely the enemies of law and order and the Government of South Korea. They are working for the Russians, just that. They are losing some of their popularity among the Koreans at large right now, but I am sitting on the verge of a volcano. I don't actually know whether or not my country will back me up if I help them keep on losing popularity, so far as my directives are concerned. I am not taking any active steps myself right now, but the self-respecting Koreans are fed up with the Communists, and I don't know whether I can stop them or not.

DRAPER: On the part of the Rightists?

HODGE: Yes, sir, on the part of the Rightists and on the part of the police. They pick these Commies up, and I can't say anything until they get the investigation completed and try them in Court. In the meantime, they may have had him for thirty days. We do not let the police hold anyone for more than ten days for investigation, but by that time they get them to the district attorney and he can hold them for another ten days, and then the court can hold them for ten days for trial. Then whether they are tried or not, they are not released until they have been held for thirty days. You can talk habeas corpus here, but habeas corpus only gives the suspect a chance to take off and you never see him again. They go out into the underground and you'll never find them again. There is just no other way you can

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

handle them. It is just like handling thugs loose in the United States. You turn a thug loose without bail and see what happens to him. He will take off. The bail system on a yen forfeiture doesn't mean anything to them. They don't mind that. Yen are cheap for the ones who can dig them up--they cannot make bail of any kind. What I want to get to bring out is this: I look for a lot of increased Communist subversive activity here. If this problem goes to the United Nations we may have a quite sizeable increase in communist activity, even to the extent of all-out revolution, with the idea of embarrassing the United States in this zone. While the United Nations are considering the case - the Communists are building it up already--sending in letters and complaints to me about the way they, the patriotic and "democratic" people, are being treated. The Russians are backing them and are making propaganda about the terrible oppression in the American zone. Of course they plan that. The United Nations are going to have out here a lot of liberal minded guys comparable to some of our own fellow travelers who are going to favor the Russians. The propaganda is already starting, along with very strong anti-American propaganda. I look for a big increase in Communist activity in this zone just for the purpose of embarrassing us if the United Nations send out an investigating committee. They are going to have a long list of complaints, and they are going to be more active. Their subversive activity is going up, and they are going to show the lack of Korean ability to get along under American rule. We have had one good sample of their labor methods. They made every effort to get control of the Seoul Electric Company. We finally had a regular stateside labor election to see which union would be the bargaining power. The Communists wouldn't play, but pretty nearly eighty percent of the group in Seoul Electric voted for the Rightist Union. Then the Rightist strong-armers threw the Communists all out, physically. That is another thing that goes on over here that embarrasses us--political strong-arm labor methods. When the election occurred we had twenty streetcars running in the City of Seoul. Today we have 110. That was only about two months ago. The Korean who runs the company says that it is due to getting the Communists out of the corporation. He says they would sabotage the cars, break them up, tear off parts, and do many other things to show the lack of progress in South Korea. Of course, that is on the orders of the Russians--no progress in South Korea; break everything up. We constantly get slow down strikes on the railroads and in many key industries. We have a near sit-down strike in the 7th Division housing construction right now; a slow-down run by the Communists who have cells all the way through the laboring class. That calculated embarrassment may go into an all-out effort to start a revolution. They are whipping up people in North

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

Korea right now with the idea of liberating South Korea. My liaison officer from North Korea came back recently with information from good sources who said a condition is being developed in every town up there. The group of families system where several families meet two or three times a week, and they are being told that there will be war between North and South Korea in October of this year; in other words, there is a building up going.

The increase of spies in South Korea is growing. We are getting more dope on it. We are getting several deserters from the North Korean Constabulary, and other informants coming in now, which builds up. The Russians are fomenting a lot of activity in North Korea. The leading Communists in South Korea are underground at the present time, following this August clean-up, and are just beginning to stick their heads up. But if we don't take positive action, these people who hate Communists are going to take it themselves in the form of terrorism. And they don't do it too subtly. The police don't like the Communists and they are not too anxious to stop it. They look at it this way: The Communists are all subversive and against government, law and order, and do everything that is possible to tear them down. They try to get control of the police. They try to buy the police. They try all kinds of subversive rackets and they revile the police on every turn. It is difficult to get the police to take action when somebody goes and cleans out a cell of Communists. They will make some effort to pick up a few of them, and take them to the hoosegow, but they never have the evidence to convict a group who act against the Reds. The Koreans have always beaten people up. That sort of thing has been routine all their life. There is no sedition mixed with it. They are not operating against the Government, so it is hard to get police to do anything about it. It is hard to get the judges to punish Rightist terrorism enough to let them know that they shouldn't do that sort of thing. We may have to go back to provost courts. The pressure is growing up. During this period when we have given the Communists face and let them come out and support the Joint Commission, we had a big Communist mass meeting and the members of the Joint Commission had to go over and welcome the support that they have given to the Joint Commission. It builds a situation that is absolutely impossible, going against our own interests. It is hard to explain, but when you face it day by day it becomes quite real and we get accused by liberals of being oppressive. We get accused of Fascism, and all that, in line with their propaganda. Everything we do for the Koreans is turned against us by the Communists. It is propagandized as the United States imperialism, making beggars out of the Koreans -- giving them stuff, yes, but why? So the Americans can take control and get Korea in debt so that it

CLOSE

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

can't get out and then they will take over control and keep Korea as a colony.

UNDER SECRETARY OF WAR DRAPER: What has the action of the Koreans been to the imported food? Haven't they appreciated the fact that it has kept them from starving?

GENERAL HODGE: They have appreciated it. They think about it once in a while. But cut it down and see what happens. They aren't too appreciative, except the ones who think, who know. I am talking about your politicians, your mouthy guys who propagandize the ignorant. I think the best expression for it was by Roy Howard. While he was here he made the comment that one Communist can make more noise than a pig under a gate. They are awful noisy. They keep up a stir, and their propaganda affects a lot of people. It affects Koreans and it affects Americans. It affects the American press. It affects American thinking. It affects a lot of our own Americans here, a lot of our own Americans who think in terms of the United States without considering the bitter, raw Communism that we are up against here. This thing is bitter. It is raw. It is real. And there is nothing fancy about it. It is a bogey man, and he is going to stay. So we should be thinking about that in that light.

I now come to our troop situation here. Last year we were at our lowest ebb when the revolution came. This was not an accident. These rascals knew exactly how strong we were. They had their spy system working, and they watched the ships go out and come in; and the troop movements to the replacement depot, out and in. Last year, just about this time of the year, we were at about fifty percent of our authorized strength, which was greater than it is now, when the Communists attempted a revolution. That is in the offing again, from all of our intelligence. We are short right now in officers and men, about 3,100, and we are losing, up to December, about 9,000 more. We have nothing in sight beyond about a thousand promised, over half of them colored. Our strength authorized is 44,000 enlisted. We are now -- that is enlisted men -- we are now 36,000. Our requisitions are apparently complete and up to date, but the information we get is that they are not on the way. They are not coming. Do you have any information?

GENERAL [illegible]: That is correct. There will be a growing shortage in this [illegible].

[illegible] housekeeping [illegible] has grown to the point where it is [illegible] of personnel too. I have cut my combat strength against my better judgment to provide required service troops. Last spring we studied the [illegible] and the result is that we had to cut [illegible]

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

combat troops to build up service troops. In other words, the service job and housekeeping here does not go down -- particularly as we increase in dependents and civilians and build to peacetime standards.

UNDER SECRETARY OF WAR DRAPER: You have to carry on your housekeeping.

GENERAL HODGE: Yes, our service job is taking care of the civilians that come in; taking care of the military government; of our overhead, of our dependents, we have to run the civilian supply program, and help run the railroads. Our non-combatants who have to be cared for increase constantly. The transportation section has had to be strengthened rather than cut down, and it is growing. It is going to continue to grow. And as we get more dependent housing and more of the facilities of stateside conditions, our overhead is going to increase, instead of going down. It will never diminish. We are in a situation where the minimum strength that we can get along with is our TO strength. When it drops below that, even 2,000 or 3,000, we are badly hurt. We have one job for every man, and that is a full time job. We are using a lot of guards to protect our own stuff, valuable equipment, and we can't cut it down, and most of our people are working longer hours and doing more than they do in the States. I don't say what they should do -- it is what a soldier has to do -- but we have not a lot of soldiers doing 90 or 60 hours guard duty a week. Their time-off is not too great and the task gets nervous. I don't mean by that they are actually on post that length of time, but they are on guard duty tied down near the post. The morale of the troops is good. There is no question about it. For the area we have here now, we have had the opportunity to get them pretty well indoctrinated as to what the job is and they appreciate the conditions they are up against and accept the fact that this is not Stateside. We have a good post exchange service. I hear from people coming from Tokyo that our exchange is better than the exchange over there. But we don't have the resort hotels and we don't have a lot of the things those kids were promised when they enlisted. However, we get help from PEC, and we send several hundred men a week to Japan. We sent over 900 officers and men to China in a spare ship waiting around for a load. They spent a week there and had a lot of fun. So they adapt themselves there they come along all right. It is not a place that everybody is enthusiastic about. They would all like to be at home. But under the conditions in which we operate, I think they are doing very well indeed.

We had a bad time of it last winter. We got 50,000 replacements between September and March, most of whom came in in the middle of the cold weather, and we got a lot of bleats out of them. It was cold, and when you land at this place in bleak, cold weather, I don't know anything that will send your heart to the bottom

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

of your boots more quickly. The conditions are not too happy and it is a shock to these kids, most of them 17, 18, 19 years old. The man that shaves here is almost in the grandfather class. However, after we have them a few months most of them find themselves as good American soldiers.

Our officer situation has been complicated by the many, many changes of criteria. We have never known where we stand. They change and change and change. There is no chance of planning ahead, and the turnover per job is terrific, particularly in the company grades, the lower grades. This keeps a constant lowered efficiency and has its affect on the morale. The best I can determine, the average tenure of a company commander is less than four months. It is far too short a time. That doesn't mean that every officer in command of a company changes, but the average change of the command.

UNDER SECRETARY OF WAR DRAPER: Why is that big turnover?

GENERAL HODGE: We will have completed our fourth complete turnover before the end of this year.

UNDER SECRETARY OF WAR DRAPER: What is the reason for that rapid turnover?

GENERAL TRUDEAU: I don't know. I don't understand how it can be that great.

GENERAL HODGE: We made our first period --

GENERAL TRUDEAU: The rate turnover now is because of all short term enlistments.

GENERAL HODGE: As for the officers, the turnover in the officers has not been quite four times. The four times figure is the turnover for the entire command but we have had a lot of officers sent in here who only stayed four or five months. They sent us other officers from other areas in the Pacific to make up our shortages and then their terms are up right away, and they go home. They have sent many of them to us with only four or five months, maybe six months to do. Also changes of criteria will cut them short --

GENERAL TRUDEAU: There have been very few changes of criteria since the beginning of the current calendar year.

GENERAL HODGE: All right, now, let's take what we have --

GENERAL TRUDEAU: You have got the reserve commissions.

GENERAL HODGE: We have that, but we have several circulars, changing conditions of service with alternates for those who do not accept such as discharge for re-enlistment; discharge to take terminal leave; and allowing changes in categories. In the states these don't affect you too much, but out here, every change means officers leaving. The latest thing to hit us was the change from thirty months to twenty-four months. That is just the same, as far as we are concerned, as the change

 SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

in criteria. But up until now we haven't had a three-months period that I can recall without some change that affected officer personnel materially causing us losses in the hundreds. This terminal leave thing, for example --

GENERAL TRUDEAU: That is law.

GENERAL HODGE: There are about three or four hundred in this command affected by that, and that is a jolt to us. All these changes come with our replacements lagging behind. The constant changes of officers has affected materially the efficiency of the command.

(Note by Steno: Break in spacing due to mass typing. Continuity maintained on following page.)

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

General Hodge: When the War ended most of the good combat officers, particularly the good youngsters were due to go home on points. We just lost most of them along with all that experience, all that ingenuity and leadership that had been built up on the battlefields. There were some who elected to stay but most of the good ones wanted to go homeand get their jobs back and they had a good reason for it. As replacements we got mostly officers swept up from odd corners of the United States, whom no one wanted in combat units during the War and who hadn't been overseas. Also, as they reduced strengths in other parts of the theater, we got short-term officers to fill out their time before the point system let them out. They were not too high class. Then came the 30 months tour, the many changes in the criteria, changes in the point system, changes in the category system, permission to go home when reduced. All these hit and kept hitting every so often. Many times we felt that we were about set when a new change would take hundreds of key officers. The non-combat replacements from the States did not fill the gaps. And that included from Colonels on down. General Ward there has had his troubles during this period trying to find able regimental commanders. The 7th Division has been in the same situation. The old rump-sprung Colonels who came in here were enough to dishearten any responsible commander.-/They were Colonels that nobody had wanted during the War and commanders would not take them out of the States, or they were discarded from this or that unit going out and they stayed right in the States. However, most of the poorest are out now, but we have had all that to go through with.

DRAPER: You have got rid of most of those now?

HODGE: Yes, sir, and we are at last getting good officers. We are on the up-grade - on the make if we can keep it going. But, I do want to point out the necessity for keeping this command up to its T/O strength in good personnel. If a man is physically weak here, he goes out like that,(snapping his fingers). If a man is mentally weak, he goes anyone. This is a tough racket. The pressure is on here, as no where else in our armed services.

DRAPER: This sorts them out from men and boys?

HODGE: That's right. It sorts them out and of course any lack of integrity shows up quickly because there is an opening for being

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

crooked, black-market and all that sort of thing, and lack of military integrity also shows up. We have that sort of thing also with civilian personnel. It is sad to say a lot of highly paid civilians haven't been too high-powered. We have had more than our share of queers and fairies and a lot of people morally and mentally unfit for this area who crack up and go to pieces soon after they get out here. The weak ones are unhappy, they don't have the discipline of a soldier and they come out thinking it is just like home. They do not understand why we have to maintain certain standards of behavior and actions if we are to maintain the respect of the Korean people. The whole business of occupation irks a lot of them and they write their congressman and home town papers, and I can't do anything about it. Most of them convict themselves in their own statement of the things they complain about. They complain of everything from having bull-carts in the cities to having too many Orientals on the streets. Actually, one fellow resigned in a complaining gripe letter and he wound up this complaint, "There are too damned many Orientals on the streets". However, sometimes when I go out I am inclined to agree with him.

DRAPER: You did not write that letter, did you, General Ward?

WARD: No, sir, but it gives me an idea though.

HODGE: He was complaining about the dirt and the filth around here and the Oriental customs and everything he did not like. We had another fellow who wrote in because the Government had broken its contract with him in that they had reported Seoul as being a beautiful modern city and upon his arrival here he found bulls on the street and his wife was allergic to the bovines. We had sent him home in a month after he arrived. It is astounding what you will run into in the way of mental weakness and unwillingness to give service.

I covered the general picture of the Joint Commission, but if there is any detailed information on the Joint Commission, we have General Brown here, and if there is anything you are not clear on in connection with that, we will let him answer questions. We are giving you our master plan on the needs for building, etc., which General Butler has, and it will go into the report. We are going to add that

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

or our own initiative to the report you asked for, so you can know what to look for if we are going to stay here.

DRAPER: About the commission, the Soviet Commission is here, and a question of whether they stay is still a matter for Washington to decide, as I understand it, right now.

BROWN: That is correct.

DRAPER: Have you always held those Commissions here in Seoul?

BROWN: Except for a few days in Pyongyang, when we went up there to meet the applicants for consultation and spent about four or five days there.

DRAPER: And are there open matters before the Commission now, or just this one issue?

BROWN: Just this one issue. The only open matter: they made a statement last week which proposed that we resume discussion of the question of the formation of a consultative body. They had proposed this several weeks before and we had turned it down. We have to answer that statement.

DRAPER: When do you hold the next meeting?

BROWN: No date is set yet. I am the Chairman this week, and we have referred to Washington the proposed plan, as we were directed to do. We have not yet heard from Washington. If we hear from Washington and get a clearance, I will call a meeting this week. We have the answer prepared for reading into the record. That should end our current sessions. Of course there is always the possibility that they will come forward with another proposal to keep it alive. If they do, that proposal will be referred to Washington, because we have a directive now which requires that.

MR. JACOBS: They might come forward with some new proposal or give in on their adamant stand to undercut what is going on in the UN, and then go back to their old position again. If they are wise, they might well do it.

DRAPER: For instance, on the plan that General Butler had, I probably ought to look over that a little before I ask questions, unless General Butler just wants to describe it very briefly.

5 SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

HODGE: We have planned that for this afternoon. I mentioned it this morning, and had him here so that if anything specific came up under our schedule we set up tentatively last night we can use Thursday morning to give you people any additional information you desire, and we can link things up for you. We have set up a continuance of detailed discussions for this afternoon.

DRAPER: This has given me a very good general picture of the whole problem. Is there anything on the tactical disposition that I ought to know about?

HODGE: One thing on the tactical disposition here - we are not disposed to tactically fight the Russians. We are not disposed to defend against the Russians. We are disposed to govern this country. It is an occupation where we have our troops tactically disposed to take care of disorders that come up. The communications in this area are so poor that we cannot keep as concentrated as we would like. We have studied that and re-studied it, and we have made minor reconcentrations during this last summer. We have the Government to maintain and the prestige of our own people, and we have military government troops where there are no tactical troops, and we have to be able to back them up and to send soldiers to enforce our orders, if necessary. It is possible that we may have to increase our boundary guard force, but I don't think any increase, even if we put our whole tactical force on that boundary is going to have any real effect, if the Russians with their 200,000 Koreans should sweep down. Our plan, if that should occur, is to get out as best we can, with delaying actions to protect our withdrawal.

DRAPER: How many main North-South highways are there?

HODGE: There are not many. The only real North-South highway comes through Seoul. The other highways funnel through here. There are four northern highways that feed into Seoul. With this town covered, and the river covered here (pointing), we control about everything that leads into the South. Of course, on the coast line there is a little trail that leads down the coast line, but it has very little significance. We have a company over on this area here (indicating on map). From Seoul down there are several main roads. From Seoul down they fan out. There are only two what you could call main highways to the South from Seoul. The highway system is not good. There are lots of trails and bull cart roads you can

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

see from the air that look like roads, but the main highways are few and very poor.

DRAPER: All the rail comes down from Pyongyang down through Seoul?

HODGE: Yes, sir, the rail line comes through Seoul, and from here south there is an alternate route to Pusan which comes up around Andong. The main double-track route comes up through this valley (indicating on map). There is a distinct mountain range on this side of the peninsula, though it is mountainous all over. This is a volcanic formation and is very distinctly mountainous with ranges up to seven or eight thousand feet over in there (pointing), and rather narrow coastal plain on this side. It is rather rough and rugged. The main agricultural area is down here in the southern provinces (continually pointing). This province is food deficient; this province is food deficient (indicating on map) because of Seoul. We have to bring in extra food here. This one and this one can almost take care of themselves, that is, on the general balance, I don't mean without the stuff we bring in, but on the general proportional basis they are practically self-sufficient. There are surplus areas. The southern provinces are--

TRUDEAU: General, I don't know whether you would want to discuss the point or not, but have you discussed your plans as to how you would proceed should your shortages go to, say fifteen thousand strength?

HODGE: We have been discussing and planning on knocking out one division. Of course, right now we are temporarily in the process of inactivating some units and putting them on a cadre status. We have already gone into that to cut down on the overhead. However, I will state categorically that we can't operate at 15,000 strength.

TRUDEAU: You see, Mr. Secretary, this sector here, this area, has been under-strength even when the Pacific Theater, as a whole, has been over-strength.

HODGE: The whole theater up to now has been over-strength for sometime, so that we can't get replacements. It is dropping slightly, but it was overstrength up until August, and we were still understrength at that time. Now the theater, as a whole, is understrength. Also, there is something wrong with the War Department personnel bookkeeping. We have a lot

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

of people who are charged to us that we do not have. We do not care where they are; if they are not here, they are no help to us.

TRUDEAU: Our strength is reported through GHQ. We give them one strength report from the Far East Command.

DRAPER: Are they accurate now?

TRUDEAU: As far as we know there is a high degree of accuracy.

JACOBS: If the United States decides to stay in Korea, and the break with the Russians occurs, they are going to have to keep full strength, if not more, or you are undertaking something which is doomed to disaster. We will have to get the command up to strength and keep it there. They will start actively once this is declared enemy land. You will have to have more strength.

HODGE: I might say that the boundary incidents are recently on the increase, decidedly both in viciousness and in number, between the North Korea Constabulary and our people of the South. That will also step up normally when the rice crop comes in even without any political activity, with Koreans raiding back and forth across the boundaries there to steal rice from South Korea. Koreans are naturally turbulent and quarrelsome even among themselves. They have always been. In the old days they used to have rock and club fights between villages. Two or three hundred would attack a village half a mile away, just in good, clean fun, but it takes on a new aspect now with the political phases and influences, particularly up along the boundary, with soldiers on both sides of the boundary.

DRAPER: It becomes a good place for some fun.

HODGE: Yes, it becomes a good place to start something.

DRAPER: You spoke of a possible withdrawal. That would leave your main supply bases soon behind you, wouldn't it?

HODGE: Yes, sir, we would have to do what we could to destroy these supplies. We have some sub-depots down at Pusan. We have supplies scattered pretty well throughout the area. We always have the possibility of flood in the summer, and we have a minimum maintenance level that we keep within the unit where they can get at it under any condition. This is the thirty days' rations and other supplies in proportion.

WARD: We have about thirty or forty days' rations.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

HOBBS: Thirty days, of all types, a certain amount of ammunition, about fifteen days of POL, which we maintain in these areas for our own protection. We had a pretty bad flood here last summer (1946), and had to supply some people by air.

DRAPER: Are your supply levels adequate, General?

HOBBS: Generally, yes. We have licked most of our supply problems by main strength and unbeatenness and a lot of help from Army.

DRAPER: Are your lines of supply into the area in steady and adequate?

HOBBS: It is coming along very well. At times we have had POL shortages, but simply because it didn't get into the area. That is on a higher level than ours, and we have always been able to borrow back and forth and straighten matters. We have at times had to make a material cut in our motor vehicle operations.

DRAPER: I understand you are having a direct supply line starting the first of January?

HOBBS: Yes, sir.

DRAPER: Will that be helpful or otherwise?

HOBBS: We think that if it is set up generally enough - that is, not too rigid, and the adjustments made, it will be OK. We already have liaison officers at the port, and relate our own requisitions through with Army for test and training. On the first of January requisitions go direct to the port. In May is when the first crush will come in on our own direct requisition. The 6th Army will still follow-up on all requisitions but on a different plan. I think with the initial turn-over, it will work out. There may be some disadvantage in it, but we think that it will [illegible] eventually straighten. The way Army has been coming slightly [illegible] requisitions on them, and there they go into [illegible] and sometimes they [illegible] to Army, [illegible] requisitions go down when it is due in. It is [illegible] and [illegible] Army [illegible] requisition direct to the port. [illegible] and we may have some trouble in [illegible] but we may have some trouble in [illegible] of the [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

after the war ended. The Navy was tied in with it, the Army was tied in. That whole thing was tied together, and it had to be completely taken apart and rebuilt. In the meantime our key personnel, the people that ran the thing disappeared. I don't know how many cases we have had where the important guy that ran the job disappeared and nobody knew where he went. It has caused a lot of trouble, and we are just in the last few months beginning to get a real inventory and to know what is what, how much we have, and where it is.

DRAPER: They told me in Hawaii they are shipping about fifty thousand tons of surplus property.

HODGE: Yes, some of it is FLC, and some for our own use here, which can later be declared surplus for FLC if we wish.

DRAPER: Will that give you some needed equipment?

HODGE: It will. There is a lot of equipment in there that we can use.

DRAPER: And is there additional need for a lot more than you anticipate getting, or will that supply you up -

HODGE: It will supply some shortages of things that we need for our supply level, our level of critical stuff. There are a lot of things there that we need that are not combat equipment, or standard organizational equipment, with all the various jobs that we have to do and while we are building up posts, camps, and stations. For example, Camp Seoul here in town, and Camp Sabingo in the 7th Division area where we are trying to furnish the same equipment and service that they furnish in the post of say, Camp Forrest. You can see that with the utilities and all that we are building it takes tremendous additional equipment and supplies.

DRAPER: What I meant is that this surplus property is gradually disappearing and becoming a thing of the past, and I wondered whether this was going to give you all you need.

HODGE: We have screened this property carefully in an attempt to get everything there that we need. We are also bringing some stuff to be declared surplus here. The Korean economy here can use almost anything, and FLC has indicated they will give us additional money as we need it. I think we'll have enough money to pay for the surplus when we get shaken out and see

6F SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

what we get from these other places. As to this FLC thing: In the Philippines, for example, we made a dicker to take certain stuff out when we screened it. We found it in such rotten condition that we turned it down. I couldn't afford to lay junk on the shore of this place. In other places where we have picked up FLC we have done better, but we don't know exactly what our FLC balance is at present.

DRAPER: How did you get that money for that purpose?

HODGE: FLC? We signed a contract with FLC for $25,000,000 to be negotiated with the future Korean government.

DRAPER: Now this 35 thousand tons will just about balance off?

HODGE: Part of that is definitely stuff we need to fill our shortages. We know what that is. There is other stuff that's coming in as excess in that we can't justify requisitions for all of it right now, but we know we are going to need it.

DRAPER: Do you need this 25 million ceiling lifted or not?

HODGE: FLC indicated that we can get that lifted any time we want to.

DRAPER: I was talking to General Connolly about some of the problems in the European Theater, and I think they are disposed to be liberal.

HODGE: Yes, they have told us that they will lift it any time we want it. We've got a political problem here on FLC. That thing has risen up and slapped us in the face with the accusation that we are indebting the future Korean Government without their knowledge and without their acquiesence. Koreans are willing to take the stuff; to take anything you can give them, but when we commit them to pay, they scream to the high skys, although they are getting a dollar for every 25 cents spent.

DRAPER: Is there anything you want me to talk with General Connolly about?

HODGE: How about that, Helmick?

GENERAL HELMICK: The level raised? I don't think we'll need it right now, but if we found any equipment which we can use here to advantage, we'll ask for a lifting on the ceiling.

DRAPER: You don't have what many other theaters have, a lot of surplus property - I mean you don't have that here in Korea?

45 SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

HODGE: No, sir. All we have is what we have brought in here ourselves.

DRAPER: Therefore, before this is all dissipated, if there is advantage to be taken for you on some part of these surplus properties, as is being taken in various territories because it's there, and a lot of it's just going to be left there, I'm sure, or taken over, now is the time to make that effort, if it's - I think, within reason, it can be done.

HODGE: We have had our scavengers all over the Pacific area for well over a year. If they have missing anything, I don't know what it is. The stuff out through the combat zone is terribly beaten up, and mostly just junk, but the Hawaiian stuff is in fair condition.

DRAPER: That's right. And they have boxes that they don't even know what's in them. But they are withdrawing, apparently, part of this 55 thousand tons from ...

HODGE: We...that's not from FLC, but from this other liquidation under the Department of the Interior.

DRAPER: Yes, but if you want to get anymore withdrawn, or there is any need for your troops or for the Korean economy of that stuff that you would like to have, you are going to lose the opportunity before very long of making any more speeches. I don't know what you need, or if you need anymore. I'm not trying to ...

HODGE: We need many things, but the things we need are not available in the surplus equipment.

DRAPER: Even in Hawaii?

HODGE: There may have been some additional equipment in Hawaii that will be reported.

DRAPER: I may be going back through Hawaii, and will be very glad to talk to General Hull, if there's any reason.

HODGE: Our boys; a bunch of our beggars went in there and have looked into everything we could think of we might need. We have many more needs, and we have to spend money for this stuff.

DRAPER: Not for that -

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

HODGE: No, but for transportation. That goes into many dollars and we have to balance between stuff we actually need against stuff we may need but could do without. We could use a lot of motor transportation here but when we get a lot of motor transportation, we run into impossible POL problems and maintenance to keeping it running.

DRAPER: The answer is, generally speaking, there is not anymore when this is done.

HODGE: We think we have it pretty well in hand.

DRAPER: Don't hesitate to let me know.

GENERAL TRUDEAU: Haven't inventories in the Philippines been thoroughly made?

HODGE: Most of that Philippine stuff went to China.

TRUDEAU: One other question: Have you ever made representations to GHQ regarding direct personnel supply line to the States?

HODGE: I don't think we have. We are under them for military command and that is a command function. They are very touchy about any by-passes. I'm very hesitant to make any recommendations that indicate we are trying to get out from under them on anything.

DRAPER: I have no other questions. Colonel Hunson, do you?

MR. HON: No.

(The conference then adjourned at 1215 hours, 23 Sep 1947)

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

/0

General

ORIENTATION FOR ~~MR.~~ DRAPER
Under Secretary of War
Throne Room, Capitol Building

1315, 23 September 1947.

GENERAL WECKERLING:

The first part of the program today will be devoted to the discussion of political factors affecting the situation in South Korea. I would like to have everyone feel free during my discussion to ask questions, and I know that Dr. Bunce and any of the other speakers will want you to do likewise. The United States is in Korea as a result of international commitments which are contained in three documents--the Cairo Declaration of 1943, in which the U. S., China, and Great Britain pledged Korea's independence in due course..The Cairo Declaration was reaffirmed with the Soviets in 1945, and in December 1945, the Moscow Agreement, the primary document on which we base all of our meetings in the Joint Commission, Section III of which applies to Korea. That document provided the points which you see written on the chart here.

(1) Establishment of Korea as an independent state and creation of conditions for developing the country along democratic principles and the earliest possible liquidation of disastrous results of protracted Japanese domination in Korea.

(2) The US-Soviet Joint Commission which was to be made up from representatives of both commands in the South and North Korea to be established to assist the formation of the Provisional Government in consultation with Korean political parties and social organizations.

Now the second point is the present task of the Joint Commission. As it is brought up later, you will find that it is the first primary task of the Joint Commission which it failed to discharge during the 1946 meeting. The second task of the Commission, provided we get that far, would be to work out measures for aiding and assisting the political, economic, and social problems of the Korean people.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Note the word "trusteeship", which is a direct quotation from the Moscow Decision, following the words, "aiding and assisting", which plainly indicates what trusteeship meant primarily.

Proposals following consultation with the Provisional Government to be established were to be submitted for joint consideration of the four governments who participated in the Moscow Decision, the U.S., USSR, United Kingdom, and China for working out an agreement concerning Four-Power trusteeship of Korea for a period up to five years.

The next document affecting Korea on the international level was the operational agreement between the United States and the Soviets which permitted their military forces to enter Korea and accept the Japanese surrender. That resulted in the present barrier at the 38° parallel, and the Soviets arbitrarily maintain that boundary line as a delineation of the permanent zone to be occupied by each of the military forces.

It might be well at this time to review briefly our political objectives in the latest directive: "Establishment of an independent and sovereign Korea, free from foreign domination; national government so established shall be democratic and fully representative of freely expressed will of Korean people; gradual assumption of civil administration by U. S. civil officials. The latter has largely been superseded by other directives. The most important principles applicable to the political scene in South Korea are:

(1) Treatment of Korea as a liberated country.

(2) Progressive development by successive steps: (a) Present period of zonal administration; (b) establishment of a Provisional Government which will assist in preparing Korea for self-government; (c) Creation of some for m of trusteeship under the Four Powers unless general Four Power agreement makes it unnecessary.

Other speakers will touch on that aspect of the matter as we proceed and (d) Complete independence of Korea at the earliest possible date, with membership in United Nations. Then our directive tells us "Broaden the base for Korean participation in administration of South Korea. Continue utilization of KILA (KILA is the South Korean Interim Legislative Assembly, elected and appointed). Make every effort to

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

insure that all major political groups participate in elections.

Institute a broad program of constructive and educational reforms.

Continue to permit full freedom of expression to all political groups.

Bar no Korean from appointive or elective post because of political affiliations. However, as a general policy encourage selection of leaders who remained in Korea throughout Japanese rule."

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

Mr. Prostov's first speech.

Before one of the provisions of the first paragraph of the Moscow Agreement could be implemented, namely the earliest possible liquidation of the result of Japanese domination, preliminary steps had to be taken and the principal one of the steps was the elimination of the Japanese nationals and the Japanese troops. At the time of occupation, the first of October, there were nearly 180,000 Japanese troops in South Korea. The total for both Koreas was, I believe, about 270,000. Within two weeks of the beginning of the occupation, U.S. forces initiated the evacuation of those 180,000 troops. By and large, the evacuation was completed by December. A few hundred stragglers remained and actually the evacuation could be said to have been completed by May 1946, but the bulk, that is to say some 170,000 out of 180,000 were out of the country by New Years' Day, a matter of three months.

The civilians were a somewhat more difficult problem. There resided in Southern Korea, at least there were in the beginning of the occupation, about 500,000 Japanese. These Japanese were the principal administrative officers. They were also the technicians, engineers, business men; 90% of Korean know-how probably resided in that group of 500,000, although there were probably 720-750,000 Japanese residing in both Koreas. The American Command initiated first a selective type of repatriation beginning with the most hated elements of the Japanese. The "Thought police" were the first to go, then the Shinto priests were among earlier repatriates. The geisha girls were also included at an early stage. It was soon discovered that the Korean hate for the Japanese was such that they would not tolerate any Japanese to be left, much as the American Command wished to retain some of the fine technical experts and some people in the administration. All had to go, and the process was by and large completed by February 1946, which entailed the movement of approximately 500,000 people.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

An additional 200,000 civilians remained in Northern Korea. An attempt had been made by the Soviets, initiated during the January-February Economic Conference, to arrange for the repatriation of those 200,000. The Soviet insisted on having those Japanese furnished with food from their starting points in North Korea to the debarkation points in Japan. Food was short in South Korea, and American Command went so far as to offer them ships and trains, but no arrangements could be arrived at.

Immediately upon the completion of the conference, thousands of Japanese started crossing the 38th parallel without any leave. At first they were a mixed group including many men, then the Soviets finally organized the male civilian population in labor camps and used them in road building, airfield construction and similar projects. The military were by and large deported to Siberia via Manchuria. By mid 1946, they needed housing facilities for the dependents. There was an expansion of Soviet personnel and all the Japanese women and children dependents of the technicians they retained started crossing the boundary. They were stripped by three successive waves of border police, first by the Russian soldiers, then by the Korean Security Police, and then by Korean Border Police, so that the American Command had, in addition to its own quota of half a million civilians and 180,000 troops to deport or ship back to Japan, well over 200,000 civilians from North Korea.

The political implications here were that Korea all of a sudden found itself without any know-how in terms of provincial government problems, in terms of national administrative problems, because the records had been destroyed by and large and a great bulk of competent people to tackle the problems would not be tolerated to advise Koreans.

Q. How many Koreans do you estimate there are still in North Korea.

A. Japanese?

Q. Yes.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

A. Probably a matter of under 5,000, I believe. Halfway through their repatriation program, the Soviets discovered they had to use those people in their plants so a stop was put to pushing them out and technicians were placed on a yearly contract. I understand that quite a few of those contracts were renewed in March '47.

Q. You said that the Koreans here wouldn't tolerate or took exception to their staying here. Is there any objection in North Korea?

A. I understand that every Japanese in Pyongyang was accompanied by two Russian bodyguards.

Q. That answers the question.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Mr. Rowe's first speech.

Political unification efforts in Korea have involved essentially two major groups, i.e., the Nationalists, as they were known before liberation, now as Rightists, and the Leftists, including the agents and followers of the Commnitern, or Communists. In addition, there was a relatively small group of Moderates, leaders who did not have any particular popular support, but who at most times were involved in all unification efforts.

It is necessary to view the American political unification effort in somewhat of a historical prospective, going back before the war. In Korea, the Nationalist camp was, you might say, the most active political group, although it was largely an undercurrent of sentiment and feeling rather than direct activity. The efforts of the Communists who were practically all there was of the Leftist camp were mitigated by factionalism. However, there were two essential differences between the groups. The Nationalists were primarily interested in removing the Japanese, which the Communists were also interested in doing, but the Nationalists were not building for future control of Korea. The Communists were attempting to perfect their well-known cellular type of organization upon which they could build at some future date.

Outside of Korea, largely in China, there was a group of exiles known as the Korean Provisional Government under, originally, the leadership of Dr. Rhee Syngman and Kim Koo. They, of course, were establishing an organization which at some date might take over Korea.

Until 1933 there was only one political party in the Provisional Government structure. That was the Korean Independence Party of Kim Koo. In 1933 Kimm, Kiusic and a man by the name of Kim Won Bong formed the Korean National Revolutionary Party. It was somewhat disident in respect to the Korean Independence Party, but nevertheless was included within the structure of the Government. During the war the Korean National Revolutionary Party attempted to effect the inclusion of the

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

Korean Yenan Independence Alliance in the structure of the Provisional Government. Their effort failed, with the usual reason given that it was probably the dictates of the Communist party line at Yenan which did not permit the Korean branch to go into the Provisional Government.

When the end of World War II came, the Japanese believed, apparently, that the Russians were going to be the only power to occupy Korea and so they turned to a man, Lyuh Woon Hyung, a moderate Leftist with a broad but amorphous popular support, to form a semi-governmental organization which would facilitate dealing with the Russians and would also keep the Korean populace off the necks of the Japanese as long as they were in Korea. Lyuh's reaction was to form the Preparatory Committee for the Rehabilitation of Korea on August 15, 1945, which evolved into the Korean People's Republic. At its inception, the People's republic was an amalgamation of the Communist pa ty line followers, Nationalists, and several Moderate leaders.

However, with the opening of the jails and all the Communist underground that the Japanese had placed there out in the open, and with an influx of Siberian-trained Koreans, the Communists made use of the Korean Republic structure and were rapidly consolidating their control over it to the exclusion of the Nationalists who either left of their own accord or were ousted. At the same time, the Rightists, or Nationalists, were not completely inactive. They formed a Preparatory Committee for the National Congress which was designed to support the government in China, should it return. So, when the Americans arrived in early September, on the 8th and 9th, 1945, they found the Korean Peopl's Republic in which the Communists were rapidly consolidating their control and the incipient effort of the Nationalists in the Preparatory Committee for a National Congress.

When the XXIV Corps arrived on the scene, they suffered from inadequate planning regarding Korea, particularly in regard to the political background of Korea. They had no competent political advisers when they came in, so, immediately the Commanding General began a series of talks with the Korean political leaders and the net result was that it was learned the Koreans wanted independence now; that they didn't know exactly how they were going to establish the necessary unification and stability which would lead to independence; and it was also

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

evident that the Korean political scene would soon be beset by extreme factionalism.

Concurrent with these talks, the Military Government established an Advisory Council of 11 men largely conservative, educated, businessmen, but with the inclusion of Lyuh, Woon Hyung, who had been the founder of the Korean People's Republic. Unfortuantely the Korean people, particularly the political leaders, looked upon the Advisoty Council as a sort of sop to public opinion and considered it as an American circumvention of early Korean independence and Korean control of government. Consequently it did not live up to expectations.

When Dr. Rhee Syngman, who had been the Provisional Government representative in the United States, returned to Korea on the 16 of October, with American endouragement he started a series of unification efforts, all of which failed, primarily because it soon became apparent that anyone who did not agree with Dr Rhees program was considered to be a Communist by him, and also those people who were Communists were following a line which said "do not cooperate with Dr. Rhee."

The Kim Koo group returned from China on the 22nd of November 1945, further strengthening the Nationalist cause. But lines were already being drawn and at the time the Korean People's Republic was still in existence and was attempting to arrogate to itself government powers, which efforts were lambasted in two press releases by the Military Government and inadvertently helped to strengthen the Nationalist cause. When the Moscow Decision was announced, the Trusteeship furor was interjected into Korean politics and from that day to this, there were basically two allignments, the extreme left and the extreme right. The Left were pro-Trusteeship and the right, Anti-Trusteeship. Faced with this bitter factionalism, the American Command encouraged a group of representative leaders to form the Representative Democratic Council of South Korea, which, when it was formed, was almost entirely Rightist because of the fact that the Moderate Leftist, Lyuh, Woon Hyung, declined to sit in the body. The Representative Democratic Council was, in part, designed to present some unity to the Joint Commission which

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

convened in May.

After the adjournment of the Joint Commission, it was realized that the extremes were further separated and it was necessary to attempt to build a moderate, middle-of-the-road program. A new Coalition Committee was formed with five rightists and five leftists. About two months later the leftists left, obviously on orders of Pak, Hun Young who was the number one Communist in South Korea, with the exception that Yuh, Woon Hyung, did not leave the Committee.

By the end of October, the Coalition Committee was revived and was entirely of a Moderate complexion, Moderate right and Moderate left. It's primary mission was (1) to form a moderate leadership from which a democratic-minded group of Koreans could build a moderate, middle-of-the-road government. It was also envisaged as the nucleus upon which to build the projected legislative assembly. It was aided by Americans to theextent that at one time they were willing to assist in respect to paper, etc., a propaganda campaign which was not carried out because the Committee was going to propagage an illy and hastily concieved land reform program. Also, the Commanding General issued three special press releases showing American encouragement, and the Coalition Committee was included in a series of conferences known as the Joint Korean-American Conference which discussed principal Korean problems.

Well, by the time the Interim Legislative Assembly was to be established, General Hodge requested the Coalition Committee to submit a slate of 45 names from which the appointed members of the legislative were to be selected. 44 of their recommendations were approved. The legislature was established on the 12of December, and the Coalition Committee, although not in a position to exert any real control, was the motivating force within the legislature and its inception.

When the anniversary of the Moscow Decision came along at the end of 1946, a renewal of the Anti-Trusteeship campaign cropped up. The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation to the Joint Commission issued a series of five press releases, attempting to win popular support to the support of the Joint Commission and the Moscow Decision. He carefully explained that the Americans had no intention of denying the right

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

of freedom of expression, however, they were going to carry out the Moscow Decision; and he carefully explained that the Koreans, when the problems of trusteeship came up, would be duly consulted through the Korean Provisional Government and their democratic organizations, and consequently their desires would make it possible to evaluate trusteeship in terms of Korean desires.

However, the die-hard extreme rightists were not influenced by the press releases, although their activities were quelled to some extent by them. With the imminent opening of the Joint Commission in May of this year, the Coalition Committee extended its activities and included a number of minor organizations, moderate in complexion, and formed a league to suport the Joint Commission. At the same time, Dr. Rhee Syngman and Kim Koo were attempting to persuade the Rightists not to support the Joint Commission. However, a major portion of the Rightists realized that Korean public sentiment was favoring the Commission as the closest and nearest expedient, if nothing else, of gaining early Korean independence.

Consequently, under the leadership of the Korean Democratic Party, a United Council, comprising 160 odd Rightists organizations was formed specifically to support the Joint Commission, reserving to themselves only the democratic right of freedom of expression, that is in regard to a trusteeship which would seriously limit the sovereignty of Korea. To date, that is at this particular period, there has been rather uneasy liaison established between the Coalition Committee and this United Council under the leadership of the Hankook Democratic Party. It's too early to see what the result may be.

11

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Among the great difficulties of occupation -- the greatest single one was probably the activity of the so-called Leftist parties in Korea. The history of those Communists goes back to about 1919 when Communism arose among the Koreans resident in Siberia. There were large groups of those living in the area between Kutsk and Vladivostok. Some of those people trickled down. Additional Communists came into Korea in the early twenties by way of China where they were closely connected with the Borodin development. By 1925 there was a full fledged although secret Communist Party functioning in Korea which was shortly thereafter admitted to the Comintern. By 1930 the underground developed a fairly extensive system of local cells and operated principally among industrial workers. It continued in the underground until the time of the liberation. By and large, it was a strictly secret organization. At the beginning of the occupation it was discovered that the People's Representative Government set up by Lyuh at the request of the Japanese had been thoroughly infiltrated by Communist elements. They had local organization. They also had the "know-how"; they also had in all probability the support of a Soviet political agent attached to the Soviet Consulate here. Lyuh, himself, was apparently a non-Communist, but

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

he controlled a network of People's Committees which had arisen throughout the countryside usually under the tutelage of people who had been liberated from the Japanese jails.

The Command tried time and again to attract the representatives of the left to cooperate in various bodies. It was soon realized that it was impossible to make them cooperate with other people. During the months preceding the Joint Commission, several developments took place. The Communists started a tremendous organizational campaign to set up the so-called Democratic People's Front which came into being in February as a counterpart of the Representative Democratic Council. It was based on a network of so-called "social organizations." Probably the most significant one was the Farmers' Alliance which grew on the basis of People's Committees in the country and aspired to defending the interests of all the farmers in South Korea. In practice, it mainly tried to prevent the government from securing any rice from the peasants. When they could not secure rice for their own use in order to finance propaganda, they saw to it that the rice did not get into government hands. There was a stooge, a misguided liberal, 80 years of age at the head of the organization. That almost invariably was the case with other People's Front Groups.

Another one was the Trade Union Federation. The Koreans understood from the very beginning that America was going to pay attention to a labor movement, but the movement of the so-called Leftist Alliance of Trade Union Organizations was an organization headed by professional revolutionaries and agitators which never had a single idea of doing anything constructive for labor in South Korea. Time and time again they boycotted and sabotaged the efforts of the occupation authorities to institute labor mediation or conciliation. The spokesman for the Labor Department will no doubt give the further details, but its nature was strictly that of body established to foment strike, in order to discommode American occupation in Korea. Another typical one was the Youth Organization or Federation of Youth Organizations. This was theoretically a member body of the

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

World Alliance of Youth Organizations. Actually it was the strong-arm branch of the Communist Party. They served as the armed guard for all of the Leftist meetings.

On investigating the platforms of these Leftists, it was found they were interlocking in their objectives, and that many of those objectives were stated in the exact wording of the Soviet Constitution. They were to be branches or affiliates of various international federations sponsored by the Soviets. That was true of the Trade Union Alliance which was designed to be a member of the World Federation of Trade Unions. That was also true of the Women's and Youth's Organizations and I suspect that there was a comparable plan regarding the peasants. Currently, there are about 70 groups in the People's Front. One interesting development which more or less showed the hand of the Leftist was their attitude toward trusteeship. When Koreans developed a tremendous opposition to trusteeship, as expressed in the Moscow Decision, the Communists were following the rest of the Koreans until about January 1st, when all of a sudden they discovered that they wholeheartedly supported the idea of defending trusteeship regardless of what provisions might be contained in it. That, as we discovered later, and General Brown will shortly tell you, was apparently a deliberate development for further use in the work of the Joint Commission. During the interim between the Joint Commission, sessions during the summer of 1946 and spring of 1947, the Communists had at first unleashed a wave of violent anti-American propaganda. They tried to discredit the Command. They tried to make Americans out as making Korea into a colony. They used whispering campaigns, used the press, radio from North Korea. They also engaged in a great deal of out and out subversive activities including espionage of which there were many cases. As a matter of fact, in one instance

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

it was found that the official printing office of the Communist Party newspaper was being used for printing counterfeit Korean money. That was promptly discovered, and the Communist Party certainly lost its face with many Koreans. By the fall of 1946, they were attempting to promote something approaching wide-scale disorders. They organized rice riots in the cities, grain collection opposition and attacks on police stations in the provinces. As result of those attacks, 100 policemen have been massacres during October 1946, a great many policemen's families were beaten up and policemen's houses were burned. In the fall, the Communist Party went underground attempting somehow to become respectable, at least on the surface. They changed their name, becoming the South Korea Labor Party which also absorbed Koreans coming down from Yenan of whom there were many in South Korea. Although they tried hard to persuade the Americans that they had become a respectable political party, evidence indicated that they continued to engage secretly in their subversive activities and espionage.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Mr. Rowe's second speech

There were no evidences of Rightist opposition until the time of the Moscow Decision in 1945. In fact, the Rightists had several reasons to be pro-American. Dr. Rhee, Syngman and Kim Koo had been brought back to Korea through the good offices of the U. S. Dr. Rhee had resided for many years in the U. S. and had been assured of the good intentions of the Americans. Kim Koo had lived in China and had enjoyed a relationship with Chiang Kai-shek and was influenced by Chiang's friendliness towards the United States. A number of Nationalists, or Rightists, in Korea had been educated by American missionaries and had received encouragement from American missionaries. The other primary factor was the fact that the Right was not well organized until the summer of 1946. It was content to coast along on the prominence of the names of Rhee and Kim Koo. The Right, therefore, felt that it was not necessary to have organization.

With the announcement of the Moscow Decision, Kim Koo's Provisional Government attempted to capitalize on the anti-trusteeship feeling that was nationwide and attempted a coup d'etat, going so far as to order Military Government employees to obey the Kim, Koo government and not the Americans. But swift action on the part of Americans and the loyal cooperation of the Korean police prevented any undue outbreak or violence.

On December 30 of 1945, Secretary of State Byrnes in order to break the Korean .....regarding trusteeship made this statement in a broadcast: "The Joint Soviet American Commission, working with the Korean Provisional Democratic Government, may find it possible to dispense with a trusteeship." In late April, regarding compromise measures worked out in the Joint Commission, the Commanding General said, in part, in a press statement: "Signing the declaration for consultation with the Joint Commission does not indicate that the political party or social organization favors trusteeship, or that the organization commits itself to support trusteeship." Unfortunately, the Right seized upon both statements and used them for partisan

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

ends. They interpreted them to mean that the United States had no intention of establishing a trusteeship in Korea. It was carefully explained that the United States intended fully to carry out the Moscow Decision on Korea unless the Joint Commission or four powers should deem trusteeship unnecessary. They continued to use those statements for partisan ends and will quote them, on occasion, until this day. With the adjournment of the Joint Commission, that is in May 1946, as I said a little earlier, the extremists drew further apart over the issue of the Joint Commission which, of course, had broken up over the problem of trusteeship and freedom of expression. The Coalition Committee which I previously described was formed and had not included Kim, Koo and Dr. Rhee. Outwardly, they had permitted other people to take part in the Coalition Committee, but they were purposes omitted as it was realized that their inclusion would keep leftists from joining. When it became apparent that the Coalition Committee might have a chance at success, Dr. Rhee attempted, at least in the eyes of the Korean people to wreck the Coalition Committee through establishing a personal Headquarters for National Unification. It had little success except with Rhee's extreme rightist friends who were already well organized. It did not draw any of the other factions to its banners.

Along in June, Dr. Rhee began to think in terms of a separate government for South Korea. That is when Rightist organizational activities were broadened and intensified to a great degree. However, it was soon apparent that the American Command and the U. S. government had no intention of setting up a separate government. In August, Rightist leaders were thinking in terms of forcing the hand of the American Command and attempting to secure governmental control through a coup d'etat. The Commanding General was aware of this and stopped it. A similar attempt in October was also stopped. In December, Dr. Rhee left for the States, and while in the States, he attempted openly and covertly to gain official government recognition and also, in any way possible, to build up his name and to secure the position he felt he should have

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

in Korea. He even went so far as to call General Hodge a Communist. His propaganda agencies disseminated some half-truths and outright lies regarding his alleged "success", so that when he returned to Korea he was hailed by his dupes followers as a great diplomat and as having won a great diplomatic victory. While Rhee was in the States, he was prepared to notify Kim, Koo who was at the time attempting to unify the major Rightist groups to start a series of riot's and demonstrations if he could not obtain recognition in Washington. When Dr. Rhee became aware that such things would be firmly resisted by the American Command and by the United States, he reversed himself. However, Kim, Koo was ready to go ahead with riots and demonstrations which did not take place because of the careful watch of the American Command and the Korean police.

I previously described the press releases of General Brown which were directed at other evidences of Rightist opposition.

Currently, Rightist oppositionist activities are centered in the efforts of hoodlums who seek to intimidate leftists and, more recently, moderates, so that a Rightist victory in forthcoming elections may be facilitated.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

LT. BERTSCH:

My topic to cover is the legislature and its activities; the secondary topic is the current Rightist and Leftist programs and the problems arising from them.

First, with reference to the legislature, it must be born in mind that this is an experiment totally at variance with all the traditions of Korea; and against that background, the experience of legislature must be evaluated.

This legislative body has shown a tendency to the same kind of talk that is purely designed for the "folks back home" and to general political time-wasting of the sort that characterizes parlimentary bodies generally. In addition it has suffered from the handicaps of certain defects which are purely Korean; one such was illustrated in this room when the legislature sat here, a little less than a year ago.

It has been universally recognized that one of the problems confronting Korea is the absence of technologically trained personnel, which, of course, as is known had been largely Japanese. At that time General Helmick, as acting Military Governor, advanced to the legislature the suggestion that it give careful consideration to the desirabilty of temproarily retaining Japanese technicians and technological experts, for rebuilding the Korean economy. This suggestion set off a veritable saturnalia of political activity in the legislature, epitomized by the act of the old and venerated Oh Ha Young, who took the floor and announced that he would disembowel himself on the floor of the legislature, with the ancient dagger which belonged to his father, if this wrong were done to Korea.

This disinclination to recognize political facts is one of the factors which must be born in the equation.

On the credit side of the ledger, there has been a certain amount of achievement that has been notable, primarily in the manner in which the legislature handled the problem of grain collection. At the outset virtually every Korean politician, in fact I believe every one that I know, had opposed the concept of grain collection and had

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

universally advocated a free market, which in the opinion of military experts would have been an economic impossibility in Korea and would have invited wide unrest and probably wide-spread near-famine conditions. At the outset, it appeared that the legislature would be violently opposed to rice collection, but after giving careful consideration, the bill which passed ultimately was a reasonably realistic approach to the problem and did, in fact, endorse the concept of rice collection.

The very difficult question of land reform is one upon which all parties are in agreement; that is, as to the necessity of implementing a program of land reform. At the present time, the legislature is giving consideration to the problem. It seems reasonably probable that it will in the not too distant future enact some law which will take advantage of the fact that a great portion of Korean land which is now in effect state property, or about to become state property as former Japanese property; and this land will be redistributed to the peasantry upon the basis of the ability to use it and upon the further basis of payment over a period of time, presumably in produce.

Probably the most depressing early instance of the legislature's reluctance to face reality was in its treatment of the trusteeship question. One of the first problems that it attempted to consider was one which in the present scope of its powers lay obviously beyond its jurisdiction--that is the question of trusteeship. In December there was introduced into the legislature a resolution which in effect censured the American Command for having abandoned the defense of Korean interests in its effort to achieve agreement with the Russians. This trusteeship, or rather anti-trusteeship resolution, despite the personal appearance of General Hodge and his explanation of the international situation, was passed by the legislature by a vote of 44-1. It will be observed that one-half of the members abstained from voting.

Another recurrent problem which has faced the legislature is the question of a constitution. Now with the present situation in Korea, it is not possible for a constitution or any form of sovereighty

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

to be accorded by the American Command. This is a point which Korean politicians in general do not understand, or if they understand, do not recognize. There has been before the house for consideration from the beginning a series of government reorganization bills, so called, almost each of which is objectionable; in fact, all of them do contain certain objectionable features, in that they attempt to establish South Korea as a sovereign state by their own unilateral act, or they arrogate to the new government theoretically to be"re-organized"the powers of full government.

Recently the legislature has passed a general election law and this bill has been signed by the Military Government and has therefore become law. It contains in the main, it is believed, rather a distinct series of advances for Korea. It includes a number of compromises which may show a beginning of understanding of the parliamentary process; notable among these is the compromise of the age dispute. The Rightist group had advocated a 25-year age limitation, and the group which might be designated center or Moderate, under Kimm Kiusic, had advocated 20 or 21 years. Ultimately the law set 23 years as the voting limit. The election law was passed and signed by the Military Governor. It contemplates the creation of a new all-elected legislative body which shall be elected from the provinces, the seats being apportioned in ratio of population. There are some features in the law which are still peculiarly Korean, but the Military Government is forced again to compromise with realities as they are. Among these provisions is one which appears unusual to American eyes; that is the provision that electoral expenses shall be a charge upon the national treasury.

There is one further political problem which has taken much attention from the legislature. That is the so-called problem of "pro-Japanese". The American Command and Military Go ernment have taken the viewpoint, necessarily true in the light of historic evidence, that a degree of collaboration was the necessary price of survival during the roughly 40 years of Japanese sovereignity over Korea, or rather of Japanese domination followed by sovereignty, and that virtually all

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

Koreans that lived in Korea had perforce to do some things which they would have preferred not to have done. Nonetheless, the question of collaborators remains a thorny political problem, one which is laden with much political dynamite. The legislature passed in July a bill designed to punish categories which were described as "racial traitors, pro-Japanese collaborators, and unjust profiteers". (It seems to be the current political custom to include "unjust profiteers" in the same list.) As a matter of fact, this bill has not yet been signed nor disapproved; it therefore stands in the sense of being a legal nullity for the time being. It contains certain provisions which are dubious and might in the hands of ruthless administrators be very dangerous. Illustrative of that, for instance, is the clause that provides that any organization of any character which has in its membership any known pro-Japanese may be disolved forthwith by the administration. It would appear obvious that such a provision could, in the hands of the wrong type of Korean administration, be a powerful weapon to silence all opposition politically.

Now a few words as to the current activity of the Right, the Left, and the group whom for lack of a better term we call the Center. First, it should be born in mind that in Korea it is not possible to use the economic problems or reactions to economic problems as a determination or definition of what constitutes a Rightist or a Leftist. We start consideration of the problem with recognition of that fact that in their views on economic and politico-economic problems, virtually all Koreans are, in varying degree, collectivists. The Rightist parties are also collectivist; in fact, somewhat paradoxically, the party which might be regarded as the right-most of all, Kim Koo's party, which had its origin in China and still primarily stands for the returned Chinese emigre, this party stands for an outright program not of division, but of nationalization of all land.

It is then apparent that we cannot take the economic test

27

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

as the determing factor of what characterises Right, Left or Center, in Korea. Therefore, for lack of a better test, we must necessarily apply the one which is the real test in Korea, and that is that the Leftist parties are those which are obedient to the Communist party line and which follow it with due fidelity. These are the ones, in short, who are following a test set up for them by their own foreign operators. The Rightist wing in the main is a group which also may be defined primarily in terms of allegiance rather than in terms of political policy; the Rightist groups largely coalesce not into one group, but into two primary factions, in support of Kim Koo and Syngman Rhee respectively. These factions sometimes approach close to co-operation, but more frequently are in jealous disagreement with each other.

Again for lack of a better term, the Centerists may be defined tenatively as those who do not belong to either of the other factions. In the main they are responsive to the leadership of Kimm Kiusic. They have on occasion included people somewhat far to the Left; more frequently they have embraced groups which are closer in their orientation to the principles of the Right.

Now a brief consideration of the present problems. It will be observed at first glance that the problems of Korea in many instances are similar to those in China; they are not only similar; in fact, there is a direct Chinese influence in the picture, in the party of Kim Koo, which openly claims the support of the government of Chiang Kai Shek.

In retrspective analysis of the political picture, it will be seen, I think, that the American conception of complete political equality to individuals and groups, which has been carefully endorsed and carefully applied, has provided certain problems in a land which is obviously politically archaic.

The problems of the future center around the difficulties which we find on the Korean scene today; these are:

1. A wide-spread lack of high fiscal morality on the part of Koreans generally, which may be presumed to be the result of their years of domination by the Japanese, which gave them the concept that

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

governmental morals are a thing apart from ordinary personal morals.

2. The economic difficulties attendant upon the collapse of the Japanese empire and the further subdivision of that empire, and the sociological difficulties attendant upon economic uncertainty.

3. The complete absence of anything like a parliamentary or democratic tradition in Korea.

4. The tendency on the part of Koreans to regard all political problems in the light of allegiance to prominent personalities.

5. The nearness of the Communist State, meaning its geographical nearness, and the fear technique which it uses without shame against all who can be influenced by it.

Finally, a degree of blind isolationism on the part of the Right and a willingness to forego careful consideration of the actual political problems in the immediate rush to attain present political power.

****

GENERAL BROWN: On account of the time, gentlemen, we are going to turn over now to the Military Governor, General Helmick.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

This follows Bertsch

General Hodge: I would like to take up one thing as a result as a result of Bertsch's talk. We are engaged in a problem here of converting from 4,000 years of thinking in a very short time our ideas--some of our ideas on democracy. You can see, if you go through the record, the change in two years, while we who have been here all the time, look at it ..... The change has been tremendous, when we come down to it, from what it was when we came in. Keep that in mind. They resist change in this part of the world. They don't like Americans or rapid changes that are made.

General Helmick:

This is a rough diagram of organizations of Military Government as it will be set up when the present organization is completed. When the Americans came in, they found the Japanese type of government which was entirely executive. There was no legislative branch although there was an advisory council. The judicial branch was directly under the Department of Justice which was an executive department. On the whole, it was an extrerely centralized government. As General Hodge said this morning, the Japanese who constituted all of the responsible positions in government were moved almost immediately. They were replaced by Americans who took all of those responsible positions and actually created the government. General Arnold was the first Military Governor and General Lerch, the second. Shortly after General Lerch came or rather as soon as the government was established, search was made for Koreans who could assist the Americans--who could help carry on the government. The Koreans whom we found were few and were those who had had some experience of a sort, who had had education, and many of them could speak English. That is one basis for Military Government being referred to often as an interpreter government--our working with people we could understand.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

(Helmick)

It is also the basis of calling Military Government a pro-Japanese government because experienced men had been able to get along under the Japanese and anyone who had gotten along with the Japanese was a pro-Japanese. The Americans, when they took over the government, made various changes from time to time, to make the government less absolute, to make the government more to our type of government, and, as you can see in the present set up, there are the three branches of government: the judicial, legislative and executive. The judicial branch was the one which received ordinary..... The Americans tried to interfere as little as possible with the Korean system of justice as such, and the controls on justice have been, I think, very diplomatic and there have been very continuous good results in that the Koreans have developed their system, have been responsive to advice, and I think have, on the whole, been a credit to the development of government. The executive branch consists of a number of departments are are comparable to departments in our own government. They lead up to a Civil Administrator who is an executive officer who has many of the powers of the President, but in this situation does not have the over-all controls which the President has. As Lieutenant Bertsch said, in December, the Legislative Assembly was established and its powers are comparable to ours. The checks and balances which have been set up are almost similar to those in the United States. The principal lack, however, is the judicial branch has no review over legislation since there is no basic law which has been used to determine ... The legislative branch confirms appoints--appointments of all the high officials are made by a cabinet made up of departments heads who refer that to the Civil Administrator. The Civil Administrator then refers the information to the Military Governor who submits it to the legislative branch for confirmation. If confirmed, the Military Governor makes the appointment. The Military Governor also approves or disapproves laws. There is no over-riding the veto of the Military Governor by the legislative branch. In early spring of 1946, the KOR ans were designated in each department as counterparts, and the

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

Koreans sat alongside of each other and questions were handled... The American was the responsible person. In the Fall of 1946, the titles were reversed. The Americans became counterparts, and the Korean became directors, and ostensibly the responsible man. Early this spring, the Americans were given the titles of advisers and instead of sitting side by side were moved from the Capitol into another building, so that much responsibility was thrown on Koreans, and the control of the Americans was rendered less immediate. The control is there, however. If there is a disagreement, the Korean and the American go to the Military Governor for a decision. That is the status at the present time. The Koreans except for certain activities are held responsible for the operation of the government. The final goal is the appointment of a chief of state who will have many of the powers of the Military Governor. However, he will not be the final authority which resides in the Commanding General and cannot be delegated unless the United States turns it over. The American side, as you can see at the present time, are advisers. Each department has its adviser. Under the Department of Finance, however, the Americans are still held responsible. There are two--the Office of Property Custody has no counterpart. He has control of Japanese property and administration of it. However, there is a large measure of control or advice received from the Koreans on the operations of property custody. The Koreans are given a large measure of participation in the operation of the property. The Military Governor has a small military staff which is largely for the administration of that part of the government which happens to be operated by military personnel. It has to be maintained even if the government is civilianized as there are many administrative activities on the military side which must be the same or similar with American civilians. Are there any questions?

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Questions asked during Mr. Lorens speech.

MR. DRAPER: What had happened in the meantime to prices in North Korea?

MR. LORENS: The information that we have is not too accurate, General. It seems that they had strict controls on certain commodities such as coal and rice, and in those fields their inflation was less than ours. In other areas such as textiles, I believe a good example, they didn't have much production and their prices were higher than ours. On the whole their inflation, I think, has been less severe than in South Korea. They instituted much stricter controls. They did not permit withdrawals from pre-surrender bank balances,for example, except under strict conditions. They also instituted a collection program based on a tax and not on payments to farmers so that they have paid out less money in North Korea and at the present time as far as their inflation goes, I think that they are probably better off than we are in the South, where we have tried to pay the people for what we took from them. They paid nothing for the rice; they took it as a tax.

.....

MR. DRAPER: Might I ask, what were your programs 1, 2, and 3 that you spoke of.

MR. LORENS: Those were the civilian supply programs which we have.

MR. DRAPER: What was the magnitude of them. What were the amounts involved?

MR. LORENS: The total amount in program one was in the neighborhood of 160 million wasn't it, Dr. Anderson?

MR. DRAPER: How much was it?

DR. PUYCE: The summary of those figures is on page 3.under tab E is a summary of all. Program 1 was 169 million dollars plus 24 million, giving 194 million total.

MR. DRAPER: What is the 24 million--Japanese?

DR. PUYCE: That means materials being brought over from Japan--coal and rice being brought over from Japan. Program 2 was 94 million. Program 3 was 156 million.

MR. DRAPER: How much were they implemented?

DR. PUYCE: Figures on implementation are given on pages 39. The total

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

fund. This is up to July 47 and includes only the actual amount received in this country. Some of it is on the way. That figure will run around 96 million. 500,000 I think is the total sent for all programs from Septerber 45 through July 1947. You can compare that figure with the total of these programs and see we have a very small percentage of our allotment.

~~Lorensxcontinuedxspeechxxx~~...x

MR. LORENS: A particularly important point in that connection is that with the reduced program a very high percentage of it had to be spent for food and fertilizer and there was not a great deal left to cover the cost for rehabilitating the factories and bringing in raw materials to build up industrial production.

MR. DRAPER: How does the 95 or 96 million that was the amount you have received up to July 1 stand against the first three programs?

DR. PUNCH: That covers the first three programs. A total sent and roughly a little over a million probably on the way. A cable received only the day before yesterday stated 96.

~~MRxDRAPERx:xxthatxwasxthexamountxxxthatxisxonxitsxwayxandxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx~~

Our new appropriation requested 125 million dollars and I think we have 92. The things that we have bought were food and fertilizer

MR. DRAPER: Most all of the program went for that?

DR. PUNCH: That is why I made that strong statement about the cut in funds being so drastic.

MR. DRAPER: It means that you have just that same situation that has occurred in other occupation areas.

DR. PUNCH: We have kept it going only, with no rehabilitation.

MR. LORENS: Speech continued.

MR. DRAPER: How much of the 17 billion represents occupation costs?

MR. LORENS: The occupation costs figure is kept entirely separate from the budget of the South Korea Interim Government which is the Korean side of the Military Government. Atthe present time the occupation expenditures are running at about 400,000,000 a month and the total to date is 5 billion. That is from the beginning of the occupation to the present time.

MR. DRAPER: You are then not actually yet on a pay as you go basis?

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

MR. LOMMS: No sir, we are not. There has been discussion about it, but no final decision.

MR. DRAPER: So that actually in addition to the 2 billion deficit or whatever deficite there is, there is another five billion representing occupation costs which is accumulated deficit?.

MR. LOMMS: Yes sir. In the fiscal year 46, the government deficite was five billion; then we lost three billion on the grain collection program because we paid the farmer a price that was considered fair to him, and then reduced the price to the consumer in the city, ending up with a loss which had to be covered by the government too. So the total government debt of the South Korean Interim Government is about 13 billion at the present time and in addition there is the five billion for occupation costs. Now there are two accounts not included in the general revenue account of the government which reduce and may ultimately completely counter-balance the occupation deficit;that is proceeds from the sale of civilian supplies and proper custodian balances. At the bank of Chosen we have over 2 billion in the civilian supply account now at the present time, and as additional supplies come in, some of which are sold to the general public, that will have added deflationary effect. In addition the property custodian has plans to sell small business holdings and urban residences which are valued at about 25 billion at currently inflated prices, so there will be a substantial increase in property custody which will also partially offset the overdraft of the Military Government.

MR. DRAPER: But that sale of civilian supplies shouldn't really be applied against the deficit.

MR. LOMMS: No sir. They are kept quite separate. It is merely pointing out that we have taken in funds which are held in a separate account and do not appear in the figures for the government income.

MR. DRAPER: You say that makes the government debt 13 billion. Is that the total debt or is that the increasing debt. There was no debt to start with?

MR. LOMMS: There was no internal debt.

MR. DRAPER: What happened to those obligations still out. There are Chosen debts still out, aren't there?

MR. LOMMS: The Bank of Chosen circulation is about 19 billion. Those

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

are still outstanding. That includes the 8 billion we had in circulation when the Ame ican occupation forces came in, plus the notes we circulated to cover the cost of occupation.

MR. DRAPER: Against that the government has 13 billion against the bank.

MR. LORENS: yes sir. There is practically no gold reserve. The gold reserve is negligible. All the precious metals were held by the Bank of Japan with the result that the Bank of Chosen had its vaults full of Japanese government bonds and there was no reserve for the currency except the government bonds.

MR. DRAPER: So there is no asset for the balance between the 15 and 19?

MR. LORENS: Yessir.

GENERAL HOLGE: The only asset is property---the value of Japanese property. As he mentioned, small business houses we have gave no external debt.

MR. DRAPER: No external debt? Have you any idea of the value of Japanese property?

GENERAL HOLGE: You mentioned 25 million. Mr. Lorens, does that 25 million include the value of land also proposed to be sold with small businesses and houses?

MR. LORENS: That is just small businesses and residences. We have the land, and we have the large industrial establishments and the government-owned enterprises such as the railways which we are not authorized to sell under present directives. So a new Korean government coming in could very well clean up ints financial house here by issuing some government bonds and taking over the claims of the private Korean institutions against Japan if it so desires.

MR. DRAPER: And if they can find buyers for this property.

MR. LORENS: Yessir.

MR. DRAPER: Are there sufficient liquid assets so that you would find buyers for any such volume?

MR. LORENS: We have a social welfare consideration which is going to considerably reduce the deflationary effect of the sales, and that is that we do not want a concentration of the property in the hands of the so-called Japanese collaborationists, the wealthier people who made money under the Japanese regime. Politically, they are very much on the unpopular side these days, and if we have a diffused ownership

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

and get the property out to small home owners and to small businessmen, it would be necessary to give them some extension of credit so that the entire 25 billion is not going to come in in cash.

MR. DRAPER: Probably 10%, isn't that the figure?

MR. LORENS: I think a representative of the property custodian discussed that sales program mentioning a provision for cash payments. The government revenues have been very considerably increased by raising the rates on rice and charges for monoply products such as tobacco and salt, increases in postal rates, and other communication services. With the increase in taxes from seven hundred million in 1946 to an estimated three and a half million in current fiscal year and a planned six million in the next fiscal year, there will be a considerable increase in the revenues of the government so that we hope that we can at least prevent the situation from becoming greatly worse than it is at the present time.

MR. DRAPER: Do you plan to have a deficit on rice again?

MR. LORENS: Nosir, the price has been kept at a figure which will cover the cost of the rice and the handling cost so that there will be no loss in that.

MR. DRAPER: Do you think it is going to be possible to reach a balanced budget shortly?

MR. LORENS: I should say that we might have a balanced budget in the next fiscal year. This year, as you saw, the planned deficit was two billion. That could be eliminated next year if the price level is not completely thrown out of gear by failure of the plans for increasing production, failure of the rice collection program, or some other breakdown in the stabilization program.

MR. DRAPER: If you sell enough property to balance the deficit of the deflationary effect on rice.

MR. LORENS: At the present time our difficulty has been despite the change in sales of civilian supplies. There is always something else that causes inflation to go up so that our stabilization will depend upon the irports, on our getting the personnel to run the factories, a successful rice collection program, a successful sales program by the property custodian and any number of other things such as floods

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

like we had in 1946, an uprising of the Communist elements, or any other castrophe. If everything goes perfectly, we may be able to prevent further inflation. I think that is all we can say.

MR. DRAPER: But from February to September you have only gone up a billion.

MR. LORENS: Yes sir. This declinbere was a seasonaldeclihein August. I think it was augmented by an announcerent of the projected rehabilitation program for Korea which came in the Spring. There was apparently an unlaoding by people hoarding commodities when they thought there might be a shipment of goods which would cause the black market prices to fall. This line started up again since May and with the grain collection program in the summer which is fairly small, and if the rice collection program is this small, it will mean another tremendous expenditure by the government. By next year we hope that we will have agricultural taxes in effect so that we can take a part of the grain as tax and save paying out the bank notes in such tfemendous quantities.

GENERAL HOLGE: That shows a rapid rise there. The one before was during the rice collection season.

MR. DRAPER: I understand you are likely to have that happen again.

GENERAL HOLGE: It didn't come back that far. It came back some, but not as much as we hoped.

MR. LORENS: That increase in circulation is paralleled by the increase in open market prices. On the side of controlled prices, we tried to stablize at the official price for rice to keep the prices for con-trolled commodities and government services pretty much in line with the price for rice. However, because of the increase in cost pro-duction to the farrer this year, we have had to raise the price of rice up to around 70 so there may be a general lifting of these prices above the two previous levels.

MR. DRAPER: These are based on the old price of rice?

MR. LORENS: Yes, this is the selling price that has been established and maintained from the last year's collection program.

MR. DRAPER: Now you have gone up to 70. What have you used--what kind of steps--to bring this into control?

MR. LORENS: Importation of more supplies and technicians from the U.S.,

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

are, I think, the only possibility for an immediate in the price level. It will take sometime before we can get the industry back on its feet to where Korea would be even partially self-supporting.

GENERAL BROWN: We will have a ten minute break.

*****

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Questions at end of General Helmick's speech.

GENERAL HELMICK: Are there any questions.

MR. DRAPER: You spoke of finance being still an American responsibility. That includes the Korean budget, the South Korean budget?

GENERAL HELMICK: Yes; the budget at the present time is under the Department of Finance; under reorganization it will be under the Civil Administrator, but the review of the budget, of course, must be approved by the Military Government and by the legislature.

MR. DRAPER: But is it proposed in the first place by the Koreans or is that..

GENERAL HELMICK: In actual practice it is proposed by the Koreans. It is then reviewed and cut down very materially and then reviewed and cut down two or three times because the Koreans, having practically no experience in government ask for all the money their heart desires with little refernce to what you can give them.

MR. DRAPER: Will there be some discussion of finance and currency problems?

GENERAL HELMICK: Mrl Loren will discuss that matter.

MR. DRAPER: You spoke of the law of collection price. To what extent is that collection program successful?

GENERAL HELMICK: Last year our collection program was around 85% and in the summer grains it is up around that at the present time and we have hopes that it will go higher before the summer grain collections are completed.

MRL DRAPER: To what extent does the Military Government function in the rice collection.

GENERAL HELMICK: Very heavily last year. It required a g at deal of hard work on the part of all the Americans in the provinces, and in some cases it required the participation of the police and troops. We tried to hold participation of the troops down to the minimum.

GENERAL HODGE: Troops are mostly used in getting the rice out, and they are all selected to move it to a storage area.

MR. DRAPER: Do you anticipate that you can get the collections up to 100% next time?

GENERAL HELMICK: We hope to get it up to 100%. It is not going to be

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

easy. We are not sure that unless the Americans get in with the drive and force necessary to put it through that we will get 100% collection. There is this--the sentiment against rice collection is, I think, much less now than it was. This year we are rationing rice at the present time and will continue up to the time new rice comes in, and that is something which is very unusual in Korea. There have been starvation periods and this is the first year, I think, when there has been no period whey they have had to go out and eat bark and grass.

MR. DRAPER: So they begin to see the beneficial results of rice collection?

GENERAL HELMICK: There is a very marked feeling all over the country.

MR. DRAPER: During the Japanese occupation, did they husband rice and ration it during the latter few months of the season?

GENERAL HELMICK: I believe not. I think that the collection of rice was largely to ship it out. Then it was replaced to some extent by imported grains. But on the whole under the Japanese, there were hunger periods.

MR. DRAPER: Will there be a discussion of food later on?

GENERAL HELMICK: Yes, there will be.

GENERAL HODGE: One factor which I would like to mention is the selection of the Koreans. He mentioned that we have been criticised because many of them spoke English. I'd like to give the other side. The other side is that most educated Koreans speak English--most of those educated who have the ability to carry out are educated in the United States. In most cases I have been in on the selection of these people all the way through. In most cases we put it purely on the ability and loyalty of the man to the country and his patriotism to the country. You will find that many of them do not speak English including the Civil Administrator and the head of the History Department and many other highly important people. Some of them do speak English and their education fits them for the job. We have been criticized for that by our fellow travellers and some Americans like to criticize.

GENERAL BROWN: I'd like to mention, gentlemen, that this document is marked "top secret" because of the inclusion of much that is classified. Much is not classified at all, but following our regular

27

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

procedure, if a top secrete document is included, the whole document had to be so marked. It will be forwarded into the Department with the recommendation that it be classified "low."

DR. BUNCE: This document that we have just handed you is not complete, in certain respects, but it will be completed and sent to Washington by Mr. Gilgan and we thought we'd give you the material which we had, since, if I may say so, you descended on us like an act of God--suddenly.
MR. DRAPER: We realize that
DR. BUNCE: The part I want to discuss very briefly is the second one, the economic objectives of the occupation. The first directive was 176/18 and the dre aspects of the economic side of t at document fore-most in importance was essentially the negative in the instructions to remove all traces of Japanese control except the banking system and remove Korea from the domination of the Japanese and their economy. We had to impound all the Japnaese property, take control over it , (not translated)

(not translated)

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

ROBERT A. KINNEY - Food situation

DRAPER: I understood the south was the agricultural area but apparently the north produced as much per person as the south.

KINNEY: Per capita, yes. The difference is that most of the exports came out of the south and as I was going to say they went out of the south and they brought in millet and cheaper grains from Manchuria. Per capita it was about equal.

DRAPER: According to those figures it is a little better in the north.

KINNEY: Yes, it is a little better in the north this year and if the Russians don't take out too much the situation should be good this year in both north and south.

DRAPER: The Russians up until a few months ago took food out?

KINNEY: There is abundance of evidence that the Russians took out food for use of their own troops outside of North Korea.

DRAPER: Has that meant the food situation was worse in the north than the south?

KINNEY: Definitely, and that was one of the basic reasons people came from north to south during the past two years. During the first year conditions were worse in the south but during the past year they have improved in the south.

DRAPER: I see your estimate is a little over 400,000 ton in 1947 against 1946, so does that mean if that was equitably distributed that it represents the full 400,000 ton you got in last year?

KINNEY: Yes, and had the population remained stationery they would not have been in a bad situation. They were coming in from North Korea at an estimated rate of 100,000 a month last year. About half crossed the border and the rest sneaked through. If, as you see, we ever get a good crop we will be going down the other side.

DRAPER: Statistically that would look as though you don't need 300,000 ton of imports, even with your 5% increase in population.

KINNEY: The rice ration begins the first of December.

DRAPER: I am not talking about the next two or three months.....

KINNEY: In this particular year we are in a short position. Up

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

until the rice crop comes in we are getting imports. In the coming years we hope we can make a reduction in imports and our goal is complete self-sufficiency in 1950. One of the hopes of long-range stability is to get production up so we can again be a food surplus area. The key to the whole problem is fertilizer and the NEB worked out a fertilizer plan for Korea whereby if we can get the fertilizer we will be putting on the ground what the ground needs. The rice production in Korea has consistently been about half of what it was in Japan because of the fertilizer used in Japan and not in Korea. There is a strong relationship between the amount of chemical fertilizer and the yield and we do not expect any miracles, but we do feel if our program is implemented -- for example, from 1946 receipts of 38,000 which is something less than 1941-45, to the highest or above the 1946-1940 level which was not the full amount they would have had with the fertilizer, that year after year with a slight increase that will bring production by 1953 to over 4,000,000 metric tons and will have us in a surplus condition. Unless we can export rice and other things we are not going to be able to balance ourselves out.

DRAPER: How much will 38,000 ton of fertilizer this year cost?

KINNEY: I think about $10,000,000. Is that right Dr. Anderson?

ANDERSON: Not that much.

DRAPER: And what will the 1948 figure run?

KINNEY: The '48 figure is $13,000,000 not including transportation. I was including transportation in the other. With the situation in Korea it is a mighty good investment to get the fertilizer. It is cheaper and you can get the desired results.

DRAPER: Isn't the proportion of potash pretty low there?

KINNEY: One reason why it is low, they have a lot of indigenous supplies that burn wood and brush and they have a high proportion of potash.

DRAPER: These are all imports?

KINNEY: Commercial imports not including farm produced fertilizers.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

DRAPER: Do you produce any nitrogen, phosphorus or potash?

KINNEY: Relatively little. We have some small plants in Inchon, Mukpo and ..... for potash, but they are very small.

DRAPER: Is that included in the 115 (?)

KINNEY: Yes - the total we have available.

LAND REFORM

DRAPER: The land they propose to turn over to them is only Japanese owned?

KINNEY: There is some difference of opinion on that question, but practically all of the parties agreed it should be both. There is a feeling in the Legislature among some groups to distribute Japanese land first since it is a simple operation. Most of us who have studied the situation feel the initial phase is already inaugurated -- there is a statement issued to the Korean farmers that a similar principle is going to involve the purchase of land from Koreans as well as the former Jap's. They will have difficulty because those people who have former Japanese owned land are going to become land owners. It is true that you could announce that as a general principle and proceed more rapidly with the Japanese phase of the program because we are all set on that. The North Korea Company say they could distribute practically all of the land in the coming winter season or 1947 so the Korean farmers would be owner-operators rather than tenants.

CALVIN JOYNER -- Commerce

DRAPER: Is that by production or resources (coal)?

JOYNER: Resources.

DRAPER: How is the coal production going in the north?

JOYNER: We are told, and judging by the prices - their prices are very low - they have a great deal of power which they are using in most economic ways. The coal apparently is not so necessary there.

HODGE: They have some strip mines up there too.

DRAPER: What is the probable increase in capacity? (Copper mines)

JOYNER: I don't know. We might spare them 100 ton a month.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

DRAPER: How has industry in the south, which you say is 35% of the total - at what rate is it running now in comparison to say ten years ago.

JOYNER: I would say it is running around 20% capacity. Out of T/O of 210 - General Hodge has told me several times to get my men out in the provinces, so we have about 1/3 of the men in factories and mines - the other 70 just stay here to answer letters from General Hodge, Helmick, and Brown and the Secretary of War. If we had that other 140 we would get a great deal done in the factories and I would know a great deal more abo ut what was going on.

DRAPER: The 30 plants running with 400 or more, what are the principle products?

JOYNER: Most of those are textiles.

BUNCE: The textile industry runs more than 20%.

JOYNER: That is one that has been a great savior.

DRAPER: What per cent would you say that is?

JOYNER: I can't say as against pre-war. It is about 30-40%.

DRAPER: Have you any information on industry in North Korea?

JOYNER: Not reliable.

DRAPER: But is industry underway up there?

JOYNER: I don't know. I suspect it is but I don't know.

G. R. ROAMES - Utilities

DRAPER: How many KW's did you have last winter?

ROAMES: Our power was as low as ten million, which is shown in January. We came on up to nearly fifteen and not until we hit water power did we hit our own generation - a generation of around twenty-two million.

DRAPER: What does the green show?

ROAMES: That is what we got from the north. The black is the steam generation which we have got. As you will notice, we didn't have any steam generation in the latter part of '45, practically nothing until the winter of '46. I don't know all of the reasons but one of them was the lack of maintenance and the lack of coal. We tried to use all we could from the north.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

DRAPER: What was the amount of the total you got last year?

ROAMES: The power demand for '45 was 53 million, the power demand last year about 65 million and anticipated demand for this winter will be about 83 million. Our anticipated production will be about 35 million in the south and we can guess what we may get from the north, however, we don't think the total will be over 65 million. Those are estimated figures.

DRAPER: You got the smallest total last summer when you had the highest production here.

ROAMES: In the summer time the consumption of power is always less. There is one fact entering into the demand on power which is the shortage of fuel; coal and any other fuel. They have been diverting the line of industry into electrical power. The normal demand is increasing and the shortage is increasing even more.

DRAPER: Have you had to ration power?

ROAMES: We have never rationed power. There have been plants forced to shut down because they didn't have voltage high enough to operate. Last week I had two calls regarding low voltage and the only thing there is to do is increase the power - which we cannot do. One could be remedied by an additional sub-station if we could get the material and money for it - otherwise there will continue to be low voltage. It is either a question of the plant closing down or, in one case, burn the equipment in there which was too old to operate.

DRAPER: With the exception of two or three, or a small number of cases, your power up until now has been sufficient?

ROAMES: Our power has not been sufficient. We have gotten by. The winter months have been bad. Our demand is great and supply is not. We have some standby plants which would help but we are not in a position to use them because the line capacity would not allow it. We have Cho Jin Ri which could be put on but the capacity of the lines in Seoul will not carry the load. The influx of people, small commercial users, and domestic uses have thrown a great load on the city. We are faced with that problem here more than any place else

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

in South Korea.

We have also the question to raise the capacity in some of the mines and textile plants in anticipation of the programs they have and the importation of raw materials, to put on added shifts. We are not going to be able to meet that demand. We will not be able to meet the demand for the mines at all. Possibly the textile plants, because they are requesting it on the off-shift which will be at a time when regular daily consumption will be low.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

MR. G. R. ROEMES - **Electric Power** (Continued)

DRAPER: You can afford to pay them (The Japanese.....for equipment) out of the future Tungsten, can't you?

ROEMES: I am not too familiar with committments made, but we will furnish tungsten. I think the idea behind it is that we will furnish any amount of tungsten we can for Japan's own needs, but not for trade with anyone else.

DRAPER: How much would these rehabilitation power projects cost?

ROEMES: Our projected plan on that, which has already been submitted, is to extend over a period to cover the fiscal years to 1953, and the total amount starting with about 50% within the next year is approximately 20 million in American dollars. It is broken down starting with present rehabilitation and tapering off to a fairly steady amount of money to be used for rehabilitation later. That includes what new construction we would need without building new power houses -- it is not new construction in addition to what is started, large dams and so forth.

DRAPER: Is that on a dollar requirement basis for labor here?

ROEMES: We have based it on the dollar basis because of the fact that we don't know what conversion tables will be used. That can be taken over by somebody that knows the conversion tables. We have turned it over to N.E.B. We have based it on dollars knowing what the cost of materials will be.

DRAPER: How much of it has to be imported in raw materials?

ROEMES: In materials 95% of it has to be imported. As for labor -- most of that will be available here, but we will need additional American technicians.

DRAPER: How much of the total program is material and how much is labor:

ROEMES: The labor involved would be about 35%, or maybe a little less than that. It was surprising to us that it wasn't more.

DRAPER: What percentage of the material is required for the first year? Five or six million dollars for the first year?

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

ROEMES: Yes, we have estimated it roughly at five million.

DRAPER: Where would those (materials) come from -- the U. S., Japan, or where?

ROEMES: The materials we need could come from Japan. I understand they are curtailed in production because of fuel, and in some cases because of lack of raw materials, but as far as production plants are concerned they would have the plants to make what we want, however they can't make it if they are curtailed on fuel or raw materials. Most of the material would come from Japan if they had raw materials and fuel to produce it; otherwise from the U. S. Not much of it would necessarily come from the U. S. if Japan were able to produce.

DRAPER: You are having trouble paying for power in the North now, aren't you? I understand you are writing a contract to cover this. Is that going to be realized before long?

ROEMES: We are trying to write into the economy of South Korea provision for the future payment of that contract. It will come out of the South Korean economy as far as possible.

DRAPER: You made one payment, didn't you?

HELMICK: We made a 10% payment set aside from GARIOA funds to purchase certain goods, and we hope to be able to pay the current bill on that basis.

DRAPER: So that you would consider that problem as taken care of?

HELMICK: It should be pretty well taken care of.

MR. OWEN T. JONES - Rehabilitation Requirements

DRAPER: If some part of this (equipment) came from Japan then it would mean you would pay these dollars in Japan?

JONES: We are not indicating in our plan how the payments will be made. We assume that as long as the U. S. has a continuing interest here we will make up the deficit.

DRAPER: It doesn't necessarily mean that the dollars will all go to the United States?

JONES: No, it does not.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

DRAPER: Why do you think the requirements for import come down from 233 to 276 in five years?

JONES: The principal change there is in the food alone.

DRAPER: Well, the food is 44 million in '53.

JONES: The food goes down to this figure here (indicating on chart). We might look at this chart for a moment. To answer your question, it simply means that we will be able to rehabilitate the industries -- for example, in the mineral industry there will be some pretty heavy rehabilitation costs in the first two or three years. Similarly in the textile industry, and similarly in the power industry where we will be rehabilitating the three power plants Mr. Roemes mentioned earlier. That is where your heavy expenditures will be.

DRAPER: After it gets more industrialized the continuing capital requirements will be less?

JONES: It depends entirely on what level of activity you are going to try to establish here. The approach we are taking on this is that we want to invest as little of the American taxpayer's money as possible, and at the same time provide a level of living here that will avert any economic instability.

DRAPER: You don't think it is possible to get exports above 57 million or 58 million?

JONES: No, sir, we don't. This program involves a pretty full expenditure of the limited resources we have.

DRAPER: The figures you show in the first column, is that for all of Korea -- 221 million, imports for 1946?

JONES: Yes, sir.

DRAPER: So that you are proposing 233 million for half of Korea in 1949?

JONES: That's right. Of course actually we chose a pre-war year which was more representative than '38, '39 or '40. The foreign trade for '40, for example, is almost twice that of 1936.

DRAPER: Have you figured in this on paying for power in North Korea for that period?

JONES: Yes, we have allowed for 2 million dollars a year. Our total up to this summer was five million.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

DRAPER: At the end you are still short 18 million?

JONES: It goes back to the basic fact that you don't have very much here to begin with. It isn't a wealthy country. Basically it is an agricultural country, and what we are going to do here is to increase the standard of living, as we said before, to provide that minimum. If you allow this country to find its own level it will result in conditions that would be intolerable for an American person.

DRAPER: What it means is that you are sinking about five million dollars with no chance of ever getting it back?

JONES: That's exactly it. We started with the assumption that the U.S. would have a continuing responsibility, and we want to make an investment that would insure a measure of safety for troops and personnel. It is a question of which is cheaper -- to continue the Disease and Unrest program which we have here, or to make some modest capital installations designed to get the mineral industries on their feet, the textile industry on its feet, and to get fertilizer products so that we can change this country from a food deficit area into a surplus area.

DRAPER: How much food are you figuring in food exports?

JONES: We provided for modest food exports in 1951 to 1953. In 1951, 50 thousand metric tons, and up to 150 to 300 in 1953.

DRAPER: Have you figured on increased population through this period? The higher standard of living you have, the more people you have.

JONES: That has been considered.

DRAPER: It is a very interesting picture, but it isn't a very hopeful one.

JONES: No, it isn't.

DRAPER: Do you think you can develop the Korean talent, over a period, to carry on the program?

JONES: Yes. Most of the people who have had contact with the Koreans feel that they can be developed over a period of time, but we have the problem of educating in a generation what is normally

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

developed over a number of generations insofar as industrial and engineering skills are concerned.

DRAPER: You don't even have a generation -- just five years.

JONES: And at the end of five years they won't have the skills you have in the U. S.

DRAPER: No, but you would cut down your own personnel requirements during this period.

JONES: Yes, from about 2,000 to 1,000.

DRAPER: Do you think the Koreans can pick up the load and run utilities, coal mines, and etc., at the end of the five-year period?

JOHNSON: It would call for much tighter control over our Koreanization program.

DRAPER: This 2,000 you spoke of is Military Government as a whole?

JONES: Yes, sir.

DRAPER: That would mean if you had the full 2,000 you wouldn't have any Army people in M.G.?

HODGE: As long as the Army runs it, we would have to have somebody in to take care of it.

DRAPER: You have now about 3,000 in M.G.?

HODGE: Well, that is everything -- and I don't think you will be able to cut the military part of it down.

DRAPER: But that part of it would come out of the budget. I think in the bill this year Congress provided that the military pay used in Military Government matters would be out of the budget. Do you recall that GARIOA budget?

HODGE: We can check on that.

DRAPER: Do you recommend this (proposed plan)?

JONES: It depends entirely on whether our assumptions are correct.

DRAPER: On those assumptions you would recommend it? On the assumption that we are going to have continuing responsibility for the five-year period -- this is the program you would recommend?

JONES: Yes, sir. I believe it would save the U. S. money.

DRAPER: Dr. Bunce, are you satisfied on this power question? You can find the means of paying for that power both past and present? I can see great danger if you did not carry thru on this.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

BUNCE: We have a budget of two million a year for payment on this. The big problem we are going to face is not the question of money, but the procurement of these electrical supplies. There is a short supply in Japan, and also there is short supply in the U. S., and there may be some difficulty, but we have a degree of flexibility and can exchange other products for the electrical supplies. We have a sizeable list of items.

DRAPER: Have they given you the specifications of what they want?

BUNCE: Yes, General Butler obtained them.

BUTLER: In the specifications there is flexibility to the extent that there are possibly 500 items on the list, and if we can't meet the requirements, we can make up the differences. We are talking about two different things, however. The list of materials under discussion so far will take care of power consumed up to June 1 of this year, which was not covered by a contract or agreement of any sort. Having finally arrived at an agreement, we then undertook to cover payments for future power, and arrived at a formula and a letter of intent. It was the opinion at the time that future power would be paid with products of Southern Korea -- cotton cloth, rubber shoes, electric light bulbs and so on -- quite a list of items. That has not yet been submitted to the North Koreans. We undertook to meet them within an agreed time limit, and that has gone on now since 17 July. I would say that within the next week or ten days there will be another meeting. They may want to go on on the former basis of electrical equipment, and that means the U.S. would pay money for the use of power in South Korea. South Korea is not paying for it out of its own pocket.

DRAPER: Do you think the thing is under control now, Gen. Butler -- so that we won't run into switch-pulling operations and the like?

BUTLER: I feel no degree of certainty. It is true they have an excess of power, and if we can make it worthwhile for them to continue to deliver power to South Korea, they are going to deliver it.

DRAPER: The reason I realize how important this is is that we have an almost similar situation in Bavaria and Germany.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

BUTLER: They could just wreck this place, if they chose -- cut off all power, and industry stops, water supply stops, all the water that is used on the railroads stops.....

DRAPER: But there is no help you want from Washington on that particular question of power, in any event?

HODGE: We would like to have some standby power.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

PROGRAM

Tuesday
23 September 1947

PART I - POLITICAL

	Name of Speaker	Time
1. OBJECTIVES OF THE U.S.	Brig. Gen. Weckerling, American Delegation	1330-1335
a. International - Moscow Decision		
b. Overall National Objectives (SWNCC)		
2. PROGRESS MADE DURING OCCUPATION		
a. Elimination of Japanese	Mr. E. V. Prostov, Adviser, Russian Affairs, to American Delegation	1335-1340
b. Establishment of Democratic Government		
(1) U.S. Efforts to Unify Political Scene and Creation of South Korea Legislature	Mr. Philip Rowe, Political Analyst to American Delegation	1340-1350
(2) Oppositionist Activities of Leftists	Mr. E. V. Prostov	1350-1355
(3) Oppositionist Activities of Rightists	Mr. Philip Rowe	1355-1400
c. Failure of US - USSR to Agree on Solution of Korean Problem	(Given separately by General Brown)	
(1) Joint Conference		
(2) 1946 Joint Commission Meetings		
(3) 1947 Joint Commission Meetings		
3. PRESENT SITUATION AND PROBLEMS	Lt. L. M. Bertsch, Political Adviser to American Delegation	1400-1415
a. Rightist Activity		
b. Leftist Activity		
c. South Korea Legislature and Its Accomplishments		
(1) Classification and Punishment of pro-Japanese		
(2) Election Laws		
(3) Miscellaneous		

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

		Name of Speaker	Time
	(a) Trusteeship		
	(b) Constitution		
	(c) Land Reform		
4.	PROSPECTIVE DEVELOPMENTS	Dr. E. Fraenkel, Legal Adviser to American Delegation	1415-1420
	a. Joint Commission		
	(1) Aftermath and Effect of Failure of Joint Commission on Koreans and Korea		
	(2) Rightists vs Leftists; Possible Disturbances		
	b. Internal		
	(1) Communism		
	(2) Koreanization	Mr. W. G. Monagan, Legal Adviser to American Delegation	1420-1430
	(3) General Elections		
	(4) Military Forces		
5.	FUTURE PLANS		
	a. Future Government of South Korea		
	b. General Policies		
	(1) Communism		
	(2) Koreanization		
	c. General Election		

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

PART II - ECONOMICS

		Name of Speaker	Time
1.	OBJECTIVES	Dr. Arthur C. Bunce, Minister, State Department, Economic Adviser	1430-1445
	a. SWNCC Directives		
	b. Achievement to Date		
	c. Analysis and Recommendations		
2.	PRESENT SITUATION		
	a. Economic Stabilization	Mr. Allan Loren, U.S. Treasury Adviser	1445-1500
	(Recess, 1500-1510)		
	b. Agricultural Production	Mr. Robert A. Kinney, Korean Economic Mission, State Department	1510-1530
	c. Land Reform		
	d. Food		
	e. Industrial Production	Mr. Calvin Joyner, Adviser on Commerce	1530-1540
	f. Power and Fuels	Mr. G. R. Roemes, Adviser on Electric Power	1540-1550
	(1) Electric Power		
	(2) Coal	Mr. A. H. Fessler, National Economic Board	1550-1600
	(3) Petroleum Products		
	g. Japanese Property	Mr. K. F. Frisbie, Chief Policy Division, Office of Property Custodian	1600-1610
	h. Administration and Personnel	Dr. Wilhelm Anderson, Acting Chairman, National Economic Board	1610-1620
	(1) Technical Education		
	(2) Technicians		
	(3) Koreanization		
3.	REHABILITATION REQUIREMENTS	Mr. Owen T. Jones, Korean Economic Mission, State Department	1620-1640
	a. Production Goals		
	b. Service Industries		
	c. Import Requirements		
	d. Export Availabilities		
	e. Foreign Trade Position		

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

AJ

PART III - MILITARY AND CIVILIAN FACILITY REQUIREMENTS

Name of Speaker	Time
Brig. Gen. F. B. Butler, Engineer, USAFIK	1640-1655
Col. W. C. Steiger, Fiscal Officer, USAFIK	1655-1710

NOTE: The following will be present to answer questions on the subjects indicated:

Name	Subject
Lt. Col. A. J. Cornelson, Adviser on Transportation	Transportation
Col. P. Shunk, Adviser on Communications	Communications
Dr. Paul J. Sturm, Korean Economic Mission, State Department	Foreign Trade
Mr. H. H. Holloway Asst. Adviser to Labor	Labor

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

US - USSR Joint commission
Radio Interception (Pyongyang)

DECLASSIFIED
E.O. 11652, Sec. 3(E) and 5(D) or (E)
NND 740120
By dlb NARS, Date DEC 19 1975

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

****

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS, HQ. XXIV CORPS

****

Date: 2 January 1947
Time: 1900-2130
Language: Korean
Summary of Information

Station: YONGYANG
Frequency: 4.3 MC
Recorder: Sgt. Lowe

1900-2100 Unintelligible due to interference.

2100-2115 Current News.

1. Gen. [illegible] issued the following statement(outlines) by considering the current high prices of "all" commodities, the increase of profiteers and the living difficulties of citizens.
   Outlines of his statement:-
   1. To support the Moscow Decision.
   2. Free market of the remaining of the grains collected as ~~artmxfarmx~~ taxes with actual farm products.
   3. (Unintel.)

2. Statement by [illegible] of the South Korean Labor Party.
   "The only way to gain an independence of Korea is the supporting of the Moscow Decision. The people of South Korea ~~mustmx~~ are against the present reactionary administration in South Korea, which is under the control of pro-japanese and national traitors. The Legislative Assembly in South Korea is a mere tool of the US to colonize Korea".

Announcer's name: [illegible], Y. [illegible].

11

DECLASSIFIED
E.O. 11652, Sec. 3(E) and 5(D) or (E)
NND 740120
By cdb NARS, Date DEC 19 1975

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

****

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS, HQ. XXIV CORPS

****

Date: 3 January 1947
Time: ~~XXXX~~ 1900-2100
Language: Korean
Summary of Information

Station: PYONGYANG
Frequency: 4.3 MC
Recorder: ~~Sgt. Lowe~~ Mr. Chang

1900-1915 Current News

1. The inauguration ceremony of the Aid Society For Anti-Japanese Movement Workers in South Korea(NAM CHOSUN DANIL [illegible] CHA [illegible]) was held in Seoul, at 1130 hours, 30 Dec 46, for the purpose of helping the Korean who fought against the Japanese imperialism for a Korean independance. [illegible] persons were present at the ceremony. Openning address by [illegible]; official report by KIM, WAWB; and reports on the national and international political situation by HONG, [illegible]. Congratulator addresses by [illegible], [illegible] of the South Korean Labor Party and [illegible] I of the Democratic People's Front. At the meeting, the dispatch of messages to the commanders of the US and [illegible] forces was decided. These messages contained the contents that this Aid Society supports the Moscow Decision.

1915-1930 Speech on the subject, "New Year's Resolution", by [illegible], HAK YONG.

Summary:

1. To obey the laws and ordinances of the People's Committee in North Korea.
2. To expedite the economic stabilization.
3. To exterminate all profiteers and reactionary elements.
4. To increase farm production.
5. To increase facilities for industry, communications and marine and land transportation.
6. To take a self-criticism of the past.
7. To police or mop up the remaining influence of the Japanese imperialism.
8. To have an absolute confidence in the North Korean Interim People's Committee.
9. Absolute support of the Moscow Decision.
10. To have an absolute confidence in Gen. [illegible].

kl

CONFIDENTIAL

DECLASSIFIED
E.O. 11652, Sec. 3(E) and 5(D) or (E)
NND 740120
By CWGS NARS, Date DEC 19 1975

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Joint Commission

000.77

CONFIDENTIAL

****

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS, HQ. XXIV CORPS

****

Date: 4 January 1947
Time: 1900-21 0
Language: Korean
Summary of Information

Station: [illegible]
Frequency: 4.[illegible] MC
Recorder: Sgt. Lewe

1900-1920 Current News

1. Mr. [illegible] Leader of the Chinese Communist Party) criticized the American foreign policies, especially to China, as follows: "The cooperation of CHIANG, KAI SHEK and the US is, day by day known to the public. Such an act would, no doubt, hamper the peace negotiation and political conference. CHIANG, KAI SHEK must be responsible for the break-up of the negotiations. The US Government, by giving a credit of 500,000,000 dollars to CHIANG, KAI SHEK, is definitely enlarging the Chinese civil war, which causes the Chinese people to kill each other."
2. [illegible] University students demonstrated against the US troops due to their mis-behavior or misconducts. About 15,000 university students [illegible] led by the students of the Central University, [illegible], protested against the misconducts of the American soldiers in [illegible] and demanded their withdrawl. They also demanded the protection of college girls who raped by American soldiers.
3. Gen. Eisenhower who presently is in Florida denied the news regarding his acceptance of Presidential candidate.
4. The Soviet Russia and Argentine will conclude a commercial treaty in the early January.
5. Bureau of Education, the North Korean Interim people's Committee donated 10,000 yen to an orphanage.

1920-1940 Speech by [illegible].

Subject of speech: Idea for the foundation of the state and its lawful control.

Summary: As democracy was enforced in North Korea, the people's idea become democratic; however, we have to mop up entirely the remaining imperialism, officialism and formalism. In order to do so, Gen. [illegible] ordered his subordinates not to give supreme people's expenses and secret service funds any more. Gen. [illegible] assured that he would punish all violators.

DECLASSIFIED
E.O. 11652, Sec. 3(E) and 5(D) or (E)
NND 760090
By dcl, NARS, Date DEC 19 1975

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

****

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS, HQ. XXIV CORPS

****

Date: 6 Jan 1947
Time: 1900-2100
Language: Korean
Summary of Information

Station: PYONGYANG
Frequency: 4.3 MC
Recorder: Lt. K. Lee

1900 - 1920 News

1. Gen. KUZMA DEREVYANKO, the Soviet head for the Allied Control Commission in Japan raised the following questions regarding the delay for the plan for policing up the personnel for local self-governing organizations (Note: Probably local government in Japan), which the Japanese government announced.

A. Reasons for the delay?

B. Was the delay included in the original plan?

C. When does the Japanese government complete the enforcement of this plan?

D. Were public organizations included?

E. Reason for postponing the election for local self-governing organizations?

F. When is the election taking place?

2. According to the news from South KOREA, LEE, Choo Ha of former Communist party, who was sentenced to a 5 month imprisonment on 4 November 1946, appealed to higher court.

3. The representatives of 8 political parties in South Korea who investigated the riots in South Korea returned to Seoul on 1 December 1946. Mr. [illegible], Choo Hyawn, one of the representatives said the following:

"I inspected the conditions of CHOLLA and KYONGSANG Province. My report in detail will be published when other reports by other members are ready. The damage caused by the riots was not for any individual but for Korea. People should not think that the riots were caused by the agitation of certain elements. The real causes of the riots were the desperate living difficulty of and the hatred against pro-Japanese and traitors."

4. The spokesman of the KOREAN Communist Headquarters said that American Imperialism must be exterminated from the earth, that the Soviet socialism is successful, that the Soviet democratic diplomacy is under the way to success, and that CHIANG, [illegible] is a running dog (or tool) of the U.S.

5. The 80th Congress of the U.S. opened its sessions under the control of the Republican Party.
[illegible] amity treaty of [illegible] and [illegible] IH."

6. Gen. [illegible] visits [illegible] Premier Stalin said, "they will discuss a 20 year [illegible]

DECLASSIFIED
E.O. 11652, Sec. 3(E) and 5(D) or (E)
NND 740120
By CC, BP NARS, Date DEC 19 1975

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

****

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS, HQ. XXIV CORPS

****

Date:
Time:
Language:
Summary of Information

Station:
Frequency:
Recorder:

7. French Government refused the Armistice offer of President HU of Indo-China.

8. The French Army occupied SAAR District of former Germany on 30 Dec 46 and ordered to shoot all Germans who cross the border without permission. Its object is to control the coal district in order to get coal from there.

9. The election in the USSR began.

1900 - 1935 Speech on the subject, "Let us absolutely Support the MOSCOW Decision", by KIM, Sawk Choo, members of the North Korean Interim People's Committee from KANGWON DO.

Summary:

"I was a poor farmer by a stream in a KANGWON DO mountainous region in the past, but I now have land of my own and am happy. . . .When I heard that Anti-MOSCOW Decision movements were active in Seoul and South Korea, I was so astonished for the ignorant conducts of our brothers in South Korea. . . .Since the Moscow Decision was announced, I have taught many of my friends that the only way to gain our independence of Korea is the Moscow Decision. In South Korea, HANKOOK Democratic Party is exploiting the politics in order to cover up its members' mistakes in the past. It is a group of pro-Japanese and traitors. Do you know why AMG is protecting these pro-Japanese and traitors? It is very simple to understand why AMG does so. America wants to make Korea as here commercial market and to colonize Korea. . . .When the Allies landed on Korea, I thought of them as liberators. At present, the Red Army in North Korea is assisting the People's Committee in establishing a democratic nation for us. Of course, the Red Army is doing its best to enforce the Moscow Decision. What is AMG in South Korea doing at presnet? It helps pro-Japanese, traitors and profiteers in order to ruin the Korean economy and, by establishing a legislature body, broke the international promise. We must urge the termination of AMG in South Korea, that ruins our country and people, as soon as possible.

We must thank KIM, Il Sung and the Red Army for the enforcement of a democratic revolution in North Korea.

END

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

****

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS, HQ. XXIV CORPS

****

Date: 7 Jan 47
Time: 1900 - 2100
Language: Korean
Summary of Information

Station: PYONGYANG
Frequency: 4.3 MC
Recorder: Lt. K.Lee

1900 - 1920 News

1. The following are mottos issued by KIM, Il Sung:

   A. Let us accelerate the Korean independence!

   B. Let us mop reactionary elements who oppose the Moscow Decision, and let us establish a democratic Korea!

2. Repatriation plan of Koreans in Japan completed. The Allied Supreme Headquarters announced that a ship (or ships) loaded with 1,713 Koreans left for South Korea and Okinawa.

3. According to an INS news report from London, Gen. MONTGOMERY arrived at Berlin and will meet Stalin too. The British quarters call his mission to Berlin as friendship visit.

4. According to HAPDONG TONGSIN in Seoul, 255 Koreans were repatriated from Japan on 28 Dec 46 and 317 on 30 Dec 46. Grand total of Koreans repatriates from Japan: 1,020,745. The number of Japanese repatriated from Korea: 880,922.

5. According to SINHUA SA (a Chinese news agency), students in SHANGHAI, who demanded the withdrawal of the U.S. troops and refused to attend school for 3 days, organizaed a committee resisting the misconduct of the U.S. troops and decided to temporarily go back to school. This newly organized committee is said to exist until the U.S. troops withdraw from CHINA.

6. According to AP news from New Delhi, Gen. "NONGSAND" of the Burmese Administration Committee will meet NEHRU at Delhi on his way to London (on 9 Jan 47). According to the General, Burma must immediately become an independent nation with the understanding of the British Government.

7. Gen. Marshal will decide very shortly whether he will return to Washington to discuss on the Chinese affairs with President Truman and Mr. Byrnes and will also make a report on the present condition of China.

8. At KIM, Il Sung, Teachers' (both in PYONGYANG) and HAMHUNG Medical Universities, middle school teachers' training schools will be established. These schools are night schools. Training period: 9 months (1 Feb to 30 Oct 47). Qualification: Those who completed 1 year of college education are eligible.

9. Bureau of Education, the North Korean People's Committee distributed 120,000 copies of the Korean language Text Book for the adult education, to all provinces. The remaining 380,000 copies will be furnished and distributed by the end of January.

1920 - 1940 Speech on the subject: "Grain Collection Program", by BAK, Pal Yang, editor of the Labor Times (NODONG SINMOON).

Summary: The speaker encouraged farmers to exchange their grains with farmers tools, fertilizer, etc. He emphasized that the farmers in North Korea are happy due to the good office of the People's Committee under Gen. KIM, Il Sung.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

****

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS, HQ. XXIV CORPS

****

Date: 8 Jan 47
Time: 1900 - 2100
Language: Korean
Summary of Information

Station: PYONGYANG
Frequency: 4.3 MC
Recorder: Sgt. Lewe

1900 - 1920 News

Decision #147 of the North Korean Interim People's Committee, the Election Regulations for Up, Myun, Ri, and Dong People's Committees, was published by KIM, Il Sung on 7 Jan 47:

1. Those persons whose ages are over 20 years other than insane and those disqualified by the People's Court, regardless of their education and wealth, shall be eligible to elect and to be elected.

2. Pro-Japanese shall have no right to elect and to be elected.

   Those who fall in the following catagories shall become pro-Japanese:

   a. Members of the Japanese Governor's advisory Board.

   b. Members of provincial and city assemblies.

   c. Those who worked as responsible officials at central and provincial governments during the Japanese period.

   d. Those who worked for the police, court, and prosecutor's offices during the Japanese period.

   e. Those who intentionally gave the war-supplies to the Japanese.

   f. Chiefs and responsible officials of pro-Japanese political parties, and their affiliation during the Japanese period.

3. Women whose ages are over 20 years shall have the right to elect and to be elected.

4. The elections for Myun, Ri, and Dong People's Committees shall be direct elections.

5. The elections for Myun, Ri and Dong People's Committee shall be equal.

6. Balloting for Myun, Ri and Dong People's Committees shall be absolutely secret.

7. Candidates for Myun, Ri and Dong People's Committees shall be unanimously favored by electees and shall be members of any democratic political parties registered at the North Korean Interim People's Committees.

8. Foreign nationals residing in North Korea shall not be eligible to elect or to be elected as people's committeemen.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

****

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS, HQ. XXIV CORPS

****

Date:
Time:
Language:
Summary of Information

Station:
Frequency:
Recorder:

9. Each provincial people's Committee shall pay all expenses necessary for the election of Myun, Ri, and Dong People's Committeemen.

10. Permanent or temporary residents of North Korea whose ages are over 20 years shall be eligible to register for election.

11. Pro-Japanese and insane shall not be eligible to register for the election. Those who had court sentences shall not be eligible to register until their times are up.

Each provincial people's committee is to set up a policy for pro-Japanese, but other members of a pro-Japanese family shall shall have the right to register for the elction.

12. Each Ri shall have an election book (the list of electors) for the election of Ri or Dong people's committee men. Each precinct shall have an election book for the election of Myun people's committee men.

13. According to the decision of the Central Election Committee, all individuals shall be listed in the order of KA, NA, DA (Note: A B C order in Korean alphabet) and their names, ages, addresses and occupations shall be registered in the election book.

14. Myun, Ri, or Dong people's committee elections list shall be made 20 days prior to the election day.

15. Any mis-recording in the election book shall be corrected 5 days prior to the election day by the authorication of a people's committee.

16. In case any illegible person registered in the election book this matter shall be immediately brought up to higher people's committee.

17. Precincts for Myun people's committee men shall be established according to the following:

Population of MYUN	1 Precinct per
3000 - 5000 people	300 people
5000 -10000 "	500 people
over 10,000 "	700 people

18. Precincts shall be established 40 days prior to the election day.

(No reception after 1918 hours due to the stoppage of electricity.)

END

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

000.77

Joint Commission

CONFIDENTIAL

****

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS, HQ. XXIV CORPS

****

Date: 9 Jan 47
Time: 1900 - 2100
Language: Korean
Summary of Information

Station: PYONGYANG
Frequency: 4.3 MC
Recorder: Sgt. Lowe

1900 - 1920 News (Announced: KIM, Kwan Choon)

1. President TRUMAN accepted the resignation of Mr. BYRNES and appointed Gen. MARSHAL, who is his special envoy to CHINA, as Secretary of State Department. According to the letters exchanged between President Truman and Mr. Byrnes, President Truman hesitated to accept Mr. Byrnes' resignation though finally accepted it. Gen. Marshal is now on the way to America and plans to stop in HAWAII for several days.

2. (Unintelligible)

3. President Truman read his communique, which contained 6000 words, for 50 minutes.

4. 80th US Congress is said to be much reactionary. This Congress was set up according to the election which was held in Dec 46.

346	Republicans	
188	Democrats	House
1	Labor Party man	
61	Republicans	
46	Democrats	Senate
0	Labor Party man	

All circles expect that the Republicans Party will emply a few reactionary policies.

5. Mr. "BINAYOV" of USSR said the follow regarding the American interference in CHINA.

"The British and American imperialisms are protecting reactionary groups in weak nations by interfering them with their armed mights.

The strength of the 1st Marine Div. (Note: literal translation 1st Naval Div.) is 2000, but how about that of the 3rd Division? America is no doubt protecting the war supply route ofor KUOMINTANG. What kinds of war supply are they? Countless aircraft, guns and machine guns were sent to KUOMINTANG. KUOMINTANG received the material worthy of 1,334, 500,000 dollars from America. America is undoubtedly interfering the Chinese Affairs with war supplies."

6. There was a big demonstration in SHANGHAI which was the first occurrance since the time of Manchurian incident. About 5000 students who disguised as American soldiers, female students, and rikshaw men demonstrated and demanded the withdrawal of the US troops. They also had propganda posters and bills in

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

****

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS, HQ. XXIV CORPS

****

Date:
Time:
Language:
Summary of Information

Station:
Frequency:
Recorder:

Chinese and American languages. They accused the US troops of inhumanities. When they reached Headquarters of KOUMINTANG, they submitted a message to Gen. CHIANG, Kai Shek.

1920 - 1940 Speech on the subject, "Increase Production Movement" prepared by the Labor Times and read by SONG, Kerm Sawng, announcer at PYONGYANG Central Broadcasting Station.

Summary:

Patriotic donation of rice which was started in HWANGHAE DO has spread over North Korea. On the other side of Korea, the people in South Korea are shouting, "Long Live, People's Republic" and "Hand over the administration to the Korean people" and are bravely fighting reactionary elements there. A nation requires he strong economy; therefore, the people in North Korea are striving for the establishment of a strong economy despite of material and manpower shortages. In order to increase the production, the working system of all factories in North Korea have been scientifically reorganized. For idle workers, thier ration distribution shall be stopped and their houses shall be confiscated. On the other hand, laborers shall have better priority to get ration distributions and houses. We must raise and protect technicians by opening some courses for them.

All government officials must give up their officialism and formalism which are imperialistic, in order to establish a completely democratic nation.

END

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

000.77

CONFIDENTIAL

****

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS, HQ. XXIV CORPS

****

Date:
Time: 10 Jan 47
Language:
Summary of Korean ation

Station: PYONGYANG
Frequency: 4.4 KC
Recorder: Mr. CHANG

News:

1. Trial for Polish traitors who formed secret organizations has been s started in Poland.

2. The students of the following three colleges in Seoul, Bubchung College, Business College, and the College of Physics which were ordered to be closed until further notice organized a committee in Seoul, which is called "United Fighting Committee". Their motto is to fight until the policies of National University and the Department of Education are changed.

3. Truck drivers' strike in London. Over 10,000 men joined demanding 44 hours of labor per week.

4. General AUNG SAN, President of Burma Provisional Government made a speech in New Delhi, India. He brought out the following points:

   a. To help French Indo-China Independence;

   b. Both China and India must have strong central governments to maintain peace in the Orient.

Speech: by KIM, Un Sik

KIM praised highly LEE, Kyung Wha's public services while he is working for railway transportation.

END

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

020.11

CONFIDENTIAL

****

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS, HQ. XXIV CORPS

****

Date: 11 Jan 47
Time: 1900 - 2100
Language: Korean
Summary of Information

Station: PYONGYANG
Frequency: 4.3 MC
Recorder: Sgt. Lowe

1900 - 1920 News

1. News from South Korea:

   a. When train #38, which left MOKPO for SEOUL in the evening of 7 January 47, reached the vicinity (between HWANDUNG and TUGYE RR Stations) of TAEJON at about 2100 hours, Korean passengers in the same train heard that a woman and a child were crying for help from the U. S. Troop Car. Those Korean passengers immediately reported this matter to the train master and policemen and attempted to break into the U. S. troop train; however, they were unsuccessful to do so due to the threatening U.S. soldiers with pistols. By the time the train reached TAEJON RR Station, three American soldiers savagely raped a Korean woman. 4 of 24 soldiers in that car were immediately arrested by MP's in TAEJON and are under investigation.

   b. The police arrested LEE, Soo Tchawl and LEE, Kyawng Tchawl of CHONGNO District, SEOUL, who counterfeited 2,300,000 yen of Red notes and exchanged 650,000 yen into CHOSUN Bank notes. They were spending that money for the purchase of houses, merry making, etc.

   c. The Buddhists League urged that lands which were formerly owned by the Japanese be distributed to farmers.

   d. The South Korean Labor Party held its meeting in SEOUL a few days ago.

2. President Truman announced the budget for 1948 on 10 Jan. Budget for 1947-1948: $37,618,000,000. $11,256,000,000 of it is the budget for the Army and Navy. $694,000,000 for the study of atomic power was also included in it.

3. Department of National Defense, France, issued an order on 9 January that all combat units will prepare for mobilization due to the critical situation in French Indo-China.

4. KYODO News Agency reports that HOKKAI DO will likely get away from the control of the Japanese Central Government and will become an independent nation.

1920-1940 Speech on the subject, "MYUN, RI and DONG Peoples Committee Election".

---- END ----

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

1 S-USSR
Joint Com.

9

14 Jan 47
1900-2100
Korean

Pyongyang
4.3 MC
Lt.Chung

1900-1920 News
1. To Day's Motto: 'Let us keep public sanitation regulations.'
'Let us KeePpublic Toilets clean!'

---

1. Mr. Chang Chi Oo,head of The North Korea Commercial Bureau,announced the following about the supply of the amount of grains, in the near future,which would be sold on pre-paid basis by the Consumers' Co-operative Society.

" It is decided that the Sonsumers' CO-operative Society will sell the grains on pre-paid basis,and the CCS(Consumers' Co-operative Society),will act as an official agent. However It is urged that the patriotic farmers should sell their grains voluntarily to the CCS.

The following merchandise with its price list was supplied to CCS to sell it to such farmers for their daily use.

1. Rubber shoes ------ a pair---------80,00 Yen
2. Matches---------- a box---------15,00 Yen
3. Washing Soap------- a cake--------- 8,00 Yen
4. Toilet Soap-------- a cake--------- 6,00 Yen
5. Socks------------- a pair-------- 12,00 Yen
6. Cotten Clothes----- a meter------ 50,00 Yen
7. Silk Clothes------- a meter------- 40,00 Yen
8. Sugar-------------100 momme------ 60,00 Yen
9. Ammonium Sulphate-- 1 sack--------75,00 Yen
10. Korean Jin--------- a mal---------50,00 Yen
11. (?)---------------- a sack--------105,00 Yen

1920-1940 Speech: Kim Ch'ang Bong
Central Propaganda Chief,The Labour Party.

Subject: Election of the People's Committee for Myon,Ri and Dong.

"

" This election should be dedicated to the establishment of Democrecy under the leadership of The Democretic Peoples Unified Front with all the power in their hands. But it is actual condition that at the bottom organizations there are still reactionary elements,pro-Japanese and profiteers and they are hurting the cause of establishment of a democretic nation. It was their activity that brought the delay in collecting grains. Therefore, when the election of the Peoples Committee members for Myon,Ri and Dong shall be taken place these undisirable elements should not only be ## excluded in the election but also they should be checked in their movement for the positions.

The people should thank the Government which gave them the land and security for their daily life,and in order to keep the land for themselves forever the people should elect their representatives### very carefully.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Continue: Speech: by Kim Ch'ang Bong

"The reactionary elements in South Korea ,I am sure, will try to hinder our election this time with all the power they have in their hands.

At Present,in South Korea ,the American Imperialism and the reactionary elements are trying to make Korea a market for their merchandise. They put the reactionary government over to the Koreans by establishing,so called,the Legislative Assembly.

We should warn the activities of these reactionary elements in South Korea,and we should support absolutely the Moscow Three Minister's decision and trust all the work of the Peoples Committee.

The people should go to their election box with the above mentioned spirit when they elect the Peoples Committee for Myon, Ri and Dong.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

000.77

15 Jan 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4.4 MC
Sgt.Lewe

1900-1920 NEWS

1. French Indo China: Fighting between the French and the native solders centering around Hanoi flared up again. The native national solders are attacking the French solders which are surrounding the China-town of Hanoi, with 65mm field-guns. According to the confidential news agency most of the native solders who were attacking the city, are young men and it was the first time in such large scale on the part of the native solders.

2. China: Peiping and Tientsin area: The Chinese Communist Army which were attacking the Central Chinese Army along the road between Peiping and Tientsin, has been withdrawn, and the central army is engaged to mop up the remnent of the Communist army in the area.

Tientsin and Shanhaikwan Area: It is reported that the Chinese Communist Army attacked three places along the railroad line between Tientsin and Shanhaikwan.

Shantung area: It is reported that the Chinese Communist Army occupied Tenghsien and is attacking at the point of 170 miles south of Tsinan.

3. England: The head representative of Burma to London has requested the following three points:

a. The English Government shall annonce that the present Executive Committee of Burma shall be acting as the government of Burma, before the end of March.

b. In April there shall be election for constitutional committee.

c. The independence of Burma shall be given before July, 1948.

1920-1940 SPEECH: Song Koo Ch'un, Pyongyang Central Broadcasting Co.

Subject: The Election and the Place.

The election for Myon, Ri and Dong should be started at home and factory, and every body should realize the importance of this election. Therefore, a movement of letting the people know the importance of the election should be launched through magazines, news papers and radio stations. Round table discussions and public debates may serve the purpose too.

(732)

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

This election should be ~~###~~ known throughly to the people that it will be the foundation of the establishment of democracy and of the stabilization of livelihood of the people.

All those who have not grasped this idea throughly should be given proper instructions on the matter and let them work for the establishment of the democratic country in Korea.

This movement should be started in the crowd. Therefore, the propaganda members should exert themselves to the utmost to contact the crowd. The members should not only clean up all the reactionary elements but also make those who have some idea of reaction work hard for this movement.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

16 Jan 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYAN 6
4.4 MC
Sgt.Lewe

1900-1920 NEWS

Motto for the Day: LET US ABANDON INDIVIDUALISM!
It is individualism to take more spaces in automobile and in train. Therefore,let us abandon such individualism.

---

1. A certain Japanese officer announced that the Japanese national flag and national anthem should be revised. It is reported that he asserted the Japanese anthem is composed of around the idea of Emperer in the center,and the national flag is a ######## symbol of the past totalitarianism. Therefore, they should be changed to meet the new desire of the Japanese people.

1. The Yoshida cabinet may tender resignation,but it is reported that Premier Yoshida may receive an order to organize a new cabinet.

1. According to the news of Chosun Tongsin,14,Jan,it is reported that the department heads of AMG held a conference to collect money for Dr. Rhee syng Man who is now in the United State,and they decided to collect from each level as follows:
   Department Head---50,00 Yen
   Department Sub-Head--20,00 Yen
   Other Employees---10,00 Yen
   It is reported that they collected 4,500 Yen already by deducting from their December,1946 salaries. It is also reported there are complaint# against this compulsory collections.

1920-1940 SPEECH : KIM CHIN NOK,Propaganda Department,Central People's Comm.

Subject: People's Committee for Myon,Ri and Dong.

The reactionary elements and their running dogs had been working hard to weaken our election before,but by the ardent support of t he people of North Korea ,the result of the election was 99,6 % successful. There is no doubt that the reactionary elements of South Korea would do the same thing this time,but we should gard against their movements and destroy their work.

We should go to the election box with the experience we earned from the last election,so that we can obtain the best result this time.

We should not only support but also excert every effor t to enlarge our Democretic ### People's Front. We have to work hard to propagate our work to the people in general so that they can grasp our ideas ##### thoroughly. Every body should know that this election is the time for us to make the foundation of Interim Gevernment of Korea,and should act accordingly.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

17 Jan 47
1900-2100
KGEI

PYONGYANG
4.4 MC
Sgt.Lewe

1900-1920 NEWS
Motto for the Day: " LET US BE ON TIME WHERE OUR PUBLIC MEETINGS ARE TO BE HELD."

---

1. The Educational Bureau of the North Korea announced that 30 teachers selected from high schools and up shall be sent to USSR for study and they shall be given chance to observe educational system of Russia.

1. It is reported that Gen. Lerch came back to Korea by way of air-travel. He is said to land at 1700, 15 Jan,1947,at Kimpo Airfield. He had been in Japan since 16,Nov,1946,to be hospitalized.

1. A celebrating meeting for the organization of South Korea Labour Party,under the auspice of all the organizations controled by the Democretic People's Front,was held at Toh'awn To Kyo auditorium, in Seoul from 1130 to 1600,15 Jan,1947. Koon Ern Chong,of Chawn Kyawng(All Korea Labour Party),presided the meeting. After regular program a recreational program,started and was started for several hours.Music,dance,play etc, lasted for several hours.

1. According Yean broadcasting,Choo wen Lai made acomment on the statement made by Gen. Marshal just before his leaving from China. 'Gen. Marshall stated that the extreme elements of both nationalist and communist were hindering the establishment of peaceful unification of China and Joint Government of China. But it is a regratable thing that Gen. Marshal did not point out that Chiang Kai Chek was the chief extremist of the Kuomintang,the Chinse Nationalist. I believe that it is a rash conclusion on the part of Gen. Marshall,if he thought that it would be possible to establish a joint Chinese Government by including a liberal elements under Chiang Kai Chek and other small party members....'

1920-1940 SPEECH : KIM DAL HYUN,
General Secretary of Toh'awn Do Kyo.

Subject: Election of People's Committee for Kyon,Ri and Dong

'Dear Brotheren!

We have shown the world that we are working hard to establish a democretic country in Korea by showing them our 99.6% of successful vote in the last election. I believe it is our grave responsibility to carry out this election for Kyon,Ri and Dong successfully. It is very important to elect the committee member of Kyon,Ri and Dong,because they are the bottom and foundation for our society. It is just like roots to a tree. The bottom organizations should be sound before we expect a strong country be established. It is urged to the voters that they should bare this point in mind when they go to cast a vote.

We expect the same opposition which was initiated by rei reactionary elements of South Korea in the last election. But we should gard against this kind of movement and do our best to crush them.

Let us do our best to exclude all the reactionary elements from this election to preserve our farming land for our children forever.'

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

000.77

18 Jan 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4.3 MC
Sgt. Love

1900-1920 NEWS

Today's Motto: " Voters of men and women,old and young,let us exclude all the pro-Japanese elements being elected this time! "

---

1. It is reported that,on 20 December 1946,Koreans in Japan requested Premier,Yoshida to reconsider the sentence of 5 year imprisonment and fine of 5,000 Yen,passed on Chung Yoon Ok and 10 others. It is reported that recently the Board of Review decided to reduce one year from the original sentence.

1. Foreign News: (general nature).

1920-1940 SPEECH: Kim Ok Chin

Subject: The Election of North Korea People's Committee and Youth.

"It is announced that on 23,24 Jan and 1 March there shall be election of People's Committee all over North Korea.

All the organizations working for unity of our race should abandon the idea of fuderalism all together,and should vote for their leaders. Our youth at the time of the Japanese rule,had been treated like horse and cow. But on 15 Aug,1945,Stalin, the great leader of world democracy, with his Red Army liberated Korea from the Japanese Yoke. Now,under the leadership of our great leader, Kim Il Sung,we have established a foundation of democretic country by land reformation and labour law in North Korea. We have shown the world that our People's Committee is a proper government and has power to repel any kind of imperialism.

The People's Committee for Myon,Ri and Dong is the basic unit organization of people's election. Therefore,we should be very serious about this election and should go beyond the result of 99.6% of the last election. We should elect the best leaders and highly respected people for the committee at this time.

We expect an active work of women candidates this time as it was last election.

Reactionary elements in South Korea are working hard to prolong the colonization policy of the United States. In South Korea profiteerers and pro-Japanese elements are prosperous,and true patriots are put in jail, and schools and factories are closed,and by establishing the Interim Legislative Assembly which is like that of former Japanese rule,the Korean people are under harsh rule. In view of the condition of South Korea we must establish the foundation of the future Interim Government of Korea by electing true leaders and excluding the reactionary elements this time. Let all the youth be working hard this time for this goal. ..."

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

000177

20 Jan 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4.3 MC
Sgt.Lewe

1900-1920 NEWS :
Today's Motto: " LET US BE VICTORIOUS IN THE COMING ELECTION JUST AS WE WERE IN THE LAST ELECTION OF 3 NOVEMBER."

---

1. Shinhwa News.
It is reported that 15,000 labourers in Peiping, China, went on strike in protest against violence of American soldiers. These strikers requested the American soldiers be withdrawn from China. This movement has been supported by university students in Peiping and is widespread now.

1. AP News: It is reported that Gen. Marshal left, on 17 Jan, Honolulu for Washington.

1. UP News: It is reported that the Japanese Labor Union of Communications has decided to strike and work and sent wires to the effect to all the branches of the Union. The cause of the strike is said to be dissatisfaction of the result of last negotiation. The strike is scheduled to start for from 1 Feb, 47 all over Japan.

1. It is reported that many factories and companies in Shanghai have been closed because lack of material has been so acute, and the number has been reached up to 148, including [redacted] spinning factories and 6 cotton factories.

1920-1940 SPEECH: [redacted] KI YOUNG, Chairman, Korea-USSR Cultural Association.

Subject: The Great Work of Lenin

The speaker reviewed what Lenin did for proletarian of Russia and of the world, on the day on which Lenin died 23 years ago. The speaker said that Lenin was successful in establishing the first and only proletarian country of USSR on the basis of social democretic principle.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

000.71

21 Jan 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4,3 MC
Sgt.Lowe

1900-1920 NEWS:

1. (UP,Seoul). It is reported that on 12 Jan 47 in commemoration of one year of the "Student-Soldier Incidence" in Seoul,The Democretic People's Front,The Democretic Youth Alliance,The Federation of All Korean Farmers' Union and other organizations made their view public by stating that in the future a brave fight should be engaged in order to accomplish the objectives which were set down by the 'Student-Soldiers a year ago.

1. It is reported that the Central Election Committee of North Korea decided to send out the following Election Committee members to the following provinces in order to accomplish the coming election a successful one-the People's Committee for Pyon,Yi and Dong.

Chung Seung Bai.....Pyongan Bukdo

Kim Sawng Yawl.....Pyongan Namdo

C awn Sook.....Hwanghae-do

Yoo Hoon Sook.....Hamkyong-Bukdo

Lee awn Sang.....Hamkyong-Namdo

Choo yawng Hwa.....Gangwon-do

1. It is reported that the citizens of Loyang,China,under Chiang Kai Shek's control,are suffering from high cost of living because the price of materials for daily consumption is soaring up daily. It is said that a sack of millet went up from 56,000 Yuan to 147,000 Yuan,and a sack of wheat from 3,000 Yuan to 83,000 Yuan.

1. It is reported that a special correspondence of Moscow Times, Chidok Brine(spelling ?),came back to Moscow from the recent visiting tour over Japan and made the following statement on the effect of atomic bombs dropped at Nagasaki and Hiroshima.
" I saw the damage which was brought by the atomic bombs at Hiroshima. It shows a great destructive power not only on great many military installations but also on many non-fhghting forces being killed instantaneously. I believe it has to be the most just assertion that all the peace loving people of the world should request to stop using atomic bombs in the future...."

1920-1940: Speech: Sin Ko Sawng,
Head,Central Committee of the Labor Party.
Subject: Lenin is the father of the laborers.
The speaker reviewed Lenin's schooling and his work during the first World War and work against imperialism,and ended his speec with urlogy on Lenin.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

22 Jan 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4,3
Sgt. Lewe

1. News:1900-1920

1. Mr. Lee Kee Sawk,the vice-chairman of the South Korean Labor Party,on 20 Jan,made the following statement on the limitation of political criminals which was announced by Gen. Helmic,the Deputy Governor of American Military Government in South Korea.
'It is not right to discriminate between political criminals and those who were connected with the disturbances in South Korea. It is not right to put such patriots as Lee Choo Ha etc in jail on suspicion of violation of military ordinances.

Unless the police force with all its power eradicates 'terrors' we shall do it with the power of the people.'

1. Kim [illegible] Kawng,on 19 Jan,on the way back home from Toh'awndo Kyo lecture room,was arrested by a police. So far the reason for arresting was unknown.

1. Federation of All Korean Farmers' Unions,on 20 Jan 47,announced that the American military government is deceiving the Koreans with a sign-board on which it is written,'Reopening of US-USSR Joint Commission.' But it is urgent that to establish a foundation for the Korean Interim Government.

1. South Korea People's Unified Front issued a statement saying that the Koreans in Japan who are being treated with unjust and oppression,should be treated as a people of associate member of the united nations,to the headquarters of the united nations.

1. The news paper,'Provda' has made the following statement on the enormous expenses of the American occupation army in Japan by the Japanese people.

Golf-field for the use of US Army-----500,000 Yen.

Barrack construction for US Army---30,000,000 Yen.

Cost of each house for US Army
dependent----------1,300,000 Yen

The Japanese government has spent--19,000,000,000 Yen already for the expenses for occupation army,and it is said that by coming August the expenditure will go up to 50,000,000,000 Yen.

1. It is reported that the American soldiers who raped the Chinese women are being tried at a military court,in Pei Peiping, and it is also said that unless the criminals be punished severely an Anti-American demonstration shall be started all over China again in the future.(Sinhwa Tele gram)

CONFIDENTIAL

122

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

23 Jan 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4.3 MC
Sgt. Lewe

1900-1920 NEWS:

1. It is reported that the Railroad Employees of Chongju Station offered their services to dig coals at Anju Coal Mine in order to over-come a shortage of coals.

1. Terrorists at Chonju: It is reported that a few strange men attacked the office of The Chosun Democretic Youth Alliance and about five of the members received a slight injury.

1. The Democretic People's United Front, after having studied about the letter about USSR-US Joint Commission, decided to support the Soviet Union.

1. Kim Il Sung has praised the voluntary actions of the Railroad employees of Chongju Station.

1. It is reported that the Chinese university students in Hongkong started a demonstration against the American soldiers in China. They demanded the American soldiers be withdrawn from China.

1. Kunming, China: It is reported that a demonstration against violence of the American soldiers in China has been engaged by the students of primary and high schools and those of the universities in Kunming.

1. The Italian Premier is said to have presented his resignation.

1. It is reported that Mr. Hoover will go to Germany to investigate the religious situation of Germany.

1920-1940 Speech: Ko Ik Hwan

Subject: Let us open up the movement of Kim Hai Il.

The speaker praised the great efforts which were made by Kim Hai Il, since the Korean liberation, to political contribution and to industry of the labourers and the office workers.

The speaker praised very highly for his initiation to lead his friends of over 60 to dig out coals from Anju Coal Mine in order to overcome the shortage of hard coal.

The speaker suggested this movement of Kim Hai Il together with the movement of Kim Chai Won's patriotic offering of rice to the People's Committee be nationalized.

(95)

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

000.77

24 Jan 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4.3 MC
Sgt. Lewe

1. 1900-1920 NEWS

1. Stalin made his conversation,in December last year,with Eliot Roosvelt,(second son of the late Prsident,Roosvelt),public as follows:

"I think the relation between the United States and USSR is favorable now. I believe that there are no reasons for us to make a new war."

1. It is reported that it was only a smoke screen to send Mr.Kurusu to the United States to talk over the relations between US and Japan. Danaka testified at the War Criminal Court that he recall what he heard at War Office,on 9 Dec 41,at the meeting of all department chiefs. Danaka heard the Kurusu's mission is only a smoke screen to cover up actual intention to the public.

1. The 24th Committee Meeting of the People's Committee of North Korea is in session from two P.M. to day. It is decided in the meeting to establish a Bureau of Foreign Affairs,to elevate the Labor Section to Labor Bureau, and to put the North Korea Inspection Bureau under the direct control of the People's Committee. Lee Kang Kook was elected as the first chief of the Bureau of Foreign Affairs.

1. Wang P'ing Nam,the Communist representative to Nanking stated that unless the central Government withdraw its army to the line which was existed at the time of 30 Jan,1946, and cancel the present new constitution of China,there will be no reason to think of reopening a peace negotiation between the Chinese nationalist and the Chinese Communist.

1. On 22 Jan,the Premier,Ramadie,was successful to organize a new cabinet,and the following numbers are represented in the cabinet from each party.

Social Party.....7
Democretic Party.....4
People's Democretic Party..5
Left Wing Democretic League..2
Independent Demoretic Party etc...4

1920-1940 SPEECH:

Sin Ko Sawng, Central Committee,Labor Party.
Subject: How Kim Hai Il and Chongju Railroad Employees are fighting ?

When the Japs left they distroyed the railroead. Kim and his comrades had been fighting to maintain the railroad open for traffic. The Japs did not teach the Koreans how to repair locomitives,and its repairing job was done in Yongsan,Seoul,under the Japanese control. But now Kim's constant effort with his comrades made it possible to repair locomotives in Chongju Locomotive Area,and even parts can be made in the Area.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

25 Jan 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4.3 MC
Sgt.Lewe

1900-1920 NEWS:

Motto of the Day:
'Voters of Men and Women!,let us elect capable ########## patriots this time in order to be sure for the victory of the election of the People's Committee of North Korea.'

1.News from South Korea.(UP,SeouL): 1500 22 Jan 47,the Democretic People's Front held an emergency meeting to discuss the Military Government Ordinance No.126 concerning provincial and local elective officials and councils. On 23 Jan,the Democretic People's Front made their principle of action in the future on the election of South Korea public. According to their principle it is said that they would agree to the decision of the AMG on the matter# of transferring local administrative power to the local self-government which would be elected by the people. They published a statement saying that if the 11 items of our party request be recognized by the authorities they would participate pos#itively in the coming election.

1. Local administrative power should be turned over to the local department of the People's Committee which would be composed of members# elected by general,equal,direct or secrete ballots.

2. The question of elimination of pro-Japanese and national traitor should be decided.

3. Men and women who reach 20 years of age should be given the right of election and eligibility.

4. The election of the local administrative organizations should be turnded over entirely to the Central Elective Committee which would be composed of representatives of all the political parties and societies,and the details of the election should be prepared by the Central Elective Committee.

5. The candidates should be elected in every electorial district. The voter should be all the political and social organizations,laborers,farmers,office workers,intellects, land-owners,merchants and enterprisers.

6. Free election campaign should be guaranteed.

7. The democretic Patriots should be freed from imprisonment.

8. Elective Committee should be formed for each province,city, gun, and myun elective district.

9. The elected People's Committee of local district should be given all the administrative ##### power in that district.

10. The local People's Committee should obey the order of the Central Elective Committee #### which would act temporarily

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

10. as 1ether Military Government or South Korea Central Administration,until the time of establishement of Democretic Interim Government of Korea according to the decision of Moscow. We can not reggognize,so called,the Interim Legistative Assembly because most of the Koreans have nothing to do with it.

11. More than 50% of the Elective Committee of Central,local province,city,Gun and Myun should be included from the political parties and social organizations which are under the control of the Democretic People's ##### Front.

---

1. It is reported that in China there are anti-American movement in cities of South China.(20 Jan, Yenam,China).

1920-1940 Speech: Han Byawng Do,
Central Committee,Korean Democretic Party.

Subject: An appeal to the members of the Korean Democretic Party in regard to Myun,Ri and Dong election for the People's Committee.

We were successful last election. 98.8% successful result of last election showed the world that how the people of North Korea ##### work hard for establishment of democretic country in Korea.

We should crush all the reactionary movement in North and South Korea which would make Korea a colony of a certain nation.

Our party members should correct their errors in the last election and should work hard to let the people know the importance of the coming election for the establichment of true democretic Korea.

It is our duty to find out our comrades## who are workin· against Kim Koo and Dr. Syngman Rhee in South Korea and to ##### work with them for crushing the reactionary movement in North and South Korea.

We have to crush feudalism in Korea and to establish a true democretic Korea.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

000.77

27 Jan 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4.3 MC
Sgt.Lewe

1900-1920 NEWS:

Motto for the Day: 'Voters of Men and Women,let us exclude the pro-Japanese and national traitor from our People's Committee! '

---

1. Choo Pool Hai,chairman of,so called,the Nanking Executive Uan, appealed to the Supreme Court of China,but the Court reaffirmed the death sentence of lower court.

1. During the month of December 46 about 22,000 of Chiang Kai Shek's army men were killed or wounded in the Eastern liberated Area. The Commanding General of 64th Army,Yo Joo I and the Brigade Commander of 67 Brigade were captured. Hang Yo Sok,the 67th Brigade Commander is said escaped somehow but Yo Joo I was sentenced to death. (Above News are from Chin Hwa Telegram.)

1. The Interim People's Committee of North Korea decided to punish all those who fail to offer spot tax and tax all those who evade the payment of tax.

   a. The Chairman of Provincial People's Committee must have all delinquent tax payers pay their taxes by the 20th of Feb.47.

   b. All those who failed to pay the spot tax,and evaded tax must pay them on or before 20 Feb. 47.

   c. Any one who fail to comply with the above order shall be fined with double tax of the original tax,and any one who evade the tax after the above mentioned date shall be turned over to the People's Court and be punished severely.

1. The Second Graduation day of the Russian Language School: The Education Department of North Korea launched a Russian Language School in Chinnampo City since March 1946. The purpose of which was to give a chance to absorb the advanced Russian culture to the selected teachers of High Schools in each province of North Korea. Pyongyang Nakwon is the name for the school. The second graduates who finished the eight month course came out on 21 Jan 47. The total number of the graduates is 95 and they shall be sent out to Kim Il ung University,Teachers College,North Korea News Agency,Korea-USSR Cultural Association,Colleges and High Schools in each province.

1. In order to develope,positively, Kowon and Sungch'on Coal Mine and to guarantee coal supply to all the factories,the Industrial Bureau of the North Korea People's Committee sent this morning Kim Bong Hawk and Pak Yang Soo together with a group of the Japanese technicians to the coal mines for inspection. Kim and Pak are professors of Kim Il Sung University.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

1. It is reported that the South Korea Labor Party and People's Democretic Party called,14 Jan,the representatives of Council of All Korean Labor Unions,Federation of All Korean Farmer's Unions, Social Party,Political Friends Party,Research Bureau of Social Science,Scientists League,and Korean Women's League,to the Auditorium of South Korea Labor Party to discuss the problem of the livelihood of the People of South Korea. It is reported that they are going to have another gethering for the same purpose on 28 Jan 47 again.

1. Ch'unch'on Farmers Union held a committee meeting on 24 Jan 47 and the following is decided:

   a. Tenancy dispute.

   b. Organization of a committee ~~of~~ for Policy Making for tenancy dispute.

   c. Teaching farmers in winter time.

1. It is reported that the Council of All Korean Labour Unions of South Korea shall call a national meeting ,16,17 Feb 47,to discuss how to reenforce their council and to solve present difficulties. (North Korea News Agency).

1920-1940 SPEECH: North Korea Literarymen's League.

Subject: The Duty of literarymen and the election of the People's Committee of North Korea.

The speech has been ~~postponed~~ postponed because the speaker did not appear.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

28 Jan 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4.3 MC
Sgt.Lewe

1900-1920 NEWS:

1. It is reported that 1,000 laborers in Tien-ching started to go on strike with a demand of increased wages and bonus. They demanded an increase of bonus in proportion of the increased wages.

1. It is reported that about 11 AM today there was an earthquake in Japan according to the North Korea Weather Bureau. It is reported that the origin of the earthquake is centered somewhere south Pacific near Japan# but detailed report has not come in as yet.

1. It is reported that the 51 Division of Chiang Kai Shek's army was annihilated in the battle against the people in the East-China liberated area. (Shin Hwa News)

1. It is reported that the propaganda department of South Korea People's Front pointed out the fact that it is a worse condition in south Korea to have people put in jail because they could not meet a quota of grain collection than it was in the Japanese rule. It is also pointed out that the problem of grain would not be solved by that method but only by land reformation.

1. It is reported that about 100 farmers in Kumwon Kyun, Ongjin Gun, Gangwon-Do started a riot but it was suppressed by the police.

1. It is reported that Stalin refused to exchange army officials between England and Russia on the ground that it may be interpreted as war like measure.

1920-1940 SPEECH: Kang Chong Hi, Head, Propaganda Department, Korea-Russia Cultural Association.

Subject: The Election in USSR and that # in Capitalist Country.

The success of the last election is a heavy blow to the reactionary elements in South Korea.

The North Korea ### People's Committee is carrying out the Mowcow decision faithfully, with the help of the great Red Army, under the leadership of Gen. Kim Il Sung.

The Soviet method of election is to give right to vote to every body, man and woman, from the age of 18 except those who are punished by law. The voting system is direct and general, and there is no distinction between #### educated and ignorent people.

In the United States, only those who have either 45 ### acres of land or 500 dollar income a year can vote in an election. Even this fact alone is the proof that the American system is not a democretic system of election.

We must follow the example of the advanced country of Russia and be successful this time.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

000 77

29 Jan 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4.3 MC
Sgt.Lowe

1900-1920 NEWS

Today's Motto: " Ladies,if you want equal right of men for Freedom and Privilege you should vote for the candidats who were recommended by the Democretic People's Front."

1.The North Korea Industrial Bureau has distributed ammonia fertilizer to the following provinces as a measure of increasing farm products. It is said the amount of fertilizerris up to April this year.

Hwanghae-Do.....12,200 Tons

Pyongan-Namdo.....18,900 Tons

Pyongan-Pukdo.....17,800 Tons

Hamkyong-Pukdo.....13,900 Tons

Hamkyong-Namdo.....(not clear)

Gangwon-Do.....(not clear)

1. The South Korea Labor Party,it is reported,made the following statement in regard to apprehension of the farmers,in Cholla-Namdo,who refused to comply with the so called grain collection, by the police.

'We can not but being surprised over the fact of barbarism which we could not hear even at the time of the Japanese rule in Korea. This kind of stuff can not be solved by the police oppression. There shall be no other method to solve the problem except the American Military Government turn it over to the People's Committee at once,and it is hoped that the police authorities release the arrested farmers immediately.'

1. It is reported that the South Korea Children's Cultural Association shall have a contest of children's arts on 3 Feb,47,at YMCA,in order to promote the children's culture.

1. It is reported that on 25 Jan 47 a mail exchange was made between South and North Korea at Hwanghae Moo Railway Station.

To South Korea:	To North Korea:
Sealed envelope.....3107	13180
Post Card..... 785	4044
Registered mail.....375	 467

1. It is reported that the North Korea Interim People's Committee has published a plan for the first period production of 1947. The following is the goal for the period,and it is aimed to produce daily necessaries for laborers,farmers and office workers.

Coal.....600,000 Tons
Fertilizer..., 65,000 Tons
Wooden boat.... 13

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

In order to accomplish the above mentioned goal a sum of two hundred million Yen(200,000,000),was appropriated,and 210,00 freight cars shall be mobilized.

1. The Industrial Bureau of North Korea has 35 factories,and the following names are changed.

Old	New
Chosun Coal Factory	Pyongyang Coal Factory
Chosun Flour Mill Factory....	Chinnampo Flour Mill Factory
North-West Silk Manufactory..	Sinuiju Silk Manufactory
Oriental Spinning Factory....	Pyongyang Spinning Factory

1. It is reported that about 500,000 laborers in Japan gethered together and are planing to overthrow the Yoshida cabinet.

1920-1940 Speech: Choi Hun,
Head,Cultural Dept.
North Korea Working Men's League.

Subject: About the Movement of Kim Hai Il.

The content of the Speech is about the same as that of Sin Ko Sawng,24 Jan 47 except the exact figure of how many locomotives were repaired under Kim Hai Il's supervision at Chongju Locomotive Area. The speaker quoted the following figure:

Major Repair----------42 Locomotives.
Medium Repair----------87 "
Replacing Stack----------17 "

1940-2000 Speech: Chief Justice,Pyongan-Namdo

We have been operating a People's Court in order to establish a new Democretic Korea since the liberation,but I suggest to establish a Supreme Court in order to make the People's Court even,more,stronger.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

30 Jan 47
1900-2100
[illegible]

PYONGYANG
4.3 MC
Sgt.Lewe

1900-1920 [illegible]:

1. It is reported that Federation of All Korean Farmers's Unions announced that they would support the decision to transfer the administrative power of local election by an ordinance of the Military Government. They also made statement that they are supporting the concrete plan on the matter by the People's [illegible] Front.

1. It is reported that the Education Bureau of the Kwanghai-do People's Committee is planning to mobilize boys and girls of High School and up,to participate propaganda work for the coming election everywhere in North Korea.

1. It is reported that on 27 Jan Kim Soon Pawn,employee of 'Chawmar Spinning Co.,' on the way to home for from the factory was attacked by two American soldiers who were driving a Jeep. The American soldiers stabbed Kim's head several times with their knives eh when he refused to give all the money.had to them. Kim was unconscious when the American soldiers took 240 Yen [illegible] from his pocket and ran away. Kim received an injury serious enough he has to be hospitalized for three weeks at Kwangju Provincial Hospital.

1. It is reported that the Japanese Communist Party has decided to participate Feb. general strike in Japan,and it is also reported that they proposedd to join Socialist Party.

1. It is reported that explorers of North Science Research Bureau have found enormous coal mine,petrolium petroleum mine and iron mine in Hoeryn.

1920-1940 Speech: Lee Cha Young,
Vice-Chairman, Pyongyang People's Committee.

Subject: Election of People's Committee for Myun, Ri and Dong.

We were successful in the election of People's Committee for provinces on 3 Nov.46 and we are crushing all the feudalism and bad customs of the Japanese imperialism and are working hard to establish a democratic country.

We shall have an election of People's Committee for Up and Ri on 24,25 Feb,and for Myun on 5 March.

North Korea People's Committee is known as a true people's government under the leadership of Gen. Im Il Sung and the great effort of Red Army during the past year.

Farmers who had been digging soil became owners of the land.

We can not afford to fail this time. This election shall not only be an important event in the history of Korea but also be a foundation of Korea. Let us fight against the reactionary elements and make this election successful.

- 5

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

000 71

31 Jan 47
1900-2100
[illegible]

PYONGYANG
4.3 PC
-t. Lewe

1900-1920 [illegible]:

"[illegible]" farmers,let us keep our land and happiness forever by joining the county election positively."

---

1. 40,[illegible] teachers in Bombay City made a statement that they are going to start a general strike from 12 mr 47, if their salary is not raised until then. At the present moment,a strike of the teachers in Delhi City is going on.

1. It is reported that until the fourth [illegible] has completed the order would manufacture 45 smelting furnaces for steel, and the half of the amount would be manufactured in rural industrial areas. It is reported that all the smelting furnaces were still in that area during the war. It is reported that 600,000 trucks and buses are expected to be manufactured by the end of [illegible]. It is said that Seoul factory produced trucks during the last war.

1. It is reported that the fighting committee of all Japanese residents in Japan held a meeting recently and it was decided that they would direct a general strike by 1 Feb., and directed as such to all their branch offices..

1. It is reported that the enlarged committee session of South Korean Labor Union held on 29 Jan at [illegible] Theatre was attended by 440 committee members including Yu Yun, [illegible], Yun Hae Yo. Two persons presided and Yu Yun made the opening speech. They elected 14 committee members such as Kim Kyung, Ok Kyung Yeol, Choe Yun Nam, Yu Hun, Lee Kang, Ko Yun Il, Lee Seung Cho Il, [illegible] Chang, Kim Ch'ang Cho, Kim Kyung Cho, Kim Yun Su, [illegible], Ahn Yong Ok, Chun Ho Il, Ok Soon Yeo and a report on general business. Kim Kyung read the report of [illegible] political situation. [illegible] of the [illegible], what on local election has been and the meeting was adjourned at 1700.

1920-1940 y Speech:

[illegible] Labor, Miller, and Yun [illegible] meeting.

[illegible] of the cultural people's and the election of people's Committee for Kyun, [illegible].

Under the leadership of Mr. Kim Il Sung the people of North Korea showed the world a good result of the election of the people's committee for the first time. We should make every effort to make this one successful also.

It is our need that a final revolt of the reactionary elements shall be launched to disrupt our effort at this time. Therefore, we, the cultured men,should lead the common people to stop such movement before it is too late.

This coming election shall be the foundation of the future Interim Government of Korea.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

1 Feb 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4.3 MC
Pvt. Lewe

1900-1920 NKB:

1. It is reported that Chawn K'yong(Council of All Korean Labor Union),has made a statement that they are supporting the principle of action of South Korean People's Front about the Military Government Ordinance on local election.

1.(News that followed the above were not clear.)

1900-1[illegible] NKB: Choi Yong Dal,
Vice-Chairman, Central Election Committee.

Subject: The Election of People's Committee for Myun and Ri.

We,the North Korea People,are facing the election of People's Committee for Myun and Ri,after we have completed the last election successfully. All the voters should cast their ballot this time so that we can exceed the result of last election.

After the liberation of Korea the land renovation has been made for the farmers,the labor law for the workers in North Korea has been made. The Korean People in North Korea are striving for the complete independance of Korea under the leadership of Gen, Kim Il Sung.

The forth-coming election shall be the foundation of the future democratic interim government of Korea on the basis of Moscow decision. All the propaganda organizations in North Korea should exert themselves to make this fact known the to the people in general,and the voters should aware of this fact and cast their ballot accordingly.

We have to warn against the activities of reactionary elements, land owners,profiteers etc,who will do all they can to hinder our election.

Let us finish the forth-coming election in a shortest possible time by well organized plan.

Let us make the People's Committee of North Korea which is the true government of the people,strong by participating this election.

We have only 20 days before the election take place. Let us do our best this time.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

000.11

0

4 Feb 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4.3 HC
Sgt. Lewe

1900-1920 News:

1. It is reported that the Labour Union of the Japanese Government and Public Officer Workers published a statement saying that it is hoped that every branch of the union should continue to fight until the final goal has been obtained although the Labor Union has been dissolved by the order of the highest authority.

1. It is reported that the issue of the Bank of Japan has reached over 93,000,000,000 Yen. Notes

1. Japanese merchandise like,bicycle,hatchet,cotton goods,cigarettes and paper, is reported to be exported to South-ern Area.

1. The Interim People's Committee of North Korea published a resolution about a method of protection of public grains.

   a. The local chairman of the People's Committee shall be held responsible for the protection of grains.

   b. The people who live near a grain warehouse shall organize a unit of self protection for the grain -- a body of guard.

1. It is announced that applications for private telegraph and telephone installation shall be filed with the Communication Bureau. It is announced in the No. 5 Ordinance of the Communication Bureau. Any one who installs a private telegraph or telephone equipment without proper authority,shall be punished by a fine of not more than 5,000 Yen.

1. It is reported that telephone communication between Pyongyang and Wonhung,and Pyongyang and Ch'ongjin shall be started on 5 Feb 47.

1. The People's Committee announced that they will not hold any local meeting for one year commemoration of the establishment of People's Committee a year ago,but there will be one in Pyongyang and Gen. Kim Il Sung shall be present on the occation...'8 Feb.'

1. It is reported that advisers for the coming election shall be dispatched to each province in the near future.

1. It is reported that U.S. State Department has notified that the U.K. Government that the U.S. delegates to Moscow Four Foreign Ministers meeting,on 10 March,are about 100men.

1. Moscow news papers criticize the change of American policy on China: America assisted Chinese Kuomintang which oppressed the Democratic party. America changed her policy on China all of a sudden after the Three Minister's Conference at Moscow in 1945. America ignores the possibility of establishing an united government of China only on the basis of democratic principle,because America placed her hope only to the reactionary Kuomintang Party of China.

1. 1920-1940 Speech: (not clear)

122

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

11

3 Feb 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4.3 MC
Sgt. Lowe

1. 1900-1920 NEWS

Motto for the Day:" Religious men, Let us vote for those who were appointed by the People's Committee. The People's Committee recognizes your freedom of religion."

---

1. Lee Kwang Su and Kim Ho Ha have been invited by the Soviet Union to attend an international women's meeting which would be held in March in Czechoslovakia. They are representing the women of North Korea, and it is reported they have left, by air, for Prag today.

1. Rules for Provision Rationing:
   a. Any one who counterfeit the Provision Rationing Book shall be punished unto 5 years imprisonment, confiscation of his property and a fine of 70,000 Yen.

   b. Any one who makes false report on personnel for rations shall be punished upto two years of imprisonment or 30,000 Yen fine.

   c. Any manager of factory who reports false number of personnel for rations in his factory shall be punished upto 3 years of imprisonment or 50,000 Yen fine.

   d. Any rationing officer who is guilty of cheating in his work shall be punished upto five years of imprisonment or a fine of 70,000 Yen and confiscation of his property.

1. An important decision on the matter of effective date of a law etc has been published in North Korea. In regard to judicial judicial matter it is announced as follows:
   a. Any law which has no date of effectiveness shall be effective immidiately.
   b. Any law which is not just shall be changed freely in North Korea.
   c. The applicant shall pay the fee for commercial registration.

1. A general strike in Japan which was scheduled to go on on 1 Feb 47 was stopped by the order of GHQ of Gen. MacArthur, and it is reported that the strikers shall fight with a new method.

1920-1940 SPECIAL: Kim Toh'awng Hang,
Chairman, The Central Election Committee.

Subject: The Election of People's Committee for Kyun and Ri, and the propagandists for the election.

The coming election is the foundation for our government of the people. It is very important to elect the People's Committee for Kyun and Ri which is connected directly with the farmers.

11b

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

The condition of present propaganda work for the election, by no means, is satisfactory.

The method of propaganda of each political party and social party up to now is not satisfactory.

The reason why we were successful last election was that every one of us had been working hard according to the instruction of General Kim Il Sung.

The method of propaganda movement is still not sufficient to penetrate to the heart of the farmer.

Let us work harder to produce better result this time than the last.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS, HQ, XXIV CORPS

3 Feb 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4,6 KC
Lt. Chung

1900-1930

1. The result of the election of the People's Committee for Myun and Ri was announced by the Ri,Dong Election Committee of North Korea,1947.

Total electors are 3,859,319. (Those who have franchise).
Total number of voters who cast their ballot is 3,853,684.
This means that 99.85% of the registered voters cast their ballot at this election.
Total number of People's Committee for Myun, Dong is 53,314.
Total number of registered candidates is 5,[illegible]4.
Total number of the People's Committee for Ri and Dong is represented by Labor Party,3,211; Democratic Party,7,362; Chondo Gyo Party,1,777;non-political affiliation,14,762.
Total number of elected personnel indicate laborers 2,508,farmers 45,2[illegible],office workers 7,681,businessmen 493,intelligentsia 1,074, religionists 57,former land lords 17.
It is to be noted that among the total number of the elected 45,265 are men and 7,040 are women.

1. The total budget of 1947 for the People's Committee of North Korea shows 7,101,727,000 Yen. It is subdivided 4,7[illegible],170,000 Yen for the expenditure of the Central Committee, 1,[illegible]2,000 Yen for Provincial Committee, 176,605,000 Yen for Pyongyang City Committee, 371,[illegible]41,000 Yen for City and Myun Committee.
The content of annual expenditure of 1947 indicates that large percentage of the total budget is to be spent for the development of the good people's economy and culture of North Korea. Total expenditure for the people's economy is 3[illegible] of total budget this year and 15,[illegible]00 Yen increase than last year. For the culture and social development 24 of total budget is set aside and it is 127,000 Yen increase than last year. Budget for building 202 school buildings and increase of 1,341 class rooms,and building hospitals and recreational houses,include is included in the expenditure of social an culture purposes,and it [illegible] is increased than last year. The total expenditure of administration was 34 of the total budget last year but it is only 15.2 thid year. The whole idea of budget this year is to make the burden of the people light.

1. It is announced that the Japanese specialists shall be given rice for their food ration and the members of their family shall be given 300 grams,per day, of mixed grains,from 1st of [illegible]. Those technicians must work at factories of national control.

1. It is reported that The Korean Union in Japan presented to the Japanese government that they are opposing taxation to Koreans in Japan.

1. It is reported that for the first time in India's history salt tax was abolished in India.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS, HQ, XXIV CORPS

3 Feb 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4,6 KC
Lt. Chung

1900-1920 [illegible]

1. The result of the election of the People's Committee for Myun and Ri was announced by the Central Election Committee of North Korea, 1947.

Total electors are 3,859,319. (Those who have franchise).
Total number of voters who cast their ballot is 3,853,684.
This means that 99.85% of the registered voters cast their ballot at this election.
Total number of people's committee for Myun, Ri and Dong is 53,314.
Total number of registered candidates is 5,[illegible]4.
Total number of the people's committee for Myun and Ri represented by Labor Party, 3,211; Democratic Party, 2,[illegible]; Chondo Kyo Party, 1,777; non-political affiliation, 14,763.
Total number of elected personnel indicate laborers 2,508, farmers 46,2[illegible], office workers 3,681, tradesmen 483, intelligentsia 1,074, collegian 57, former land lords 17.
It is indicated that among the total number of the elected 45,265 are men and 7,049 are women.

1. The total budget of 1947 for the People's Committee of North Korea shows 7,191,757,000 Yen. It is subdivided 4,748,[illegible],000 Yen for the expenditure of the Central Committee, 1,[illegible]2,000 Yen for Provincial Committee, 17[illegible],625,000 Yen for City Committee, 771,[illegible]41,000 Yen for City and Myun Committee.
The content of annual expenditure of 1947 indicates that large percentage of the total budget is to be spent for the development of the social people's economy and culture of North Korea. Total expenditure for the people's economy is 30[illegible] of total budget this year and 15[illegible],200 Yen increase than last year. For the culture and social development 34[illegible] of total budget is set aside and it is 127,[illegible]000 Yen increase than last year. Budget for building 202 school buildings and increase of 1,341 class rooms, and building hospitals and recreational houses, included in included in the expenditure of social and culture purposes, and it 34[illegible] is increased than last year. the total expenditure of administration was 34[illegible] of the total budget last year but it is only 15.2[illegible] thid year. The whole idea of budget this year is to make the burden of the people light.

1. It is announced that the Japanese specialists shall be given rice for their food ration and the members of their family shall be given 300 grams, per day, of mixed grains, from 1st of [illegible]. Those technicians must work at factories of national control.

1. It is reported that The Korean Union in Japan presented to the Japanese government that they are opposing taxation to Koreans in Japan.

1. It is reported that for the first time in India's history salt tax was abolished in India.

—

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

1. It is announced that Foreign Minister of England, Bevin, with his aids shall start to visit Russia on the 3rd of March. Visiting hours may take two months.

1920-1945 SPEECH: Lim Hai, General Secretary, North Korea Labor Party.

Subject: A Year of Land Reformation.

The speaker tried to point out how wonderful the landreformation was to the farmers and how happy they are now.

The farmers in South Korea are suffering by the reactionary elements and the people of north Korea should liberate those brotheren who are suffering in South Korea.

Distribution:
1-NK Sec
1-G-2 Operations
1-[illegible]
2-G-2 FEC
1-Joint Comm
1-Dept Public Info, FEC
Attn Maj. Everett.
1-File

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

000.77

5 Feb 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4,3 MG
Sgt.Lewe

1900-1920 NEWS:

1. It is reported that, in New York Times Editorial section, unions of labor parties in Japan have developed their strength unusually after the end of last war. But it does not seem the general strike has not been planned directed against the authorities of American Military Government. It is true that the officers of the Japanese Government are having a hard time in every way, but it may be considered as a part of indemnity of their great mistake of their own making.

1. According to Moscow ME News, it is reported that [illegible](News Paper criticized the order to stop general strike of the Labor Union of the Japanese government and public officer workers, as a great mistake and as an action against Potsdam Agreement. This kind of action on the part of HQ of Gen. MacArthur is a threat to the development of democracy in Japan.

1. It is reported that the Japanese Coal Miners Union is planning to go on a strike with their demands.

1. It is reported that American Military Government Education Bureau has ordered to open the National University for the second semester but the Liberal Arts and Commercial Department of the University is striking are striking against their schools being included in the National University.

It is reported that the Chairman of the South Korea Labor Party, Pu Pun, made a statement on 6th excelling students who took part on the strike. It is, Pu Pun said, not right to expel students who are being developed for democratic principle, from the schools. The Education Bureau should stop this kind of oppression.

1920-1940: Speech:
(No speech was made.)

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

000.77

Hq XXIV Corps G-2 Sec

6 Feb 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4,3 MC
Sgt. Lowe

1900-1920 NEWS:

1. (Chosuntongsin,Seoul),It is reported that the Korean people in South Korea are not satisfied with holding the political criminals and with not cancelling warrant for arrest of Pak Hun Yung. The people of South Korea will trust and help the American Military Government when the warrant for arrest of Pak Hun Yung,a democratic and patriot,is cancelled.

1.(Seoul News),It is reported that Choi Moon Hak and others who are sentenced to death by Military Court in South Korea made the following statement through the People's Front:

' Justice shall always be victorious. We are facing death but we shall fight for justice to the last minute.'

1. News on Europe,(not clear).

1920-1940 SPEECH: (not clear).

Subject: (not clear).

1000 10607

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Radio Interception
G-2 X XIV Corps

7 Feb 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4.3 MC
Sgt.Lowe

1900-1920 NEWS:

1. It is reported that Central Research Bureau of North Korea shall be organized in order to solve great problems in restoring industry of North Korea. The Central Research Bureau shall have Mining Dept.,Electric Dept., Petroleum Dept., Metal Dept.,Chemical Dept., etc. This bureau shall make every effort to promote a propaganda work of searching material and to keep records of research work. Each department shall have a few qualified staff members. Appropriation for this work shall be submitted to the Finance Bureau,for approval.

1. The Bureau of Communication of North Korea has launched a movement of protection of national resources. The period of this movement shall start from 15 Feb 47 to 14 March 47. The railroad employees of the Communication Bureau shall run the railroad system by themselves conserving every resources in their hands and conquering shortages and difficulties of resources by themselves. This movement is in accordance with an appeal by Gen. Kim Il Sung to the railroad employees.

1. It is reported that 1400, 6 Feb 47 at Choong Ang Church,Pyongyang, A Union of Christians was organized and the chairman of the organization is Lee Yeh'oon Sub.

1. It is reported that the plan of national university in South Korea has met oppositions from all directions.

1. It is reported that a committee has been organized at Chunchon, Kangwon-Do. In the meeting the following resolutions were passed: a.To demand recall of the warrant to arrest Pak Heun Yung; b. To oppose the plan of national university; c. To oppose atrocity being done to democretic patriots. Mr. Hu Pun was elected as the chairman and Chung In Ho,vice-chairman.

1920-1940 Speech: (No speech to day.)

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Confidential

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS, H.Q. XXIV CORPS

8 Feb 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4.3 MC
Sgt. Lewe

1900-1920 News:

1. It is reported that schools in Seoul may go on general strike starting with strike of some department of national university.

1. (Following news not clear).

1920-1940 News: Choi Yong Hern, Representative, Chosun Democratic Party.

Subject: (Not clear).

Brothern, it is the great activity of Red Army to crush the German activity and concluded the world war no.II victoriously.

When we look back a year of activity of the North Korean People's Committee, it is our pleasure to enumerate the following heroic and successful results: a. Land reformation; b. Labor Law; c. Equality of men and women; d. Organization of the National Unification Front; e. Ordinance for the Commerce; f. The election law of Democretic principles. These successful results are due to the help of the Red Army and the constant fighting under the leadership of our great leader, Gen. Kim Il Sung, and the splendid cooperation of the North Korean People.

2020-2045 News: [illegible], North Korea Labor Party.

Subject: A year of North Korean Interim People's Committee.

A new history of Korea has been developed under a condition which was created by the Soviet Army during last year. The People's Committee was organized in order to achieve the broad political activities of the Korean people. The People's Committee developed national commerce and a recovery of national economy under the leadership of Gen. Kim Il Sung. The North Korean Labor Party shall cooperate with the North Korean People's Committee in order to achieve the establishment of unified organization on the basis of democretic principle.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS, HQ. XXIV CORPS

10 Feb 47
1000-2100
KORSAN

PYONGYANG
4.4 MC
Lt. Chung

1000-1020 K...:

1. It is announced that revision of railroad fare shall be effective from today by the Communication Bureau of Interim People's Committee of North Korea. The revision is designed to reduce the burden of long distance traveller. According to the new rate it is one Yen per [illegible] up to 60 [illegible]s, and from 60 [illegible]s to 200 [illegible]s it shall be charged 5 Yen per 10 [illegible]s instead of 3 Yen so that it shall go up from 65 Yen to 100 Yen. 1

2. The Interim People's Committee of North Korea announced, on 7 Feb., that there shall be an investigation of true economic conditions of North Korea in order to develope agriculture and to increase food stuff. This investigation shall begin from 1 March and end at the end of November 47. It is also announced that every body who has skill for surveying and every instrument should be reported to the chief of the Bureau of Agriculture by 15 Feb 47. The investigation shall be conducted by Planning Dept. of the Bureau of Agriculture. An Economic Investigation Dept. shall be set up in the Bureau. Economic Investigation Dept shall be set up in each province, a section in each Gun, a unit in each Myun, and a committe in each Ri. It is hoped that a full cooperation of each farmer's league and each political party and each social organization on this program. 2

3. A committee for the preparation of March 1st has been organized today. Hyon Joon Ik is the chairman and Choi Yong Kwan, vice-chairman.

4. It is reported that an ice skating race was held, today, under the auspice of the Central Committee of the League of North Korean democratic youth.

5. (Seoul Kaplans Bongsin). The People's Front of South Korea on 8 Feb., made the following statement on the occation of celebration of the establishment of North Korea Interim People's Committee: ' 8th of Feb. last year is the date on which the North Korea Interim People's Committee was organized with Gen. Kim Il Sung as the central figure. During last year, the land reformation, the election of the people's committee and other democratic plans by the People's Committee, had been taken place and these are the foundations for our national de-

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

velopment. At the same time it is the foundation of Democretic Interim Government of Korea on the basis of Moscow decision. It is our assertion that the administration of South Korea should be turned over to the People's Committee by full practice of Moscow Decision,and that the foundation should be made strong ## for the establishment of democretic Interim Government of Korea north and south united.'

1.(Seoul,Chosun Tongsin). It is reported that the worst type of policemen in South Korea killed innocent people. According to the announcement by an investigation unit of the South Korea People's Front,in the first part of last January a policeman killed a Korean who was arrested for a criminal offence at Koch'ang,Cholla-Pukto,and his older brother was shot to death and his cousin was seriously injured.

1. It is reported that Gen. MacArthur ordered the Japnase Government to have a new## election be taken place. The date was not fixed yet but it is expected soon.(Tokyo,UP).

1920-1945: SPEECH: Han Sawl Ya,Manager,North Korea Tongsin Sa.

Subject: The Election and the Women.

At the general election of last year the total number of the elected was 3359and among ~~whom 453~~ was which 453 were women. That is to say 13.3% was occupied by women. The history of women's position in the past in Korea was one of tragedy. They were at the bottom of a family. During the time of the Japanese occupation in Korea the Korean women were working harder with half of pay which they were entitled to get. After the liberation of Korea over 13% was occupied by women in the political life of Korea. This means that the women shall have a definite position in construction of our country.

The emancipation of the Korean women is due to the recognition of democrecy. The Korean democrecy is different from that of other countries. The Korean democrecy is not a democrecy of capitalist which is prevalent in other countries. In South Korea there is no such ~~emancipation~~ emancipation of women as that of North Korea.

On 30 July 46 the law of equality between men and women was announced. This is the land mark for legal emancipation of women in ## North Korea. By this law the man and woman are equal in every work of political,labor,social and other human life.

The coming election should be one in which a true representative of the farmers be chosen. Women are vital part in farmer's life. Therefore,women should be elected more than men this time. Women are the central figures in farming villeges for public opinion. Therefore, women should be elected more this time than men.

A complete independence of Korea shall be achieved only by equal ### effort of men and women in their political,economic and social life.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Confidential

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BYG-2 OPERATIONS, Hq. XXIV CORPS

11 Feb 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4.4 MC
Sgt. Lewe

1900-1920 Music

1. Today the 33rd meeting of Pyongan-Namdo People's Committee was held. Gen. Kim Il Sung attended the meeting. Song Sok'ang Yawng, chairman of Election Committee of the province, reported on the progress of committee members in the province, about their work for Myun, Ri Election. Song pointed out their activity for the election in the province has not been satisfactory because the leaders for this movement are pessimistic. He asserted that enthusiastic elements should replace them. Chang Si Ho, Chairman, Bureau of Commerce of the North Pyongan People's Committee, suggested that farmers should participate more actively in the coming election in order to elevate the right of people higher.

2. The Central Election Committee, on 8 Feb. 47, held a meeting and report from the dispatched inspectors to the provinces were made on their observations of activities of provincial committee for the election of People's Committee for Myun and Ri. The Central Committee decided a period of all out effort for be the election-this period shall start from 11 Feb 47 to the end of Myun and Ri election. The Central Committee also decided to dispatch another group of inspectors to each provinces in order to help the provincial committee.

3. It is reported that the Higher Technical School in Seoul joined the strike against the plan of national university.

4. It is reported that the government of Chiang Kai-shek announced a plan of limited importation of papers. It is reported that many Kuomintang papers of left wing criticize this plan. In Shanghai the Publishing Association held an emergency meeting to solve this problem of restricting shortage of paper in China, and passed a resolution to protest against this plan to the National Government of China.

5. It is reported that somewhere in Shantung, China, the army of Chiang Kai-shek buried people alive.

6. It is reported that on 9 Feb 47 the election of representatives for the Highest Soviet Union Committee was held. The election was controlled by 732 large election departments under which there were 74623 small election departments. The election was held from 0600 to midnight. Result of the election shall be announced by 11 Feb 47.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS, HQ. XXIV CORPS

12 Feb 47
1900-2100
[illegible]

PYONGYANG
4.4 MC
Gt. Lewe

1900-1920 [illegible]:

1. The Central Committee of the North Korea People's Unification Front presented a plan to call a general meeting of representatives from each province, city, Gun people's Committee to North Korea People's Committee. The North Korea People's Committee decided the following:

   a. A general meeting of representatives of North Korea People's Committee shall be convened on the 17th of Feb. 47 in Pyongyang City.

   b. The ratio will be one out of every three members of each province People's Committee; five representatives from the following each organizations, The North Korean Labor Party, Ch'ondokyo Political Friends Party, Chosun Democretic Party, North Korea Enlovment League, North Korea Farmers Union, North Korea Democratic Youth Party, and North Korea Democratic Women's Union.

The above announcement was made, 4 Feb. 47, in the name of Kim Il Sung, the Chairman of the North Korea People's Committee; Yang Yawng Goo, Chief Secretary.

1. (Seoul, Chosuntongsin). The people's front of South Korea made a statement on the statement of Gen. Brown on the Joint Commission. Gen. Brown's statement is a step ahead of the two statements made by Gen. Hodge, but we object his statement on freedom of expression and we support the Moscow decision as whole. We hope that the American would agree to consult to those democratic and political organizations and social organizations and reopen the Joint Commission and establish a democratic interim government of Korea.

1. (Seoul, Chosuntongsin). Mr. Ku Pun, South Korea Labor Party, made the following statement when he was asked by news papermen.

   The plan of National University is a prolongation of the old colonial education of the Japanese Empire. Therefore, it is natural to oppose the plan of National University. To solve this problem is to give a freedom to educational institutions and to give up the plan of National University. To torture and kill those who

137

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

1. (Seoul,Hapdong Tongsin,7 Feb 47). It is reported that schools in Seoul [redacted] universities and middle schools went on a general strike protesting against the plan of national university.

1930-1945 SPEECH: (Unknown)

The Propaganda Committee of Pyongan-Namdo shall distribute and exhibit 10 different kinds of photograph of true picture of conditions in South Korea to 140 different propaganda sections in the province for their model propaganda room. The total number of the picture is about 1400 pieces. These pictures shall be shown to the public in order to have them see the [redacted] true conditions of South Korea under the oppression of Fascist,Rhee Syng Man and Kim Koo and other pro-Japanese. These pictures will show how the true patriots of democracy and workers are suffering from the traitors even after the liberation of Korea from the Japanese oppression.

This is a part of effort on the part of Election Committee for Myun and Ri,to let the public know how important to choose right men for their Myun and Ri.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS, HQ. XXIV CORPS

13 Feb 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4.4 MC
Lt. Chung

1900-1920 NEWS:

1. A conference of heads of Bureau of Labor of each province, city and Gun was held at 1000 today and it is closed successfully this after noon.

1. There was a mail exchange between south and north Korea at a station in Kwangbae-Do. Total pieces of mail from North to South are 4,268, and those of from South to North, 17,019. It is expected that another mail exchange shall be made in the near future.

1. It is reported that a preparatory meeting for the commemoration of March 1st Movement(1919), was held at1500 this after noon. Several committees were formed and it is expected that a big program shall be launched on that day.

1. It is reported that the election of Central Committee for the Soviet Union on 11 Feb 47 was successful. 99.95% of the voters cast their ballots.

1. It is reported that the Women's League of South Korea held a general meeting on 11 Feb 47, and they past a resolution to make petition for the freedom of women and to protest against the police oppression on the laborers in Yongdungpo, to Gen. Hodge.

1. It is reported that the 8 Route Army annihilated the whole unit of the Central National Defence Force of Chiang Kai Shek in Shantung Area.

1920-1945 [illegible] Choi, Head, Bureau of Labor, North Korea.

Subject: A year's work of the Bureau of [illegible] Labor of North Korea.

The labor law of North Korea made the Korean people in North living in a different world in comparison with the condition of the Japanese rule. 82% of the laborers are working 8 hours a day with two months vacation a year with pay. 0.3% of the laborers are working 12 hours a day, but they have extra pay for their over time. The speaker made comparison how the working conditions are different now than those of Jap rule.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G2 OPERATIONS. HQ. XXIV CORPS

14 Feb 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4.4 MC
Sgt. Leve

1900-1920 HRS:

1.(Seoul,Chosun Tongsin). On 9 Feb 47,the Committee meeting of the South Korea Democretic People's Front was held and the platform of People's Front in reguard to local election was discussed and it was decided to establish a committee of local election. 157 men were elected as the Committee members,and the Committee meeting shall be held on 16 Feb 47 at 1300. It is reported that on that meeting there shall be discussion on the plan of local election and they shall go to work on it immidiately.

1. (Inchon,Chosun Tongsin). It is reported that 5 middle schools in Inchon went on strike with a demand freedom of education,and protesting against the plan of national university.

1. (Seoul,Kapdong Tongsin). It is reported that March First Commemoration Committee with the People's Front as its center,was held at 1400 11 Feb.at the headquarters of the People's Front in order to unify the movement and the decision of the committee was notified to local branches.

1. It is reported that the Labor Union of Pongkong is demanding a 50% increase of their wages in view of the rise in price.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS,HQ.XXIV CORPS

15 Feb 47
1900-2100
KORCAN

PYANGYANG
4.4 MC
Lt. Chung

1900-1930 Broadcast:

1. It is reported that the North Korea Farmers' Union secured 750,000 suk of the best grains to distribute them to the farmers in the spring in order to increase the crop this year. Any farmer who uses seed grains for his meal he would not be
1. given not only the seed grains but also his land may be taken away from him according to the circumstance.

1.(Seoul,Chosun Joongain). It is reported that Sookmyung Girls High School went on a trike in protest against the plan of national university from 13 Feb 47.

1. It is reported that 2000 students came to Seoul Stadium to hold a meeting to discuss the student strike,at 1100 13 Feb,but the Seoul City Police Bureau refused to give a permit for the meeting and more than 300 armed police men came to the stadium and dispersed the students by force. There was a demand for freedom of gathering and demonstration from the students and about 1200 noon the students went back home without serious collision with the police men.

1930-1940 Speech: Lee Ik Chang,Chairman,North Korea Consumers' Association.

Subject: North Korea Consumers' Association.

North Korea Consumers' Association was organized on the 20th of May,47 46. This Association has an important mission for elevating the daily life of common laborers in North Korea.

At the end of 1946 the member of the association was 2741[illegible], and had 937 branches and collected 90,412,747.90 Yen.

The percentage of the member(and the North Korea population), is as follows: laborer...30%,office worker...23.4%,farmer..25.9%,fisher...24.7%,other...25%.

Program for this year is to supplement food stuff for the laborer and office worker,to take effort to stop inflation,to crush the activities of profiteers and to establish,in the near future,a sound national economic system.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

****

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS, HQ. XXIV CORPS

****

Date: 17 Feb 47
Time: 1905-1915
Language: KOREAN

Station: PYONGYANG
Frequency:
Recorder:

Summary of Information

1400Hrs: [illegible]:

1. A general meeting of Peoples' Committee with representatives from all over North Korea was held in Pyongyang. It was reported at the meeting that the general election in North Korea on Nov 3 1946 was the most successful in Korean history. It is the first step in practicing democracy and promoting peoples' welfare.

Over 1200 representatives were present. Exactly at 2 P.M. General KIM Il Sung came to this meeting; Ha Ya Ok the chief secretary announced the opening of the meeting. HAING Chong Sol representative from Kangtong county, Pyonan-Namdo, 78 years of age, made an opening address.

KIM Un Bong of Democratic party, LEE, Tong Yong of Chung-Noo Pang, KIM Ha Pyung of Employment Federation, CHOI Yung Duk of Farmers' League and many others of different organizations were present and made congratulatory address.

Various reports were read at the meeting. They decided to send a letter of appreciation to Stalin andalso to send their request for reopening of the Joint U.S. - Russia Commission to U.S.A. and Russia.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS, HQ. XXIV CORPS

Date: 18 Feb 47
Time: 1900-1915
Language: KOREAN

Station: Pyongyang

Summary of Information

The 2nd day of the general meeting of the Peoples' Committee in North Korea was held.

1. Report on the great success of the Peoples' Committee:

   (1) Laborers' freedom.

   (2) Peoples' Right.

   (3) Equality of Male and Female.

   (4) State ownership of the enemy property.

2. General Chistiakov sent a congratulatory message to this meeting on the great work accomplished by the members of the Peoples' Committee.

Info Copy
Joint Commission

CPY 338
[illegible]

2

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS, HQ. XXIV CORPS

19 Feb 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4.6 MC
Sgt. Lewe

1900-1920 NEWS:

1. On the 17th of Feb, Hu Hun, the Head of South Korea Labor Party, made the following statement about his receiving an order from a Soviet officer in North Korea to start a strike against the plan of national university of Seoul.

"On 16 Feb, every news paper in Seoul reported on the basis of a despatch from Mr. Robert(?), AP Correspondent, 15 Feb. that an officer of the Soviet Army in North Korea, Nikolia Kuzenov(?), who is the Chief of Bureau of Education of North Korea, has given an order to Mr. Hu Hun, the chairman, South Korea Labor Party, to start a general school strike, as the first step to wipe out all the administrative organizations under American Military Government in South Korea, and as the first step of revolution.

I and the party of which I am pepresentative want to state that there was, absolutely, no order or letter of such nature came to me, and we want to point out to our brothern that such statement in the news paper is a dangerous one.

There is no reason why this political party should receive orders from out side, either any organization or individual.

As an evidence, we can point out the conversation between Mr. Rich, UP correspondent, Mr. Pak Kawn Gong, a member of Coalition Committee, and myself. It is imposible to have a letter confiscated on 15 Feb., in Korea and to have it published in news papers in the United States on 13 Feb., through the mouth of Dr. Rhee. It is reported that according to UP Despatch the letter came out from the Headquarters of South Korea Labor Party on 16 Feb., instead of saying it came out from a student who was being searched."

1. It is reported that 16 Feb 47 a the second general meeting of South Korea Council of All Korean Labor Union was held at Tchawndo Kyo Auditorium, and they named Pak Hyun Yung, President Truman, Kim Il Sung, Premier Stalin, as honorary presidents.

1. It is reported that 3 Feb 47 in Tien-Ching, China, a Chinese laborer was killed by an American soldier.

1

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

RADIO INTERCEPTION

1920-1940 SPEECH: (NO SPEECH)

Distribution:
1-N.K. Sec.
1-PRO
1-Joint Comm
1-G-2 Opers
2-G-2 FEC
1-Dept Public Info,MG
Attn: Maj. Everett
1-File

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS, HQ. XXIV CORPS

20 Feb 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4.4 MC
Lt. Chung

1900-1920 NEWS: (Not clear -Due to Atmospheric conditions).

1920-1945 COMMENTS: A representative, the People's Committee of Pyangan-Pukdo.

Subject: (Not clear).

I am glad I was able to attend the meeting as a representative of Pyongyan-Pukdo in spite of there are lots of other revolutionary leaders who have more qualifications than I.

I have been attending the meeting for the last three or four days and heard speeches of our great leader, Gen. Kim Il Sung, and other patriots about the complete independance of Korea on the basis of democretic principle.

Now, I want to state what I felt during the meeting. To day, our Korea with thirty million people had been under the Japanese oppression, has been liberated by the great sacrificial fighting of the Red Army. On account of this liberation, our great leader, Kim Il Sung who fought the Japanese army in Manchuria for a long time and made them disheartened, came to his native country, and with his effort the democretic revolution has been put into practice in a short time. Therefore, the foundation of democretic, free, independence of Korea has been established.

The complete independence of Korea started from North Korea. Therefore, we the people of North Korea, 13,000,000, without exception, should unite ourselves around Gen. Kim Il Sung and accomplish our objective.

Distribution:
1-CIC Sec.
1-FEC
1-Joint Comm
1-G-2 Opers
2-G-2 FEC
1-Dept Public Info, HQ
Attn Maj. Everett
1-File

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS, HQ. XXIV CORPS

21 Feb 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4.6 AC
Sgt. Lewe

1900-1920 NEWS:

1. Yesterday, the general meeting of the People's Committee of city, Gun of North Korea was closed after 4 days of meeting. 1200 representatives were present and they past, unanimously, all the bills on democretic reformation, land reformation and others.

The regulations of People's Meeting which is the highest law making organization in North Korea, were past unanimously.

1. The Soviet government, a friendly nation, in the name of Foreign Minister Molotov, sent a congratulatory telegram to the chairman of the People's Committee of North Korea in Pyangyang city.

I want you transmit my hearty congratulations to all the representatives who came to solve all the important problems of politics and econonics of North Korea.

The people of North Korea, in a short time after the liberation of Korea from the Japanese colonial policy, are undertaking the great work of democratizing the people and building up for the national economy and cultural work. The people of Soviet Russia are ready to help the restoration of your country because we are aware of what is going on with the life of Korean people.

I believe that there will be a day, in the near future, for Koreans to establish a democretic government of their own on the basis of Moscow decision although the problem of Korea, now, has not been solved, and Korea shall be a member of the family of nations.

The Government of Soviet Russia has been working hard to put the Moscow decision on Korea into practice and will do so in the future.

1. The People's Committee, the highest organization of North Korea, opened a meeting with 239 members present including Gen. Kim Il Sung. Gen. Kim Il Sung made report on the work of People's Committee for the last one year.

During the last year the Interim People's Committee was created.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

5 May 46 the land reformation law was published. By this law the farmers can own the land.

By the law which was published on 10 Aug.46 the people controls all the enterprises,minings,railroad transportations,cultural organizations,comerce and finance organizations which were under the control of either pro-Japanese or racial traitors.

By the law of equality between men and women,women can work as a man do.1,800,000 women have joined the Women's League and the People's Youth League.

During the last year 1190 new primary schools were established. 127 middle schools and 27 middle theological schools were established. The students are more than 1,300,000 new.

500,000 persons can read.

The total number of People's Committee for city and Gun reached 3,459 and among which 14.5% is labor,36,4% is farmer,30,2% is office worker,4,3% is business men,2,1% is indutrialist and man of enterprise,9% is intelligentsia and 2,7% is religionist.

5,000,000 people are joined with the Democretic People's Front.

The People's Committee of North Korea is doing the task which is fundamental.

Distribution:
1-NK Sec
1-PRO
1-Joint-Comm
1-G-2 Opers
2-G-2 FEC
1-Dept Public Info,MG
Attn Maj. Everett
1-File

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS, HQ., XXIV CORPS

24 Feb 47
1900-2100
KSAN

PYONGYANG
860 KC
Lt. Chung

1900-1920 [illegible]:

Motto: " Let us accelerate the establishment of democratic, free and independent Korean nation by fortifying the National Unification Front of our father land. "

---

1. It is reported that while the Council of All Korean Labor Union was holding a central committee meeting, Mr. Pu Dawng Suk, Lee Kwan Hang etc, about 50 men were arrested by the police yes.

According to Kaedong Dongsin, Seoul, about 2100 19 Feb 47 the Detective Bureau of the City of Seoul, with the help of detectives of the West Gate Police Station, surrounded Mr. Pu Dawng Suk's house, Lo.1 Tuk Ahyun Chung, Seoul, the chairman of the Council of All Korean Labor Union, and they arrested Lee Kwan Hang, South Korea Labor Party, and others who were holding a conference of committe meeting, about 50, and put them in West Gate Police Station for confinement. This conference was the central committee meeting who represented the Council of All Koresn Labor Union all over Korea.

2. From 15 Feb 47 about 3000 students from Kyung Technical School, Commercial School, Normal School, Awlli and Normal Middle School joined the strike against the plan of national university in South Korea.

1930-1[illegible] Speech: (Due to some circumstance no speech to night.)

Distribution:
1-[illegible] Sec
1-[illegible]
1-Joint-Comm
1-G-2 Opers
2-G-2 FEC
1-Dept Public Info, [illegible]
[illegible]th Maj Everett

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS, HQ. XXIV CORPS

25 Feb 47
1900-2100
[illegible]

PYONGYANG
4.4 MC
Sgt. Lewe

1900-1920 [illegible]

1. There are comments from all walks of life on the congratulatory telegram of the Soviet Foreign Minister, Molotov, to the People's Committee of North Korea for the Korean people.

In Pyongyang, the Korean Chief, North Korea Labor Party, says the following. Complete independance of Korea shall be obtained. The Soviet Russia upholds the restoration of democratic Korea and opens the way for providing sure conditions of development of the Korean people as a whole, because of the passionate policy of the Soviet Russia for the peace of the world, which has been her traditional one. The reactionary elements and traitors shall be enumerated by the people, and the democratic construction of Korea shall be progressed by the hands of the people. The consoling telegram of the Soviet Government in the name of Molotov, The Soviet Foreign Minister, gives the whole Korean people everlasting trust and friendship between the two peoples. This means the Korean people, in the near future, shall be united and on the basis of the Moscow decision a democratic united Korean government shall be established.

Pyongyang, Korean Democratic Party, says we can not help but expressing our gratitude to the Soviet Foreign Minister, Molotov, for his message by which he made it clear that the construction of democratic Korea shall be depend on the establishment of Korean Government on the basis of the Moscow decision, and his effort to help Korea in her democratic development, and his promise to do so in the future. Having received this telegram we should concentrate our democratic power and should exert our effort to have a complete democratic independent Korea be established soon.

1. The People's Committee of North Korea held a meeting from 1030 to 1130, 24 Feb 47. Gen. Kim Il Sung made an opening speech and the following was decided. a. To take over the business of each bureau from predecessor. b. To take action on ordinary business of the meeting. c. To make each bureau enlarged. d. To rectify the Committee meeting in the line of the party platform.

Distribution:
1-CX Sec
1-G-2 Opers
1-File
1-[illegible]
2-G-2 [illegible]
1-Joint Comm
1-Dept Public Info, [illegible]
[illegible] Everett.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

J-C

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2OPERATIONS,HQ,XXIV CORPS

25 Feb 47
1010-1120 [illegible]
[illegible] KAN

PYONGYANG
860 KC
[illegible]t. Lewe

1000-1020 [illegible]:

[illegible] " let us commemorate the first of arch by increasing production,on which all the Koreans were fighting against babaric oppression of the Japanese Imperialism. "

---

1. Kim Il Sung,chief secretary,Central Committee,North Korean People's Front,published the following statement just before the first of March.

' e shall meet the first of March in a few days. Since last l arch,in North Korea all the democratic reformation has been into put into practice. As the result of this historic change,the North Korean People's Committee,the North Korean eople's Council were organized. Therefore, we shall commemorate on the occasion of this year the establishment of these two organizations. The election of eople's Committee for yun, l at this time has great significance because it means the general mobilization of the entire orean people for the economic plan of 1947. '

1. The Central lection Committee published the following:

It is reported that the election of the eople's Committee for Chunchyan yun and 21,Pyongyan-Namdo,has been smoothly run. About 12 Noon, voting was through,and about 1070 telephone calls came in to the Central Committee to report the results of election. The following l has completed 100 by 1630: Songdu Ri,Susan Ri, Sohong Ri,Chinhan Ri,Namsin Ri, About 1700 Sangchong Myun has completed 100 . About 2200 Il Myun completed 100 .

1. It is reported that there shall be a reporting meeting of General Farmer's Union of North Korea from 3 to 4 March to commemorate the land reformation a year ago. This report shall be based upon village as unit in all North Korea.

1. (Kangdong Jongsin, Wanju). 22 Feb 47 with demand of immidiate abolishment of the plan of national university Wanju edical College, Wanju aw choong, Farmer's School, Commercial School went on strike

1v

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

1. The American Military Government ordered the Kawsong Production Association to dissolve the organization on 30 Jan 47,but on 7 Feb 47 a counter-plan committee of the association held a general meeting and they passed a resolution that they would not dissolve the association and would demand the AMG to withdraw the order.

   On 17,19,20 Feb 47 Kaesong Military Governme and the American ### Adviser to Finance Department by force took 40,000 Kern of white ginseng which belonged to the association. For this reason the citizens of Kaesong shall call a citizens's meeting in the near #### future.

Distribution:

1-NK Sec

1-G-2 Opers

1-PRC

2-G-2 FEC

1- Joint Comm

1- Dept Public Info, MG
Attn Maj. Everett.

1-File

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

J-E

CONFIDENTIAL

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS, HQ, XXIV CORPS

27 Feb 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4.6 MC
Lt. Chung

1900-1920 hours:

1. The 26th Committee Meeting of the People's Committee of North Koreawhich is the ~~first~~ highest executive organization in North Korea, was held at 1030 to day without absentee.

   At this meeting resolutions on consolidated budget of North Korea for 1947 and on revision of North Korea Tax System for 1947 were passed before the meeting was adjourned at 1400. The resolutions shall be published by tomorrow.

9

1. The election of Committee for Kyun and Si, on 24, 25 Feb, was a great success. Out of the total number of eligible voters, 3,959,280, 97.7%, 3,840,000 voters cast their vote this time. This means 0.1 % increase in comparison with that of Nov. 3, 1946 at the time of the election of the People's Committee for city and Gun...99,6%.

1. According to the report from each provincial election committee to the Central Committee 9,942 polling stations were busy from 0600 on election day. The voting was carried out in good order and systematically.

1. Pyongyang City Special Preparation Committee for 28th 1st of March has distributed printed slogan and poster to each sub-committee. Kim Il Sung Stadium, East Pyongyang Stadium and the streets of the City are decorated colourfully. Each Social organization and school will have own reporting meeting. Tomorrow, there shall be a great cleaning activity of each organization to make the city clean, and at 1900 there shall be a general reporting meeting of the Pyongyang citizen under the auspices of the Central Committee of National Unification Front.

1. 23rd mail exchange between North and South Korea was taken place today.

	Envelops:	Card:	Registered:	Total:
South Korea	3310	500	492	4402
North Korea	3119	289	598	6607

17

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

192001945 SPEECH: Lee Chong Oe, General Secretary, Chosun Democratic Party, read the speech which was supposed to deliver by Choi Yawng Kern, chairman, the same party.

Subject: Commemoration of 1st of March.

The speaker reviewed the past history of Korea since 1919.

As conclusion he said that in South Korea national traitors, pro-Japanese and fascist are in control of various organizations and put up objections against the Moscow decision. We, he says, have to set up an Interim Government of Korea on the basis of Moscow decision.

We have been busyto develope a strenth strength to crush the # reactionary forces in South Korea. I believe the time will soon come to establish our Interim Government of Korea after the reactionary forces in South Korea have been crushed in the near future.

1945-2000 SPEECH: Kim Yon Sook, Head, Kyong-Nae Women's Union

Subject: 1st of March Movement.

28 years ago the Korean people fought against the Japanese weapons of war with bare hands with courage. This is our national tradition set up by them. Let us fight with all our power concentrated around Gen. Kim Il Sung as our fathers did 28 years ago against the Japanese. This is the time for us to launch a general attack against our national traitors.

Distribution:
1- Exec
1- -2 Opers
1- POC
2-1-2 PAO
1-Joint Comm
1-Dept Public Info, MG
Attn Maj. Everett.
1-File

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

RADIC INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS, HQ. XXIV CORPS

28 Feb 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4.6 MC
Sgt. Lewe

1900-1920 KOREAN:

1. The Special Preparatory Committee of the 28th 1st of March Commemoration held a round table conference at 1500 today at special dining room for the People's Committee in Pyongyang, to discuss how to celebrate the 1st of March. There were Kim Il Sung, Kim Doo Bong, Paw Choong, Pak Chang Ho, Kim Young Kyoo and Pak Tai Choon and other prominent figures, and from the promoter's side there were Han Kyaung Doo, Chawn Kawn Doo, Kwn Chawl, Paw Ka and Kim Kern Dong and Kim Koon Chan.

1. According to the People's Proclamation to day, food stuff for middle school and up shall be distributed to each school, from the first of March 47, in the following cities: Pyongyang, Chinnampo, Haeju, Chinnaju, Wonsan, Hamhung, Ch'ongjin, Hungnam, Nanam and Songjin.

1. It is reported that the United States submitted the problem of temporary administration of Japan to the Security Council.

1920-1947 Speech: (No speech).

Distribution:
1-CIC Doc
1-G-2 Opers
1-PIC
2-G-2 Rec
1-Joint Comm
1-Dept Public Info, CA
Attn Maj. Everett
1-File

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS, HQ, XXIV CORPS

1 March 47
1900-2100
[illegible]N

PYONGYANG
4.6 °C
[illegible]atleve

1900-1920 [illegible]

1. This is the second time that we celebrate 1st of March freely in 37 years, and it is the second time after liberation of Korea. Until the time when sacrificial fighting of the Soviet Red Army liberated Korea on the 15th of August the patriots had been keeping the fire of independence of Korea and conducted the independence movement heroically. The Korean people has created a new record of history in their self-government after the liberation. The gigantic work of establishing free and independent nation has been victoriously promoted under the leadership of our hero, Gen. Kim Il Sung with the help of Soviet Army in the Northern Korea.

1. The complete elimination of the Japanese [illegible] imperialism and the remnant of feudalism in North Korea has been completed. Consequently, the farmers can own the land and become the lord of farming land, the laborers and office workers are emancipated from the colonial oppression and live comfortable life culturally and materially, women, half of the population, can participate political, social and cultural life, and the intelligentsia can be real workers of building a new nation. Thus, the people of North Korea enjoys the political right and freedom, and they created their administration by election of their own hands.

1. In [illegible] the people in general are eager to establish the [illegible] organization as that of in North Korea and are fighting [illegible] against the reactionary elements. Therefore, the elements who are against the people are isolated from the people and they are against the Moscow decision which shows clearly the way to get the independence of Korea.

1. The congratulatory telegram by the Foreign Minister of the Soviet Russia to the People's Committee of North Korea strengthened our belief of establishing unified democratic government of Korea and it gives us confidence that we shall, in the near future, establish our democratic government with our own hand.

1. The election of People's Committee for Pyongyang on 24, 25, Feb 47 showed 99.9% success. We expect the victorious success at the election of People's Committee for Pyongyang on the 5th of March.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

1. The North Korea Democratic People's Front has published a declaration of 1 of March on the 28th celebration and it was read at the Pyong-yang City mass meeting today.

1920-1945 Speech: (No speech).

Distribution:

1-CG Sec

1-G-2 Operations

1-PRO

2-12 FEC

1-Joint Comm

1-Dept Public Info, WD
Attn Maj. Everett.

1-File

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS, HQ, XXIV CORPS

4 March 47
1000-1100
[illegible]

[illegible]
4.5 MC
[illegible]t. Lewe

1000-1020 [illegible]:

1. Kim Doo Yong, Chairman, Standing Committee of the People's Committee appeals to the farmers of the North Korea. Ince the publishment of land reformation last year economic conditions of the farmers in North Korea have been improved rapidly and the farmers live quite comfortably life. The Korean people in North Korea know that the people's Committee of North Korea which gave the land to the farmers is the Korea people's organization. The farmers of North Korea, I congratulate you at this time of celebrating one year of land reformation, and at the same time I appeal to you to participate the election of people's Committee for Myun on 5 April 47 in order to elect proper persons for the job and the plan for the people's economy in 1947 may be carried out successfully by them. Beware of propaganda by the reactionary elements saying that the land shall be returned to the former owners eventually. 5

1. Central Committee of the Democratic People's Political Front announced it's message of congratulation to the farmers of North Korea on the occasion of celebrating anniversary of land reformation on 5 March. This land reformation has carried a public [illegible] way to establish a democratic Korea. This accomplishment has its part in the democratic [illegible] and unified nation of the North Korea Democratic United [illegible]. 5

1. Report of the central Committee of [illegible], any election in cities of North Korea was safe public again. Content was the same as that of 3 March 47.

1030-1045 [illegible] (Speech).

Distribution:
1-[illegible] Sec
1-G-2 Opers
1-[illegible]
2-G-2 PIC
1-Joint Comm
1-Dept Public Info, [illegible]
Attn Maj. Everett.
1-File

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS, HQ, XXIV CORPS

6 March 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4.6 MC
Lt. Chung

1900-1920 hours:

1. The election of people's committee for Kyung.. was taken place in all six provinces of North Korea with great success. Inspite of bad weather, snow and rain, every body went to ballot-box, and up to 1400 yeaster day it was reported the voting was 93,25 for Kwanghae-do, 92,95 for Pyongan-Pukdo, 91,4 for Pyongan-Namdo, 90,51 for Hamgyong-do, 89,98 for Hamkyong-Namdo, 90 for Hamkyong-Pukdo.

2. Yesterday morning there were two letters on Gen. Kim Il Sung's desk, which came from Kim Il Chawng and Pak Kyawng Ch'an, second year of Kyongch'on Middle School, Hamgyong-do, from Ha Yon Ch'ol and Ha Kawn Yong, representative of Youth Organization of Sohungri, Hamgyong-do. These four young men were active at the time of previous elections and they were given prices by the people of the villages for their special activities. These young men did not spend the money and they mailed 40 Yen in each envelope to Gen. Kim Il Sung, requesting him to use the money for the national cause only. Gen. Kim Il Sung sent a telegram of gratitude to them for their noble deed.

3. Im Chol, vice-chairman of People's Committee of North Korea, Hong Il Goo, vice-chairman, People's Committee of North Korea, Han Kyawng Su, general secretary, Lee Kang Sook, Chief of Bureau of Foreign Affairs, Chang Sai Yaw, chief of Bureau of Industry, Han A Saw Ya, Chief of Bureau of Education, Chung Chaong Taik, Chief of Bureau of Enterprise, Ch'i Kawp, Chief of Bureau of Labor, Lee Kong Goo, Chief of Bureau of Finance, with each of vice-Chief of each Bureau vice-chief of each Bureau paid a visit to polling-stations in Haejong-Gun and Uha-Gun. Thus, the officials of the People's Committee made contacts with common people and consoled them and blessed them.

4. According to Hapdong Shinsa, Seoul, on 1st of March there was a demonstration in Seoul and there was a disturbance at South Gate. Kim Hang Gun was arrested by Chongno Police Station for investigation.

Distribution:
1-[illegible]
1-G-2 Opers
1-[illegible]
2-G-2 FEC
1-Joint Comm
1-Dept Public Info, [illegible]
Attn Maj. Verett.
1-File

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

RADIO INTERCEPTION
BY G-2 OPERATIONS, HQ, XXIV CORPS

7 March 1947
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4.6 MC
Sgt. Lewe

1. 1900-1920 broadcast:

1. It is reported that 8 March is the international women's day. On this occasion, North Korean women's league and the preparatory committee of the league in Pyongyang are preparing a big program for the day. In the morning on 8 March there shall be a demonstration in the city and 1300 there shall be indoor meetings.

1. Mrs. Hong Yaung Choo, head of women's department, Pyong-yang rubber company, said the following.

'Tomorrow is the holyday for us, women. Until the day of liberation, 15 Aug. 45, we did not know that there was any day like this. We were under the domination of the Japanese for more than 36 years. Unless our Korean women, a half of the whole population, are free to work for politics, culture and economics there shall be no true democratic Korea.

We have to fight for the success of the plan of people's economy for 1947 by the people's committee. We have to contribute ourselves to the establishment of new Korea. We have to education our children as far as we can, and let them know that they should work for our country.'

1. 44 farmers came to Pyongyang from Sunchon Gun, North Pyongyang to pay a visit to the HQ of people's committee, to greet them. in Sunchon Gun, and to express their gratitude to the Soviet Army.

---

1 [illegible] speech. (No speech).

Distribution:
1- Admin
1- G-2 Ops
1- [illegible]
2- G-2 Files
1- Joint Comm
1- Dept Public Info, Attn Maj. Everett.
1- File

26

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

RADIO INTERCEPTION

BY G-2 OPERATIONS, HQ, XXIV CORPS

8 March 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4.6 MC
Sgt. Lewe

1900-1930 [illegible]:

1.

1. A reporting meeting of the 36th International Women's Day was held at 1300 today at the following places: six theaters in the city of Pyongyang, Pyongyang Tobacco Company, Headquarters of both Korean Electric Organizations.

1. The following is the high lights of the program at Pyongyang Ryugyong Theatre today.

[illegible] patriotic song, Opening address by Kim Tong Choo, and the following persons were chosen as committee members; Kim [illegible] Sun, Choo Yawng Ha, Choo Yawng Hern, a representative of Soviet [illegible], Woman representative of Soviet Russia, and a representative of Chinese Women. Stalin and Mrs. Stalin were chosen as honorary Chairman. After congratulatory speeches of Choo Yawng Ha of Labor Party, Park Yawng Il of Yeh'awng Do Party, Kang Chin Hern of Farmer's Union the meeting was closed.

1. It is reported that in order to reach the goal for the economy of the North Korea this year which was decided at the meeting of the 21st conference of the North Korea People's Committee on 4 March 47, it is decided to open up an employment agency for laborers, technicians and office workers, in Pyongyang City, Hamhung City, Chinnampo City, Wonsan City, Sunchon City, Chongjin City, Hamhung City, Sariu City, and Chongjin City.

Distribution:

1- [illegible] ec

1- [illegible]-2 Opers

1- [illegible]

2- [illegible]-2 [illegible]

1- Joint Comm

1- Dept Public Info, G-2
Attn Maj. Everett

1- File

[illegible]

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENCIAL

RADIC INTERCEPTION

BY G-2 OPERATIONS, H. XXIV CORPS

10 March 47
1900-2100
KOREAN

PYONGYANG
4.6 MC
Lt. Chung

1900-1920 NEWS:

1. All Business Men's Union of North Korea held the 50th Central Standing Committee meeting and decided to increase production of castor-beans in cooperation with its members and farmers to guarantee the lubricating oil which is critical item in fulfilling the plan of 1947 for development of people's economy of North Korea. It is also decided to have the Bureau of Agriculture in charge of the entire planting program.

1. Through Central Committee of Women's Union, Lee Kong Kew, teacher of Pong An Girl's School presented a letter and gift to Gen. Kim Il Sung for the students of Pong An Girl's School at the time of Women's Day, (8 March).

1. Yu Kang Sup, chairman, National Preparatory Committee for the celebration of the declaration of Korean independence, 1919, was arrested by Chongno Police Station but he was released on 6 March..(Hardong Dongsin, Seoul.)

1. Yoon Chung In was arrested by Metropolitan Police Station and was sent to Seoul Prision. Yoon was released once after receiving one month in jail sentence on the charge that he held a meeting without permission...(Hardong Dongsin, Seoul)

1. It is reported that News papers in Peiping, China, protested against authorities of the Chinese Nationalist Party on their arresting students of all universities in Peiping.(Yenan, China).

1. It is reported that Russian authorities found documents on Manbosan incidence and true picture of the Manchurian Incidence shall be published in the near future.

1. Yoo Chook Hong was named as the Commanding General of the Chinese Army of Chiang Kai-shek's Government.

1. According to Tass News Agency, a treaty between Poland and Russia has been concluded, and Primier of Poland announced that the treaty was intended to establishe a peace among the Slave people.

1. It is reported that T. V. Soong and his party left for Shanghai from Nanking, on 5 March 1947.

1930-1945 Speech:

Kim Taik, Vice-Chairman, People's Committee, North K.

I promise that I shall do all I can to work for the people of North Korea and at the same time I shall make effort to bring North and South Korea in their economical, political and cultural development, into one nation.

Distribution: 1-AC 1-C 1-2 Corps 1- 2-

1-Joint Army 1- Public Affairs, Letterhead

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

THIS IS RADIO BROADCAST FROM MOSCOW IN KOREAN TO KOREA,
September 3, 1947, 6:30 A.M., EST.

"At the August 25 session of the Joint Commission Major General Brown, Chief American Commissioner, decided to refute the Soviet statement. In his statement General Brown frankly admitted the persecution of the democratic organization and that it will be continued."

"In an effort to expedite the business of the Joint Commission in implementation of the Moscow Decision for Korea, the Soviet Delegation made a new proposal which is truly in keeping with the Moscow Decision as well as the Korean wishes.

"Instead of holding general elections as proposed by the American Delegation, the Soviet Delegation proposed studying the formation of a government, charter and platform. It proposed to name Korean democrats as members of the Korean Provisional Government and to organize an All Korea People's Council.

"The Soviet proposal also suggested consulting only parties and organizations having membership in excess of 10,000 and which do not repeat not oppose the Moscow Decision.....

"In a nutshell, the latest Soviet proposal assures the establishment of a provisional government and development of Korean economy. There is no repeat no doubt that the Soviet proposal will receive the support of democratic Korean opinion."

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Circulate to ~~Ben Brown~~
JMB ~~Tom Jacobs~~

Broadcast from Pyongyang Radio Station in Korean to Korea, October 25, 1947, 2 a.m., KST, entitled "The True Colors of the South Korea Universal Election Law"

The so-called universal election law manufactured by the South Korean reactionaries for the establishment of a separate government for South Korea, along with their scheme to undermine the Soviet-American Joint Commission, became effective as of September 3 when the Acting American Military Governor, Brigadier-General Charles G. Helmick, affixed his signature to the instrument. Actually, this universal election law is the one which General Helmick himself branded as a medieval, undemocratic election law rarely seen in the world history when it passed the so-called Legislative Assembly and he requested the Legislative Assembly to amend it. However, later when the late Military Governor Lerch returned from the United States where he had gone to negotiate the Korean issue with his home government, the situation took a sudden turn.

According to the August 14 issue of the "Seoul Sinmoon" Lerch passed to the Legislative Assembly the following note on the universal election law: "Important as the point is which the Acting Military Governor requested the Legislative Assembly to reconsider, I consider it more important to have the election bill passed and hold elections at the earliest possible date."

Thus, Lerch insisted on holding elections quickly, and upon passing without amendment the election bill which was branded by Brigadier-General Helmick as a medieval, undemocratic election law rarely seen in the world history. This is the note written by Lerch following his return from his home country where he personally had gone to receive instructions on the Korean issue. It is idle to point out that what was expressed in the note was not repeat not his personal view. Helmick, anyway, himself put his signature to the election law which he had described as an undemocratic election law rarely seen in the world history.

Now the South Korean reactionaries are making preparations to hold the so-called general elections under the provisions of this election law and the American Military Government has already earmarked 60 million won as election expenses and has commenced to organize a Central Election Committee.

Now, what are the contents of the so-called universal election law? By what kind of methods are the South Korean reactionaries proposing to hold the elections?

First, there is the limit placed on the age. Chapter 1, Art. 1 of this law provides: "All nationals of the age of 23 or above, irrespective of the sex, property, education or religion, shall have the right to elect representatives to the legislative assembly. All nationals of the age of 25 or above, irrespective of the sex, property, education or religion, shall have the right to be elected as representatives in the legislative assembly."

It is seen that originally the age limit was placed at 25 for voting and 30 for candidates. However, it was only

after

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

after roaring criticisms that the amendment was made. It goes without saying that the notice for such an age limit was to keep millions of youth from participating in politics.

It is the people whom the reactionaries are most afraid of. Particularly they are afraid of the laboring youths who are the objects of their exploitation in factories and farm villages. They are feeling boundless fear toward the laboring people exercising their rights as legitimate nationals of a legitimate state. That is why they dared make a medieval election law rarely seen anywhere in the world with a view to excluding the youth from elections.

This becomes all the more clear when compared with those who are entitled to vote and to be elected in North Korea. There is no repeat no room for doubt that this is but the reflection of their malicious scheme to perpetuate their exploitation of the millions of laboring youth in South Korea and the revelation of their cunning scheme to secure their superiority in the elections by eliminating the votes of the patriotic people as far as possible.

Secondly, there is the restriction in respect to the period of residence. Chapter 3, Art. 11 of this law says "The election committee shall prepare a poll book of the voters who will have been living in its electoral district for 60 days preceding the election day, entering the address, name, date of birth, sex of the voter as well as the registration date. The election committee shall place the poll book at the voters' registration office for public inspection for 14 days before 40 days prior to the election day. The poll book shall become effective 10 days prior to the election day." This is a 2 month restriction in respect to the period of residence and is a silly attempt to eliminate a large number of people from the election.

According to recent dispatches of the various press agencies of South Korea, there are more than 2 million refugees and unemployed in South Korea. Of course, they have no fixed abode, roaming the streets. Under such circumstances, to impose a restriction in respect to the period of residence exceeding 60 days will result in the elimination of the millions of unemployed from the election. In South Korea, where economic conditions are in the process of disintegration, it is an extremely difficult feat to maintain one's abode in a fixed district for a period exceeding 60 days without a break. To cite conditions in Seoul as an example, hundreds of these citizens living in dugouts without fixed, regular houses will result in nothing but the elimination of the millions of refugees and unemployed from the election.

Thirdly, there is the restriction in respect to illiteracy. Chapter 6, Art. 22 provides that "The voter shall, at the place provided for the purpose, write personally the name of the candidate on the ballot and cast it personally in the box provided." This is exactly the method which was adopted by the Japanese imperialists in the election of provincial assemblymen and city assemblymen. By providing for the voters to personally write the name of the candidate, it is designed to eliminate the many illiterates from the election. According to statistics compiled by the Japanese as of May 1, 1944 the unschooled in South Korea amounted to 73 per cent of the population. The breakdown by the sexes indicated 59 per cent male illiterates and 89 per cent female illiterates. They were totally uneducated. They are persons who cannot write their own names properly, let alone the name of someone else.

Under

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Under the circumstances, we cannot but be surprised at the provision for the voters to personally write the name of the candidate. If the elections were to be carried out in this manner, 73% of the Korean people would not be able to vote. Even if they were able to, the votes would be null and void.

Fourthly, there is the restriction in respect of those sentenced to penal servitude during the Japanese days. Art. 2, paragraph 3, of the law provides that those sentenced to penal servitude for a period of one year or more do not have the right to vote or to be elected unless three years have elapsed from the date of termination of the penal servitude or from the date when it was decided to suspend the sentence. However, here an exception is made for political offenders. But there is no explanation as to what constitutes political offense. Suppose there was a man who stole money to finance the liberation movement of the fatherland. Should he be deprived of the right to vote? Anyway, why is it that today when we are liberated they want to disenfranchise those who had been sentenced by the Japanese? This only attests to the fact that they are following the line of Japanese imperialism. The reason why they have not been able to provide a definition of the political offense is that they want to keep away from the elections as far as possible, those anti-Japanese fighters who had devoted themselves to the liberation of the fatherland.

Thus, the reactionaries are trying to eliminate the great majority of the people from the elections so as to form a national assembly composed of reactionary elements. Again, they did not hesitate to try to cover up their pro-Japanese, traitorous crimes by fabricating such a reactionary election law.

That is, Articles 2 and 3 of the law provide that national traitors and Japanese collaborators have no right to be elected. Then they went on to enumerate as such, members of the Privy Council of Chosun, provincial and municipal assemblymen, senior civil servants (Hotungkwan), police, military police, etc. However, nowhere in the law is to befound any provision at all as to the bigtime enterprisers who actively collaborated with Japanese imperialism. Again, they are mum on the executive officers of the underling organizations which .... in other words, this is designed to ... enforce and administration which would protect (them) as in the Japanese days...

Next, they arranged that the absolute majority of them would... the central and local election committees. Chapter 4, Art. 13 of the law provides that the "Chief Administrator shall organize a central election committee 80 days prior to the election day and shall order the organization of provincial election committees, sectional election committees, divisional election committees and sub-divisional election committees." Article 15 provides that "members of the election committees on the various levels shall be selected for appointment by the administrators on the various levels. The administrators on the various levels have been appointed by the American military government, the majority of them being members of the Korean democratic party. Inasmuch as the election law provides for them to appoint members of the central and local election committees, this is a cunning scheme to hold the whole business in the hands of the reactionaries.

Then,

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

Then, how is it that such an anti-popular, medieval election law was approved by the American Military Government? It is because the interests of the Korean reactionaries who have written this law perfectly agree with the American policy for Korea.

In this connection, the South Korea Democratic People's Front declared as follows:

"Running counter to the (inevitable?) attainment of democratic independence, they are trying to enforce the so-called universal election by threat of violence and to let the elected legislative assembly appoint the chief and vice-chief of South Korea so as to create the so-called separate government for South Korea." Thus are exposed the true colors of the so-called South Korea universal election law said the South Korea Democratic People's Front in appealing to the entire people to boycott it in the event of the election law being forcibly enforced.

That was the "True colors of the South Korea Universal Election Law" carried by the North Korea press.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

JC

HEADQUARTERS XXIV CORPS
Office of the Assistant Chief of Staff, G-2
APO 235

14 November 1947

MEMORANDUM: International Youth Day Propaganda, North Korea

The following 10 November radio Pyongyang intercept is published as an example of the present "line" of propaganda which is being presented on North Korean air waves. It should be given wide dissemination as a matter of educational interest.

JOHN N. ROBINSON
Colonel GSC
AC of S G-2

(Music--The International Song)

(Announcer: Here is a relay from the Soviet Army Club in PYONGYANG, where a rally is being held for the International Youth Day. The first and second floors are packed....The Soviet National Anthem is being played..... Among the crowd are seen....Vice-Chairman of the Democratic Party and the Youth Friends Party.)

"...I open the meeting in commemoration of the International Youth Day, a day which demonstrates the fighting might of the world youth." (Applause)

(Announcer: "Vice-Chairman OH Won Sik, has just opened the meeting.")

(Music - The Korean Patriotic Song.)

(Announcer: "Chairman KIM Ok Chin, of the Central Committee of the North Korea Democratic Youth will deliver his anniversary report in commemoration of the International Youth Day." (Applause).

(Voice of Chairman KIM Ok Chin)

"Dear Comrades! Today we are gathered here to commemorate the second anniversary of the International Youth Day, the day when the united democratic might of the youth of the whole world is demonstrated in their struggle against the fascism and new warmongers for the enduring peace of the world; it is the day when the youths of the colonial small nations of the world rose, with guns in hands, to regain their independence and freedom, from the imperialistic bandits. (Applause) It is the day when the youth of the capitalis countries, including the United States of America, Britain and France, rose against the youths of monopolistic capitalists, against voracious exploitation, against unemployment, against hunger, against aggresor war. It is the day when the youths of the world intensify their common struggle for the defense of democratic regime against warmongering imperialist agresion and cement further the goodwill and cooperation among themselves.

"We celebrate such an auspicious International Youth Day, with a renewed sense of the national honor of having officially joined the International Youth League as of the historic honors won at the last International Youth Festival and of highly cemented solidarity with the International Youth. (Applause)

17-11-189

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

"That is why the youths who have suffered the greatest loss in the war, have come out to fight for a just, peaceful world, for a complete liquidation of fascist despotism, for supressing warmongering, for the democratic independence of their fatherlands. The democratic movement throughout the world has taken great strides, formidable youth organizations having been organized in many countries of the world. However, standing in the way of the youths of the many countries were the malicious reactionary forces which consolidated themselves into international reactionary forces. This called for the union of the might of the youths of the world and the formation of an International Youth Organization.

"Thus, two years ago to a day, a world youth meeting was called in London Britain, at the initiative of the youths of the Soviet Union, Britain and France. The meeting was attended by 437 delegates and 147 observers, representing forty million youth of 63 nations. It was an impressive meeting indeed, unprecedented in world history.

"Under the platform to cement the goodwill and solidarity of the world youths, the meeting debated in full; (1) The question of the struggle of youths for freedom and peace; (2) The postwar protection of youths; (3) International cooperation of youth organizations. Item by item, the meeting adopted resolutions, among them one for the creation of an International Democratic Youth League.

"The meeting issued the following solemn declaration to the youths of the world, to the mankind: Irrespective of color, race and religion, we will fight for the unification of the youths of the world. We will fight to the end for the liquidation of all vestages of fascism. We will fight to the end for the cementing of true goodwill between peoples for the just and enduring peace, for the extermination of poverty and unemployment. (Aoplause)

"This declaration and platform expressed the natural wishes of the democratic youths of the world. This resolution has been the platform of struggle for the youths of the world. Comrades! thus the International Democratic Youth League was born to coordinate the struggle for the enduring postwar peace and for the realization of the common demands of the world youths and to beat the machinations and suppression of the new imperialistic warmongers. Thus the world youths were united in our struggle against the new warmongers.

"The executive committee meeting of the league held in Paris in July 1946 designated November 10, the birthday of the International Democratic Youth League, as the International Youth Day to demonstrate the solidarity of the democratic might and fighting force of the world youths.

"On the International Youth Day last year, popular campaigns were launched through the world, including propaganda, demonstrations and rallies, under the revolutionary slogans 'Youths! Unite!' 'Let us march forward for enduring peace.'

"On the International Day last year, pleas were sent out to the youths (1) To intensify the struggle against reactionaries and new warmongers for complete peace, (2) To participate more extensively in the rehabilitation of the war-ravaged countries, (3) To launch more extensively the campaigns to support and back up the struggle of the youths of colonial, small nations in distressing plight.

"Comrades! Now, in what situation do we find ourselves on this second anniversary of the International Youth Day?

"There is a common task which has been before the peace-loving peoples of the world from the very day the horrible World War II ended. General KIM, Il Sung said: 'The questions arising consequent upon the victory of World War II won at the dear cost of precious lives with strong solidarity are: (1) How to secure truly enduring peace so that our future generations may live peacefully without the horror of a war, (2) How to secure rapid national rehabilitation for liberated peoples.' (3) How to secure the fruits of the victory for the happiness of the mankind.'

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

The Soviet Union, the newly born democratic nations, the liberation movements of the colonial nations and the democratic might of all nations, are standing in the way of the imperialists bent on world domination. That is why the American imperialists are openly opposing the Soviet Union and the newly born democratic nations which are an obstacle to their aim of world domination. They are suppressing the liberation movement of colonial peoples at the point of a gun, suppressing labor movements in the United States of America proper and in other countries as well as democratic youth movements in the various countries. They are protecting and fostering all fascist remnants.

It is only natural that for their world domination, the American imperialists should be afraid off the existence of the Soviet Union which stands for world peace. That is why, as the would-be world dominator Hitlerite Germany did, so the American imperialists are marching with the anti-Soviet and anti-communism slogan comrades! The so-called Truman Doctrine and the Marshall Plan which they cry, with atomic bombs in one hand and the dollar in the other, are symbolic of the American policy of world domination.

"Thus we see the existence of two distinct camps, one in imperialistic and anti-democratic and the other anti-imperialistic and democratic.

"Comrades! Let us examine the conditions of those countries where the Truman Doctrine and Marshall Plan have been applied, based on the reports made before the second executive meeting of the International Democratic Youth League. ...In the South American Republics, Democratic Youth Organizations have been outlawed recently. It was reported that in Brazil, the Democratic Youth League had to go underground and in Argentine and Chile the Democratic Youth Leagues were being openly persecuted and members massacred. The Chinese Delegate said that two years after liberation, an internecine civil war was still going on in China with the assistance of the reactionary Americans. Chinese youth is suffering from hunger, arrest and unemployment. The Spanish youth Delegate said that with the assistance of reactionary Americans and Britons, the Franco Regime was being strengthened, Spanish youth were being massacred by the thousand and the female prison in Madried is being packed with democratic women.

Under the Greek reactionary regime, in collusion with the American and British reactionaries, 88% of the Greek youth are frustrated due to poverty and malnutrition. More than 60% of the Greek youth are unemployed and on the whole, the life of the Greek youth is ten times worse than during the German occupation, said the Greek Delegate. He went on to declare that the fascist military tribunal ordered the Greek Youth Organization embracing 90,000 patriotic youths dissolved. He said that 60,000 Greek youths were being massacred.

In Indo-China under the rule of the French imperialists 93% of the youths are illiterate. In Malaya under the British imperialist rule, the Malayan Delegate said they could not claim they were being treated as human beings. He said 90% of the Malayan youths were illiterate and many of them were suffering from pulmonary tuberculosis due to malnutrition.

"Next, the Iranian Delegate made an interesting report. He said 50,000 Iranian youths were imprisoned as so-called political offenders and the Iranian Federation of Trade Unions and Youth League went underground. On the other hand, he continued, in conspiracy with foreigh countries, the Iranian Reactionary Government was using America made cannons and airplanes in suppressing the movements of the Iranian people attempting to improve their miserable plight. The Iranian Delegate said that the reactionary Iranian Government is suppressing the strong wishes of the Iranian people for goodwill with the Soviet Union and is trying to convert Iran into a springboard for aggression. The basic cause of all this misery of the Iranian people, said the Iranian Delegate, is that, unfortunately, Iran produces a great deal of petroleum which is coveted by the British and American imperialists.

"The above facts depict the plight of the youths who are suffering from the agression of the American Imperialists who are bent on world domination with the dollar in one hand and the atomic energy in the other.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

"Comrade! the treatment accorded the youths in North Korea under the People's regime is the natural product derived from the sharpened struggle against all the reactionaries, North Korean youths are rallying around our national leader, General KIM, Il Sung, and supporting the People's Regime.

"Comrade! Just how many millions of youths are there in the world who are enjoying the freedom and rights which we are enjoying? You will have noticed from the decision taken at the executive meeting of the International Democratic Youth League held in Prague on August 21 that its purpose was to provide opportunities for all the youths of the world and to enjoy democratic freedoms and rights. These freedoms and rights are something which the youths of many countries have failed to attain in spite of their bloody struggle for 70 years. That is why we cannot afford to lose these rights and freedoms to anyone. The youths of many countries at the International Youth Festival at Prague unanimously declared that the democratic developments of North Korea, demonstrated by the virile and brilliant performance of the Korean youth Delegates, were something rarely seen in world history. The chairman of the International Democratic Youth League said the International League was very proud to have the Korean League as a member and praised North Korea as a great contribution to common task for the world peace. (Applause)

"In fact, today our North Korea is becoming the firm foundation for the sovereign independence of Korea and at the same time, a base for democracy in the East.

"Comrades! how about the southern part of our fatherland which is under the American Military Government? What are the South Korean Youths doing today when we are commemorating the International Youth Day? (As was pointed out in the letter of the United States Secretary of State Marshall to Soviet Foreign Minister Molotov, South Korea is indeed becoming a dark world) South Korea is a world in which the pro-Japanese National traitors have massacred our senior patriots and it is a world which is ruled by the enemy of Korean youth, the traitorous pro-Japanese and henchmen of foreign imperialism who drove the young Korean students into aggressive war in the cause of the Tenno Heika. (Japanese Heavenly Emperor)

The People's Committee created by the Korean people were completely dissolved. Forced rice delivery is being carried out and the institution of land reforms has not come about. Again, as announced by the American Military Government, so far only 8% of South Korean industry is in operation. American merchandise is flooding the South Korean market. All the Korean patriotic democratic movements have been suppressed at the point of a gun. White terror is rampant and massacre is committed in broad daylight. Destruction, unemployment and hunger are reigning. Suffice it to say that our venerated patriotic leader LYUH Woon Hyung was murdered in mid-town Seoul in broad daylight.

"South Korean Youths have not been liberated from the miserable Japanese rule; they are now suffering from worse fascist oppression. For example the students strike last year, the workers murder case in which workers were murdered while their hands were bound, the so-called 'Chong pan-sat Bank note counterfeit case when a middle school student comrade KIM Hae Yun was shot to death because he demanded an open trial of the case, the case of South Korea Democratic Youth League Chairman (WOO, Yun?) and Seoul Chairman of the League (CHUN Bae Ok?) who were sentenced to four years at hard labor respectively, the case of comrade (LEE Chin Ma?) who was tortured to death. The schools in South Korea are diminishing in number and are still held in the hands of the pro-Japanese the same as before. Instead of abolishing the slave education, reactionary slave education is enforced and progressive teachers and students are kicked out of the school. Korean youths, do not want to become slaves to imperialism once again and will never want to. That is why the South Korean students have come to fight for...and democratization of schools as well as academic freedom. Last year, 30,000 students participated in the struggle and this year, 80,000 students participated.

"On May 17 the American Military Government dissolved the South Korea Democratic Youth League, confiscating the league's property and carrying out mass arrests, massacre and imprisonment of league member throughout South Korea. At present more than 8,000 patriotic youths are imprisoned and besides thousands of young people have lost their lives.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

other than an invitation to the United Nations to participate in the agression against Korea. The Korean issue was eventually placed on the United Nations General Assembly Agenda by a majority who were bought up by the dollar, in spite of the opposition and non-approval of the Soviet Delegation.

"The United States of America proposed the creation of a special commissio which would be virtually empowered to Korea and strongly opposed the Soviet proposal for the participation of Korean People's Representatives in the debate of the Korean issue.

"Supporting the American proposal the Australian Delegate, who was boutht up by the dollar, demanded that Australia be included in the Korea Commission on the grounds that 'Australia is deeply interested in the Korean issue.'

"Comrades! what could Australia, located 20,000 miles from Korea, have to do with the Korean issue anyway? Australia is lining up with the United States with a view of eating a big chunk off the "Flesh of Korea" which it thinks an easy prey.

"This aggressor policy of the American imperialism, this suppression and oppression against the democratic movement of our fatherland, the American imperialists call freedom and democracy. Having massacred and imprisoned the South Korean youths, they call it democratic freedom. What the American imperialists call democracy is none other than a smokescreen to cover up their agresser schemes, to lock up, suppress and loot the weak. Anyone who will not fall in line with their agression, they brand a communist. Such is the freedom the American imperialists mean.

"Comrades! Let us examine the American policy in Japan. America is still preserving the Tenno System (Emperor) as well as feudalism and the police system. (nowhere in the world is there a place for the Tenno and the Tenno system, the responsible factor for the war?). The Tenno himself was the very source of aggression, having held the supreme executive of the state and the Military Command. The United States of America has left the Tenno, a war criminal, intact and what is more has left him his fortune amounting to ¥ 2,700,000,000.

"The former policemen who number 100,000 remain, armed. Under the guise of Agricultural Research Institutes or the like, the former Japanese officers are openly being trained. In Akita Prefecture alone, it is reported that scores of (Millions?) are being trained. Japan's agression has not been ended; rather it is being revived by the United States of America. In collusion with the United States of America, the Japanese Zaibatsu are expanding.

"As a matter of fact, that was one of the specific questions raised by the American Youth Delegate before the executive meeting of the Intenational Democratic Youth League. Today, the United States of America is placing Japan's Zaibatsu under its control, with a view to putting Japan's trade in a controlling position in Asia and to convert Japan into a base for agression in the East.

"Under such circumstances, the Jap (Ilbon-Nom) Yukio Ozaki called for a Plebescite by the Koreans and the Formosans. He asserted Japan could participate in the Korean issue.

"Comrades! How has all this happened? This question was answered when the American Youth Delegate said "In Japan," the fascists are growing, threatening the peace in the East.'

"The 1947 executive meeting of the International Democratic Youth League sent out a plea to expose the new warmongers and adopted a decision to launch a worldwide campaign to support the youths of Greece, Spain, Iran, Indoesia, China and South Korea, who have risen to fight for their independence and against the fascist oppression.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By ____ NARS, Date ____

"Comrades! More than anything else the South Korean reactionaries are afraid of the progress of the democratic construction of North Korea. The enemy has sent in to North Korea his marauders to set fire on our schools, our factories, our enterprises. The enemy's destructive activities will no doubt be intensified. How can we tolerate this? With the sharp eyes of the youth, we must defend our factories and enterprises from the destructive hands of the reactionaries. (Applause) We must fulfil the honorable mission of repulsing the enemy, leading the column of the patriotic movement.

Dear Comrades! We will win in our struggle for independence and freedom. For, we have democratic brothers in North Korea and united democratic might in South Korea. At the head of our people is our great General KIM, Il Sung. (Applause) The democratic might of the world centering around the Soviet Union is supporting and assisting us. In Paris, in New York, in Moscow, in London and everywhere, the youth is supporting and assisting us in our claim. (Applause)

"Comrades! Let us expose thoroughly the crimes and sins of the imperialis aggressors and traitorous reactionaries. Let us march forward for enduring peace. (Applause)

"Comrades! Let us exterminate the reactionaries who are bent on agression of our fatherland, with the awakened, United, patriotic might of youth on whose shoulders is resting the future of the fatherland, so that the independence and prosperity of our fatherland and the people may be secure forever. (Applause)

"Comrades! In greeting the International Youth Day, let us march forward bravely, flying the colors of General KIM, Il Sung, symbol of the happiness of the Korean youth, for the founding of a people's republic of Korea and for the rights and freedom of all Korean youth. (Applause)

"Long live the International Youth Day, the day which demonstrates the united political might of world youth! (Applause)

"Long live the good will between the Korean youth and world democratic youth! (Applause)

"Let us send greetings to the patriotic Korean youths in South Korea, under the American Military Government, who are valiantly fighting the fascist oppression. (Applause)

"Long live Generalissimo STALIN, the liberator of the Korean people and benefactor to the Korean youth! (Applause)

"Long live the great General KIM, Il Sung, our national leader and the symbol of the happiness of our youths! (Applause)

US - USSR Joint Commission
(Interviews of Korean Political Leaders)

NND DECLASSIFIED 760090
By NARS, Date

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

RECORD OF A MEETING HELD 0900, 7 January 1947, between Mr. KIM, San Duk and Certain Members of the Joint Commission (General Brown, General Weckerling, Colonel Lincoln and Lt. Althaus).

Mr. Kim represented the National Unification

1. On being questioned as to his view of the cause of the disturbances in South Korea last October, Mr. Kim stated that there were three causes:

(1) The general dissatisfaction of the people against the public administration as a whole.
(2) The people's resentment against the police because of their harshness and brutality and the bad habits they had retained from their experience under the Japanese.
(3) The agitation of the "political Brokers" who stirred up the people to violent action.

Mr. Kim stated that it was natural for the resentment of the pblic about the administration to focus against police because the police were the only public officials with which they came into intimate and frequent contact, and the police were brutal and harsh in their relations to the public.

Mr. Kim stated that conditions should be improved by taking care of the livlihood of the people and making sure their rations were furnished on time as well as clothing and fuel. Second, policemen of high rank who served under the Japanese should be eliminated. Third, all the "political brokers" should be checked from their propaganda activities. Mr. Kim stated that by "political brokers" he meant the extreme leftists who employed such acts as terrorism. These people are an obstacle to Korean progress and cannot be depended upon to make good their statements. The "political brokers" are not numerous, but they are very active underground schemers. At one time they claimed ten million members, but since then there has been internal division among the leftists and there is no way to determine their exact numbers now.

2. In answer to a question, Mr. Kim stated that he was not affiliated with any political party; however, that various members of his organization were affiliated with various parties. Mr. Kim did not believe that parties should be organized until after the government is established. He did not think that there were at present many full-fledged political parties in South Korea but there are many organizations which do work of a political nature, such as his own.

Mr. Kim continued that there are two general divisions in the political parties - rightists and leftists. However, the people

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

are against any political party since anywhere in the world the people are more intelligent than the politicians.

3. In regard to some questions on the situation in the leftist parties, Mr. Kim stated that Paik, Hyeun Young because of his methods exerted superior power in dealing with the people. However, figures show that his party is weaker than the Democratic Party because all of the left has not joined Paik; some of it being in the Socialist Labor Party; the union between the two parties is not complete. The South Korean Labor Party is a little more numerous. Of the old People's Party many are now standing aloof but will eventually join the South Korean Labor Party. Mr. Kim said that only God knows why Lyuh, Woon Hyung did not join the South Korean Labor Party. There is a possibility of uniting the two parties, but Lyuh is a very uncertain factor. If they unite, Paik will have strong opposition within the party for a time. Mr. Kim refused to say who would eventually gain control. Mr. Kim added that nearly all of the leftists were communists.

In answer to a question, Mr. Kim stated that most of the other communists (outside his own party) were opposed to Paik, Hyeun Young because his schemes do not fit into Korean life. He is not a true communist. Korea will be behind other nations even without a group like Paik who continually tear down and keep us losing ground by the methods he employs rather than trying to keep improving.

4. Mr. Kim said that the future government of Korea should be a democracy and not communist. It should rest upon the strength of the laboring people. Mr. Kim stated that as agreed by the Four Powers it should eventually become an independent self-supporting power, and the agreement of the powers should be followed by Korea in gaining its independence. The first step should be a unification of North and South Korea.

There should be universal sufferage for men and women over 18. The people can quickly learn how to read and write their names and the names of parties and candidates, and this is all that would be necessary for a democratic government.

In answer to a question, Mr. Kim stated that fundamentally young people and members of the groups should judge for themselves how they would vote, but actually the leaders or head man would exert considerable influence.

Ballots should be secret.

There should be a Legislature with one House. A member should be elected from each gun in North and South Korea and in

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

cities like Seoul election should be based on population. There are about 280 guns in Korea.

Mr. Kim stated there should be a president of Korea who would be nominated by the Legislature and elected by the people.

5. Mr. Kim declined to comment on the present method of tax collection.

L. J. LINCOLN,
Colonel, CE.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

7 January 1947.

RECORD OF MEETING HELD 1400, 7 January 1947, between Mr. YI, Yun Yung and Certain Members of the Joint Commission (General Brown, General Weckerling, Colonel Lincoln, and Lt. Althaus.)

Mr. Yi represents the Chosun Democratic Party as Vice-Chairman.

1. To general questions asked concerning his view as to the causes of the disturbances in South Korea last October, Mr. Yi stated there were three or four general causes.

(1) Dissatisfaction with the police.
(2) Food shortages and rice collection program,
(3) Political agitators and pro-Japs within the myuns and guns.
    (a) Supplemental cause - The strikes and strife caused by these undesirable "leftist" elements.

Mr. Yi stated that back of these three or four causes lies the "prime" cause or "prime mover" - that of the Communistic elements which make use of the above conditions. They take advantage of the general situation, through their control of many newspapers, by exaggerating the facts and placing all blame upon M.G. Therefore, there are actually only two causes:

(1) General situations within South Korea,
(2) Communist plan of activities.

The only way to eliminate further distrubances, according to Mr. Yi, is to seek out and remove the <u>basic</u> causes.

To the following specific questions asked, Mr. Yi gave the following answers:

1. What is the size of the Communist Party in South Korea?

a. Their numbers are insignificant and nothing to be afraid of, but their activities are what are dangerous. They propagandize and play upon the ignorant farmers.

2. Do Communists dominate South Korea Labor Party?

a. No.

3. Do Communists dominate Socialist Labor Party?

a. That party is in a state of turmoil so no information is available.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

4. How strong is the People's Party?

a. Almost insignificant; Socialist Labor Party is much stronger.

5. Which are in the majority in South Korea - the rightists or leftists?

a. Rightists are decidely so. Percentagely speaking, two to eight in favor of the rights.

Mr. Yi would not commit himself or did not know whether the eventual Korean government should be patterned after the Soviet democracy or the U.S. democracy. He said a general election would decide the form.

As an added thought, Mr. Yi said the U.S. has long been a strong power, but Russia has now emerged as a strong power also, and Korea can never forget that fact. Unless the U.S. and Russia can come to terms, Korea will never have independence. He stated he did not agree with those who advocate the removal of U.S. and Russian troops. If Russia should move down from the North those who uphold the U.S. type of government will be purged.

6. Do you advocate universal suffrage?

a. No. Mr. Yi said if he had more time he would be glad to clarify his answer.

7. How should Legislators be elected?

a. They should be elected from those elected to the provinces, which in turn should be elected from those elected to the myuns, and so on down to the guns.

8. Should there be a president?

a. Yes. The all-elected Legislature should elect the president.

9. How should the judges be elected?

a. By the electorate group (legislators?) and the lower judicial authorities in myuns, guns, etc., be appointed by legislators.

K. G. ALTHAUS,
1st Lt., ADC.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

RECORD OF MEETING HELD 0900, 8 January 1947, between Mrs. HWANG, Kee Sung, and certain Members of the Joint Commission (General Brown, General Weckerling, Colonel Lincoln and Lt. Althaus.)

Mrs. Hwang represents the Patriotic Women's Association, as Vice-President. (also affiliated with National Unification Headquarters.)

1. Asked to give her conclusions as to the causes of the disturbances last summer, Mrs. Hwang said she was not well enough informed to go into any great deatail but, generally, the causes could be attributed to the two opposing forces within Korea. Of these two forces, Mrs. Hwang said, one or the other must be suppressed, and this cannot be accomplished by the Koreans. (Identifying one of the forces as Pak Hyun Young and the Russian-supported Communists, she seemed to imply that the other force was that of the United States and the Rightist groups.)

Mrs. Hwang said that she sent women investigators out into the provinces shortly after the riots in order to determine the causes. These investigators reported that Communist elements aroused the illiterate farmers into action. She cited the case at Taegu where the ignorant farmers had been told by the Communists that KIM Il Sung was actually in Taegu supervising the riot, and that the Russians were on their way down from the North.

In order to gain as much information as possible in the limited time allowed, Mrs. Hwang was asked the following direct questions to which she gave the following answers:

1. How large are the Communist elements in South Korea?

a) Their numbers are inconsequential because only a very few playing upon the simple-minded farmers can disrupt an entire community.

2. Can the Communists win a universal election in South Korea?

a) To this question, Mrs. Hwang referred to an experimental election held at Chin Jin(?) to determine who controlled the most votes, Mr. Lyuh or Mr. Rhee. In spite of active and extensive political stumping on the part of Mr. Rhee, and apparently none on the part of Mr. Lyuh, Mr. Rhee only garnered 1000 votes to Mr. Lyuh's 900. This slight difference causes Mrs. Hwang to doubt the outcome of a universal election.

3. Are all leftists Communists?

a) No. True Communists are not the same as the terroristic leftists. My husband was a genuine Communist, believing in freedom and equali

Restricted

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

4. How strong is the Social Labor Party?

a) It used to be strong until word from the North requested the staff leaders be killed. Consequently, their numbers began to break away and go over to the South Korea Labor Party.

5. Are there any leftist women in your party?

a) No.

6. Are there any leftist Women's organizations?

a) Yes. The Women's Mobilization Organization, whose headquarters are in Seoul. The president is a Mrs. Yu Young Jin, and they number only a few hundred.

7. What do you think of the present police force?

a) The police were trained under the Japanese for 30 or more years, so we must expect them to act as they do. When conditions become stable we can eliminate the corrupt members of the force. I take for granted they must act as they do. Although I have heard reports against them, they have never bothered me.

8. What form of government is best for Korea?

a) Korea will never survive the Communists. (Mrs. Hwang did not make herself clear on this point because she went on to add the following:) Eventually, Korea will have a democracy but not until the people are instructed how to support that form of government. Until that time, the intelligent people must govern.

9. How do you feel about universal suffrage?

a) It should come eventually, but it is not workable at the present time. The people aren't educated enough to know how to vote and are apt to fall into the hands of the Communists.

K. G. ALTHAUS
1st Lt., ADC

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

RECORD OF MEETING HELD 1400, 9 January 1947, between General LEE, Bum Suk, his personal secretary - Mr. Kim, Hyun Kyun, and certain members of the Joint Commission (General Brown, General Weckerling, Colonel Lincoln and Lt. Althaus).

General LEE is Chief of the Korean National Youth Organization.

As with previous political leaders conferred with, General Brown first questioned General LEE concerning his views as to the causes of last summer's disturbances in South Korea. General LEE replied that he did not concern himself locally, that his activities cover all of Korea. Because he deals with Korea as a whole, he has come to the conclusion that the 38th parallel is, itself, a source of friction.

Another cause commonly referred to, said General LEE, is the antipathy towards the police. However, he prefers to take a tolerating attitude towards the police situation because he says we must expect the people to rebel against those who have been trained under the Japanese for 30 or so years. This antipathy against the police is encouraged by "Red elements" and until we reach a clear-cut definition of "pro-Japs", we must tolerate such action by the people. These Red elements make the most of a situation, so we should also consider the good job done by the police when defining pro-Japanese.

General LEE listed Communist agitators or "leftists" as the prime cause; considering the food situation, living conditions, etc., as supplementary causes.

In trying to obtain a general concensus of opinion, General Brown asked of General LEE certain specific questions which he has asked at previous conferences:

1. What are the proportions of leftists in South Korea?

a) General LEE stated he had no figures available since he deals with Korea as a whole.

2. Are all leftists Communists?

a) In his work with youth groups he comes to the conclusion that all leftists are not communists. A leftist today may become a rightist tomorrow.

When asked how a strong government in Korea could be obtained, General LEE replied he did not know. That the players should know better than the spectators. The whole question should be left up to the Russians and the United States. If the Joint Commission cannot come to terms, Korea's case should be referred to

Restricted

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

the Three Foreign Ministers. The U.S. should then convince the Russians to withdraw her troops from Korea at the time of U.S. troop withdrawal. When questioned as to how to convince the Russians, General LEE advocated the United States use of force. If the United States would threaten the U.S.S.R. with war, Russia would immediately withdraw from North Korea. (At this point, General LEE digressed from the questions involved and spoke at some length about Korea's great desire for independence and the dangers of delay. He discussed the Korean people's faith in the U.S., coupled with their concern over the slowness of the realization of independence. He saw no reason why Korea should be the only nation requiring Trusteeship.)

3. General Brown asked General LEE, "What type of government do you think best for Korea?"

a) Korea's government must be based on the same democratic principles that are sweeping over the entire world. But, he cautioned, it must be a Korean democracy and not a Russian or American democracy transplanted in Korea. Korea's government should go through the three stages which the present government of China has just completed. These steps are:

(1) Military administration.
(2) Political discipline,
(3) Constitutional administration.

A strong central government is necessary in the beginning - democratic in form, not communistic.

4. Should there be a legislature?

a) Yes, it could be possible.

5. How should this legislature be elected?

a) By the people. They will unselfishly stand behind their national patriots. (General LEE was vague about universal suffrage, but seemed to think it may come in due course.)

6. Should there be a President?

a) That matter is one for the people to decide.

When asked about a separate Korean defense force for South Korea, General LEE said he did not think one was necessary as long as U.S. forces were here. However, he understands the Russians have recruited and trained 35,000 Koreans and are aiming at a goal of 1,000,000. Consequently, he does not favor U.S. withdrawal from Korea unilaterally.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

"Old Soldiers Never Die", and General LEE spent the latter part of the meeting explaining his views as to what would take place in the Orient in event of war between Russia and the United States.

K. G. ALTHAUS,
1st Lt., ADC.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

RECORD OF MEETING HELD 0900, 10 January 1947, between Mr. KIM, Kwan Shik and certain members of the Joint Commission (General Brown, General Weckerling, Colonel Lincoln and Lt. Althaus).

Mr. KIM represents the National Christian Council.

Mr. KIM was asked to add his views to those already expressed at the Joint Korean-American Conference concerning the disturbances in South Korea last October.

Mr. KIM said that he went down to Taegu last November in order to investigate the riots. He made the trip for the Coalition Committee and submitted a report on the state of conditions to Dr. KIM, Kiusic. Complete information was difficult to obtain but he said there were four conditions in evidence which seemed to contribute to the general unrest of the people. These conditions were:

(1) The delay for independence,
(2) Economic situation in South Korea,
(3) Dissatisfaction with the police,
(4) Communistic elements.

When questioned about the Communistic elements, Mr. KIM said he had heard persistent rumors to the effect that the Russians in North Korea were training an undetermined number of Koreans for the purpose of infiltrating into South Korea and arousing the uneducated farmers. He heard they were being trained at two main camps - one located near Pyongyang, the other near Hung Nam. Mr. KIM stated that these people manage to obtain positions in such vital organizations as the police force, press, etc., and are difficult to segregate.

General Brown asked if the farmers in South Korea are generally sympathetic towards the Communists. Mr. KIM expressed the opinion that the farmers are too ignorant to know what they want; consequently, they are easy victims for Communistic propaganda.

Mr. KIM was also questioned about the following:

1. Strength of Socialist Labor Party?

a) They have lost much strength in the past and are now one of the least prominent parties.

2. Strength of People's Party?

a) The People's Party is still struggling for unification. Their members still have conflicting ideas - that is, many retain ideas of both right and left wing groups.

Restricted

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

10 Jan. 1947

Meeting with Mr. KIM, Kwan Shik

3. What about the individual plans for Korean Independence as advocated by Mr. RHEE or Dr. KIMM?

a) The only way for unification of North and South Korea is through the Foreign Ministers, based on recommendations submitted to them by those stationed here.

Syngman RHEE's power, even among the right, is now divided. He lost his golden opportunity after his return to Korea the last time.

Dr. KIMM's plan has some merit because he has heard Dr. KIMM is a very close friend of KIM, Doo Bong. KIM, Doo Bong is a Nationalist, and recently he was reported as being more powerful among the Koreans than KIM, Il Sung. Asked if KIM, Il Sung were a Nationalist, Mr. KIM replied that he did not know.

4. Do you approve the principle of Universal Suffrage?

a) It is too early for Universal Suffrage, but it must come eventually. It is difficult to practice because Korea has for centuries been an aristocracy; therefore, the people are not educated in democratic ways.

Asked about recent elections, Mr. KIM said that they were not perfect, but a step in the right direction.

5. What type of government is best for Korea?

a) There is no place for Communism in Korea. Communism is a form of government that is not agreeable to Korean ethics or to the type of government Korea has had in the past. The future government must be a democratic type. Even in North Korea, Communism is being actively opposed. There are many reports of disturbances in the North, especially in relation to their rice collection program. Many instances of burning of rice warehouses have been reported.

Mr. KIM's final words dealt with reports he has heard concerning the appalling state of conditions in Russian-occupied Korea.

K. G. ALTHAUS,
1st Lt., ADC.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

RECORD OF MEETING HELD 0900, 11 January 1947, between Mr. OH, CHUNG BANG and certain members of the Joint Commission (General Weckerling, Colonel Lincoln, Lt. Althaus).

Mr. OH, Chung Bang is Chief of the Chosun Youth Movement.

General Weckerling, acting in the absence of General Brown, asked Mr. OH if he would supply the members of the Commission present with whatever information he had concerning the causes of the riots last October.

After spending the first few minutes discussing several of the points he mentioned in a radio broadcast the previous night, Mr. OH began by presenting his views on the police situation as one of the causes of the disturbances.

Mr. OH said that he appreciated the overall good conduct and success of the present police force, and it is unfortunate that a few agitators have caused so much resentment against the police. When asked why there was so much resentment, Mr. OH replied that it was indirectly a criticism of Military Government. The police carry out the orders of M.G., so any action against them is indirectly an action against the government. Reports from the North bear out similar conditions exist there. Mr. OH said Koreans despise any form of oppression or forced submission to orders; yet the U.S. Forces have vested in the police the same authority abused by the Japanese. The people believe the police carry out the orders of Military Government the same as they did under the Japanese and since the police inherited the same powers they had under the Japanese, there has been no change for the better.

In the North the Korean people have to accept oppression because the police have committed themselves to the Communist Party, forcing the people to live under the iron heel of the Russians. In the South the police have not been trained in democratic party principles, know nothing of politics, and are greatly embarrassed when Communist agitators ridicule them in the face of the people, because they cannot answer political questions put to them. Mr. OH suggests the Southern police be trained in democracy as the Northern police are in Communism. He also suggests a secret service organization or spy system within the police force for purposes of checking on all members to insure their loyalty. This group should come directly under the authority of Military Government and be apart from all other organizations. They could determine for the people any discrepancies existing within the police force.

Mr. OH was asked by Colonel Lincoln the following questions:

1. Are there many Communists in South Korea?

Restricted

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Meeting with Mr. OH, Chung Bang 11 Jan. 1947

a) Less than one percent of the population.

2. Do they exert much influence upon the people?

a) Alone, they would exert little influence, but they are backed by money from the North, allowing them to engage in extensive activities.

3. Do most of the people know who the Communists are in their community?

a) Military Government will never find out who the real Communists are because they keep themselves underground. However, Mr. OH said that an organization such as his own youth organization could easily locate and weed out such people. In fact, that is exactly what they are now doing.

4. Are all terrorist activities due to Communistic agitation?

a) Yes.

5. What type of government would be best for an independent Korea?

a) Democratic type - unquestionably.

6. Should there be a president?

a) One is an impossibility. Through Universal suffrage the people of various groups will demand their particular candidate be elected until there may be as many as five or more undecided upon. Thus, we may have as many as five presidents. (Mr. OH did strongly defend Universal Suffrage.)

7. How should legislators be elected?

a) If honestly, the problem would be solved. But money, indirectly or directly used, still elects those to office.

8. How can this be corrected?

a) Military Government must first learn to understand the Korean people, their customs, traditions, etc., so that the right man is placed in the right job. Suggests a political council composed of the most prominent men in their fields (scientists, doctors, religionists, educators, politicians, etc.) be set up to advise the M.G. as to whom is qualified to sit.

Throughout the entire meeting Mr. OH seemed desirous of obtaining Military Government support of his Youth Organization as a means of counteracting similar Communist-dominated organizations

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Meeting with Mr. OH, Chung Bang 11 Jan. 1947

in the North. He believes the Russians are in the North to stay because they have set up schools and camps for the purpose of indoctrinating the Koreans in the principles and ideals of Communism. He believes these people will be used to create disturbances in the South, possibly in May, June or July. Mr. OH said the only people who will be able to combat this infiltration from the North will be the Youth of the South - his type of organization. Mr. OH claims he can mobilize 10,000 young men overnight in event of critical conditions. No other Korean leader can guarantee a force of that size. He would like for Military Government to sympathize with his movement.

In closing, Mr. OH wanted to leave word with General Brown that Korea, today, needs a "Lincoln". He suggested General Brown be the "Lincoln" of Korea until such time as a native "Lincoln" can be produced.

K. G. ALTHAUS,
1st Lt., ADC.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SECRET SECRET

American Delegation
US - USSR JOINT COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea.

17 May 1947

Memorandum for the Record.

SUBJECT: Meeting with Dr. Syngman RHEE.

1. About 2000, May 16th, General Hodge and General Brown met with Dr. Syngman RHEE at General Hodge's quarters.

2. Dr. Syngman RHEE was asked if it were true that opposition was being fostered by certain political organizations to the reconvening of the Joint Commission and the effort to secure independence for Korea as prescribed in that document. He answered, "Yes", and he further admitted later that he was directing such a movement. He was informed by General Hodge that the decision had been made by the governments concerned to proceed to make a Korean independent nation in due course under the terms of the Moscow Agreement and that he, as the agent of the United States, was going to proceed to do that. Dr. RHEE answered that that was General Hodge's perogative and that he must follow the wishes of the majority of the Korean people and lead them in opposition against what General Hodge stated to be the policy of the United States, which he, Syngman RHEE, knew not to be the policy of the United States but only the wishes of a few individual Americans, that the many Americans, and he intimated the majority, in his opinion were opposed to this method of obtaining independence for Korea. He expressed the opinion that South Korea should be created as an independent entity under Korean control, and then through entry into the United Nations and through negotiations with Russia ~~a~~ North Korea. He stated that General Hilldring agreed with him on this method of procedure and that it was a method which he was going to follow.

3. General Brown informed Dr. RHEE that he was faced with two lines of action: (1) he could either lead his political party in support of the Moscow Agreement and in a legal manner assist the Americans to obtain the independence of Korea and become the leader of a strong rightist political bloc, that he could then work under legal methods to obtain his objectives. In this manner he would become a great leader. The second alternative open to him was to become an outlaw, proceed outside the law and declare open war on the United States, England, Russia and China, that he thought that Syngman RHEE had too much common sense to make an outlaw of himself and to think that he and a few of his people without arms, ammunition or any means of waging warfare could

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SUBJ: Meeting with Dr. RHEE. 17 May 1947

declare and wage successful war against four great powers, that he was ~~personally~~ sacrificing and condemning many of his followers to death, and he advised Dr. RHEE to carefully think this matter over before making such a foolish decision.

4. The conversation ended with Dr. RHEE agreeing to bring his political followers to the Duk Soo Palace at 0900, Sunday morning, May 18th, for conference with General Brown.

ALBERT E. BROWN,
Major General, U. S. Army,
Chief Commissioner.

That he was following an erroneous line of action That he following would eventually discover his error repudiate him and drive him into political oblivion.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SECRET

SECRET

American Delegation
US - USSR JOINT COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea.

19 May 1947.

Memorandum for the Record.

SUBJECT: Political Situation as of May 19th.

1. As mentioned in memorandum of May 17th, Dr. Syngman Rhee was present at conference, Duk Soo Palace, 0900, May 18th with the following Koreans:

KIM, Koo,
CHO, So Ang,
CHO, Whan Koo,
KIM, Sung Soo,
CHANG, Duk Soo,
SUR, Sang Il,
PAIK, Nam Hoon.

Mr. Penfield (State Department representative), Mr. Langdon, Mr. Sargent, Lt. Althaus and General Brown also were present.

2. Dr. Syngman RHEE expressed the following as the Korean opinion:

President Truman, by his recent announcements in opposition against Communism, clearly indicated that he would not support a Communist-dominated government in Korea. He also indicated that he would no longer cooperate with Communists; that he, Dr. RHEE, and his followers, would not cooperate with the Russian members of the Joint Commission and could not, therefore, cooperate with the Joint Commission; that they would sponsor anti-trusteeship demonstrations and would oppose the action of the Joint Commission.

In spite of every argument, he could not be shaken from this stand. Dr. Syngman RHEE, Mr. KIM, Koo, and Mr. CHO, So Ang left the conference. Upon their departure, Mr. KIM, Sung Soo assumed the leadership.

3. KIM, Sung Soo stated that he and his followers would fully support the work of the Joint Commission if the trusteeship clause could be deleted from the Moscow Agreement. He did not clearly intimate one way or the other whether they would support the Joint Commission in the formation of the provisional government. They intimated a possibility that they would simply refuse to cooperate with the Joint Commission in any phase of its work.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SECRET

SUBJ: Political Situation as of May 19th. 19 May 1947

4. About 1600 General Brown conferred with Dr. KIMM, Kiusic at the 34th General Hospital. Dr. KIMM stated that he was unable to continue in political life and that he had prepared his resignation as Chairman of the Interim Legislative Assembly and as a member of such Assembly, which resignation would be presented to the Legislature at their meeting on May 19th. He stated that his reasons for this action were that there existed four or five organizations of young ruffians who claimed to be affiliated with the right who were led by CHANG, Taik Sang, Chief of Area "A" and Chief of the Seoul Police Force, and who operated under his protection; that these bands broadcast from the Washin Department Store a radio campaign against KIMM, Kiusic, WON, Sei Hoon and AHN, Chai Hong, for two days without knowledge and approval of the police; that they advocated killing these three men and other members of the Coalition Committee; that he, KIMM, Kiusic, no longer felt safe at his home or at his office; and that he could no longer live or operate under these conditions. He stated that if CHOUGH, Pyung Ock, Commissioner of Police, and CHANG, Taik Sang, Chief of Area "A", were removed from their offices that in his judgment this fault would be corrected. He stated that KIM, Koo had called on him that morning and informed him that he, KIMM, Kiusic, held the same views on the trusteeship issue as did Syngman RHEE and KIM, Koo, and requested him to join with them in their anti-trusteeship efforts in opposition to the meeting of the Joint Commission. KIMM, Kiusic stated that he had for the third time refused to join in this effort.

5. Mr. AHN, Chai Hong, accompanied by his secretary - Mr. LEE, Kyo Son, visited General Brown about 2000 May 19th. Mr. AHN started the conference after several minutes silence by asking what concession General Brown proposed to make to Dr. KIMM, Kiusic. When informed that General Brown did not understand his meaning, he informed that KIMM, Kiusic was presenting his resignation because of the failure of the military authorities to support him in his request for the removal of CHOUGH, Pyung Ock and CHANG, Taik Sang. He discoursed at some length on this matter and the failure of the military authorities to support previous recommendations of the Coalition Committee concerning elimination from military Government, including the police force, of undesirable elements. He stated that he, AHN, Chai Hong, felt the same way as did KIMM, Kiusic, that he felt it was hopeless for him further to continue in the government under the conditions that now existed, and that he would probably also tender a resignation.

6. From previous information procured from Korean political leaders and from the above statements, it is my opinion that the Joint Commission is reconvening under the following conditions:

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SUBJ: Political Situation as of May 19th. 19 May 1947

(a) Threat of non-cooperation by rightist political groups who desire nothing short of an independent government for South Korea led by Syngman RHEE.

(b) A center group who refuse to cooperate unless the Commissioner of Police and the Chief of Area "A" are dismissed.

(c) The extreme left group who desire nothing short of a Russian controlled government.

It is believed that the following line of action should be adopted.

(a) Proceed with the meeting of the Joint Commission, requesting cooperation of all political parties and social organizations selected by the Commission for consultation.

(b) Consultation with those who accept that invitation and proceed to build the provisional government, preferably by general election.

ALBERT E. BROWN,
Major General, U.S. Army,
Chief Commissioner.

Orig sent to Gen Hodge
1 copy: Mr. Sargent.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Gen. Hodge:-

In the late afternoon of 27 May a go-between from Mr. Cho, Man Sik dropped into this office and gave the following information:

Mr. Cho fears that Dr. Rhee's act hinders the progress of the Joint Commission work. He regrets that the Rightists do not rally around the Joint Commission, giving a moral support to the American Delegates.

Both Russians and their forerunners in North Korea believe that this time the Joint Commission will unite Korea and set up a Provisional Government. In that case American influence will be predominant over Korea. The Korean Communists are ready to face the newly created situation by defying against the "American Imperialism". They are boasting of their army and are also confident that their 5th Column will cope with the situation. In case of general election they have enough trained men who will eliminate "reactionary elements" and conduct the election in favor of their cause.

In addition to the military training of the youth in Korea they collect the capital tax 100 won per capita and levy corvee for 3 days. With this fund they are conducting the propaganda and agitation work in South Korea.

Mr. Cho wishes to know whether the Joint Commission will consult the leaders of North Korea in Seoul.

CONFIDENTIAL

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential

American Delegation
US-SOVIET JOINT COMMISSION
APO 235.

28 May 1947

MEMORANDUM FOR THE RECORD:

SUBJECT: WON Sei Hoon (Coalition Committee)

1. Mr. Won Sei Hoon, at his own request, interviewed Major General A. E. Brown at General Brown's quarters 2000 hours, 26 May 1947. Mr. Won was accompanied by a daughter of Ko Chang Il, member of the Legislature, who acted as interpreter.

2. Mr. Won was anxious to learn how the discussions were going within the Joint Commission -- had there been any disagreements? General Brown replied all discussions were preliminary and there had not been time for disagreement. However, General Brown said one serious matter had been brought to his attention concerning the right-wing grop. He said he had received a letter addressed to the US-USSR Joint Commission and signed by all the representatives of the major right-wing parties. This letter served notice that the parties concerned would not support the Joint Commission in its work unless certain conditions were met. General Brown stated such a letter, if allowed to fall into Russians hands, could provide a basis for their exclusion from consultations. The General said such actions were making his position as Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation very difficult.

3. Mr. Won said he was familiar with the contents of the letter, but since the signing of that letter Dr. Rhee had changed his stand and informed all rightist organizations they could support the Joint Commission if they desired. This announcement by Rhee is to appear in the Korean newspapers on 27 May 1947, according to Mr. Won.

4. Syngman Rhee, Kim Koo, and Kim Sung Soo are individually opposed to Joint Commission but are fast losing their party support. It is Mr. Won's personal opinion that there need be no cause for worry about the Hankook Democratic Party and Korean Independent Party failing to support the Commission in spite of the stand taken by Kim Sung Soo and Kim Koo.

5. Mr. Won said Kimm, Kiusic had received a visit recently from several Democratic Party members who apologized for their attitudes towards Dr. Kimm and informed him that Rhee was leading them down a blind alley. They hoped Dr. Kimm would soon leave the hospital and help in organizing the divided Rightists.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

6. Mr. Won asked the General if Koreans other than those belonging to political parties or social organizations would be considered for consultation. General Brown informed him that Dr. Bunce's subcommittee was taking up that question now and no decision has been reached to date. To which Mr. Won replied that he (not belonging to any particular party or social organization) hopes to form a new party called the South Korea Peasants Party. He said it would be a right-wing party formed for the purpose of drawing the farmer support in the South away from the Communists.

K. G. ALTHAUS
1st Lt., Aide-de-Camp

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Confidential

American Delegation
US - USSR JOINT COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea.

9 June 1947.

files
Circulate
Gen Brown
Col Linvill
Mr Bunce
Mr Lacy
Mr Lowe

MEMORANDUM FOR THE RECORD.

SUBJECT: Interview with KIMM, Kiusic.

1. Dr. KIMM, Kiusic conferred with General Brown the evening of June 8th. Dr. KIMM stated that the Democratic Party had held three meetings during the past week to determine their stand on supporting the Joint Commission. They decided at the first meeting to support the Joint Commission. They decided at the second meeting not to support the Joint Commission. They decided at the third meeting to support the Joint Commission. They are now definitely going to support the Joint Commission.

2. Dr. KIMM did not know whether LYUH, Woon Hyung was in fact a Communist or not. LYUH stated that he was not. He (Dr. KIMM) believed LYUH still to be registered as a member of the Democratic Front. He believed LYUH to be a patriotic Korean and one who would not advocate Russian control of Korea. LYUH recently has, through his actions and statements, led KIMM to believe that he is going to loyally support the coalition effort and the Joint Commission. He does not believe LYUH to be a Communist.

3. Rumors are being circulated that the American Delegation will join the Russian Delegation in appointing a government. This the Korean people do not desire as they desire to have a view in the creation of their government. The rumor is also going around that the Russian Delegation favors selection of the government through election processes, but the American Delegation opposes the election process. He, Dr. KIMM, would not commit himself as to his views concerning selection through the election process. The general tenor of his statements on this matter led General Brown to believe that he leans towards an appointive government. His general remarks raised doubt as to whether or not he has not been fed Russian propaganda with the objective of leading him to support an appointive government.

4. He stated that during the past two weeks the Coalition Committee has broadened its membership considerably. It has taken in several religious organizations and one or two organizations with branches in North Korea. He is to furnish a complete report, including a list of organizations, to General Brown.

Confidential

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SUBJECT: Interview with Dr. KIMM, Kiusic. 9 June 1947.

only 2 9/5 tax + 25% forced collection with

5. He also stated that during the coming week they would review the seven principles and specifically stated that they probably would adopt as a land principle an agreement worked out between Dr. Bunce and a member of the Coalition Committee; this advocating the sale of land with annual payments up to 25 percent of crop evaluations. He stated that in North Korea the Russians collected 30 percent indefinitely and that the land would never be paid for. He expressed the opinion that in South Korea the time would come when 25 percent payment would complete the tenant's responsibility and thereafter final title would be vested in the tenant.

6. Dr. KIMM stated that the election law would in all probability be passed the week of June 9 - 14, that General Lerch had intimated that an early election would be held to procure an all-elected Legislature, that in KIMM, Kiusic's opinion, this would result in a Legislature composed of pro-Japanese profiteers and traitors, that the people would have no confidence in this Legislature, that should the Joint Commission decide to hold a general election throughout Korea to form the Provisional Government, that the extreme right would control the conduct of such an election which would similarly result in putting pro-Japanese profiteers and traitors and similar reactionary elements in power.

7. He expressed the opinion that a consultative group should be formed to advise the Joint Commission in its work. He offered the services of the Coalition Committee for this purpose.

ALBERT E. BROWN,
Major General, U. S. Army,
Chief Commissioner.

Confidential

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Confidential

J.C. files
20 Rhee

American Delegation
US - USSR JOINT COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea.

16 June 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE RECORD.

SUBJECT: Visit with Dr. Syngman RHEE.

1. General Brown invited Dr. and Mrs. Syngman RHEE and Mr. Jacobs, State Department, to dinner Sunday evening, June 15th. In accepting, Dr. RHEE informed that he had a previous 8 O'clock engagement and therefore would have to leave early.

2. After dinner General Brown informed Dr. RHEE of the necessity for obtaining broad rightist support of the Joint Commission in order to maintain necessary political balance in party representation. Mrs. RHEE began looking at her watch as soon as the talk turned into political channels. It was quite evident that she intended to protect Dr. RHEE from political discussion. Dr. RHEE answered that all rightist leaders were in his opinion going to support the Joint Commission. The conversation ended about here. He later informed Mr. Jacobs that he would like to talk with him and would call and make an appointment within the next day or two. Dr. and Mrs. RHEE left at approximately 2030.

Albert E. Brown.

ALBERT E. BROWN,
Major General, U. S. Army,
Chief Commissioner.

Confidential

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Gen Brown MMB
Mr Sargent CBF
ltr. to Gen. Brown

CONFIDENTIAL

General Hodge:

The young followers of Dr. Rhee, who have decided to cooperate with the Joint Commission, informed me confidentially that the Extreme Rightists are planning to put up an uprising on the 5th day of 5th Moon (23 June).

The ringleaders are Rev. Pai, Eun He, Mr. Kim, Suk Whang (Mr. Kim Koo's righthand man), Mr. Lee, Chong Young (the dirty coat Lee), Mr. Surh, Sang Chun (President of Hyun Dai Ilbo) and 9 others.

The date is supposed to be secret and may change.

H. M. Lee
16 June 47

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

gc. folio

American Delegation
US - USSR JOINT COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea.

17 June 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE RECORD.

Subject: Interview with HU, Hun.

1. HU, Hun, accompanied by KIM, Won Bong and CHAI, Jun Ryong, visited General Brown the forenoon of June 17th. Mr. HU, Hun made the following comment:

That it would take probably a year or more to form a government for Korea following the establishment of the Provisional Government; that it would be impossible to form the Provisional Government through the electoral process because the people of Korea could not express their will through an election in a period less than a year or more.

Albert E. Brown,
Major General, U. S. Army,
Chief Commissioner.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Tel ② 3 3 4 5
No75, 2nd st., Juh Dcn8, Se...

Kwon, Tai-suk

Chairman
Standing Executive Committee,
The Democratic Grovp of Korean
Independence Party

fidential

...an Delegation
... JOINT COMMISSION
...ul, Korea.

Copies
Gen H
Mr Sargeant
Circulate
File

18 June 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE RECORD.

SUBJECT: Interview with KWON, Tai-suk, Chairman Standing Executive Committee, the Democratic Group of the Korean Independence Party.

1. Subject interviewed General Brown June 17th. He informed that he had been responsible in the early days for uniting three political parties into the Independence Party; that he had played a prominent part in this party up until quite recently; that his leadership was defeated about two months ago on the trusteeship issue by a vote in the Executive Committee of 119 to 108; that at the convention held June 5th a new party was born from the Independence Party - namely, the Democratic Korean Independence Party, with a membership of 175,000; that he is presently head of that party.

2. He stated that the old conservative leadership in the Independence Party, specifically Mr. KIM, Koo, was standing out in opposition to the Joint Commission. He seemed to agree with the stand taken by Mr. AHN, Chai Hong in an interview with General Brown on June 16th that it would be practically impossible to check this leadership and that a material part of the party would remain outside of the Joint Commission effort because of Mr. KIM, Koo's leadership.

3. He mentioned that at the time of the Japanese surrender he - KWON, Tai-suk, Mr. AHN, Chai Hong and Mr. LYUH, Woon Hyung had taken over the government in South Korea and had organized the groups which maintained stability until the arrival of the United States troops. He did not speak further of the present attitude of Mr. LYUH, Woon Hyung, but did mention that he and Mr. AHN, Chai Hong had parted with him sometime back because of Mr. LYUH's political sentiments.

Albert E. Brown,

ALBERT E. BROWN,
Major General, U. S. Army,
Chief Commissioner.

Confidential

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

copy for Gen. Brown

COPY

POLITICAL ADVISORY GROUP
US - USSR JOINT COMMISSION
APO 235

19 June 1947

MEMORANDUM FOR: PAG

SUBJECT: Disturbances Expected 23 June 1947

Having heard, from a number of usually reliable sources, rumors of impending disturbances on 23 June, I made a survey of the problem this morning.

The date has been chosen apparently entirely without reference to the dead-line date of the Joint Commission; it is the fifth day of the fifth moon, a holiday of general character in the Orient, much like May Day.

Chief Chang Taik Sang is fully informed of the situation and states that he is having special precautions made to meet any trouble that arises. He states that it will be the objective of Kim Koo's advisors to have an anti-trusteeship demonstration develop into a riot, as a means of discrediting the police and the Joint Commission simultaneously. He says that Kim Koo undoubtedly hopes to be jailed.

Chief Chang Taik Sang offered as his opinion a view, which I had reached independently before talking to him, that is that the two principal influences now pushing Kim Koo towards such action are Cho So Ang and Kim Suk Whan.

(It will be recalled that Kim Suk Whan was the minor figure of the Chungking grap who pushed Shin Ik Hi into his defiance of authority in the instance of eighteen months ago.)

This information appears to conflict with the insistance of Cho So Ang that he is doing everything in his power to bring the Independence Party into cooperation. It is possible that the truth in this apparent contradiction is that Cho is trying to work towards consultation but is at the same time determined to develop as much public agitation as possible against trusteeship. It is possible that this is in accordance with the newly evolving policy of Syngman Rhee.

/S/

LEONARD M. BERTSCH
1st Lieut. CMP.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Copy for Gen. Brown

POLITICAL ADVISORY GROUP
US - USSR JOINT COMMISSION
APO 235

COPY

June 19, 1947

MEMORANDUM FOR: PAG

SUBJECT: Independence Party

With further reference to the factions within the Independence Party, this resume of the present situation is offered.

The party is the result of a series of mergers. The largest popular organization among the various components was probably the Nationalist Party, founded by Ahn Chai Hong in the autumn of 1945.

This party had a provincial organization; this was not the case with the old Independence Party, which was composed principally of leaders returned from China. Into the general consolidation went also a number of small groups which had been loosely organized by Lee Kap Sung into his Korean New Nationalist Party, as well as substantial accretions from the dissolving People's Republic. Still another element was the group of aristocrats of no previous affiliation, typified by and in a sense represented by Kim Ik Tong.

It would be an over-simplification to say that in the present shift, the party is regrouping into its original components; this statement is true only with modifications.

Kim Koo retains the personal loyalty of most of the old Chungking group and has added the support of a number of rural conservatives who first belonged to the party of Ahn Chai Hong.

Ahn Chai Hong holds most of his original support, most of the miscellaneous groups formerly under Lee Kap Sung and the Kim Ik Tong and Shin Ik Hi factions.

Kwan Tai Suk appears to have carried most of the former People's Republic group with him in his secession, which is a completed act.

There seems to be no movement to bring Kwan Tai Suk back into the party fold. The rift between the supporters of Ahn Chai Hong and Kim Koo may still be healed, at least temporarily. Both sides give some indication of wanting to maintain party unity. As of the morning of 19 June, when I received the promise that the whole would join the Commission, it seemed likely that an agreement would be reached to preserve unity for the time being, and to move Kim Koo upstairs into a position of dignified silence.

Whether such a plan will work over a period of time is open to considerable question.

/S/
LEONARD M. BERTSCH,
1st Lt., CMP

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

American Delegation
US - USSR JOINT COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea.

23 June 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE RECORD.

SUBJECT: Conference with Representatives of Rightist Youth Groups.

1. The Rightist Youth Groups staged a demonstration in front of the east entrance gate to Duk Soo Palace about 1200 on June 23rd. Their attempt was to break into the Palace grounds apparently to consult with the Joint Commission. The line of civilian police had difficulty for a short time in holding the crowd back. The police were gradually reinforced, and were able to restrain the crowd which failed to gain entrance to the Palace grounds. About 1245 the crowd, led by a banner, proceeded to the Soviet Consulate Building which, I am informed, they were prevented from entering by the civilian police. No American soldiers participated. No one was injured.

2. The same crowd returned to Duk Soo Palace approximately 1320. They seated themselves in front of the east gate in the street and were harangued by two speakers. The civilian police, unassisted by several soldiers who were in the vicinity, maintained order.

3. About 1430 Chief CHANG, Taik Sang came to General Brown's office and informed him that three of the leaders of this crowd desired to confer with General Brown. The three leaders of the Rightist Youth Groups, Commissioner CHOUNH, Syung Ock, Chief CHANG, Taik Sang, a Korean interpreter and General Brown met the three youth leaders in the Duk Soo Palace. The conference lasted about 45 minutes. The chief spokesman, a young man of about 23 years of age, appeared extremely excited, sweating profusely and speaking in a loud and domineering manner. He presented four demands; namely: that trusteeship be defined at once, that assurance be given that there would be a general election, that an independent government to be established by KIM, Koo be recognized as the government of Korea, that they were supporting the policies of RHEE, Syngman and KIM, Koo and they would not employ force and they would not hinder the work of the Joint Commission. Two of the three youth leaders spoke. They stated that they represented the leadership of Dr. Syngman RHEE and Mr. KIM, Koo; that they had a hundred thousand followers. When informed that over 500 political parties and social organizations, representing 65 million Koreans, had registered to

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SUBJ: Conference with Representatives of Rightist Youth Groups. 23 June 1947.

cooperate with the Joint Commission and that the 100,000 which they said they represented would be a very small minority opinion, they claimed that Dr. Syngman RHEE was leading thirty million Koreans in a unified move against trusteeship; that they would continue demonstrations against trusteeship; that they would die if trusteeship were forced upon them; that they would murder various individuals if trusteeship were forced on them; and that their demonstrations would be peaceful and they would not interfere with the Joint Commission in its work.

4. General Brown informed them that trusteeship could not be defined at this time; that the Joint Commission, working with the Provisional Government, would work out the aid and assistance to be rendered to Korea, which in fact would then be a definition of trusteeship as it would be applied to Korea; that it would be several months before this definition could be arrived at and that they would have this period of grace in which to live before committing suicide; that if they intended to demonstrate until trusteeship was defined they would have a long period of demonstration; that it was his opinion that they could best serve their country and also most likely attain their objective by working with the Joint Commission and informing it as to their views.

5. The final result was that the chief spokesman stated that he would order the demonstrators to disperse. He then asked General Brown to transmit their petition to General Shtikov. General Brown suggested that they transmit it themselves. They stated that they had attempted to do so but were stopped at the Russian Consulate Grounds by the police; that they of course could have broken into the Russian Consulate Grounds but as their move was peaceful they did not attempt to do so. This ended the conference.

ALBERT E. BROWN,
Major General, U. S. Army,
Chief Commissioner.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

PETITION PRESENTED BY THREE RIGHTIST YOUTH LEADERS IN CONFERENCE WITH GENERAL BROWN, CHIEF CHANG, TAIK SANG AND COMMISSIONER CHOUGH, PYUNG OCK, ON 23 June 1947.

Compatriots! Gather together for the anti-trusteeship demonstration.

Our government (must be evolved) by our own hands (ourselves).

Government under trusteeship is not an independent one.

Anti-trusteeship demonstration is our way out (living way).

The Soviet Union says trusteeship is (a form of) annexation.

Trusteeship is (means) slavery.

Trusteeship is (means) mandatory such as used to be under the Japanese administration.

Government under trusteeship is a puppet one.

The principle of trusteeship is the principle of betraying (selling out) of fatherland.

Rise up 30,000,000 fellow-country men!

Compatriots of blood in vein, unite together for the completion of anti-trusteeship.

Let us oppose trusteeship to the last moment and to the last man.

RESOLUTIONS

1. We oppose trusteeship to death (to the last).
2. We act on (principle of) non-violence and non-resistance.
3. We do not mean to hinder (the task of) the US - USSR Joint Commission.
4. The Joint Commission should discuss (consult) (the problem of) the establishment of a united self-government in accordance with the principle of general election.
5. We support absolutely the road (policies) taken by Dr. RHEE, Syngman and Mr. KIM, Koo.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

(Translation)

LETTER TO THE U.S.-USSR JOINT COMMISSION

June 23, 1947

I respectfully appeal to the Joint Commission delegations and through them to the irrespective Governments for suspension of the trusteeship and for non-interference in the exercise of our inalienable rights to set up our own independent government. If the government thus established and run by ourselves should fail to improve our conditions within five years, then the Joint Commission may resume their discussions to see what they can do for us.

If for any reason of their own they desire to maintain their forces of occupation for the time being, we will not cause them any inconvenience. They in turn must agree to strictly respect our sovereign rights as a nation in accordance with the declared objectives of the Joint Commission and also given by Washington and published by general knowledge which are in effect "to establish an independent sovereign Korea, free from all foreign domination and eligible for admission to the United Nations and to insure that the government so established shall be a democratic government fully representative of the freely expressed will of the Korean people."

I find it necessary to hold demonstrations in peaceful [illegible] free from violence and resistance to express [illegible] with it this [illegible] not to accept the trusteeship [illegible] other plan contrary to the above quoted objectives. [illegible] for it necessary for the following aims:

[illegible] the solidarity and security of our people in [illegible] this petition to the Joint Commission by spontaneous nation-wide demonstrations.

[illegible] correct a false impression created to the effect that the Korean people have decided to accept the trusteeship. The fact is that all the individuals who are willing to sign [illegible] have declared publicly their intention to oppose the trusteeship at the conference table. This should not be construed [illegible] of their opposition to support it.

[illegible] that any political movement which [illegible] organization or success in setting up will not succeed, [illegible] ideological conflict which tends to disrupt [illegible]. The result may [illegible] unfavorable for reunification [illegible] ability of the Korean people for unity and [illegible] thereby.

(3) To represent the United States and the [illegible] to take [illegible] the conclusion that the good will and friendship of the 30 million Koreans as a safeguard of peace in the Far East and [illegible] friendly relationship among our neighbors.

(Signed)
[illegible]
Chairman
Anti-Trusteeship Association

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Confidential

American Delegation
US - USSR JOINT COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea.

25 June 1947.

Memorandum to: Commanding General, XXIV Corps.

SUBJECT : Conference General Brown - AHN, Chai Hong.

1. Mr. AHN, accompanied by two interpreters, called at General Brown's home 1800, June 24th. The following points were covered by Mr. AHN:

(a) He requested that no action be taken towards the arrest or other punitive action against Mr. KIM, Koo without first consulting him, Mr. AHN, Chai Hong. When questioned as to his reasons, the only information which could be obtained was that Mr. KIM, Koo was not, as has been reported, broadcasting from the Washin Department Store and that the young men participating in the disturbance had not been directed by Mr. KIM, Koo or Dr. Syngman RHEE to create the disturbance. General Brown informed that the young men themselves stated that they represented Dr. Syngman RHEE and Mr. KIM, Koo and supported their policies, and that political leaders must assume responsibility for the misconduct of those who follow their policies. Mr. AHN stated that he agreed with this statement, but again requested that no punitive action be taken against Mr. KIM, Koo without first consulting him.

(b) Mr. AHN stated that the CIC held under detention one OH, Chung Paing; that this individual was an extremely able and reliable man; that he could be of assistance in the present fluid political situation; that he, Mr. AHN, had requested General Hodge to release this individual; that the individual had not as yet been released. He requested General Brown's assistance in securing the release of this individual and his freedom for participation in political activity.

(c) Mr. AHN stated that acting in his office he had yesterday felt it necessary to issue warrants of arrest against two individuals who were personal friends and who had been closely associated with him politically until recent days. He stated that he had debated for some time whether or not to issue the warrant for their arrest because

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SUBJ: Conference, General Brown - AHN, Chai Hong

25 June 1947

he realized that having recently forcefully broken politically with these individuals that he would be blamed by many persons for persecuting them. He said, however, that his conscience required that he issue the order for their arrest. He asked whether or not General Brown agreed with his action. General Brown informed him that one of the unfortunate connections of high office was the necessity to take periodic action which would subject the office holder to criticism; that in his opinion Mr. AHN's act was entirely correct and mandatory.

ALBERT E. BROWN,
Major General, U. S. Army,
Chief Commissioner.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

S-E-C-R-E-T

American Delegation
US - USSR JOINT COMMISSION
Pyongyang, Korea.

1 July 1947.

Memorandum to: Commanding General, XXIV Corps.

SUBJECT: Activities of American Delgation in Pyongyang, June 30, 1947.

1. Arrived 0800. Met atstation by General Shtikov, band and escort of honor. Conducted to large western type house arranged with much labor forGeneral Brown, also fairly good hotel accommodations arranged with much labor for other members of the Delegationand accompanying personnel.

2. General Brown was conducted to meet General Korotkov at 1000. The interview was without incident and lasted about 30 minutes. General Korotkov told General Brown that he could go wherever he wished and see whomever he pleased. General Brown requested that Cho, Man Sik be brought to his quarters at 1600. General Korotkov replied that theKoreans would be involved in a welcoming ceremony to the Joint Commission at 1630. General Brown then requested that Cho, Man Sik be brought to his quarters at 1000, July 1. General Korotkov agreed.

3 The Joint Commission metat 1400 with General Korotkov presiding. The meeting was similar in every respect to the opening meeting at Seoul with General Hodge presiding. A great many Rusian and Korean newspaper reporters were present. Many photographs were taken. Copies of the speeches delivered by General Korotkov and General Shtikov are attached. The meeting was without incident.

4. At 1630 the American Delegation was conducted to the balcony of a building overlooking a square, and we met Kim, Il Sung, Kim, Doo Bong and other Korean notables. The Russian Delegation was also present. In the square below the balcony were massed representatives of organizations (mostly representatives of the Democratic People's Front). The crowd was estimated at approximately 50,000. The organizations were formed in columns of 8's and were massed in line. Each organization was broken down, ingeneral, into groups ofapproximately 50 - 60, each group under 3 - 4 male leaders. Each group carried streamers of different colors, all bearing legends. The Russian and Korean and probably organizations flags were carried by practically all organizations. The majority of organizations carried pictures painted of Stalin and Kim, Il Sung. The slogans were mostly all uniform and proclaimed long life for Kim, Il Sung, their great

S-E-C-R-E-T

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

S-E-C-R-E-T

SUBJ: Activities of American Delgation in Pyongyang, 30 June 1947.

leader, and encouraged patriotism, pursuit of education, independence and loyalty. Some ofthe lager pictures of Stalin carried such phrases as "Long live our great leader, Stalin." Several groups made effort to goose step when passing the reviewing stand. The group included such organizations as shoe makers' guild, the silk filature guild, the breweries, tool makers, coal miners, various peasant delegations fromthe farms, students from the University of Pyongyang and from middle and lower schools, one or two youth groups, etc. The student groups and youth groups were predominately more outstanding in leadership, organization and discipline. There was no American flag carried by any organization. In this connection there was an American flag hanging inthe hall with the Rusian and Korean flags where the 10 o'clock meeting was held. Other than the small flags flown onthe hoods of American motor vehicles, this is the only American flag yet seen in Pyongyang.

The crowd was harangued from the balcony by probably ten labor leaders, including of course Kim, Il Sung who presided. Their addresses were received with loud acclmations by the massed crowd. Many speakers nominated Kim, Il Sung as the future president of Korea. Such nominations were always acclaimed boisterously. Several speakers stated thm the pro-Japanese and reactionaries - Syngman Rhee, Kim, Koo, Kim, Sung Soo, Chang, Duk Soo and Ahn, Chai Hong should be barred from consultation. Several speakers advocated thePeoples' Committee fom of government. If any kind word was spoken concerning the Americans, it was not translated to me.

Following the speech making, the mass opened up in columns of eight and paraded by the reviewing stand. A massed band whih ineffect apparently included several bands played from position in front of the reviewing stand. Numerous smaller groups of instrument players were interspersed through the marching columns. Each group in each column was accompanied by leaders with megaphones who led the shouting of Banzis as the group passed the reviewing stand. There was much shouting and hurrahing through the entire parade which lasted somewhat in excess of two hours.

Probably 70 percent (estimated 50% under 20 years ofage and 20% between 20 and 30 years of ago)of all of those marching could be classified as youths - males predominating. There was a reasonable number of older individuals - male and female - and several old persons - male and female. A number of women carried babies on their backs. The crowd seemed to be a spontaneous group. The impression was that they were parading voluntarily, certainly the enthusiasm and pleasure displayed

S-E-C-R-E-T

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SECRET

SUBJ: Activities of American Delegation in Pyongyang, 30 June 1947.

went beyond what could be normally expected from those required to participate inany such activity. The impression which I had was that it was in factthe proleteriat in control and on the march. I asked Shtikov how the Russians succeeded ingetting so many persons out. He replied that it was the Democratic Peoples' Front who wanted to come out. I think he probably is correct.

The crowd was well organized, well led and the parade in general well conducted. About 30 North Koreans soldiers armed with tommy guns and Japanese rifles were evident in front ofthe reviewing stand keeping the crowd back. No disorder was evident, nor was there any display of force. As far as I know, no single individual was in any way molested or injured.

5. At 2030 last night the American Delegation andthose accompanying the Delegation were entertained in the opera house by a chorus of Russian soldiers. This chorus, quite large, was composed almost entirely of non-commissioned officers, apparently professional soldiers - most, if not all, veterans of the last war, many with many decorations and, I am informed, several had been wounded in action many times, one ten times. They were led by a major, also a veteran of the war.. They were accompanied by their own musicians. They sang approximately 20 songs and performed Ukranian and Russian dances. The performance lasted approximately 2½ hours. It was extremely well done and in my opinion all Americans would join me in stating that it was an excellent performance. During intermission ice cream was served.

6. I am informed by General Shtikov that Pyongyang is a town of approximately 400,000 inhabitants. A greater number of permanent type buildings are inevidence than in most Korean cities. The portionofthe town which I have traversed thus far is extremely clean and well policed (based on normal standards, it is considerably over-policed), and presents every evidence of an orderly, well organized, well conducted city. I am informed that the Russians spent approximately two weeks cleaning the town preparatory to our arrival. Korean police are in evidence throughout the town, both onthe streets and with what appearto be small reserves concentrated at police boxes. The appearance ofthe police box is one of orderand discipline rather than of disorder and lack of discipline as is apparent of most South Korean police boxes. The soldiers are well uniformed and apparently well trained. They are armed, as previously stated, with tommy guns (I judge about 1 in 8) and Japanese rifles.

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SECRET

SUBJ: Activities of American Delegation in Pyongyang, 30 June 1947.

(NOTE: Jacobs observes that the parades were similar to those that were had all throughout the Balkans of various groups of students, peasants and unions, but not so well organised nor so enthusiastic. He also noted the absence of shouting Stalin's name along with Kim, Il Sung, where in the Balkans it was theuniversal practice almost to shout the names of Tito, Stalin and Hoxha in constant repetition.)

A. E. B.
ALBERT E. BROWN,
Major General, U. S. Army,
Chief Commissioner.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SECRET

American Delegation
US - USSR JOINT COMMISSION
Pyongyang, Korea.

2 July 1947.

Memorandum to: General Hodge,
Commanding General, XXIV Corps.

The attached paper is self-explanatory. If any information is omitted whih should have been obtained, it is regretted.

ALBERT E. BROWN,
Major General, U. S. Army,
Chief Commissioner.

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

INTERVIE WITH CHO, MAN SIK - 1 July 1947, at Pyongyang.
(through an interpreter, Mr. Hur.)

Mr. Cho Man Sik states that he is held in protective custody, that he cannot met even with his own family. At present he lives in a Korean hotel named Koryu.

UNCE: The same hotel he lived in when I met him last year?

CHO: Yes, the same.

BROWN: How is he treated?

CO: e lives with his second son and with his son inlaw, and he pays for his living there.

N: If he lives with his second son and his sonin law, do they live inthe hotel, too?

CHO: Yes.

BROWN: Is he guarded?

CHO: Presently there are three detectives living at the same hotel, so in case they have anything to do outside they may ask permission from the detectives.

BROWN: Is he pemitted to go out and go around the city as he pleases?

CO: No.

N: Does he have ample food?

CHO: Yes, just the ordinary. The hotel treats him as the other guests.

N: Does he have proper medical attention?

HO: Since he enjoys good health he has no great difficulty there.

N: Is there anything that he needs that he does not have, materially?

HO: No.

N: Ask if he can tell us about the political situation in Pyongyang.

CHO: He does not know in detail but people outside of the Communist Party do not like to obey the regime.

N: To what extent do the Koreans in North Korea belong to the Communist Party?

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

CHO: Since he is out of communications with the outside he cannot estimate accurately. Accordingto propaganda of theCommunist Party, there are millions and millions but even those people are forced to join the party somehow or other.

BROWN: Did he seethe demonstrations yesterday?

CHO: Yes.

BROWN: Was it a voluntary demonstration?

CHO: Yesterday many parties joined the demonstrations from the countryside, so they were largely forced to join the demonstrations.

BROWN: How were they forced to join?

CHO: Now to take one illustration. Almost all teachers are forced to join some kind of Communist organization. If they don't join the organization they cannot maintain their jobs and they may be very much insecure for the future, so naturally the teachers who belong to the Communist Party or some other branch in that party are forced to go out to the demonstrations like that. On Sundays they forbid the children to go to Church.

BROWN: How long has he been held in custody by the Russians?

CHO: 18 months.

BROWN: Why are they holding him in custody?

CHO: Well, the problem was aboutthe trusteeship. Since they have no Chosen Democratic Party they kept silence because they did not know what trusteeship really meant. Now, the Communist Party inthe north supported that decision, but since they did not know what trusteeship meant for Korea they have to keep silence about that program. That is the reason why he is held in custody.

BROWN: Did they arrest him because herefused to make a statement on trusteeship?

CHO: Well, he used to live atthe hotel and it was January 5th last year. They did not make any statement;from that day on detectives and police came to the hotel and have prevented him from going out. But since he had a toothache he went out to the dentist four or five times.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

BROWN: Does he have any fear of their taking action against him for coming here and talking to me?

CHO: No.

BROWN: Is he still head ofthe Chosen Democratic Party?

CHO: Actually he does not know anything about it because last year many prominent members ofthe party fled to Seoul and he was arrested, preventing him from doing anything about political party. There was a man who was in official position, Vice Chairman of the police force inPyongyang and somehow he held conference which was called Enthusiastic Faction Con erence in which they expelled Mr. Cho Man .ik and his followers on the acquisition that they were reactionaries. Since thattime the headquarters of the political party have been taken over by this new faction and since that time he has nothing to do with the political party.

BROWN: Are there any rightist political parties in North Korea that he knows about?

CHO: He knows nothing about it. About 10 days ago the Soviet Command in North Korea commanded someone to organize rightist political parties, so some people came out organizing some rightist political parties but they arrested him about 7 or 8 days ago and there were many christian ministers who were interested in forming that kind of political party but most of them have been arrested by the police. Two ofthem are the leaders.

BROWN: Does he know of any rightist political leaders in Pyon yang. Any rightist political leaders whose names he can give me whom I might talk with?

CHO: There may not be leaders who may work with him because most of them have fled to the South and those who may prove leaders are ministers, but those ministers are all arrested by the police so it is very hard for him to name anyone.

BROWN: Does he know that he has been designated as the representative of the Chosen Democratic Party of South Korea to consult with the

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Joint Commission?

CHO: No.

BROWN: Is he willing to act as representative ofthat party in consulting with the Joint Commission if the Russians will permit him to come to Seoul for that purpose?

CHO: That is what he has desired. He has no other desire than that.

BROWN: Ask him if he will be willing to consult with the Committee in Pyongyang if the Russians will not permit him to come to Seoul for that purpose?

CHO: Very willing to go to Seoul ----

BROWN: If the Russians will not let him come to Seoul will he then be willing to consult with a committee in Pyongyang - a mixed committee of Americans and Russians?

CHO: Well, it is very difficult for him to decide. It is not a matter of great dif iculty to sit down in the conference but even if he sits down and if he speaks out his mind for the moment he may be safe but after that he may be in danger. His desire is to go to Seoul.

BROWN: Ask him if he knows anything ofthe political situation in South Korea.

CHO: He cannot know in detail but he knows the general trend of the political situation.

BROWN: What does he think ofthe general trend of politics in Korea - North and South?

CHO: The general trend is that people are desiring to have a democratic government established.

BROWN: What does he mean by that? Do the people of North Korea desire a democratic government?

CHO: Yes, they do.

BROWN: Do they have a democratic government under the Russians?

CHO: The name is the same but the actual content is different.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

BROWN: So then the people of NorthKorea desire a different form af democracy than that the Russians are giving them?

CHO: Of course. People in the Communist Party all desire a democratic government which is different from that of the Soviet Union.

BROWN: To what extent do North Koreans support the Russian form of democracy?

CHO: It is for him hard matter. The numbers of the Communist Party, by roughly speaking, cannot be above 15 percent. He says that those who support the present regime andthose people who support a government more like the Soviet Union will be within 15 percent. The remaining 85 percent will support a government based upon the principle of democracy prevailing in America.

BROWN: What kind of a leader is Kim, Il Sung?

CHO: Kind of a puppet.

BROWN: How about Kim, Doo Bong?

CHO: He is obeying Kim, Il Sung.

BROWN: Is Kim, Il Sung loyal to the Russians?

CHO: Yes, he is. He is more Russian than the Russians?

BROWN: Is Kim, Doo Bong loyal to the Russians?

CHO: About his true conviction he is doubtful. He does not know but he has heard that to maintain present position he has to be loyal to the Russians.

BROWN: In general are the Korean leaders following the Russians loyal to the Russians?

CHO: He says that on principle and inorderto get position and livelihood they are loyal to the Russians.

BROWN: Would Kim, Il Sung actually support a Communist government in North Korea?

CHO: Yes.

BROWN: Would the other Korean political leaders likewise support a Communist government in Korea?

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CHO: We cannot find anyone among those who have been rightists but we can find some who have been so to speak neither left nor right. They have joined in supporting the present regime in order to get position, in orderto get power and in order to get livelihood.

BROWN: Does he know Pak, Heun Young?

CHO: He did not know him but he has come to know him just by name.

BROWN: Does he know whether or not Pak, Heun Young ever comes to Pyongyang?

CHO: He does not know.

BROWN: Does he know any of the leftist leaders of South Korea?

CHO: He knows Hur, Hun; Lyuh Woon Hyung.

BROWN: To what extent are leftists leaders of South Korea tied in with leftist leaders of NorthKorea?

CHO: He mentioned that the leftist leaders in South Korea are under the guidance of the leaders in North Korea. For one concrete example - leftist groups in the South opposed the Moscow Decision trusteeship at first but since they received direction from the North they began to support the Moscow Decision and supportthe trusteeship.

BROWN: Is he familiar with the political situation of South Korea?

CHO: He understands that almost all parties and social organizations in the South have submitted their applications for consultation and he understands that they are cooperating with the Joint Commission in orderto fulfill the 3rd paragraph of the Moscow Decision.

BROWN: Does he know that certain rightist political parties have refused to cooperate with theJoint Commission?

CHO: Yes, he understands that there are some people who are not in cooperation with the Joint Commission as individuals not as representatives of political parties or social organi ations. Even so far he understands it very superficially.

BROWN: Does he know specifically that Dr. Syngman Rhee and Mr. Kim Koo, two ofthe great rightist leaders, will not join with the work of the Joint Commission?

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CHO: Yes.

BROWN: Does he know why?

CHO: He does not know why but there must be something delicate and he has some imagination but he does not know whether it is wise to speak it or not.

BROWN: Tell him I would regard and the rest would regard as confidential anything he might tell us, and if he has any information that might help the Joint Commission - the American Delegation of the Joint Commission - I would like very much to have it.

CHO: First of all, he wishes to ask one question from you. That is to say, what is the relationship between Mr. Kim, Koo and Dr. Syngman Rhee on one part and Dr. Kimm, Kiusic on the other?

BROWN: As far as I know, Mr. Kim, Koo and Dr. Syngman Rhee are working together in their opposition to the present work ofthe Joint Commission and they are basing their opposition on the contention that the Joint Commission will support the trusteeship provision ofthe Moscow Decision. As far asI know, Dr. Kimm, Kiusic has taken the position that the Joint Commission should be supported in it present efforts and that the time to talk about trusteeship is after the Joint Commission consults with the provisional government as to the terms of aid and assistance to be rendered Korea. I would like to add also hat Kimm, Kiusic has personally told me that he will support the Joint Commission and he has been nominated by six groups as their representative. Tell him also that Mr. Kim, Kung Koo has come out in support of the Joint Commission in this stage of its work and that the registration in South Korea is approximately 65 percent right as against approximately 35 percent left.

CHO: He thinks that one ofthe most difficult problems facing the Joint Commission is that of land reform (or policies).

BROWN: Ask him now if he knows why Dr. Syngman Rhee and Mr. Kim, Koo are not supporting the work ofthe Joint Commission.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CHO: He mentioned three points. First - They may doubt the success of the Joint Commission. According to General Marshall, this Commission will proceed on the principle of freedom of speech. If the Joint Commission will accept the free expression of all people it will be very hard for Russia to recognize that kind of government, so they may doubt the work of the Joint Commission will come to a happy conclusion or not. That is the first point. Now as to the second point: He doesn't think it is competition, but if a government will be established there is a great question who will head the government. As to that there may be some delicate situation and difficulty. The third point: They have opposed trusteeship so far. As great political leaders it will be very hard to change their principles right away.

BROWN: Tell Mr. Cho that that is the best political analysis I have heard any Korean politicalleader give yet. Ask how he feels about the trusteeship issue.

CHO: He thinks that the basic principle of trusteeship was similar to the American of 19 September 1945. Apart from the history of that story, he speaks this because this place is before you - in another place he would not say it. If Korea will be aided and helped by America alone, almost all Koreans will be led to be assisted and aided. The Japanese used to say they would not surrender to Russians although they would be glad to surrender to America. That principle can be applied to the principle of trusteeship. Judging from his own experience and from his knowledge of the Soviet Union, it will be very hard for him to support a trusteeship in which the Soviet Union will take part. His desire is that Korea should not be helped and assisted by America along with the Soviet Union, but if it is unavoidable and if trusteeship begins after the formation of the provisional government it is very hard for him to say yes or not. But his conviction is that eventually Korea will be aided and assisted -

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

that is to say, under the trusteeship of US and the USSR.

BROWN: Tell Mr. Cho that I appreciate his frankness in his reply and that I apologize if I have caused him any embarrassment. We Americans have one objective, that is to give Korea the kind of government desired by the Koreans and to avoid any interference with the sovereignty of that government by any power. We believe that Korea will need some aid and assistance in order to rehabilitate their industries and to put thecountry back as a nation of the family of nations; that in working out the degree of aid and assistance to be rendered Korea with the Russians that the American Delegation will make every effort to see that Korea is aided and assisted to the extent which it requires while atthe same time seeing that the minimum interference is had with the sovereign powers of Korea as a nation.

CHO: He knows that. He feels that.

BROWN: I would like to ask one other question. Is Lyuh, Woon Hyung a Communist?

CHO: He is sorry for him from an analysis of his personality, but hethinks that he is a kind of fellow to be optimistic. He is going to grasp the general trend and he is inclined to rely upon the trend of political activities on the young men, so probably he recognized that the general trend is toward the left so he is going to grasp that kind of chance. In his opinion he used to be a nationalist so at present he may be 65 percent communist and 35 percent nationalist.

BROWN: Would he be a dependable man to place ina provisional government position?

CHO: First of all, he does not understand getting jobs inthe provisional government through election or through appointment. If important positions will be appointed by the Joint Commission he thinks that if the Soviet Union is supporting him he will get a position.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

BROWN: How does he explain the fact that Dr. Kimm, Kiusic and Mr. Lyuh, Woon Hyung are associated together in the Coalition Committee?

CHO: For the benefit of the nation they may think that extreme rightists and extreme leftists will not do for Korea so there is only one way left, that is the mutual way. For that mutual way they may have come to a kind of cooperation between them. Probably it is international trend - that is to say, expelling the extreme right and at the same time expelling the extreme left. That is shown in China by the statement of General Marshall.

BROWN: Does he believe that Dr. Kimm, Kiusic would be a desirable man in the provisional government of Korea.

CHO: He has not met him personally so far so he does not know much about him, but judging from the present conditions in Korea if Kim, Koo and Dr. Syngman Rhee will not cooperate with the Joint Commission Kimm, Kiusic may be a man who is needed and desired for the future of Korea.

BROWN: Is Kimm, Kiusic a rightist?

CHO: It is very difficult for him to say for certain because he has had no personal contact with him. The other day he read an article written inthe Tong-A Ilbo concerning the attack onhim for misappropriating funds and that paper reported that he has had some connection with Kim, Won Bong. So, for him to say it is very hard, but he appears to be a rightist, but he thinks that even in Chungking days there may have been some differences of opinion between Mr. Kim, Koo and Dr. Kimm, Kiusic.

BROWN: Tell Mr. Cho that we hope to see him in Seoul working in the interest of his nation before too long. Ask if there is any way by which the American Command can bring that desirable condition about.

CHO: As a private individual he does not know what you can do but if he can go to Seoul he will think it is the grace of god. If the Soviet Command will prohibit him fromgoing here he will think it is fate.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

SECRET

General Brown asked Mr. Bunce if he had any questions that had not been asked. Dr. Bunce said he had not except what he thought the land reform problem was going to be. They decided, however, that this question would be too involved to take up at thistime.

BROWN: Tell Mr. Cho that I have done all the talking., that again I apologize if I have caused him any embarrassment, that he has assisted me greatly. Ask him if there is anything he can inform me of that has notbeen covered that in his opinion I should know.

CHO: Nothing particular. His desire is that he be brought to Seoul as soon as he can.

General Brown asked Mr. Cho if he would have lunch with him, to which Mr. Cho replied that he was overwhelmed with thanks. After getting permission fromthe Russianswho had brought Mr. Cho and who had been waiting throughout the interview (two cars of them), Mr. Cho departed with General Brown.

Mr. Cho, Man Sik had lunch with the members of the American Delegation at the quarters furnished General Brown. The conversation followed general social lines until after lunch when Mr. Cho again on his own violition reopened the question of the general election. He again stated his opinion that the most urgent issue facing Korea was the land reform issue, and that land reform must be had before the provisional government could be successfully formed. He discussed in some detail with Dr. Bunce the land question. Dr. Bunce will be requested to add the result of this discussion to this paper.

ADB Mr Cho emphasized the need to have a land reform program before an election. He stated that the farmers wanted to own their own land. Bunce outlined the 15-year sale program developed a year ago and Mr. Cho agreed with this approach and agreed that Korean landlords should be compensated for 11 - land taken from them for distribution to the farmers.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

S E C R E T

Political Advisory Group
American Delegation
US-USSR JOINT COMMISSION
Pyongyang, Korea

2 July 1947

Memorandum for General Brown.

SUBJECT: Informal Discussion regarding Political Strategy for the American Delegation with reference to North Korea.

Participants: Lt. Bertsch and Messrs. Kinney, Rowe and Sargent.

On the morning of 2 July 1947 the above four members of the American Delegation informally discussed alternatives of political strategy regarding the North Korea situation. The points of discussion are summarized below.

1. Desirability of interviewing suppressed rightist leaders in North Korea was discussed. It was agreed that the American Delegation should acquire a comprehensive understanding of the position and the actual attitudes and extensiveness of potential popular opposition to the dictated Soviet regime. It was felt, however, that interviews should be absolutely minimized to those required to obtain this information, as all such singling out for interviews tends further to compromise, and perhaps result in liquidation, of any possible potential opposition to the Soviet imposed regime, and that this should not be done unnecessarily. Decision as to how far we should go depends on how complete our present picture is, primarily as determined from Cho, Man Sik and other data already collected.

2. Desirability of how far the American Delegation should go in openly charging the Soviets with suppressing rightist opinion, first, by refusing applications for consultation, and, second, by wholesale imprisonment of rightist (especially Christian) leaders, was discussed. An open charge of this sort undoubtedly would have to be supported by evidence. Presentation of this evidence certainly would further compromise, and perhaps imperil, the safety of individuals who feature in the evidence. However, it might be possible to make the charge, expressing the view that the American Delegation takes a very dim view of this suppression of free expression of opinion that the Soviets regard as in opposition to their manipulated regime, and stating that,

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

S E C R E T

SUBJ: Informal Discussion re Political Strategy for the American Delegation with reference to North Korea. 2 July 1947

without change allowing these groups to express themselves freely in consultation, the American Delegation will be forced to place before world judgment the evidence supporting these charges, by an open revelation of the facts.

3. Desirability of the American Delegation's attacking the Soviet Delegation's efforts to exclude the Right in South Korea from consultation by pointing out that the American Delegation is in a position to eliminate nearly all Leftist parties from North and South Korea on a basis of strict observation of the Moscow Agreement and of conditions set down for this conference was discussed. (It is believed that this evidence can be compiled and interpreted.) It was generally thought that, if the Soviet Delegation further insists on its present position, the American Delegation might state

(1) that it is fully aware of the Soviets' strategy to eliminate from consultation all freedom of expression thought by the Soviet Delegation to be unsympathetic with its views, and

(2) that if the Soviet Delegation persists in this prejudiced view, the American Delegation will be forced to present evidence that will cause elimination of Leftist parties of North and South Korea. The Soviet Delegation might then be asked whether it prefers the inevitable "dog-fight" that would result from this type of negotiation and the probable termination of the Conference without fulfillment of the responsibilities placed on the Commission, or whether it prefers a fruitful conclusion of this stage of the Conference in accord with observance of the Moscow Agreement and conditions agreed upon for this Conference.

For purposes of saving time, the above notes are submitted without review and concurrence of persons who took part in this conversation. They are believed, however, to summarize the general opinion of the participants.

CLYDE B. SARGENT

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

American Delegation
US - USSR JOINT COMMISSION
Pyongyang, Korea

3 July 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE RECORD.

SUBJECT: Observation of Conditions in Pyongyang - July 2, 1947.

Mr. Jacobs, Lt. Althaus and General Brown, accompanied by a Korean interpreter, Mr. Hur Hyun, and followed by a Russian patrol of one officer and two enlisted men (apparently detailed to assure the security of General Brown and party) walked through one of the main streets of Pyongyang. The stock carried by stores and the appearance of people and the method of conducting business were particularly interesting.

The following incidents of particular note occurred:

(1) Prior to leaving the automobile, the car was pulled to the curb and Mr. Hur Hyun, sitting in the front seat, accosted a Korean civilian and inquired how he could find the Kim Il Sung University. After some discussion the Korean civilian offered to enter the car and conduct General Brown and party to the university. As the Korean entered the car, General Brown directed that he get out. Before he could get out, a Korean policeman came to the car, ordered him from the car and directed that he produce his identification. The Korean civilian produced his identification folder, which apparently carried his photograph and descriptive information. The policeman scrutinized this document and entered into rather forceful conversation with the civilian. Mr. Hur Hyun proceeded to explain that the civilian was perfectly innocent and that he had merely requested his assistance in finding the Kim Il Sung University. General Brown and Mr. Jacobs refrained from interference from their seat in the rear of the car. The Korean policeman eventually seemed satisfied and permitted the civilian to proceed on his way.

(2) While walking through a small park, General Brown stopped and said good morning to a Korean. This Korean man could not speak English so General Brown left him without further conversation. Mr. Jacobs later informed that one of the Russians, who was following the party, stopped this civilian, entered into conversation with him and had the civilian walk along with him for some distance. After several blocks, Mr. Jacobs observed that the civilian had disappeared.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SUBJ: Observation of Conditions in Pyongyang, July 2, 1947.

(3) Mr. Jacobs, General Brown and Mr. Hur Hyun entered a book store. At Mr. Jacobs' request, Mr. Hur Hyun purchased several pamphlets written in Korean which were obviously of a Communist propaganda nature. While in the book store we were watched by the Russian soldier and Korean police.

(4) The party finally entered the car to proceed to the billet, Mr. Hur Hyun getting in the front seat with the driver. Before the car could start a Korean policeman came to the car and demanded Mr. Hur Hyun's identification. Two other Korean policemen approached. Mr. Hur Hyun explained that he was with General Brown and had no identification. The three Korean policemen then demanded that Mr. Hur Hyun leave the car. They gave every indication of an intent to take him in custody. He again explained that he was with General Brown and the Americans and had no identification. Korean policemen again insisted that he leave the car. A Russian officer who had been following General Brown then came up and ordered the Korean policemen to leave. This they appeared to do with real reluctance.

General Brown's personal observation indicates that the Korean policemen are extremely arbitrary in scrutinizing civilians, in stopping them for identification, in ordering them from place to place. General Brown observed personally the following instances:

A Korean proceeding to enter what appeared to be his private car was stopped by a policeman just as he was entering the car. He apparently protested. From exchange of words that took place the policeman apparently demanded his identification. Three Korean girl students standing on the street apparently doing nothing were accosted by a policeman and apparently ordered to proceed with him. They objected but he succeeded in persuading them to follow him up an alley. There were several instances of shoving civilians to get them out of the way of almost nothing.

The city appears well policed, the people seem subservient to police discipline. The general observation indicates abut one policeman or two every two to three blocks and frequent roving patrols of three policemen. These policeman are all armed with the Japanese rifle. No ammunition is apparent in the belts; however, the right breast pocket of each policeman showed bulges and it is assumed from this that some ammunition is carried there. In addition, frequent Korean soldiers are observed apparently on duty throughout the city. They are armed with a carbine or sub-machine gun - apparently abcut one sub-machine gun i.. eight. They

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SUBJ: Observation of Conditions in Pyongyang,
July 2, 1947.

do not appear to molest the people but seem to be reserves. In addition, many unarmed Russian officers and soldiers are observed walking around apparently with definite missions. From one or two instances observed, it is my opinion that they are obviously checking on the performance of duty by policemen and soldiers. The entire picture presented to me an organized effort through a definite chain of command control.

ALBERT E. BROWN,
Major General, U. S. Army,
Chief Commissioner.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

POLITICAL ADVISORY GROUP
US-USSR JOINT COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea

8 July 1947

MEMORANDUM FOR: Major General A. E. Brown
Chief Commissioner
US-USSR Joint Commission

SUBJECT: Anti-Trusteeship Movement

The Anti-Trusteeship Committee was first organized in January 1946 and reorganized in June 1946. The present Anti-Trusteeship Committee has most of its members in common with the earlier group but dates only from May 19, 1947.

Under the nominal leadership of Syngman Rhee and Kim Koo the group then organized claimed the adherence of thirty-five parties. Of these the most important were the Han Kook Democratic Party, the Han Kook Independence Party, the Rapid Realization Society, the Chosun Democratic Party, Dai Han Labor unions, the Women's Rapid Realization group, the Federation of Women's Clubs and the Kwang Bok and Kun Kook youth groups.

On careful inquiry I am satisfied that there is no evidence that the Anti-Trusteeship Committee has engaged in any overt activity since the signing of the applications by the various parties.

The sponsorship of the parade of 23 June was not by the Anti-Trusteeship Committee, but appears to have been engineered principally by Kim Suk Whan and Um Hang Sup, two lieutenants of Kim Koo.

The Russians are not able to present evidence linking the demonstrations to either the Anti-Trusteeship Committee or the Democratic Party.

Of the major groups, which were affiliated to the Committee, all, except the Han Kook Independence Party and the Rapid Realization group, have registered for consultation. They are now organized under the United Council of which Chang Duk Soo is the principal spokesman. The United Council has as its stated purpose the coordination of the parties of the Right in cooperation with the Joint Commission. I have made a careful study of its acts and pronouncements and I find only one case in which the Russians might claim that they have opposed the Moscow Decision. This was the declaration of the Council made on 19th of June. It is as follows:

(1) Establishment of the provisional government should be by national election throughout the North and South, in order to establish the provisional government according to the principle of self-determination.

(2) After the provisional government is formed in the manner above stated, if any measures of help and assistance (are proposed) infringing on

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Korean national sovereignty, such measures should be rejected by the provisional government.

(3) In the establishment of the provisional government, the legal tradition of the provisional government of the Republic of Korea (Chungking) should be followed.

Conceding that the Communists may be expected to argue that this language constitutes opposition to the Moscow Decision, a much stronger argument can be made for the proposition that this declaration is in strict conformity with the rights of the political parties as specifically delineated heretofore.

In discussion with Mr. Sargent I find that both of us had arrived, independently, at the same conclusion as above stated.

With further reference to the effectiveness of the United Council, I find that approximately 140 of the organizations filing answers appeared to have been guided largely by its suggestions.

The Coalition Committee also served as a sort of informal clearing house on the behalf of the center groups.

LEONARD M. BERTSCH
1st Lieut., CPM

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Circulate
1:3.
Orig sent Gen Hodge

POLITICAL ADVISORY GROUP
US-USSR JOINT COMMISSION
APO 235

9 July 1947

MEMORANDUM FOR: Major General A. E. Brown
Chief Commissioner
US-USSR Joint Commission

SUBJECT: Rhee's Plans for the Immediate Future

1. Information from various sources indicate that tomorrow, 10 July, Syngman Rhee will hold a meeting to prepare plans for the immediate future. The principal group in the meeting will be the National Association. The agenda will include two principal items:

(a) Preparation of a request to be addressed to the Joint Commission demanding that, in accord with the will of the majority of people, the Joint Commission create immediately a "model government".

(b) Determination of plan and procedure for independent creation of a government under the sponsorship of Rhee and the National Association, this government to be established immediately upon collapse of the Joint Commission conference presently in progress.

(It is widely and popularly rumored in all circles and on the street that the conference will break up this week. Some speculation sets Thursday as the day for the break up of the conference.)

2. This morning at about ten o'clock a delegation of four persons representing the rightist United Council will call on Rhee with the intent of attempting to dissuade him from any immediate independent action and of entreating him to add his cooperation to that of the United Council in support of American activities. (I have been promised a report on this conference as soon as it has been concluded.)

CLYDE B. SARGENT
Chief, Political Advisory Group

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Confidential

American Delegation
US-USSR JOINT COMMISSION
APO 235

19 July 1947

REPORT TO GENERAL BROWN:

SUBJECT: Northern Korea Trip--General Intelligence

Copy sent Gen Hodge 7/20.

This report is intended to be the last of a series of four on the subject of conditions in Northern Korea. Previous reports to be taken in conjunction with this are on the school system, the democratic efforts of religious leaders, and the official attitude of party representatives.

The single dominant impression is one of the universal operations of the police and the bald effrontery with which police supervision of every activity is exercised. On literally scores of occasions, Koreans whom I stopped, or who came up to engage in conversation, were manhandled by the police. Children running alongside the jeep were slapped and driven away. Virtually all this activity was carried on by Koreans, but there were many indications that the instructions were Russian. Significantly, Russian children who asked for chocolate, or who waved, were not molested by the police.

Brutal incidents and rough treatment appear to be general and commonplace. Probably the most outstanding single incident along this line occurred on 1 July when I was riding north on the main road of the city. An elderly gentleman with a horsehair hat and white beard smiled as I passed, and I returned his greeting. He then brought up his hand in what he apparently believed to be a military salute. I had not proceeded more than 100 feet beyond when, still looking back, I observed a Russian soldier come up to him, strike him on the temple, and knock him off the sidewalk.

There was no effort made to conceal the fact that the people had been forbidden to speak to Americans, and most especially to ride in American vehicles.

This latter fact was made evident on a number of occasions. When I visited the West Gate Presbyterian Church, I spoke to a group of young people whom I met by chance in the church auditorium. In leaving, I asked directions to another Protestant church which I had understood was located in the same section of the city. Various young people present volunteered directions, which were complicated, and I asked one whether he would not ride along to show me the location. He turned literally white and replied at once that he would not dare to think of it, that it would involve risking his life to be seen in an American vehicle.

The official attitude on this was made clear again on the occasion of my visit to the residence of Father Louis Kim. On this occasion, I was accompanied by a military driver and by a young Korean, Edward Lee, who works in G-2. Knowing that Father Kim speaks English, I suggested that the interpreter remain in the vehicle, thinking that he would be safe in the presence of the American soldier-driver. On returning I found that a group of six or seven Koreans, all armed, had attempted to arrest the interpreter. They had torn his shirt in the effort to drag him out of the vehicle. On returning to the jeep I dispersed them, threatening

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

them with prosecution.

A comment may be interjected here on the efficiency standards of the Northern Korea Constabulary. On several occasions I encountered constabulary members who were friendly, whom I engaged in conversation in halting half-Korean. I had opportunity to observe their weapons; several allowed me to examine them. I never saw a weapon which gave indication of having been cleaned within recent weeks. Three weapons which I looked at closely could not have been fired without involving more danger to the constable than to the intended victim.

There were numerous indications that the people, despite being terrorized, have not entirely forgotten either their independence nor their sense of humor. The least show of friendship, a smile or a wave from the jeep, brought recognition from the great majority of the people, though many were careful to remain in sheltered positions such as standing in alcoves or back from windows, when giving any recognition.

The Russians make a great demonstration of the extent to which the Koreans are alleged to run their own affairs, but it is evident that no Korean, even the ridiculously ineffective KIM, Il Sung, has any actual influence in government. This was particularly made evident in the incident of KIM, Doo Bong, which is here recounted.

KIM, Doo Bong is nominally the Chairman of the Central Committee of the National People's Committee. In this capacity he may be regarded as the equivalent of the prime minister of a European state. KIM, Doo Bong is highly regarded by many people in Southern Korea, including conservatives; these frankly express the opinion that he is not actually devoted to Russian domination, although he is conceded to be a theoretical Communist.

As directed by General Brown, I went to see KIM, Doo Bong for the purpose of inviting him to a conference with the General. I spent two and one-half hours of the early evening of 1 July trying to prevail upon a succession of officers, Korean and Russian, to allow me to send a message in to Mr. Kim. I explained that I came as a representative of General Brown, and I was introduced to a variety of military figures in rising echelons, ending with a captain of the guard. Each argument would be followed by a long period of waiting. Eventually, I suggested that Major Buerckle take a picture of the officer with whom I was arguing, which he did by flash bulb. I then informed the officer that although he had discourteously refused to give me his name, his picture would be presented to the authorities on the following day with the information that this was the officer who was impertinent enough to refuse to allow the representative of the American Chief Commissioner to carry a message to KIM, Doo Bong.

This threat succeeded in breaking the deadlock, and Mr. Kim expressed regret at the delay and agreed to meet the General at ten the following morning.

The morning after, I appeared at his office shortly after 9:30 and was greeted cordially. I was surprised to observe that the adjoining office is now occupied by Toh, Yu Ho, with whom I was well acquainted during the period before June of 1946.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

(Toh speaks fluent English and German and, I am informed, also Russian. He is always careful to claim that he is not a politician or interested even remotely in politics, and when he went North a year ago, he assured me that he did so only in order to carry on his anthropological studies.

My acquaintance with Toh included acquaintance with a great many of his Communist friends several of whom, when mildly intoxicated, had long ago volunteered the information that Toh's actual function was that of representative of the NKVD (now the MVD). In this capacity, his primary function was to keep a watchful eye upon PAK, Heun Young and others of the high party dignitaries, and to report on them.)

Toh greeted me with great cordiality and came into Mr. Kim's office with me. We had a few moments of conversation, and then Mr. Kim stated his intention to come to visit with General Brown. Toh said sharply, "Hoga issimnika?" (Have you permission?) There followed a brief discussion in Korean which was too rapid for me to follow, and then Mr. Toh explained with regret that KIM, Doo Bong had forgotten a previous committee meeting which would make it impossible for him to see the General.

I replied formally that it was difficult for me to conceive of a committee meeting which could take priority over a conference with the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation, and we thereupon terminated the discussion.

In leaving, I said that Dr. KIMM, Kiusic had requested me to convey his personal greetings to KIM, Doo Bong and to say that he remembered with pleasure the time when KIM, Doo Bong had been his student. Mr. Kim smiled weakly and gave no response.

This incident, coupled with the similar failure of KIM, Il Sung to keep his luncheon appointment, gives graphic illustration of the extent to which the theoretical local leaders are completely dependent upon the will of the Russians.

Another of the most significant differences between the northern scene and the local picture is the complete gulf which exists between the Russian soldiers and the community, despite the fact that they live on the same cultural level and their children roll naked in the streets with the same freedom as do the Koreans. Specifically, I never saw a single example of a Russian military vehicle, moving or parked, being pursued or surrounded by a horde of children such as would be expected to be visible here.

Food was offered in the shops in considerable quantity. Rice was selling on the omnipresent black market at an average price of ¥940 per small mal. Two of the shopkeepers to whom I spoke, as well as a number of the non-commercial group, said that rice had appeared in quantity in the city for the first time in seven months, on the day before the American arrival.

General conversation led to the impression that money wages are lower in the North than they are in the southern zone. Food prices in Pyongyang were slightly lower than in Seoul, except for rice, which was approximately 50% higher, meat about 70% higher, and barley about 20%.

Both the quality and quantity of the merchandise visible in the stores were lower than in Seoul.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

People on the streets were in general reasonably well dressed, that is to say, they appeared to be possibly slightly above the average in Seoul. I learned from various sources that block and neighborhood associations had conveyed to the people the government's orders that everyone must wear his best clothing.

There were no women on the streets dressed as kisangs, insofar as I could observe.

There were numerous indications that the American visit had been intended to be a Potemkin village trip. Among those indications, it was observed that many of the pictures of Stalin, Marx, and Lenin had been carefully removed, presumably temporarily.

Many of the manifestations of police vigilance were highly entertaining. One of the most hurorous incidents involved the boarding up and padlocking of the Russian book store whose unfortunate proprietress has probably by now confessed to a plot to murder Stalin. The police took pains to hold up to the light and to examine for perforation messages the books that were purchased, before their decision to padlock the place.

Another amusing aspect was provided by the charwomen of our hotel; they were soft-handed and apparently well bred, and they were brought to and from work in official vehicles. On one occasion, I startled one in my room by asking her casually where she had learned English; she responded, "In Tokyo", before she had an opprotunity to think. This girl did not return to my room subsequently.

Although the charwomen's vigilance was continual, I saw no indication that they had molested anything in the rooms.

I found it most convenient, in general, to move without a vehicle whenever possible; it was easier in this way to evade the police tail. On occasion, I would wait for the followers around a street corner and greet them as they rounded the corner with "Zdraz vuitye, gospodin." This always entertained the Koreans, and, on occasion, I would follow up with a Korean phrase learned for the occasion, to the effect that the American Army is the sincere friend of Koreans and needs no protection from them.

On one occasion I was standing in conversation with a Catholic group immediately under the archway leading into the Catholic high school, when a Russian jeep passed driven by an armed soldier, with a Korean in plain-clothes beside him. He stopped long enough to snap a picture of the group and then smiled unpleasantly and said, "Myun hamnida", and drove along. People to whom I had been speaking said that he represented the official party newspaper and that they assured their pictures would be carried.

In the same school I learned from the nuns that the Korean police had searched all the school children shortly before the American arrival, stating that they were looking for reactionary propaganda being sent by the church authorities to the children's parents.

Various people told me that the poor were living on pine bark. My observation did not confirm this, although I was shown a number of peeled trees in the area of the river bank east and north of the city proper.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Infiltration by elements of the Chinese Eighth Route Army appears to be considered as commonplace. One old gentleman pointed to a group marching arrogantly down the street, and said to me, "Mani chungook pyungsung imnida". (There are many Chinese soldiers.)

The recurrent rumor that LEE, Kang Kook has been in jail appears not to be true. Formerly the number two Communist of the South, Lee has been in the North for about eleven months. He informed me that he works in the Foreign Affairs Office. I asked if he could be regarded as the local Molotov, and he assured me that his position was not so important as this. I told him I would be pleased for an opportunity to take him to dinner at the Intourist Restaurant; Mr. Lee said it would be more fitting for him to take me to dinner, and made an appointment to meet me at the hotel. He did not appear, and I did not see him at any of the functions subsequently.

One of the more amusing stories, which I was unable to verify absolutely, was that the Russians have established a series of refugee camps north of the 38th parallel, for the relief of the refugees from the "fascist tyranny in the South". One Pyongyang storekeeper claimed to have seen such a camp near the town of Song Hyun. He stated that it was not used, and that it was a matter of jest among the people of the area.

The "American Store" has probably been discussed in other reports. It appeared to be provided exclusively with misdirected lend lease supplies, embezzled UNRRA food, and stolen PX items. Most paradoxical aspect of the store was the show window, which provided a vista of Camels, Lucky Strikes, Hershey bars, chewing gum, etc., complete with pictures of Stalin and KIM, Il Sung. Prices in the store were very high. I observed a large can of peaches marked at ¥2,000, a figure which is more than the average monthly wage of a semi-skilled worker in the North.

The people with whom I conversed told me that the local press and radio make frequent, or rather continuous, references to the political leaders in Southern Korea. These references are universally derogatory, and are never accompanied by direct verbatim accounts of anything that the condemned people have said. RHEE, Syngman, KIM, Koo, KIMM, Kiusic, LYUH, Woon Hyung, AHN, Jai Hong, KIM, Sung Soo, and CHANG, Duk Soo are the favorite targets, and they are bracketed together, the official attitude being that there is no difference in the character of their universal criminality.

I had an interesting conversation with a police official named Choi on the evening of 2 July. Mr. Choi spoke passable English, said that he was engaged in police intelligence, and that he was pro-American. I considered it as possible that he was trying deliberately to lead me into conversation, but he made no effort to elicit any statement either of fact or opinion from me. He stated it to be his opinion that the present regime is less universally but more bitterly hated than was the former Japanese regime. He said that probably the single point which most irritated the people is the rigorous control of ration cards and the unconcealed use of the ration system as a means of political control. This, he said, was lower than the Japanese would have stooped. Further, he said there was great public resentment of the identity cards which were continually examined and which he said the people regarded as improper in a liberated state.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

From four separate sources, all of which claimed to be in a position to have access to inner information, I was told that party officials make no pretense of believing that the Joint Commission will succeed, except when they are addressing public meetings. Several sources stated categorically that new agencies of the police are being created for the sole purpose of suppressing the public demonstrations expected when the Joint Commission adjourns. One minister, who claimed a brother-in-law high in the secret police, stated that such an organization was already in readiness. Two other informants gave August 1 as the date at which its organization would be completed. Numbers of people read small excerpts from publications, or quoted spoken comments of officials, to the effect that no united provisional government could be built which would include any of the evil "anti-trusteeship" elements of the South. The general impression of the northern community is that the northern rulers are not disposed to make any compromises whatever.

Contrary to the impression that had prevailed here, the indications in the North are that MOO, Chung is not out of favor. His aspirations to equality with KIM, Il Sung have been blighted, but his position as actual head of the Constabulary gives him as much power as any Korean is allowed to hold.

A number of separate sources concurred in the report that the Korean Communist youth leaders are being sent to a school for training, established at Voroshilov. Estimates of the size of this school vary from 200 to over 1,000.

There is a general public conviction that the Russian Army is engaged in the process of pulling out of Northern Korea. Many individuals proffer statistics and statements of departing units, pointing to the same conclusion. The belief is widespread among the people that the Soviet authorities intend to withdraw completely, depending upon their geographical proximity and their armed Korean friends to maintain the situation after their departure. This course is made easier by the fact that there are some hundreds of thousands of Koreans who are Soviet subjects, large numbers of whom have come into Northern Korea as Soviet agents, and who intend to remain in the double capacity.

In concluding this report, comment should be made on a paradoxical element in the attitude of the Soviet rulers toward the American visitors. In arranging to bring food into the city, to have the people wear their best clothes, and to remove temporarily some of the vast number of Stalin's pictures, the Russians were obviously trying to put their best foot forward. Their official attitude was one of cordiality. On the other hand, this contrasted savagely with the unconcealed prevalence of police cruelty and stupid suppression, which could not fail to impress every visiting American.

The final impression is, that while the Russians wanted to put their best foot forward, they are physically incapable of modifying their system; their effort is limited to concealing its suppressive character; they succeed only in giving it emphasis.

Leonard M. Bertsch

LEONARD M. BERTSCH
1st Lieutenant, CMP

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

American Delegation
US - USSR JOINT COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea.

19 July 1947.

Memorandum to: General Hodge.

Subject : Interview with LYUH, Woon Hyung.

1. LYUH, Woon Hyung and "Shorty" Whang called at my quarters yesterday evening. LYUH questioned me concerning the future prospects of the Joint Commission. He stated that his life was in danger; that he was going to the country today, July 19th, to protect himself; that the police would no longer protect him or any other individual not a rightist; that the Democratic People's Front was planning the large demonstrations to be held in Seoul July 27; that participants were to come from all provinces and he estimated that attendance would run in excess of 100,000; that he was certain that rightist youths were preparing to attack the leftist demonstrators during this meeting and that he feared large scale disorders if the meeting were held. He expressed the opinion that the meeting should not be allowed and that permits should not be issued authorizing it to be held.

2. He suggested that Syngman RHEE be exiled by the American Command and sent to the United States or elsewhere. He stated that Syngman RHEE was causing all the present disorders in South Korea. When asked if Kim Koo should also bear responsibility, he intimated that he also should be exiled.

3. Attached are three memoranda prepared by the Political Advisory Group. The conclusions are open to some question.

ALBERT E. BROWN,
Major General, U. S. Army,
Chief Commissioner.

Restricted

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

American Delegation
US-USSR JOINT COMMISSION
APO 235

18 July 1947

MEMORANDUM FOR: General Brown

SUBJECT: Rhee Syngman--Kim Koo

1. The meetings of 17 July, between the principals, and separately between several groups of subordinates, have failed to resolve the dispute between Syngman Rhee and Kim Koo, as to the method of procedure now to be followed.

2. Both parties have agreed that any overt activity should wait the end of the Joint Commission sessions. Kim Koo is insisting that the Chungking Provisional Government be recognized in toto, while the Rhee group are holding out for changes to be made before the declarations, in order to "bring the Provisional Government into better representation of the people's will".

3. Kim Koo is said to have conceded the presidency to Dr. Rhee, but to be insisting that the remainder of the more important positions be left as they now are, with his supporters holding the decisive power.

4. Remembering that under the Provisional Government setup the executive can be changed by the council, Dr. Rhee does not have complete confidence in the good faith of Kim's proposals.

[redacted]
1st Lt, CMP
Vice Chairman
Political Advisory Group

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SECRET

American Delegation
US - USSR JOINT COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea.

21 July 1947.

Memorandum to: General Brown.
Subject : Police and LYUH, Woon Hyung.

This memo is written from memory, and it is possible that there may be some slight margin of error in dates cited. The following circumstances are stated as having possible bearing upon the present problem:

1. <u>The Case of "Dirty Coat" LEE</u>.

Last summer LYUH, Woon Hyung was addressing a meeting at Nam San. A grenade was thrown at him by an editorial writer of Dai Dong Shinmun, newspaper of LEE, Chung Hyung ("Dirty Coat" LEE). LEE's newspaper had called for LYUH's assassination editorially and after the effort it praised the attempted assassin as a great patriot. LEE was arrested. Dr. RHEE posted his bail, which I believe was 300,000 Yen. Dr. RHEE has continued to maintain the closest political relations with LEE, Chung Hyung at all times since, and has publicly referred to him with high praise. As recently as last week Dr. RHEE appointed LEE, Chung Hyung as the head of one of his four subcommittees on setting up the new state.

2. <u>The Case of KIM, Doo Whan, President of the Tai Han Minchung</u>, officially dissovled, but still existing; a close follower of Dr. RHEE. Has been present at his home frequently. Long record of murder, extortion and torture. Put in strike-breakers at the South Korea Electric Plant. Strike-breakers did no work, maimed returning workers, broke legs of two of them - one to my knowledge by bending back from the knee. LEE, Tai Won, conservative, president of the company, warned the strike-breakers that they must allow his workers to return to work. KIM, Doo Whan came to his office, said: "In 60 days Dr. RHEE and I will be in power; when we are, I will return and kill you with my own hands." (Threat was repeated before Major Richardson.) KIM, Doo Whan was arrested on insistence of American

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

police officials.

While under arrest KIM, Doo Whan was treated with exceeding deference by the police. The case against him was dropped several days after his arrest.

(I shall secure the statement of Major Richardson and also of the CIC agent who told me of the great deference shown to KIM by the police.)

During the many times when KIM, Doo Whan has been in jail, he has habitually moved about with freedom. I have personally seen him at the Rose Grill during the time of his theoretical imprisonment while awaiting trial last spring. When these accusations are laid before the police, they habitually point to the record and proving thereby that he has not been released. If he is seen riding, it is explained that he was being taken to a hearing.

Approximately four months ago a group of young criminals acting under KIM's immediate direction and supervision illegally arrested some ten or fifteen members of the Theatre League and took them to KIM's office where they were subjected to torture for a day and a half, most of this done under his personal supervision. One man died at the time. (I have not had time to check this case fully, but it is reliably stated that several died subsequent to their rescue.) CIC agents raided the place and arrested KIM and his lieutenants.

In the questioning that followed, no one denied the facts involved or claimed any right to arrest the victims, beyond the mere statement that they were political dissenters.

By the law of any nation on earth, the direct responsibility of KIM for these crimes was established beyond any possibility of argument. The case was turned over to the Korean police for prosecuting. Last month the decision was rendered: Two of the torturers were found guilty of assault without intent to kill; KIM, Doo Whan was found guilty of assault and was sentenced to take his option of

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

160 days imprisonment or a 20,000 Yen fine.

3. Since the passage of the bill disfranchising the former Japanese police officials, the police have themselves been printing, circulating and posting posters calling for the elimination of KIMM, Kiusic, LYUH, Woon Hyung and AHN, Chai Hong. About 10 days ago Han Sung Ilbo editorially criticized the police for "permitting this activity". Han Sung Ilbo was aware that the police were not permitting it but actually conducting it; an editor named Song told me this that this was as far as he dared go. Song was arrested for making the editorial comment. He was asked by the police at Bon Chong Station whether he had any proof that the police had done the posting. He answered that he had alleged, not that they had done it but that they had permitted it. He was asked for proof, and he showed a picture taken by his paper.

The campaign by the police has continued. Policemen who have refused to sign statements that constitute threats to the Commanding General, demanding the veto of the act, have been fired.

(A police official of Chungno Station has given me oral statement that he could prove the direct complicity of the police in all the above, but that he would be unwilling to have his name used, in fear for his life. I shall see him again, and attempt to secure from him a written statement under a promise of secrecy.)

4. LYUH, Woon Hyung had a personal interview with General Brown the evening of 18 July. He stated that Chief CHANG, Taik Sang had warned him to leave Seoul, stating that if he remained in Seoul he, Chief CHANG, Taik Sang, could not be responsible for his safety.

5. <u>The Incident of the Korea Press</u>.

On the 23rd of March an "unnamed official of the State Department" said that Dr. RHEE's plans for Korea were fantastic. The United Press carried this as a newspaper story. Korea Press is the local subsidiary of United Press; it carried the story. The morning

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

after, its offices were visited by three people from the Representative Democratic Council who demanded to know why the press agency had insulted the National Father. The president of the agency tried to explain that it was only a forwarding agent for news. In the afternoon some 20 youth members of the youth group of the Rapid Realization Association came to the press office, "arrested" the vice president of the agency and the translator, beat them, took them to the Rapid Realization Headquarters, and held a kangaroo trial on the charge of "treason against the National Father." The beating continued while the "hearing" was in progress. One of the press agency employees appealed to American officials of the Police Department, who directed the police to intervene. The police went to the Rapid Realization Office and impartially arrested the two victims and two of their kidnappers. (The National Chief of Police - CHOUGH, Pyung Ock, in a written memorandum to General Lerch, later denied that there had been a kidnapping, because there was no ransom involved.) During the incident, the original of the American news wire was stolen from the office by the kidnappers. It was turned over by them to YUN, Shi Yung, Secretary of the R.D.C. On the day following the beatings, CHANG, Taik Sang invited the president of the press agency to come to lunch in the Rose Grill. CHANG, Taik Sang brought YUN, Shi Yung, who had with him the stolen document. In the presence of the Chief of Police, the agency president demanded the return of this document, which was refused. CHANG cautioned him against further incurring the anger of "the patriotic elements." No one has been prosecuted.

6. <u>The Immediate Circumstances of the Killing of LYUH</u>.

The murderers chose as the place for the killing a location almost directly in front of a police sub-station. It is conceded that this fact does not establish complicity; it does, however, further develop the inference that the assassins were not particularly

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

fearful of police interference.

The policemen succeeded in arresting no one except LYUH's companions. The police claim that LYUH's companions were interfering with their pursuit of the assassins. LYUH's friends say that the opposite was true. Since the killing, the police have instituted a city-wide dragnet: they are arresting not Lyuh's known open enemies, but his known personal and political friends, including his guards and the owner of the house where he last lived. This they are doing under the pretense that they will question these people and find evidence to lead to the killer. At the same time, they are not arresting, even for questioning, those who have made public statements demanding his death.

LEONARD M. BERTSCH,
1st Lt., CMP.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SECRET

POLITICAL ADVISORY GROUP
American Delegation, US-USSR Joint Commission
APO 235

24 July 1947

MEMORANDUM FOR: Major General A. E. Brown
Chief Commissioner
US-USSR Joint Commission

SUBJECT: Conference with KIM SONG SOO

1. Kim Song Soo arrived alone at General Hodge's office at 1415. Chang Duk Soo did not arrive until after the conference was completed, and did not participate. The conference lasted approximately one hour, and included a general review of the political situation with reference to participation of parties that have been or are members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee.

2. Mr. Kim expressed strong appreciation for the firm position being taken by the American Delegation as made apparent recently by General Brown's last press release, and asserted that he felt it his responsibility to do anything within his ability to contribute to progress of the negotiations. Specifically he expressed his willingness to urge the United Council to prepare a statement to be presented to the Joint Commission in which he will state, at General Hodge's suggestion, that the parties of the United Council have not been participating in any activities of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee and that any use of the names of these parties by the Anti-Trusteeship Committee is unauthorized and fraudulent.

3. Chang Duk Soo is to bring a draft of the proposed statement to my office tomorrow, 25 July, at 11:00 in order to give us an opportunity to review it and make any suggestions before it is presented to the Joint Commission.

4. Incidentally the United Council today made a press release to be published tomorrow to the effect that they have not participated in any activities against the Joint Commission and that they do not intent to do so, according to Chang Duk Soo.

CLYDE B. SARGENT
Chief, Political Advisory Group

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

for file 1113

MEETING OF GENERAL BROWN WITH REPRESENTATIVES OF
DEMOCRATIC NATIONAL FRONT, Duk Soo Palace, 1 Aug. 1947
1130 Hours

General Brown: I would like to shake hands with all of you, but that is not possible. I appreciate your coming to see me.

(CHAI, Tai Ryong)
Leader of representatives: These are representatives of the South Korea Democratic National Front. The other day there was a celebration meeting celebrating the Joint Commission and evolution of the Provisional Democratic Party. They are going to submit a message and some proposals.

General Brown: I will be glad to go over the messages.

Representative from Kyongsang-Namdo Province: (Through Mr. Hur, interpreter) As a representative of the Kyongsang-Namdo Democratic National Front he is goin to speak. On behalf of the Democratic National Front of Kyongsang-Namdo he is going to extend his hearty gratitude for your untiring efforts for the developing of the democratic government for Korea. Down in Kyongsang-Namdo they have a mass meeting especially for 10,000 people from Pusan, Mason and Chinju. He is very glad to report the mass meeting which ended in very happy turn. There are about three million population in Kyongsang-Namdo, and the people who gathered in the meeting were almost two million. It is a great matter of regret that in Ha Dong they had a disorder because of the fact that the police station did not grant permission, so there was a collision between the people and the police and six were dead and more than 10 were seriously injured. At other places there was no accident at all because they had gotten permission from the police station and they held a meeting in an orderly fashion. Through that mass meeting they demonstrated that they are supporting the answers submitted by the Democratic National Front. The answers submitted by the Democratic National Front are the expression of whole people, so he wishes to evolve a government in accordance with the desires expressed by the answers submitted by the Democratic National Front.

Representative of Kyongsang-Pukto Province (through Mr. Hur):
He represents Kyongsang-Pukto. The number of people who gathered

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

at various mass meetings down in Kyongsang-Pukto amounted to about 1 million and a half. They demanded that you should evolve a democratic provisional government eliminating pro-Japs and national traitors, and they want to evolve a government in proportion of five to five between right and left.

Representative of Cholla-Namdo Province (through Mr. Hur): He represents Cholla-Namdo. He says that in Cholla-Namdo terrorism is especially rampant. At one time at Kwanju they had permission from the police station, but at the same time they granted another permission to reactionary group, so apparently the police meant to cause a fight between the right and left. And the police issued public document to warn the chiefs and the meun chiefs not to allow people to participate in the celebration. There were about 60,000 people gathered at Kwanju and there were some kind of accidents, and the police people began to fight and at that time there was an American officer who said that there is nothing wrong with the National Democratic Front but the police were to blame. For that reason they could not have meetings on that day, so they postponed the meeting to the second of this month. Now he says that Cholla-Namdo is a hot bed of terrorism because Han Min Dong is strong locality and police are not cooperating and the reactionaries are oppressing the people very much. He is presenting a petition.

Representative of Kyongsang-Namdo (through Mr. Hur): He is a farmer. He says that down in Kyongsang-Namdo almost 90 percent of the whole population are farmers. Now farmers are very much oppressed by terrorists in cooperation with the police, so he wishes that you would do something in stopping their violence and terroristic activities, and he wishes you to eliminate those reactionary people from government positions; and third, he wishes that policies on land reform submitted by Chungno Federation of Korean Farmers Union should be adopted in the provisional government.

Representative of Cholla-Pukto Province (through Mr. Hur): He represents Cholla-Pukto. The people in Cholla-Pukto are very anxiously awaiting

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

the success of the Joint Commission. In Cholla-Pukto also terrorists in cooperation with the police are oppressing people very much.

(The balance of his message was not translated by Mr. Hur.)

General Brown: I am going to have to leave. I have a meeting with the Joint Commission at 1:30 and I have to get back here.

It is good to see my friends from South Korea. I lived for three months at Pusan and traveled extensively through the Cholla and Kyongsang provinces.

The South Korea Labor Party can do a great service for Korea if they will serve Korea. The South Korea Labor Party cannot serve Korea by bringing all kinds of imaginary complaints and attacking all kinds of people. The South Korea Labor Party has persistently refused to take any part in the government of South Korea but has remained outside the government and criticized it continually. If the government is wrong the way to correct it is to get into it and help correct it and not stay outside and criticize it. There is a difference in viewpoint between the Soviet and American Delegations now in the Joint Commission. The Soviet Delegation is insisting that a large group of the right be eliminated from consultation. The Democratic Front in North Korea attacks these people, the South Korea Labor Party attacks these people. They call them pro-Japs and traitors. You can't eliminate half your population because you don't like them. The South Korea Labor Party has got to learn to live with the Han Kook In Ju Dang and get along with them. Unless Koreans can learn to live together and cooperate in their government, they can never have a government. Instead of a government they will have civil war. I do not believe that you Koreans want civil war. I believe you want a government. The way to work out your differences is to go in a government together and work them out under the government. I repeat, the South Korea Labor Party can do a great deal for Korea, but it can only do it by getting in and working at helping form a government.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

It cannot do it by staying out and criticizing everybody.

I would like to be able to stay and talk politics with you for several hours, but unfortunately I am busy. I hope to see some of you again. Goodbye.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Meeting of Gen. Hodge with KimmKiu Sic on 16 September 1947 - 2½ hours

First two hours was a recital by Dr. Kimm of all real and fancied slights and wrongs he had been subjected to by General Lerch, General Brown, General Helmick, General Hodge, and Military Government, both personally and through the Legislature.

Went into a song and dance on the police and went back to the Joint U.S.-Korean Commission meetings of last fall, stating that he himself never wanted to tear up the police or to fire Chough and Chang. Said he is going to make his peace with these two. Said also, that Chang is the better of the two.

Spent 30 minutes explaining in detail the fact that he had been a Communist neophyte but after attending two sessions of the Comintern, one at Moscow in 1921 and one at Vladivostok in 1922, he was cured by what he saw and heard.

Went into the Lyuh papers where they involved his name.

Wound up requesting a vote of confidence from the American Command here, and giving his political plans for future, indicating he is a long way from retiring from public life. Plans are to build an enlarged overall amalgamation of "weak right" and non-communist middle road parties, with hope of eventually getting rightists to join in and cooperate. No longer to use term "Coalition Committee."

JRH

cc: Gen Helmick
Gen Brown
POLAD
G-2
File

CONFIDENTIAL

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

American Delegation
US - USSR JOINT COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea.

17 September 1947.

MEMORANDUM

TO: Chief, Political Advisory Group.

SUBJECT: Political Alignment - Korean.

1. The political situation in South Korea remains confused. Political leaders do not appear to have crystallized their views. It is desirable that the American thought be injected into this picture with the object of guiding the various parties towards amalgamation. An American is not interested as to the ultimate result except that the development be along democratic lines and in the interests of the Korean people.

2. The views of the various political parties which applied for consultation are available in the Joint Commission. They have been analyzed and should be carefully studied by your section. It is essential that personal contact be established with the leaders of the principal Korean parties and that discussion be had with them with a view to further development of their ideas and with the object in so far as practicable of guiding their future thoughts.

3. In order to apply concrete method to the accomplishment of the results outlined above, it is requested:

(1) That through analysis you determine and segregate the political parties of South Korea with real influence.

(2) That you determine the actual and hidden leaders of such parties and prepare necessary card index for reference purposes.

(3) That some investigation be made as to the actual present status of these parties as regards facilities (headquarters), funds, organization and general ability to operate and guide the peoples who claim membership with them, also their potential expansion value.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

(4) Personal contact be had with the leaders and other representative personnel of all important parties.

(a) The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation and his principal assistants to consult the more important individuals.

(b) The Chief of the Political Advisory Group and his assistants to consult all individuals which he deems it advisable, and specifically those not consulted by the American Delegation.

(c) The Political Advisory Group to employ two qualified officers to keep constant field contact with the leaders and representatives of all political parties and, where practicable, the more important social organizations.

4. It is requested that the Chief of the Political Advisory Group prepare a plan which will carry into effect the provisions of this memorandum, planned to be presented for approval of the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation.

ALBERT E. BROWN,
Major General, U. S. Army,
Chief Commissioner.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SECRET

Noted
MMB

POLITICAL ADVISORY GROUP
American Delegation
US-USSR Joint Commission
APO 235

18 September 1947

MEMORANDUM FOR GENERAL BROWN
(THRU MR. SARGENT)

SUBJECT: Soviet Activity in Seoul

1. An item of information has reached me today, which appears to be too important to hold for further checking, and which is accordingly reported herein, although still unconfirmed.

2. My informant required from me a promise that I would not use his name. It can be divulged to you and General Hodge orally. I regard the source as sound, and I am inclined to give tentative credence to the information.

3. The report is that Mr. Shapshin has twice held conferences, within the past several weeks, with HON, Sei Yoon and KO, Chang Il.

4. The location is said to have been the home of Ko, which is a place known to me, located about 500 feet southwest of the Banto Hotel.

5. KO, Chang Il speaks fluent Russian, and has lived in both Manchuria and Siberia. He was designated by the Representative Democratic Council, in March 1946, to be its principal liaison with the U. S. - Soviet Joint Commission. At that time, he enjoyed the complete confidence of Syngman Rhee. I do not know whether this is true at the present.

6. Ko is known as a Rightist, and, so far as I have been able to determine, he has not at any time been a member of any Communist or follow-traveller organizations.

7. Without being able to provide detailed documentation of my belief, I have the impression that Ko has been gravitating away from Syngman Rhee and toward KIM, Kiusic in recent months.

8. I shall attempt discreetly to pursue further inquiries on this subject.

Leonard M. Bertsch

LEONARD M. BERTSCH
1st Lieutenant, CMP

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SECRET

American Delegation
US - USSR JOINT COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea.

19 September 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR RECORD.

SUBJECT: Interview with Dr. KIMM, Kiusic.

Dr. KIMM, Kiusic spent two hours with General Brown at his quarters the evening of September 17th. He informed:

1. That he had suggested to Dr. Jaisohn and General Helmick the advisability of forming an Advisory Council of Koreans to include: the Chief of the Office of Civil Affairs, the Chairman of the Interim Legislative Assembly, the Chief Justice or a judge of the higher courts, and department heads of Military Government as desired. This council to meet at stated periods, preferably once a week or once every two weeks. Its purpose, to discuss matters of outstanding interest to Korea.

2. Dr. KIMM stated that he had been in contact with the members of the Soviet Delegation to the Joint Commission through representatives. He stated the he could not go to the Russian Consulate as they had requested he do because his visit would be discovered, at least by the police if not by others. It would lead to unfavorable publicity and would be harmful. He did contact the Soviet Delegation through KOH, Chang Il and WON, Sei Hoon - both members of the Interim Legislative Assembly. These men discussed with Mr. Tounkin and Mr. Balasanov the possibility of resolving the disagreement between the Russian and American Delegations. The Koreans proposed to the Russians:

a. That consultation be held by electing a group of representatives from each of the right, left, center; assemble them all in one room and have this group elect a smaller group who would be consulted with. The Russians would not accept this suggestion.

b. The Koreans then suggested that the provisional government be formed on a basis of selection from the right, left, center in the ratio: 3 rightists, 3 leftists, 4 center. Dr. KIMM stated that the Russians replied to this that the proposal was satisfactory to them; that if they

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SECRET

SUBJECT: Interview with Dr. KIMM, Kiusic 19 Sept. 47

suggested it in the Joint Commission the American Delegation would reject it; that if the Koreans could get the American Delegation to advance such a proposal the Russians would accept it.

3. Dr. KIMM stated that in his opinion the Russians would eventually offer mutual withdrawal of both Russian and American troops; that he knew from Koreans who had entered South Korea from North Korea that there were 500,000 trained Korean troops in North Korea; that in addition there were 250,000 trained Korean troops fighting with the 8th Route Army in Manchuria; that these troops were fighting better than the Chinese troops in the 8th Route Army; that the Russians were battle-training all North Korean troops by processing them through the fighting in Manchuria; that the North Korean troops were all armed with tommy guns and that they were efficient capable fighting soldiers. He stated that if the Americans accepted the Russian proposal for withdrawal of both forces without preparing South Korea to resist these North Korean forces, that South Korea would be lost. He stated the necessity for the Americans to organize and train a half million Koreans in South Korea prior to evacuating South Korea. He stated that ample manpower was available from refugees from North Korea supplemented as necessary from the South Korean population.

4. Dr. KIMM mentioned the fact that General Brown had recently questioned the possibility that he (Dr. KIMM) might be Communist. He went into some detail in explaining that he was not a Communist and that he was loyal to Korea. He mentioned with some feeling the fact that he was giving his life in the service of Korea and that it might be desirable in view of his general feeling of frustration that he withdraw from politics. He did not mention this possibility in a manner which intimated any intention on his part to take this action. To the contrary, he followed this statement by a statement showing an intent to remain in politics and to pursue a political career.

Albert E. Brown,

ALBERT E. BROWN,
Major General, U. S. Army,
Chief Commissioner.

cc: General Hodge
Mr. Sargent

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Gen. Brown
Noted
MMB

SECRET

MEMORANDUM FOR GENERAL BROWN:
THROUGH MR. SARGENT

SUBJECT: Soviet Activities — Shabshin

With reference to the memorandum of 18 September on the same topic, the following is the statement of WON, Sei Hoon on the subject of his meetings with Mr. Shabshin. (Statement was voluntarily submitted; I am inclined to believe that my visit to the Koh home may have elicited it.)

WON, Sei Hoon states:

That Shabshin requested KOH, Chang Il (whom he has known for a number of years) to arrange an interview for General Shtikov and Mr. Tounkin with KIMM, Kiusic;

That KIMM, Kiusic refused the request and that Won and Koh undertook instead to make the appointment;

That before doing so, Koh reported the invitation to his friend, Chief CHANG, Taik Sang, and asked whether the police had any objection to such a meeting;

That Chief CHANG replied that there was no objection and loaned them several quarts of saki to receive the Russians properly;

That neither Shtikov nor Tounkin were present, but that they did speak to Balasanov and Shabshin;

That the Russians stated their interest in finding a workable solution of the impasse;

That WON advanced KIMM, Kiusic's suggestion that a government be established on the basis of a 3 - 4 - 3 (Right - Center - Left) proportion of power;

That Balasanov replied that the Americans would never consent to this;

That Shabshin again pressed the request to see Dr. KIMM;

And that WON gave KIMM's response, that such a meeting could be arranged, if the invitation were public, and the conversation were recorded and published.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Gen. Brown
Noted
MMB

SECRET

MEMORANDUM FOR GENERAL BROWN:
THROUGH MR. SARGENT

SUBJECT: Soviet Activities — Shabshin

With reference to the memorandum of 18 September on the same topic, the following is the statement of WON, Sei Hoon on the subject of his meetings with Mr. Shabshin. (Statement was voluntarily submitted; I am inclined to believe that my visit to the Koh home may have elicited it.)

WON, Sei Hoon states:

That Shabshin requested KOH, Chang Il (whom he has known for a number of years) to arrange an interview for General Shtikov and Mr. Tounkin with KIMM, Kiusic;

That KIMM, Kiusic refused the request and that Won and Koh undertook instead to make the appointment;

That before doing so, Koh reported the invitation to his friend, Chief CHANG, Taik Sang, and asked whether the police had any objection to such a meeting;

That Chief CHANG replied that there was no objection and loaned them several quarts of saki to receive the Russians properly;

That neither Shtikov nor Tounkin were present, but that they did speak to Balasanov and Shabshin;

That the Russians stated their interest in finding a workable solution of the impasse;

That WON advanced KIMM, Kiusic's suggestion that a government be established on the basis of a 3 - 4 - 3 (Right - Center - Left) proportion of power;

That Balasanov replied that the Americans would never consent to this;

That Shabshin again pressed the request to see Dr. KIMM;

And that WON gave KIMM's response, that such a meeting could be arranged, if the invitation were public, and the conversation were recorded and published.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

(I do not know what degree of credence to attach to this: I am pursuing further lines of inquiry, quietly. I have meanwhile ascertained fairly definitely that KOH, Chang Il is, in fact, no longer in the circle of advisors of RHEE, Syngman and that his loyalty has been fairly effectually (at least for the present) switched to KIMM, Kiusic.

Howard M Petrich
1stLt CMP

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SECRET

American Delegation
US - USSR JOINT COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea.

11 October 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE RECORD.

SUBJECT: Conference with KIM, Koo.

1. KIM, Koo, accompanied by his son (who spent one and one half years at Randolph Field, Texas, as an air cadet, who completed his basic training but was washed out prior to completion of advance training) and an interpreter named P'Yun, had a conference with General Brown on the evening of October 10. The following were the principal statements made by KIM, Koo:

a. No division exists among the rightists. They will all unite on any major issue.

b. The policies followed by Military Government in the past have permitted the leftists (all leftists in his opinion are Communists) to obtain footholds in government activities. He specifically mentioned the Constabulary, the police and teachers in the schools.

c. Recent activities of government have driven the Communists underground, but they continue to infilter into all governmental activities. Unless government adopts a positive anti-leftist policy of purge, they will get stronger and stronger and when the United States withdraws from Korea will be in position to take over the government.

d. The government should cease support of centrists. All centrists are either leftists or are under leftist influence. When he was informed as to the principle of democracy which permits equal rights to all persons and parties which live within the law, he stated that the Communists would live within the law but would continue to obtain control through infiltration.

e. General Brown asked him as to the politics of the following individuals, and he replied as stated:

(1) KIMM, Kiusic - He is not a Communist, but he has let them surround him and is somewhat subject to their influence.

(2) AHN, Chai Hong - He is an opportunist. He will be either a left or a right, as his interest dictates.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SECRET

SUBJ: Conference with KIM, Koo. 11 Oct. 1947

(3) WON, Sei Hoon - He is a centrist; that is, a leftist.

f. KIM, Koo stated that Syngman Rhee's recent statement concerning a general election visualized that the United Nations would require one or two years to solve the Korean issue, that Syngman Rhee was willing to wait a few weeks but was not willing to wait one or two years, that if the Korean question could not be settled for one or two years then Syngman Rhee desired an early general election to establish an independent government in South Korea; that while he, KIM Koo, desired a general election over a united Korea, that if the United Nations were not able to establish a united Korea, he, KIM Koo, would support a general election to establish a government over South Korea. (This latter statement was made reluctantly after a series of questions. His initial reply was that he would make the decision at the time when decision was required. He intimated that he would be reluctant to have it known at this time as to what his views on this matter were.)

g. KIM, Koo stated his intention to support Military Government. In no way did he indicate any animosity toward American occupation of Korea. As a matter of fact, he several times mentioned that with the power behind the Commanding General, USAFIK, his policies must prevail as long as the United States occupy South Korea.

ALBERT E. BROWN,
Major General, U. S. Army,
Chief Commissioner.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Cr. Confidential - Gen Burns

MEMORANDUM FROM: ADC to CG

SUBJECT: Visit to Dr. Rhee

11 October 1947

John

I visited Dr. Syngman Rhee Friday, October 10, in the company of Captain Theiler, Corps Medical Officer, to check on Dr. Rhee's health. Upon our arrival we found two other visitors with Dr. Rhee - one was introduced as Mr. Chun and the other as Mr. Sohn Bin. I did not know either of these individuals but Dr. Rhee later told me that Mr. Chun is the University Professor who had approached him before with the idea of getting the leaders of the north and south together with the blessings of the Russian high command in North Korea. Mr. Sohn Bin, Dr. Rhee thought, was an interpreter for the Joint Commission.

When we first arrived, the conversation was proceeding in Korean. I don't know if these men knew who I was, but suddenly, for some reason, the conversation turned to English. The gist of the conversation is as follows:

Mr. Sohn Bin: But, Doctor, if you would only agree to this we could go on with our plan.

Dr. Rhee: Why should I agree to an oral communication with a written communication? You come to me with a story that Korotkov is willing to send Cho Man Sic and Kim Yil Sung to South Korea, but I have nothing which proves that you are authorized to make this statement.

Mr. Sohn Bin: I have talked to Kimm Kiusic, Ahn Chai Hong and Kim Koo, and also General Hodge, and General Hodge said that he wanted his G-2 present, Colonel Robinson. Colonel Robinson was summoned and we discissed this plan at great length. Later Colonel Robinson summoned me to his office and we further discussed it. These men are all agreed that the plan is a feasible one. All we lack now is your signature.

Dr. Rhee: Do you mean to tell me that this is Mr. Chun's plan, or General Hodge's plan?

Mr. Sohn Bin: This is Mr. Chun's plan. Did you read the paper that Mr. Chun sent you some days ago?

Dr. Rhee: I get so many papers I do not have time to read all of them carefully.

Sohn Bin: This paper was in English, if you recall. I wish that you would study it carefully. Mr. Chun has advanced what I think to be a very sound plan.

Dr. Rhee: I have said before, and I say it again, that if General Korotkov wishes to approach me in this matter, he can do one of two things: He can make a public announcement to the effect that he would welcome a meeting of the north and south, or, he can communicate with me personally in writing. I cannot accept

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

oral summons from a person whom I do not know to be authorized to speak for General Korotkov.

Sohn Bin: Suppose we give you time to read over Mr. Chun's plan, and return in a few days for a decision?

Dr. Rhee: I will read over the plan, but if, as you say, Mr. Ahn Chai Hong, Kim Koo, Dr. Kimm Kiusic and General Hodge are all agreed on the plan already, why don't you go ahead with it without my entering into the scheme?

Sohn Bin: We cannot go ahead because General Korotkov recognizes you as the greatest leader in South Korea, and will do nothing without your complete agreement.

Dr. Rhee: I am no great leader; I am only a private citizen.

Sohn Bin: We realize that you are the greatest leader in South Korea, and General Korotkov will never consent without your consent. Suppose we return next Monday. Would that be convenient?

(At this point Mrs. Rhee came in.)

Mrs. Rhee: The doctor says he must have quiet. We don't know how Dr. Rhee is going to feel on Monday.

Dr. Rhee: Yes, Monday will be satisfactory.

(That ends the conversation)

At this point, the two visitors left, and Dr. Rhee told me that he considered the plan which they had been discussing as utterly preposterous. He said that the only reason he was listening to these people was to find out what new trick the Russians had up their sleeve. He said he was not so stupid as to think that the Russians had anything in mind that was remotely good for Korea. The Koreans had been betrayed at every turn and that there was no reason to think that the Russians had had a change of heart. He said if the Russians wanted to do Korea a favor they could withdraw; that the Americans and Korea together were perfectly capable of conduting an election and setting up a government of the people.

I explained to Dr. Rhee that Mr. Sohn Bin had not seen General Hodge as far as I knew and I was quite certain that General Hodge had no interest in the plan whatever. Dr. Rhee then went on to say that the Americans had been inclined to trust the Russians and that a great deal of time had passed and we were no better off than we had ever been before, that Mr. Marshall had a sound plan for Korea, and that he was willing to accept the Marshall policy, but that certain members of the State Department, as well as the military, had killed it in favor of the Joint Commission; that the Joint Commission, as everyone knew it would, has come to nothing. Then the Americans agreed to a general election, but now that the Korean problem had been presented to the UN, the general elections have been again indefinitely postponed. It seems, he said, that we are doing nothing but stalling for

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

time, which played directly into the hands of the Russians. Since the conversation was leading up to the old familiar refrain and the Doctor was getting unduly excited, I wished him good health and left.

I will return on Monday and try to be there at the time Mr. Sohn Bin makes his call for the Doctor's answer.

E.E.S.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

STATEMENT OF THE CHIEF COMMISSIONER, AMERICAN DELEGATION, US - USSR JOINT COMMISSION.

All Koreans know:

That the Joint Commission is at present unable to reach agreement as to a method of uniting Korea under a provisional government.

That this failure is due to refusal of the American Delegation to agree with the desire of the Soviet Delegation to unite Korea under a Communist-dominated Democratic People's Front controlled government.

That over the strong protest of the Soviet government, the United States has succeeded in obtaining the agreement of the General Assembly of the United Nations to consider methods by which Korea may be reunited under its own government and its future independence assured.

That the General Assembly of the United Nations will open discussion of this matter within the next few weeks.

That the Soviets are still making ~~a~~ effort to prevent discussion of this matter by the General Assembly.

That as a possible means of preventing consideration of this matter by the United Nations, the Soviet Delegation recently submitted a proposal in the Joint Commission that the military forces of both powers withdraw from Korea.

That the Soviet proposal contained no provision for assuring prevention of the establishment of Communist control over a united Korea. On the contrary, acceptance of the proposal as submitted would assure the establishment of a united Korea which would promptly become a satellite of the USSR.

All Koreans with the exception of a few misguided or foolish individuals are hopefully awaiting success of the strong and friendly action of the United States taken in their interest. A minority group is attacking the United States in the Korean press, particularly in the press of and over the radio from North Korea. Similar

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

attacks are coming over the radio from Moscow. The object of such attacks are quite evident. Not so evident, however, is the reason for the attack published in the South Korean press on October 1, 1947. The fact that this statement is not an honest one but is carefully and well-prepared propaganda similar to that utilized as a psychological weapon of warfare by the Soviet Union, is clearly evidenced by the following quotations.

The writer states, "The US agreed with the Soviet Union to divide and occupy Korea and to establish a trusteeship for Korea without even consulting the Korean people. This was a grave injustice." It is a fact that Korea, a recognized protectorate of Japan, was freed primarily by the magnificant sweep of United States armed forces across the Pacific. Korea at the time of the Japanese capitulation was occupied by large Japanese armed forces. The decision to occupy Korea was made to provide a base from which Soviet and American troops could launch an attack on the Japanese mainland and to free Korea completely of the Japanese aggressors by disarming them and evacuating them to their homeland. The writer who accuses the allied powers of committing a grave injustice by occupying Korea might just as well have stated that these powers committed a grave injustice to this country by liberating it. One statement is just as sensible as is the other.

He also states, "The Koreans are at last determined to hold a general election and form a government even in the American zone either with or ithout the cooperation of the American Military Government." Why should any thoughtful individual make such a declaration of open defiance against the United States at this time? What does he hope to accomplish by such foolishness?

He further states, "We will not accept any program imposed upon us by any foreign power or powers." This is big talk for an individual without official office, without an army or a navy, without any financial power or any other material power to back him up.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

He also states, "We demand that the USA maintain a small force of security in South Korea without interference in our sovereign rights as an independent nation. Until we organize our government according to the will of the people through general election and take over the administration of the American Military Government." That sentence is filled with inconsistencies. Neither the American Military Government nor any other government established by foreign power can exist in another sovereign independent nation without interfering with the sovereign rights of that nation. Nor can any other government exist in that nation while the government established by the foreign power exists. Nor can a sovereign nation permit its army to remain in another sovereign nation subject to the orders of the government of the second nation. Should this be permitted by the United States as regards Korea, the United States would find itself in position where crooked thinking such as appears in the sentence just quoted would commit United States forces to action which might conceivably bring the United States into a war contrary to its policies and desires.

He states further, "As we hold the USA partly responsible, at least for the division of our country, USA must not and cannot pull out until we have time to evolve order and peace out of the chaos caused by the foreign co-occupation." He is fortunate that he can hold the United States partly responsible for the present division of his country. Were the United States not responsible for this, his country would still be united under Japanese domination. It is rather a common practice for certain Korean political leaders to blame the United States and its government for every condition which exists in Korea which does not please them. They fail to credit the United States and its government with the many benefits which it has brought to Korea, including independence and the political freedom now enjoyed by the people of South Korea. Why cannot the United States pull out of Korea at any time that it desires? The only reason is because it feels obligated to keep its promise of restoring a united Korea to independence.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

If this political leader really reflects the desires of the Korean people, then the United States should immediately pull its forces out of Korea and leave the Korean people so that they can accomplish their desire. This Korean leader knows that if the United States would do so, that Korea would become a satellite of the Soviet Union. It is possible that this is exactly what he is working for.

He states, "We further demand the dissolution of the red Korean army in the north under a joint supervision." That is rather a foolish statement for a private individual who holds no political office, who has no force of any sort behind him, to make. He states "We need arms and ammunition for a large defense force." Where are they coming from? Does he expect to insult the United States, to demand that they pull their troops out of Korean and leave Korea to its own devices and then expect the United States to supply him with arms and ammunition? Apparently he does for he states "With the assistance of the American authorities, we have a sufficient number of men trained under our able military leaders and ready for the service. We can complete the organization of our national defense army within six weeks." A child playing "tin soldiers" might have made such a statement. There was at one time an able American in political life in the United States who made the statement that a million men could spring to arms over night. Any mature individual with even the barest knowledge of military matters, and most mature individuals as a result of having lived through World War II have some slight knowledge of military matters, ~~and~~ knows the difficulty and cost involved in organizing and perfecting an armed force. It is true that Korea has ample manpower, but where are the able military leaders? They exist in potential but they are not yet trained. Where is the money coming from to organize, equip and provide the facilities for the army of which he speaks and to maintain and pay the personnel? Does he expect his good friend

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

the United States, which he is so bitterly denouncing, to give him the funds for this purpose?

It is known that all Koreans, exept a small group who for selfish interest desire to see the Soviets rule over Korea, and a few mistaken individuals who seek personal power at the expense of their country, are supporting the present effort being made in their behalf by the United States. It is with this knowledge that the suggestion is made that Koreans refrain from present interference with this effort. Loosely made, inaccurate statements, such as thos previously quoted, mislead the Korean people and the people of the world who lack detailed knowledge of the Korean question and injure the just cause of Korea. Continued attacks on the effort of the United States could well defeat this effort and delay if not destroy any immediate prospect for union and independence.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

American Delegation
US - USSR JOINT COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea.

16 October 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE RECORD.

SUBJECT: Conference with SHIN Ik He.

In the conference between General Brown and SHIN Ik He this morning at the Duk Soo Palace, the following were the principal points developed:

1. Mr. SHIN Ik He informed that he has been recently elected as Chairman of the Rapid Realization of Independence group. This group, he states, has organizations in all of the provinces in South Korea and has a total membership in excess of 8 million.

2. There is no such organization as political parties in South Korea today. Individuals can be classified into nationalist and those who support the Soviet objective. The Soviet objective is communist control over a united Korea. When informed that if his presumption is correct and that possibly 95 percent or better of the people can be classified as nationalists, that it is natural that this large percentage of the people should break down into political groups, he agreed that it would be natural to expect these individuals to organize themselves into political parties.

3. He expressed the opinion that the American Commander should aggressively persecute and eliminate the non-nationalist elements of the population. He used the word "bloody" to indicate the method that in his opinion should be used to eliminate this group. When informed that the Command could only proceed under legal methods in accordance with democratic principles of the individual being innocent until proven guilty, he reluctantly seemed to admit that this must be the case, but he intimated that he did not agree with such method of procedure. He indicated that one objective of the Rapid Realization of Independence group was to persecute active opposition to the non-nationalist elements of the population.

4. The apparent division of rightists sentiment was pointed out to him and he was informed of the desirability of a union of this group behind the American objectives. He agreed that this should be the case. He was asked to inform Dr. Syngman RHEE of this desirability. He suggested that Dr. Syngman RHEE be called in to consult with General Brown. He was informed that Dr. Syngman RHEE did not desire to consult with General

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Brown. He stated that this was not the case, that Dr. RHEE was anxious to have an interview with General Brown. He was informed that if this was the case General Brown would be glad to talk to Dr. RHEE but he doubted whether or not Dr. RHEE was anxious to hear what General Brown had to say.

5. He expressed the opinion that the United Nations would not be able to solve the Korean question because of Soviet opposition and asked what the Americans would do in the event of such failure. He was informed that the Commanding General, USAFIK, had stated his intent to conduct an election in South Korea in accordance with the law recently enacted by KILA. He stated that if such action was delayed until after the United Nations had disposed of the Korean issue, it might be delayed one or two years. He was informed that this appeared to be Dr. RHEE's opinion; that such opinion was not well founded; that the Korean issue would in all probability be considered by the United Nations within the next ten days; that if proper solution of the Korean issue could not be had through the United Nations effort, that it could be expected that an election would be held in South Korea in the not too distant future.

6. He expressed the opinion that Korea should be represented in the United Nations during the discussion of the Korean question. He was informed that the United Nations had not requested such representation, this probably because the United Nations at the present meeting of the General Assembly would not consider the details of the Korean question, but would establish some sort of an organization which would consider the details, and it undoubtedly would consult with Koreans prior to final determination of the Korean question.

ALBERT E. BROWN,
Major General, U. S. Army,
Chief Commissioner.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

File

STATEMENT MADE BY GENERAL ALBERT E. BROWN AT THE INAUGURATION CEREMONY OF THE DEMOCRATIC INDEPENDENT PARTY

Mr. Chairman and Members of the Democratic Independent Party:

I wish to express my appreciation to you for your invitation to attend the inauguration ceremony of your party. It is my understanding that this party is being formed by individuals who through continuous and solemn debate of currently important national issues have evolved political principles to which all present agree. These principles you have, no doubt, or will eventually at least embody in a party platform. This is the proper democratic method of procedure.

Korea needs able, constructive, political leadership at this time. Standing on the threshold of independence, Korea calls to her sons and daughters to assist in the evolvement of sound political policies and to efficiently and constructively apply those policies in order that there may be an orderly and uninterrupted development to full democracy.

Your party has responded to the call of your country. It is but natural that in considering the many important issues facing your country today there should be disagreement amongst you as to some of the issues involved. However, if your platform is well drawn and if it has been drawn in the interest of your nation, these disagreements can be ironed out in party debate. If your problems are approached in proper manner and with due consideration to the views of all individuals, your party will expand and prosper. If, as you proceed, you find that some one or more of your principles are too rigid or are for other reasons not well adapted to present requirements of your nation, they should be adjusted. In other words, at this early stage of the democratic development of your nation, you cannot follow too rigorously an inflexible course. There must be adjustment as your democracy develops. Your party leaders and you, the individual members of the party, must be broadminded enough and sufficiently flexible in your thoughts and actions to aid and assist this adjustment in order that the greatest benefit to the nation may be achieved.

I congratulate you on your ~~birthday~~ inauguration and wish you the best of luck for the future.

Proceedings of Legislative Liaison Committee

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By
NARS, Date

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

KILA Standing Committees Elected 10 January 1947

Note: Information on party affiliations taken from Official Assembly Directory, dated 1 January 1947, the latest official listing.

1. Legislative and Judicial

YUN, Ki Sop	No party
CHOE, Tong O	No party
SIN, Ik Hi (SHYN, Ik Hi)	Independence Party
YANG, Che Pak	Democratic Party
LEE (YI), Pong Ku	No party
SUH (SO), Sang Il	Democratic Party
PYON, Song Ok	No party (YMCA)
HONG, Sun Chol	Association for Hastening Independence
LEE (YI), Ung Jin	Chon Do Kyo Young People's Party
PAEK, Kwan Su	Democratic Party
LEE (YI), Won Saeng	Association for Hastening Independence
OM, U Yong	Independence Party
HWANG, Po Ik	Association for Hastening Independence
HWANG, Sin Duk	Women's Association for Hastening Independence
HA, Sang Hun	Democratic Party

2. Internal Affairs and Police

WON, Se Hun	No party
KIM, Yong Kyu	No party
CHONG (CHUNG), I Hyong	Independence Patriots' League
KANG, Sun	Labor Masses Party
LYUH, Woon Hong (YO, Un Hong)	Social Democratic Party
KIM, Pung Chun	New Progressive Party
O, Ha Yong	Association for Hastening Independence
AN, Jae Hong	Independence Party
SHIN, I Kyong	YWCA
LEE (YI), Chong Kun	Association for Hastening Independence
SIN, Ki On	People's Party
HA, Sang Hun	Democratic Party

3. Fiscal and Economic

HONG, Song Ha	Democratic Party
LEE (YI), Sun Taek	No party
CHONG, Chin Hi	Independence Party
YOM, Chong Kwon	People's Party
LEE (YI), Whal	Democratic Party
KIM, To Yon	Democratic Party
TAK, Chang Hyok	Labor Masses Party
HO, Kyu	Social Democratic Party
KIM, Kuk Tae	No party
LEE, (YI), Ung Jin	Chon Do Kyo Young People's Party
YU, Chong Ho	Association for Hastening Independence
KIM, Ton	New Progressive Party
KIM, Yak Su	People's League
SONG, Chong Ok	Independence Party
KIM, Chang Kun	Association for Hastening Independence
PAK, Hyon Sook	Women's National Party
LEE (YI), Nam Kyu	Association for Hastening Independence
KIM, Hak Pae	People's Party
HONG, Sun Chol	Association for Hastening Independence
CHOE, Myong Hwan	Independence Party
CHONG, Chu Kyo	No party

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

4. Industry, Labor and Agriculture

PAK, Kun Ung	Emancipation League
LEE (YI), Il U	Association for Hastening Independence
HONG, Song Ha	Democratic Party
KANG, Sun	Labor Masses Party
YUN, Sok Ku	Independence Party
YU, Nae Wan	No party
TAK, Chang Hyok	Labor Masses Party
KIM, Chi Kan	Chosun Democratic Party (Pyong Yang)
KIM, To Yon	Democratic Party
LEE (YI), Sun Taek	No party
KANG, Ik Hyong	Democratic Party
AN, Jae Hong	Independence Party
KO, Kwang Pyo	Democratic Party
KIM, Ho	United Korean Committee in America
PAK, Sung Ho	Women's Association for Hastening Independence

5. Foreign Affairs and National Defense

AN, Jae Hong	Independence Party
CHON, Chin Chol	Democratic Party
SIN, Ik Hi	Independence Party
SIN, Ki On	People's Party
HA, Man Pok	Democratic Party
LEE, (YI), Chong Kun	Association for Hastening Independence
YUN, Ki Sop	No party
HWANG, Chin Nam	People's Party
WON, Se Hun	No party
KO, Chang Il	No party
CHANG, Cha Il	No party
PAK, Kun Ung	Emancipation League

6. Education and Welfare

CHOE, Myun Hwan	Independence Party
PAK, Nam Yong	Democratic Party
CHANG, Myon	Catholic Church
KIM, Por Nin	Buddhist Central Committee
YU, Chin Hi	Democratic Party
CHONG, Kwang Cho	Chon Do Kyo (Church)
HWANG, Sin Tok	Women's Association for Hastening Independence
HWANG, Po Ik	Association for Hastening Independence
YOM, Chong Kyon	People's Party
HA, Kyong Tok	No party
KIM, Yong Mo	No party
KIM, Kwang Hyon	No party

7. Transportation and Communications

PAK, Kwan Su	Democratic Party
CHANG, Yon Song	No party
SIN, Chung Mok	Association for Hastening Independence
SON, Mun Ki	Democratic Party
LEE (YI), Chu Hyong	Democratic Party
KIM, Mu Sul	No party
KIM, Chin Kyo	Association for Hastening Independence
YU, Nae Wan	No party
YU, Yong Kun	No party
KIM, Kuk Tae	No party

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

8. Petitions and Discipline

CHOF, Tong O	No party
OM, U Yong	Independence Party
CHOF, Chong Sop	Dorocratic Party
HWANG, Chin Nam	People's Party
HWANG, Chol Song	No party
SIN, I Kyong	YWCA
KIM, Yong Mo	No party
HO, Kan Yong	Independence Party
KIM, Ton	New Progressive Party
KO, Kwang Kyo	Democratic Party

IL-KILA Special Committees Flected 10 January 1947
Note: Information on party affiliations taken from Official Asserbly Directory, dated 1 January 1947, the latest official listing.

1. Qualifications

KANG, Sun	Labor Masses Party
HWANG, Chol Song	No party
KIM, Kwang Hyon	No party
PAK, Kwan Su	Democratic Party
YU, Chin Hi	Democratic Party
SIN, Ki On	People s Party
KIM, Ton	New Progressive Party
LEE (YI), Chong Kun	Association for Hastening Independence
MUN, Mu Sul	No party
KIM, Pom Nin	Buddhist Central Committee
CHOF, Myong Hwan	Independence Party
KANG, Ik Hyong	Democratic Party
PAK, Hyon Suk	Women's National Party
KIM, Pung Chun	New Progressive Party
LYUH, Woon Hong (YO, Un Hong)	Social Democratic Party
LEE (YI), Nam Kyu	Association for Hastening Independence
SONG, Chong Ok	Independence Party
KIM, Chang Kun	Association for Hastening Independence

2. Drafting of Provisional Constitution and Flection Laws

KIM, Pung Chun	New Progressive Party
SON, Mun Ki	Democratic Party
CHOF, Tong O	No party
KIM, Chol Su	Democratic Party
LEE (YI), Pong Ku	No party
HA, Kyong Tok	No party
PYON, Song Ok	No party (YMCA)
PAK, Sung Ho	Women's Association for Hastening Independence
LEE (YI), Chu Hyong	Democratic Party

3. Drafting of Administrative and Organizational Regulations

C, Ha Yong	Association for Hastening Independence
CHON, Chin Chol	Democratic Party
SIN, Chung Mok	Association for Hastening Independence
MUN, Chin Kyo	Association for Hastening Independence
CHANG, Yon Song	No party
CHONG, Kwang Cho	Chon Do Kyo (Church)
PARK, Nam Yong	Democratic Party
SUH (SO), Sang Il	Democratic Party
SIN, Ik Hi	Independence Party

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

4. Food and Price Control Measures

KIM, Yak Su	People's League
YU, Yong Kun	No party
YU, Chung Ho	Association for Hastening Independence
LEE (YI), Whal	Democratic Party
CHONG, I Hyong	Independence Patriots' League
YANG, Cho Pak	Democratic Party
LEE (YI), Il Wu	Association for Hastening Independence
HA, Man Pok	Democratic Party
WON, Se Hun	No party

5. Measures for Dealing with Enemy Property

KIM, Ho	United Korean Committee in America
CHANG, Myon	Catholic Church
KIM, Yong Kyu	No party
WON, Se Hun	No party
KIM, Chi Kan	Chosun Democratic Party (Pyongyang)
CHANG, Cha Il	No party
KIM, Hak Pae	People's Party
KIM, Chol Su	Democratic Party
YUN, Sok Ku	Independence Party

6. Drafting of Laws Dealing with Collaborators, Traitors, War-criminals, and Profiteers

CHONG, I Hyong	Independence Patriots' League
LEE (YI), Won Saeng	Association for Hastening Independence
CHOE, Chong Sop	Democratic Party
YUN, Ki Sop	No party
KO, Chang Il	No party
HO, Kan Yong	Independence Party
HUH (HO), Kyu	Social Democratic Party
KIM, Ho	United Korean Committee in America
PAK, Hon Ung	Emancipation League

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Gen. Weckerling

COMMITTEE ASSIGNMENTS
LEGISLATIVE LIAISON COMMITTEE
AND THEIR KOREAN OPPOSITES

Chairman	Brig. Gen. John Weckerling
	Kim, He (Charles)
Vice Chairman	Colonel E. F. Dukes
	Shim, Ki-eun
Economic	Dr. A. C. Bunce
	Yee, Sheen-taik
	Kim, Teh-yun
Social & Educational	Col. John K. Cullen
	Hah, Kyng-duk
	Yee, Il wee
Elective & Judicial	Dr. Charles Pergler
	Kim, Boong-Joon
Administrative	Col. L. J. Lincoln
	Captain J. E. McMahon
	Shin, Ki-eun
Political	Major Clarence N. Weems, Jr.
	Captain J. E. McMahon
	Lt. L. M. Bertsch
	Kim, Ho
	Shin, Ike-Hee

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY

SCHEDULE OF COMMITTEE MEETINGS

1000 to 1200 Daily

- - -

Monday

The first standing committee:
Legislative and Judiciary.

The fourth standing committee:
Industrial, Labor and Agricultural.

Tuesday

The second standing committee:
Internal Affairs and Police.

The third standing committee:
Fiscal and Economic.

Wednesday

The fifth standing committee:
Foreign Affairs and National Defense.

The sixth standing committee:
Education and Welfare.

Thursday

The seventh standing committee:
Transportation and Communication.

The eighth standing committee:
Petitions and Discipline.

The fifth special committee:
Matters for dealing with former Japanese Property.

Friday

The first special committee:
Qualifications.

The third special committee:
Drafting of Administrative and Organizational Regulations.

The sixth special committee:
Drafting of Special laws concerning Collaborators, Traitors, Criminals and Profiteers.

Saturday

The second special committee:
Drafting of Provisional Constitution and Election Laws.

The fourth special committee:
Food and Price Control Measures.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Noted by Gen Brown

American Delegation
U.S.-SOVIET JOINT COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea.

19 December 1946.

MEMORANDUM FOR MEMBERS OF THE JOINT COMMISSION.

SUBJECT: Complaints of Members of the Korean Legislature.

1. Numerous complaints have been received from Dr. Kimm and a few from other members of the Legislature concerning its administrative operation, accommodations for the members, etc. Specific complaints in the status of Military Government's action related thereto is as follows:

a. Assembly hall not heated. The Throne Room has now been substituted for the Assembly Hall, and arm chairs and desks have been moved into the Throne Room. Approximately 30 seats with desks have been provided for the press and 100 seats for spectators in the back of the Throne Room. Pads and pencils were not available on the desks as of 1100 this morning, but Captain McMann of Military Government gave assurance that they would be there prior to the next meeting of the Legislature.

b. The Secretariat provided by Military Government is large and inefficient and is unable to transcribe notes. There appears to be justification for the complaint that the reporters cannot transcribe notes. It is doubtful that competent Korean reporters can be obtained. As for the rest of the Secretariat, it is too early to determine the truth of the allegation. They are presently involved in shifting of offices and in a certain amount of inevitable confusion inherent in starting a new organization of this type. The budget for the Secretariat is between ten and eleven million yen for a six months period, but apparently has not yet been approved by Military Government.

c. Curfew Regulations interfere with clerks who are required to work late. If clerks are required to work late, special arrangements can be made through the Secretariat. However, it is doubtful if blanket permission should be given for such practice since it could easily lead to undermining of the basic purpose of the curfew.

d. Desks, pads, pencils and chairs with arms were not provided the Legislature. See paragraph (a) above.

e. Living quarters assigned are not suitable by minimum standards, and there is no means of transportation

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SUBJECT: Complaints of Members of the Korean Legislature.

from quarters to the Assembly. No living quarters were "assigned" to any member of the Legislature. Reservations were made in the Hotel Dai Wong Chang which could be used or not as the member desired. The cost was ¥400 per day, which included breakfast and dinner. At present only one member is using this hotel, the others having moved out either because it was too high priced or because they did not want to live where their political opponents could keep such a close survey on their personal life. At present the members are living with relatives or with friends and some in their own homes. They are scattered from one end of Seoul to the other and two or three members live in the suburbs; a substantial number actually live within walking distance of the Assembly, however. As regards transportation, the Military Government obtained a bus for use during a part of the morning and a part of the afternoon. However, because of the limited time it could only go to one central point and it was of course impossible for the members to be at any central point when their dwellings are so widely scattered. If this complaint continues some drastic action may be required, but at present the transportation available is barely adequate to meet the needs of U.S. personnel and it does not appear that the transportation problems of all the members could be solved without literally routing several busses so as to cover the entire city including the suburbs.

f. Messing. There is a restaurant in the Capitol for the sole use of the members. It appears to be adequate and suitable. At present it serves lunches and will serve special meals or meals at special times on request. The present charge is ¥50. This is to be reduced through obtaining a subsidy in the form of U.S. rations.

g. The pay and allowance of the members is too small to support living in Seoul. The pay is approximately ¥150 per day and the minimum living expense is about ¥300 per day. Therefore, for those members who are not wealthy it is a real hardship to belong to the Assembly. However, the pay is the same as Chief Justice, and Military Government does not feel that it can further subsidize the Legislature. General Helmick is well aware of the problem, and if this factor threatens to cause disintegration of the Legislature definite action will be required.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SUBJECT: Complaints of Members of the Korean Legislature.

2. Many of the complaints of the legislature are legitimate and some arise from the fact that although elaborate plans were made for this Legislature the preparations were not timely. At present the committee rooms are not prepared, the lounges are just being finished and the general preparations in the Capitol are about two weeks late. However, at present the rate of progress is quite rapid and the essentials for operation of the body should be ready by next week. Military Government's policy with respect to caring for the personal requirements of the members appears to place them in about the same status as other Korean employees; however, they have made a special effort to obtain a suitable hotel and some transportation which was a fruitless effort as indicated above. It appears to be Military Government's view that special concessions made to the members will result in a flood of demands from other Korean members of the Government and Military Government is therefore most reluctant to raise their pay or to provide personal service.

L. J. LINCOLN,
Col., CE.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

American Delegation
U.S. - SOVIET JOINT COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea.

20 December 1946.

MEMORANDUM FOR GENERAL HELMICK.

SUBJECT: Interior Guard and Usher Arrangements of Interim Legislature.

1. The Interim Legislature would like a guard and usher system instituted if this has not yet been done.

2. Sergeant-at-Arms:

It is recommended that a list of four or five competent, politically neutral men be presented for the approval of the Legislature for appointment as Sergeant-at-Arms.

2. Ushers:

It is recommended that a total of six (6) ushers be placed at the three entrances to the Throne Room, ~~and~~ two at each of the doors. These ushers should not be permitted in the Legislative Assembly room or Throne Room. Other ushers should be placed in the Lounging Rooms to answer telephone calls, etc.

4. Pages:

It is recommended that four (4) young pages be provided the Legislative Assembly room or Throne Room to carry messages between members.

5. Police:

A small group of police should be available at all times in case of disturbances by spectators or incidents involving press or plots of robbers.

6. The behavior of members of the Interim Legislature themselves is subject to discipline by the Legislature as provided in Section VI, Ordinance 118.

ALBERT E. BROWN,
Maj. General, U.S.A.

Note: ✓ Not approved by Gen. Brown, but given orally to Captain McMahon, Military Government.

J.W.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

COPY

COPY

HEADQUARTERS
UNITED STATES ARMY FORCES IN KOREA
Office of the Commanding General
Seoul, Korea

27 December 1946

Dr. Kimm, Kiusic
Chairman, Korean Interim Legislative Assembly
The Capitol
Seoul, Korea

Dear Dr. Kimm:

I have asked Generals Brown and Helmick each to nominate a number of their principal assistants to form a Legislative Liaison Committee to aid you in the early organization of the legislative body and to serve in such other capacities as will assist you and the other members of the Legislature.

The Legislative Liaison Committee will meet with you or your representatives at any time that you suggest.

The committee that has been named consists of the following together with the particular subjects for which each is responsible:

Brig. General John Weckerling	Chairman
Colonel E. F. Dukes	Co-Chairman
Dr. A. C. Bunce	Economic Matters
Col. John K. Cullen	Social and Educational Matters
Colonel L. J. Lincoln	Administrative Matters
Lt. L. M. Bertsch	Political Matters

I shall be happy to hear from you concerning an early meeting between this committee and the representatives that you will nominate in order that the Korean Interim Legislative Assembly will be given every possible practicable and effective assistance.

Yours sincerely,

JOHN R. HODGE
Lieutenant General, U. S. Army
Commanding

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

LEGISLATIVE LIAISON COMMITTEE
Seoul, Korea

6 January 1947

MEMORANDUM FOR GENERAL HELMICK:

SUBJECT: Official Notification of Election of Legislators to Korean Interim Legislative Assembly.

1. It is recommended that if not already done, that the Chairman of the Korean Interim Legislative Assembly be officially informed by you as agent of the executive, of the election of all elected representatives.

2. It is further recommended that the Chairman of the Legislative Assembly be also officially notified of the elections of all representatives involved in re-elections or future by-elections held for any reason.

3. CG, USAFIK has already sent official notification of the appointment of appointive members to both the Chairmen and individually to each member.

JOHN WECKERLING
Brigadier General, U.S.A.
Chairman

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Gen. Beckwith

LEGISLATIVE LIAISON COMMITTEE
Seoul, Korea.

15 January 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR MEMBERS OF LEGISLATIVE LIAISON COMMITTEE.

SUBJECT: Appointment of Assembly Committee for Liaison with American Command.

1. The following committee has been appointed by the Chairman of the Interim Legislative Assembly as a liaison group with the American Command:

Name		Committee Responsibility
Mr. KIM, Ho (Charles)	Chairman	Enemy Property; Collaborators; Ind. Production.
Mr. SHIN, Ki Eun	Vice-Chairman	Personal Status & Qualifications; Int. Affairs & Police; Foreign Affairs & National Defense.
Mr. LEE, Shoon Taik		Economics & Finance; Ind. Production.
DR. HAH, Kyung Duk		Election law; Education & Public Health.
Mr. YEE, Il Yoo		Food Adm. Policy; Ind. Production.
Mr. KIL, Bok Mun		Economics & Finance; Ind. Production.
Mr. KIM, Doong Joon		Election Law; Int. Affairs & Police; Personal Status & Qualifications.
Mr. SHIN, Ick Hee		Civil Administration; Legal & Judicial; Foreign Affairs.

2. It is requested that each member of the Legislative Liaison Committee contact his opposite number or numbers and maintain reasonable contact for the purpose of carrying out General Hodge's directive dated 27 December 1946, File AG 014.1 (27 Dec 46), Subject: "Policy Governing Korean Interim Legislative Assembly."

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SUBJ; Appointment of Assembly Committee for Liaison with American Command.

3. The undersigned will invite both committees to meet socially at an early date.

JOHN WECKERLING,
Brigadier General, USA,
Chairman.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SOUTH KOREAN INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY

RULES of the ASSEMBLY

Tab "A"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SOUTH KOREAN INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY

Rules of the Assembly*

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Chapter I. Opening, Closing, Session, Adjournment. Sections 1-3.

Chapter II. Members. Sections 4-9.

Chapter III. Speaker and Assistant Speakers Sections 10-15.

Chapter IV. Committees. Sections 16-33.

Chapter V. Sessions of the Assembly. Sections 34-59.

Chapter VI. Budget and Accounts. Sections 60-61.

Chapter VII. Relations among the Assembly, Administrative Offices and the People. Sections 62-68.

Chapter VIII. Petitions. Section 69-73.

Chapter IX. Absence and Resignation. Sections 74-76.

Chapter X. Administration of the Assembly; Expenditures. Sections 77-80.

Chapter XI. Guards, Order, Spectators. Sections 81-87.

Chapter XII. Discipline. Sections 88-95.

Chapter XIII. Supplementary Provisions. Sections 96-97.

* English translation, Office of Adviser to Director, Department of Justice, Headquarters, United States Army Military Government in Korea, 22 January 1947.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

CHAPTER I. OPENING, CLOSING, SESSION, ADJOURNMENT.

Sec. 1. The convocation and dissolution of the Assembly shall be determined by the Assembly itself. The Speaker shall publish the date fixed for opening fifteen days in advance. The Assembly shall be opened and closed with due ceremony.

Sec. 2. The Assembly shall be in continuous session until a democratic Provisional Government is established after the North and South are unified, or until a new Legislative Assembly is set up by National popular election.

Sec. 3. Adjournment of the Assembly for any period up to thirty days shall be within the power of the Assembly; the Speaker shall have the power to adjourn the Assembly for any period up to seven days. But in any case the Assembly shall be reconvened within three days at the request of the Executive Head of the government, or of three or more committees, or of one fourth of the members of the Assembly duly qualified and seated.

CHAPTER II. MEMBERS.

Sec. 4. Debates in the Assembly, on the floor thereof and in committees shall be free, and no member shall be questioned anywhere for his utterances or voting, nor be answerable for them. But if a member publicizes his utterance in speech, printed form or otherwise, outside of the Assembly, he shall be responsible in accordance with existing general law.

Sec. 5. While the Assembly is in session a member shall not be arrested without its consent, unless he has committed treason or is apprehended in the act of committing a crime.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Sec. 6. Each member shall report to the Assembly on the date it convenes. Each member shall register three days before the opening day by presenting his credentials and personal history. A member shall lose his membership if he has failed to register for seven days after the opening date without proper reason. The Assembly shall determine whether or not a member shall be disqualified if he is absent more than fifteen days after it has convened, though he has proper reason. Until a new election law is enacted, the vacancy of any member shall, upon notification by the Speaker, be filled in accordance with the method by which the member was originally chosen.

Sec. 7. Qualifications of the members shall be reported by the Qualifications Review Committee at the beginning of the meeting.

Sec. 8. If there is an objection to the qualifications of any member, five members or more may file with the Speaker an application for review. The Speaker then shall refer the matter to the Qualifications Review Committee for review and report.

Sec. 9. Such member shall not be deprived of the right to speak and vote until the final decision is made, but he shall not vote on his own case.

CHAPTER III. SPEAKER AND ASSISTANT SPEAKERS.

Sec. 10. The Assembly shall elect a Speaker and two Assistant Speakers.

Sec. 11. The Speaker and Assistant Speakers shall be elected by secret ballot. The members shall vote for one in the case of the Speaker, and may vote for two in the case of the Assistant Speakers. The election shall be determined by a majority vote of the members

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

present, and for this purpose two-thirds of the members duly qualified and seated shall constitute a quorum. If a majority vote is not received on the second ballot, a plurality will decide on the third ballot. When two or more persons have the same number of votes on the third ballot, the choice shall be made by lot.

Sec. 12. The Speaker shall keep order within the Assembly and shall regulate the proceedings and represent the Assembly outside the Assembly; he shall supervise and control administration within the Assembly and personnel attached to it.

Sec. 13. The Assistant Speakers shall assist the Speaker and shall substitute for him when the Speaker is absent.

Sec. 14. When both the Speaker and Assistant Speakers are absent, a temporary Speaker shall be elected and he shall act in place of the Speaker.

Sec. 15. If the Speaker or Assistant Speaker violates the Rules of Procedure of the Assembly, the matter may be referred to the Petition and Discipline Committee on motion of one-fifth or more of the members duly qualified and seated, and he may be removed by a majority vote of the members present. For this purpose two-thirds of the members duly qualified and seated shall consitiute a quorum.

CHAPTER IV. COMMITTEES.

Sec. 16. The Assembly shall have two types of committees, as follows:

a. Standing Committees.

b. Special Committees.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Sec. 17. The Assembly shall elect a Nominating Committee of fifteen members which shall nominate members of the various committees. The members of the Nominating Committee shall be elected by a plurality of votes on secret ballot. Each member may vote for fifteen. When two or more persons have the same number of votes, the choice shall be made by lot.

Sec. 18. A committee shall take up only matters which have been referred to it by the Assembly.

Sec. 19. A committee may, with the consent of the Speaker, have its own secretaries, clerks and/or specialists.

Sec. 20. Each committee shall elect a chairman. The chairman of the committee shall keep order and regulate the proceedings of the committee.

Sec. 21. A committee shall not be convened unless a majority of its members is present.

Sec. 22. All the actions of a committee shall be determined by majority vote of the members present, and in case of a tie vote, the chairman of the committee shall cast a deciding vote.

Sec. 23. The chairman of a committee shall make written report to the Assembly concerning matters acted upon.

Sec. 24. When the chairman of a committee is absent, the members shall elect a temporary chairman.

Sec. 25. A chairman of a committee may call meetings of the committee, but he shall not schedule them while the Assembly is meeting without permission of the Assembly.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Sec. 26. The committee shall keep a minute-book and record the names of members present, number of votes, a summary of the matters acted upon, and other important matters. The minute-book shall be signed by the chairman of the committee and shall be kept in the Assembly.

Sec. 27. Two or more committees by agreement may hold a joint meeting. The chairman for the joint meeting shall be the chairman of the committee listed first in Section 31 or Section 32.

Sec. 28. A sub-committee shall elect one of its members as Kanga in order to regulate its proceedings.

Sec. 29. The speaker of the Assembly shall have the right to speak in committee meetings, and a member shall have the same right when requested to appear or when so permitted by the committee.

Sec. 30. The Assembly may require a committee to report its findings by a designated date, and may elect new committee members if it fails to report within such period without proper reason.

Sec. 31. Standing committees shall be as follows:

a. Legislative Policy and Judiciary Committee (15 members).

(1) First sub-committee (10 members).
Legislative Policy.
(2) Second sub-committee (5 members).
Judiciary.

b. Home Affairs and Police Committee (12 members).

(1) First sub-committee (6 members).
General internal affairs.
Administrative organization.
Provincial and local government.
Civil service examination.
Inspection of government officials.
Census.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

(2) Second sub-committee (6 members).
Police matters.

c. Finance and Economic Committee (21 members).

(1) First sub-committee (9 members).
Budget.
Accounts.
(2) Second sub-committee (6 members).
Economy in general.
Currency.
Banking
(3) Third sub-committee (6 members).
Taxation.
Monopolies.

d. Industry, Labor and Agriculture Committee (15 members).

(1) First sub-committee (7 members).
Industrial engineering.
Mining.
Commerce.
Foreign trade.
(2) Second sub-committee (8 members).
Farm land.
Agriculture and forestry.
Fisheries.
Labor organization.

e. Foreign Affairs and National Defense Committee (12 members).

(1) First sub-committee (6 members).
Foreign affairs.
(2) Second sub-committee (6 members).
National defense.

f. Education, Public Health and Welfare Committee (12 members).

(1) First sub-committee (6 members).
Education institutions.
Religion.
General culture and education.
(2) Second sub-committee (6 members).
Public Health.
Welfare.

g. Transportation and Communications Committee (10 members).

(1) First sub-committee (5 members).
Transportation.
(2) Second sub-committee (5 members).
Communications.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

h. Petition and Discipline Committee (10 members).

(1) First sub-committee (5 members).
Petitions.
(2) Second sub-committee (5 members).
Discipline.

Sec. 32. Special committees shall be as follows, provided that other committees may be added, as necessary, by resolution of the Assembly:

a. Qualifications Review Committee (18 members).

(1) First sub-committee (6 members).
Qualifications of members of the Assembly.
(2) Second sub-committee (12 members).
Qualifications of government officials above Grade 4.

b. Provisional Constitution and Provisional Election Law Drafting Committee (9 Members).

c. Government Organization Law Drafting Committee (9 members).

d. Food and Price Committee (9 members).

e. Enemy Property Committee (9 members).

f. Committee for Drafting a Special Law Concerning Pro-Japanese Collaborators, Traitors, War Criminals and Profiteers (9 members).

Sec. 33. The Assembly may increase or decrease the number of members of the committees or sub-committees prescribed in the two preceding sections.

CHAPTER V. SESSIONS OF THE ASSEMBLY.

Sec. 34. The meetings of the Assembly shall be open to the public, but may be held in secret by resolution of the Assembly.

Sec. 35. The Speaker may declare the opening, adjournment, extension and suspension of any session.

Sec. 36. A printed calendar, including agenda, shall be distributed to the members at least two days before the meeting to which it is applicable.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Sec. 37. Printed copies of the minutes shall be distributed to the members within three days after each meeting, and corrections shall be made by the next meeting.

Sec. 38. A bill must be signed by ten or more members.

Sec. 39. A motion will be taken up as the subject of discussion if seconded by two or more members, except as otherwise provided in the rules of procedure of the Assembly.

Sec. 40. A bill shall not be voted on until it has gone through three readings. Attendance of two-thirds of the whole membership duly qualified and seated, and the vote of a majority of the members present shall be necessary to pass such a bill. A two days interval is necessary between readings, but the interval may be shortened or one of the readings may be omitted by resolution of the Assembly.

Sec. 41. A bill shall be read and explained generally by the sponsor at the first reading and shall be referred to the Legislative Policy and Judiciary Committee, which shall make a report on the bill. Thereupon it shall be determined whether the bill should be continued to the second reading or not.

ec. 42. At the second reading the bill will be read and passed article by article.

ec. 43. Any member may make a motion for amendment of the bill or file with the Speaker an amended draft before the reading. The Concurrence of five or more members is required for a motion to amend.

c. 44. An amendment proposed by the committee may be taken up as a subject of discussion as presented.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

Sec. 45. The Speaker may for purposes of discussion change the order of articles, combine two articles or break down an article.

Sec. 46. At the third reading the bill as a whole will be voted upon. No motion for amendment shall be made except for correction of working; provided, that a motion for amendment may be made if it is found that the bill contains inconsistent provisions, or is contrary to or in conflict with other laws and an amendment is required thereby.

Sec. 47. A member who wishes to speak on a subject entered in the calendar shall notify the Speaker before the meeting whether he is for or against the bill.

Sec. 48. As the Speaker is notified, he shall schedule speeches in order of notification, beginning with an opponent of the bill and alternating between opponents and proponents.

Sec. 49. A member who has not notified the Speaker shall not have an opportunity to speak until all the listed members have spoken; provided, that when there are no more speakers for one side but speakers for the other side remain, unlisted members may ask to speak for the former side.

Sec. 50. When a member wishes to speak, he shall stand and ask permission. When two or more request permission the Speaker will recognize the person who stood first and permit him to speak.

Sec. 51. When the Speaker wishes to take part in discussion, he shall leave the chair and an Assistant Speaker shall substitute for him. He shall not resume the chair until the subject under discussion has been put to a vote.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Sec. 52. No one shall speak more than twice on the same subject except to ask or answer questions.

Sec. 53. The Speaker shall declare the closing of discussion.

Sec. 54. When a motion for closing discussion is made and concurred in by four or more members, the discussion will be suspended while the motion is voted on.

Sec. 55. No member who is not present shall participate in the voting.

Sec. 56. The Speaker shall summarize the main points of the subject matter before voting and no one shall speak after the summary is made.

Sec. 57. The Speaker may ask members to vote by standing or by a show of hands, and shall declare the result. If it is difficult to determine the count, or if there is an objection seconded by four or more members, a secret ballot shall be taken.

Sec. 58. No member shall change his vote.

Sec. 59. A motion to reconsider may be made by the sponsor with the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present.

CHAPTER VI. BUDGET AND ACCOUNTS.

Sec. 60. The Finance and Economic Committee shall divide the budget or accounts into several parts. After the deliberation on any part has been completed, the committee may hold a meeting. After the determination on each part of the budget has been completed, the committee shall vote on the budget as a whole.

Sec. 61. If the Assembly in considering the budget discovers some item requiring further study, the Finance and Economic Committee may be requested to re-examine the specified item.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

CHAPTER VII. RELATIONS AMONG THE ASSEMBLY, ADMINISTRATIVE OFFICES AND THE PEOPLE.

Sec. 62. The Assembly shall elect the Executive Head of the Government and approve the appointment of Administrative Chiefs. The election method shall be the same as in the election of Speaker. Three fourths of the members duly qualified and seated shall constitue a quorum for the election of the Executive Head, and two thirds for the approval of appointments. A motion of lack of confidence or a bill of impeachment may be filed, if the Executive Head or any Administrative Chief violates the law.

Sec. 63. The Assembly or any committee may request the presence, answer, or explanation of the Executive Head and/or Administrative Chiefs, when deemed necessary.

Sec. 64. The Assembly may request from an administrative office, in any case under investigation, reports and documents. An administrative office shall not refuse such request by the Assembly.

Sec. 65. A proposed request or resolution calling for administrative action may not be filed unless it is signed by five or more members. It shall be sent to the Administrative office within five days after it is approved.

Sec. 66. The Assembly shall correspond directly only with the Executive Head.

Sec. 67. The names of all officials holding civil service status above Grade 4 shall be referred to and their qualifications reviewedby the Qualifications Review Committee. The review shall be based on special laws concerning pro-Japanese collaborators, traitors, War

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

criminals, and profiteers, and on laws and regulations concerning government officials.

Sec. 68. The Assembly shall have no authority to issue either proclamations or public notices directly to the people, or to summon and question the people.

CHAPTER VIII. PETITIONS.

Sec. 69. A petition must be in written form, signed and sealed by the petitioner with three or more members of the Assembly sponsoring it. A petition by a juridical person must be signed by its representative and sealed with the seal of the juridical person.

Sec. 70. A petition shall be referred to the Petition and Discipline Committee for review.

Sec. 71. When the Petition and Discipline Committee has decided to present to the Assembly a petition involving the enactment of an ordinance, the committee may do so with a draft of a proposed ordinance. In such a case, the chairman of the Petition and Discipline Committee shall be the sponsor of the bill.

Sec. 72. If the Petition and Discipline Committee has reported its decision not to present a bill to the Assembly, the decision of the committee shall be final unless request by a member or members of the Assembly be made within five days, to present the bill to the Assembly.

Sec. 73. Petitions of the following nature shall not be accepted:

a. Petitions presented by a representative in the name of a group other than a juridical person.

b. Petitions contrary to the provisions of law and regulations.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

c. Petitions to intefere in court proceedings.

d. Petitions which are contemptuous of the Assembly or administrative branch of the government.

CHAPTER IX. ABSENCE AND RESIGNATION

Sec. 74 When a member desires to take leave of absence, he shall file with the Speaker an application for leave stating the reason and the length of time. Approval for leave up to five days shall be given by the Speaker, and up to ten days by the Assembly. No leaves of absence shall be approved for four consecutive periods.

Sec. 75. If a member attends the Assembly before his leave expires, the permission for leave will be canceled from the date of his return.

Sec. 76. A member may file with the Assembly a letter of resignation stating the reason. Such resignation shall be voted on without discussion.

CHAPTER X. ADMINISTRATION OF THE ASSEMBLY: EXPENDITURES.

Sec. 77. In order to administer affairs of the Assembly, the office of the secretary and office of clerk are created. The office of secretary shall have one chief secretary, one assistant chief secretary, several secretaries, clerks and stenographers who will take care of all documents, records, editing, stenography, official seals, correspondence and other such matters. The office of clerk shall have one chief clerk, one assistant chief clerk, several section chiefs, clerks, guards and employees who will take care of finance, accounts, printing, statistics, guards and other such matters.

Sec. 78. A description of each section and personnel attached to it is shown on a separate list. The Chief of each office and personnel attach-

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

ed to it shall be appointed and removed by the Speaker. There shall be secretaries in the office of the Speaker.

Sec. 79. Expenditures of the Assembly shall be disbursed from the national treasury.

Sec. 80. The Assembly shall determine its budget and accounts.

CHAPTER XI. GUARDS, ORDER, SPECTATORS.

Sec. 81. The Speaker shall control the guarding of the Assembly while it is in session.

Sec. 82. The Chief Guard and other guards shall perform their duties under the supervision of the Speaker.

Sec. 83. The Speaker may interrupt a speech or require a member to retract his statement or expel a member from the Assembly Hall when a member violates the rules of or disturbs the order in the Assembly while it is in session.

Sec. 84. The Speaker may adjourn or suspend the meeting when it is in disorder. The Speaker will handle all other matters concerning maintenance of order within the Assembly.

Sec. 85. No one shall be allowed in the Assembly Hall who has firearms or weapons, or who is drunk or insane or a person of suspicious action.

Sec. 86. Spectators shall be admitted by ticket. Tickets shall be distributed by the Assembly to foreign officials, government offices and the press; and to the general public through the members of the Assembly.

Sec. 87. Spectators shall observe the rules and instructions of the Speaker concerning the maintenance of order within the Assembly.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CHAPTER XII. DISCIPLINE.

Sec. 88. The Assembly shall have disciplinary power over its members.

Sec. 89. Members who violate rules or disobey the Speaker's order twice or more shall be subject to discipline.

Sec. 90. Such cases shall be referred to the Petition and Discipline Committee. After hearing the report of the committee, the Assembly will decide such cases and will announce its judgement.

Sec. 91. The methods of discipline shall be as follows:

a. Apology in an open session of the Assembly.

b. Suspension of the right to speak for a designated period of time.

c. Suspension of the right to attend meetings for a designated period of time.

d. Disqualification as a member.

Sec. 92. When a member is absent from the Assembly or from a Committee without proper reason, the Speaker shall issue a notice urging his attendance. If he does not attend within ten days after such notification, he may be disqualified by resolution of the Assembly.

Sec. 93. Meeting concerning disciplinary matters shall be held in secret.

Sec. 94. A disciplinary motion must be made within five days of the occurrence of the act on which the motion is based. A disciplinary motion must be made by the Speaker or by three or more members of the Assembly.

Sec. 95. The party concerned shall not attend the disciplinary meeting, except that, with the permission of the Speaker or committee chairman, he may attend the meeting and explain his case, or may request another member to do so. A resolution for disqualification must be concurred in by two thirds of the members present.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CHAPTER XIII. SUPPLEMENTARY PROVISIONS.

Sec. 96. These rules may be amended upon motion of the Legislative Policy and Judicial Committee or of the Speaker or of ten or more members; a majority vote of the members present shall be required. For this purpose a quorum shall be two thirds of the members duly qualified and seated.

Sec. 97. These rules shall be effective on the day they are adopted.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

5 February 1947

Dr. Kiusic Kimm, Chairman,
Korean Interir Legislative Assembly,
The Capitol Building,
Seoul, Korea.

Dear Dr. Kimm:

I consider it essential to the solution of vital problems of Southern Korea that the Interim Legislative Assembly upon reconvening on Monday, the third of February, immediately take up the task of formulating a constructive legislative program.

I suggest that General Hodge's speech of 12 December 1946 and the message of General Helmick of 9 January 1947 be used as the basis of formulation of such a program with priority to the following:

1. Election and universal suffrage laws.
2. Koreanization of Military Government.
3. Review of appointments in Government under Section V. Ordinance 118.
4. Land reform.
5. Grain collection and distribution program.

I consider that the organization of such a program should be given priority over other considerations. The organization of the Assembly has been completed and the New Year's holidays, both of the western and lunar calendar, are over. I regard as both wasteful and useless the discussion of problems whose solution is beyond the power of the legislature.

I shall be especially happy if you see fit to read this letter to the members of the Assembly in open session and to release it to the Press.

Sincerely yours,

ARCHER L. LERCH
Major General, United States Army
Military Governor

CC: General Hodge
General Brown
General Helmick
Dr. Johnson
Major Garner

Drafted by Legislative Liaison Committee

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

HEADQUARTERS
UNITED STATES ARMY MILITARY GOVERNMENT IN KOREA
Office of the Deputy Military Governor
Seoul, Korea

7 February 1947

The Chairman,
Korean Interim Legislative Assembly,
Seoul, Korea.

Dear Mr. Chairman:

Following the informal conference on February 6, the Rules of the Legislative Assembly have again been carefully examined as regards substance as well as accuracy of translation. As a result, by way of added comment to the Military Governor's letter to you dated 31 January 1947, I take pleasure to make the following observations:

1. It now appears that the objection to Chapter I, section 1, of the Rules, which appeared to assume the power of dissolution by the Assembly, may be and is hereby withdrawn, since the actual meaning of the provision in question refers to the opening and closing of the sessions, or daily sittings, of the Assembly.

2. Section 5, extending the immunity of the members of the Assembly, is being embodied in an Amendment to Ordinance No. 11; and this becoming duly enacted law, the provision referred to may or may not remain in the Rules at the option of the Assembly.

3. Section 6 is also being issued as an Amendment to Ordinance No. 11, and the remarks concerning Section 5 are applicable to that revision of the Rules.

4. Section 62 will now read as follows: "In approving resolutions two-thirds of the membership present shall be required." In other words, the reference to election of the Executive Head will be eliminated, and this matter, as well as other matters of a constitutional or legislative nature, will be considered separately by the Assembly.

5. Section 63 will be revised to read as follows: "The Assembly or any committee, may request through the Executive Head, the presence, answer or explanation of any Government official concerned or responsible, when deemed necessary.

6. Section 64 will now read as follows: "The Assembly may request, through the Executive Head, from any administrative office, in any case under investigation, reports and documents."

7. With regard to section 73, concerning personnel, the words "according to Civil Service principles" will follow the provision as to removal by the Speaker. It is of course understood that this does not relate to officials in a confidential relationship to the Speaker.

I H F

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

8. Section 80, with regard to expenditures will remain with the understanding that the budget policies and procedure of the government will be observed and followed.

9. Section 91 and 92, providing for disqualification of members, are taken care of by the Amendments to Ordinance No. 118 heretofore mentioned. However, purely for the purpose of clarity, and to avoid seeming conflict with section 6, which provides for disqualification in case of absence of more than fifteen days, you may consider elimination of the provision for disqualification ten days after notification urging attendance.

Subject to what otherwise has been said in the Military Governor's communication of 31 January 1947, and to the points clarified in this letter, there now appears no reason why the Assembly should not proceed to final adoption of the Rules.

Finally, I express my pleasure at the friendly cooperation of the legislative representatives with the executive, and am

Very truly yours,

J. G. HILDICK
Brigadier General, United States Army
Deputy Military Governor

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

LEGISLATIVE LIAISON COMMITTEE
Seoul, Korea.

10 February 1947.

Memorandum for: General C. G. Helmick,
Deputy Military Governor.

SUBJECT: Matters of Information for
Interim Legislative Assembly.

1. It is recommended that an informal guide containing matters of administrative interest to the Interim Legislative Assembly be prepared by the various departments of the Military Government to assist the assembly in the present early stage of its development.

2. A few suggested matters for inclusion:

a. Arrangements for distribution of ordinances and similar documents of interest to legislature. (Ordinance No. 126 has not yet been received by legislature.)

b. Administrative control of legislative transportation: procedure to procure gasoline and lubricants, spare parts, repairs, etc., from Military Government.

c. Reimbursement for various personal expenses.

d. Police arrangements for control of spectators.

3. This list is not complete, but represents typical subjects about which legislators have requested information of members of the Legislative Liaison Committee.

JOHN WECKERLING,
Brigadier General, USA,
Chairman.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
Office of Adviser
to the Commanding General
USAFIK

MEMORANDUM

11 February 1947

TO: GENERAL WECKERLING

FROM: ARTHUR C. BUNCE

The topic is a meeting with Mr. Kim Ho regarding Vested Property Control.

I met with Mr. Kim this morning about ten o'clock and discussed in detail the management of vested properties and the sort of organization through which representatives of the Assembly could act in an advisory capacity to the Property Custodian. Mr. Kim agreed that the Property Custodian had to be an American and that we could not relinquish our control, but that the control could be exercised more effectively with the advice of Koreans.

After further discussion, we both agreed that it would be desirable to have the Assembly appoint an Advisory Committee of Koreans to meet with a small group of Americans appointed by the Military Governor, to act as a Joint Advisory Body to the Property Custodian.

Mr. Kim said that he would be glad to introduce a resolution or recommendation to that effect providing there was some opportunity of its being acceptable to Military Government. He said that he did not want to introduce any action into the Assembly which would not be appropriate.

In the absence of General Lerch, I discussed the matter with General Helmick who was in conference with Dr. Johnson and Mr. Jones and he discussed it with them. General Helmick informed me that he thought the idea was quite sound and that Dr. Johnson had agreed to raise the question at a meeting he had called for Wednesday with representatives of Agriculture, Commerce and the Property Custodian's office who were meeting to discuss vested properties.

General Helmick said that he would inform Mr. Kim regarding the action of this committee on the question raised.

3 c.c. to General Helmick

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

LEGISLATIVE LIAISON COMMITTEE
Seoul, Korea.

17 February 1947.

Memorandum to: General Helmick,
Deputy Military Governor.

SUBJECT: Legislative Liaison Committee Meeting.

1. Attached is a copy of the minutes of the joint meeting of the Legislative and Assembly Liaison Committees held on 15 February at the Duk Soo Palace.

2. I believe you will be interested in the entire report. Suggest that you read it completely. Of special interest, however, are the various statements made by Mr. KIM, Ho on pages 6 and 7 and my replies on pages 8 and 9.

3. Mr. KIM's first point - the Assembly Rules of Order - was quickly disposed of. The second - matters of alleged non-cooperation - was quickly disposed of by my subsequent reply. The next point - that of filling legislative vacancies - still has me puzzled, but I believe my reply is very clear. Mr. KIM was apparently angling for selection of elective vacancies by the legislature itself and not by re-election. Of course we cannot go for this.

4. The remainder of the points are comparatively minor, but the charges of unsanitary conditions I think should be investigated. You will note that on page 9 I appointed a committee to handle this complaint and suggested that they contact you personally to clear anything beyond their power. I do not believe this is necessary but I had to bring up some of the big guns to show them that we are quite sincere in listening to and correcting any real faults.

5. The matter of the secretariat is a matter of really discordant note. Your note to Dr. KIMM telling him that he can select all or part of Dr. CHUN's setup will provide the necessary impetus. The proposed budget attached to the minutes will be the second step. If that is approved, the secretariat problem should be solved. Note, however, that the

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Memo to: General Helmick 17 Feb. 1947

SUBJ: Legislative Liaison Committee Meeting.

assembly has not yet passed on the budget which was submitted by Mr. KIM for "Military Government's idea first." You will note that I accepted the budget tentatively and stated that the correct procedure would be to submit such matters directly to Military Government.

JOHN WECKERLING,
Brigadier General, USA,
Chairman.

1 Incl.
Minutes of Meeting
of 15 Feb.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

C
O
P
Y

INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY
OF SOUTH KOREA
Capitol Building
Seoul, Korea.

18 February 1947

Office of the Chairman

Maj. Gen. Archer L. Lerch, U. S. Army
Military Governor in Korea
Capitol Building
Seoul, Korea

Dear Gen. Lerch:

I take pleasure in informing you that at yesterday's meeting of the Interim Legislative Assembly all the proposed revisions or amendments to the House Rules of Order were passed in toto, as suggested by the sub-committee who worked together with Dean Pergler.

As I understand Dean Pergler has presented you with a copy of the proposed revisions, it may not be necessary for me to send you another copy. However, I will ask the Secretary-General Mr. Yee Sang-su to present you and Gen. Helmick and others concerned with revised Korean copies as soon as they are ready. When this is done, I trust the announcement can be made in the gazette together with the insertions or additional clauses in the ordinance 118 as agreed upon.

Yours very sincerely,

Kiusic Kimm, Chairman
INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY
OF SOUTH KOREA

CC to
Gen. Brown
Gen. Helmick
Gen. Beckerling
Dean Pergler

Tab "F"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Weckerling

LEGISLATIVE LIAISON COMMITTEE
Seoul, Korea.

20 February 1947.

Memorandum for the Military Governor.

SUBJECT: Tentative Assembly Budget.

1. The attached tentative Assembly budget, amounting to Yen 10,106,665 per month, is forwarded for your information.

2. The above includes salaries and other expenses of members of the Assembly.

3. The budget has not yet been acted upon by the Assembly.

JOHN WECKERLING,
Brigadier General, USA,
Chairman.

1 Incl.
Legislative Assembly Budget

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Weckerling

LEGISLATIVE LIAISON COMMITTEE
Seoul, Korea.

20 February 1947.

Memorandum for the Military Governor.

SUBJECT: Organization of Assembly Secretariat.

1. The attached list of persons, except the Chief Secretary, Assistant Secretary and two secretaries to the Chairman, comprises the original Secretariat organized by Military Government under Dr. CHUNG, Kyu Hong.

2. The Assembly has requested that the entire list of persons be included in the new Secretariat arrangement now being organized by the Assembly. The attached list does not include five (5) page boys, it is understood.

3. It is recommended that further details of this matter be discussed with Mr. LEE (YI), Sang Su, Chief Secretary of the Assembly, by the responsible officers concerned.

JOHN WECKERLING,
Brigadier General, U.S.A.
Chairman.

1 Incl.
Secretariat organization
of Legislative Assembly.

By NND DECLASSIFIED 760090 NARS, Date

Chief of General Affairs - **Assistant Chief** — **Chief of Administration Bureau**
Chung, Kyu Hong (ex C) — Ho, Yong Ho (ex E) — Lee, Sun Kyu (CIP I)

Administrative Section
Yun, Kil Chung (Chief) (P2)

Administrative Section
Kim, Su Ik (C6)
Kang, Hyun Bo (C7)
Chai, Man Won (C7)

Statistic Section
Cho, Man Sung (C6)
Cho, In Koo (C8)

Printing Section
Lee, Ki Kyung (C7)
Kim, U Chun (C8)

Personnel Section
Kim, Sung Hun (P4)
Lee, Gun Bok (C6)

Management Section
Chu, Ran Mok (Chief((C3)

Financial Section
Song, Ki Chung (C6)
Kim, Chin Hi (C6)

Supply Section
Sa, Chung Sun (C6)
Chun Do Chung (C8)

Account Section
Pyung, Ku Pyung
Tak, Kun Youl

Guard Section
Song, Tai Yun (Chief) (C3)

Chief Guard
Kim, Man Ki (C8)
Yu, Ki Dai (C8)

Guards
Kim, I Chun
Hong, Duk San
Bak, Hyung Nam
Han, Ho Tong
Kim, Chong Hyuk
Chai, Dal Kwan

Temporary Guards
Bak, Ji Bak
Kang, Ik Sun
Sin, Chun Sup
Chung, In Chun

DECLASSIFIED
By NARS, Date NND 760090

CHIEF SECRETARY - ASSISTANT SECRETARY
Lee, Sang Su (ex C) — Sul, Chung Sik (ex E)

Secretary of Chairman
AHN, U. Saeng (C3)
CHO, Tong Chin (C3)

Records and Files
Chief BAK, Oup Chai (C)

Seal Section
Chang, Un Ho

Document Section
Ahn, Kun Ho (P6)
Yun, Hyung Chung (C6)

Records Section
O, Hyung Kun (C5)
Lee, Ho Chin (C6)
Koo, Young Sup (C6)

Edit Section
Kong, Suk Hyn (C6)
Kim, Young Kyu (C8)

Typist
Hwang, Suk Cha
Bak, Un Sun
Lee, Kum Sun
Bai, Yong Ho

Stenographer
Bak, Chong Wan
Kang, Chun Won
Bak, In Tai
Kim, Chun Han
Bak, Chun Tai
Lee, Yong Kil
Kim, Chung Suk

Assistant Stenographer
Kim, Hak Hun
Choi, Un Pa
Bak, Hi Sun
Kim, Sang Ho
Suh, Chung Rok
Kim, Yong Wan
Han, Koo Young

Committee Section
KIM, Yong Kun (P2)

Legislation Section
Chang, Chang Duk (P4)
Lee, Sang Kyu (P4)
Suh, Chung Kap (P6)
Bak, Chang Suh (P6)

Review Section
Hwang, Tong Chun (P4)
Bak, Chong Hun (P6)
Kim, Chung Su (C8)
Kim, Byung Hyai (C8)

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

LEGISLATIVE LIAISON COMMITTEE
Seoul, Korea.

11 March 1947.

MEMO FOR: Mr. KIM, Ho,
Korean Interim Legislative Assembly,
The Capitol,
Seoul, Korea.

Herewith are several copies of my proposed memorandum of instructions on agenda for meetings of the Liaison Committee. If this meets with your approval, will you please notify me on Palace - 7 or through Captain McMahon, and I will make distribution to the American members of the Committee. You can then inform the Korean members or furnish them a translated copy of the memorandum, as you see fit.

L. J. LINCOLN,
Colonel, CE.

13 March

Gen Weckerling

Kim Ho has approved this and I am making [illegible] to U.S. members. Perhaps we shall now have an agenda.

L JL

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

LEGISLATIVE LIAISON COMMITTEE

11 March 1947

MEMORANDUM FOR ALL MEMBERS OF THE LEGISLATIVE LIAISON COMMITTEE:

SUBJECT: Agenda for Meetings.

In accordance with the decision of the meeting of March 8, 1947 of the Legislative Liaison Committee, all members are requested to abide by the following procedure, prior to discussion of a subject at a meeting:

1. Koreans inform Mr. Kiik, Jo and Americans inform Colonel Lincoln of the subject forty-eight hours prior to the meeting.

2. Mr. Kiik, Jo and Colonel Lincoln agree on the agenda subjects twenty-four hours prior to the meeting, and each will then in a brief memorandum inform the committee members of his nationality as to the subjects on the agenda as well as the time and place of the meeting.

3. Where practicable, members should write a brief memorandum covering the subject to be discussed, and present this memorandum to Mr. Kiik, Jo or Colonel Lincoln who will pass it on to the Chairman and to other interested committee members prior to the meeting.

4. In unusual cases, subjects not on the agenda may be discussed, but the Chairman should be so notified prior to the meeting.

[illegible] Kiik, Jo

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
Office of Advisor
Seoul, Korea.

March 31st, 1947.

To: Brig.Gen. John R. Weckerling

From: Arthur C. Bunce, Minister

SUBJECT: Summer Grain Collection Program for 1947

On March 29th Mr. Robert A. Kinney and I met with Mr. YANG, Chai Bak and Mr. KIM Ho and two members of the sub-committee on Grain Collection of the Interim Legislative Assembly. Mr. Yang presented the findings of the Committee which stated "It is proposed that the summer grain collection program for the year 1947 be entirely abolished". They then proceeded to give numerous reasons as to why there should be no collection program, which are outlined in the memorandum they had prepared to present to Dr. KIMM, Kiu Sic. Summarized these may be given as follows:-

(1) A shortage of summer grains and any amount of this which is collected would do little to solve the urban food program.

(2) The collection program would be difficult and expensive.

(3) Last year's program was a failure, therefore, this year's program would also be a failure.

(4) In the past Korean farmers have always eaten all the summer grain themselves and never had any surplus to sell.

In discussing this with the Committee, Mr. Kinney and I made the following points:-

(1) That last year's failure should be used as a basis for improving the program in 1947.

(2) That there were surpluses of summer grains which had to be collected in order to maintain a rationing program throughout the year.

(3) That failure to collect grains would not be looked upon with favor by the International Food Allocation Committee and might result in their questioning the need of allocating grain to Korea when other nations needed it very badly.

(4) That the present thinking regarding the collection of summer grains was that there would not be more than 20% collected and that the quotas should be worked out so fairly that no farmer would actually be left without grain for his own family.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Summer Grain Collection Program-1947 March 31st, 1947.

(5) We also pointed out that beside considering the welfare of the farmer it was essential that the Committee consider the welfare of the urban population and that while the farmers may be opposed to a grain collection program, it is just as certain that the non-producers will be opposed to a reduction in their rations.

(6) In spite of the cost and trouble of collecting the summer grain, we further pointed out that if there was no collection program the grain would be sold on the black market at very high prices whereas with a collection program grains would be sold at low fixed government prices. If the workers in cities have to buy the grains on the black market instead of having them through rationing channels, they would probably have to pay at least another ¥300 per small 'mal'. This would lead to demands for still higher wages in order to meet the increased food costs and have a very detrimental effect on the whole stabilization program.

In the light of our two hour discussion, the Committee Chairman stated that he would reconvene the Committee and reconsider the whole program in the light of our discussion.

When the Committee reconvened, we suggested that they support the summer grain collection program, establishing certain safeguards to avoid it being an undue burden on the farmers. The safeguards we suggested were as follows:-

(1) That only 20 to 25% be collected.

(2) That in considering the quota for the individual farmer, the amount of rice he had retained from the rice collection program be considered as well as the amount of summer grains produced.

(3) That no individual farmer be required to sell so much summer grain that he would have insufficient food left for his family.

(4) That widespread publicity be given to the need of the grain collection program and the necessity of farmer cooperation.

ACB/w
File: Korean Interim Legislative Committee.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
Office of Advisor
Seoul, Korea.

March 31st, 1947.

To: Brig.Gen. John R. Weckerling

From: Minister Arthur C. Bunce

SUBJECT: Land Reform in South Korea

At 10.30 AM on Monday, March 31st, Mr. Robert A. Kinney, Dr. Wilhelm Anderson and I met with Mr. Pak, the Chairman of the Legislative Committee on Agriculture and Labor together with Members of his Committee and other representatives of the Assembly.

Mr. Kim Ho acted as interpreter.

I had been given to understand that the meeting would discuss a plan of land reform formulated by the Committee, but the opening remarks of the Chairman indicated that they wanted to discuss a broad program of land reform rather than any specific program. They asked me to outline the problem of land reform as I saw it. I discussed the following major points in some detail:

(1) The essential need of land reform in South Korea because of the history of the position of tenant farmers and the need to raise the level of living of the farmers if the economy were to prosper.

(2) The government held in trust for the Korean people a large quantity of land taken from the Japanese and this land must be handled in such a way that it would benefit all the people of Korea. Essentially this means that if the land were given away free only the few recipients of the land would obtain great benefit from it while most of the people both in cities and the farmers not receiving land would have no benefit from it. I suggested, therefore, that the land must provide income for the government for at least a ten to 15 year period so that all the people in Korea would benefit from the land through either a lowering of taxes or through increased services of government.

(3) I pointed out that there were essentially three alternative methods of handling this land.

a - To sell the land at reasonable prices with long term payment extending over a period of say 15 years;

b - Give the land free and apply to it a tax of at least 25%;

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

c - Rent the land and have the rental payments go to the government.

I stated that the renting of small properties both of land and building is usually unsatisfactory because of the desire of the tenant to make everything he could out of the property with the result that he failed to maintain it and keep it in good order. In the case of agricultural land it often meant that insufficient fertilizer was used and the land was robbed of its fertility because the tenant was never sure whether he would have the land the next year.

I then pointed out that the fundamental choice was one offering the best financial advantages in harmony with the desires of the Korean people.

(4) I discussed the problem of the large Korean landlord and the problems involved in confiscation of land without payment or the selection of a desirable means of payment. I pointed out that the problem of Korean owned land was related to and the solution should be integrated with the solution found for the distribution of the Japanese owned land.

(5) I further pointed out that if we wished to have a program of land distribution different than that which had been applied in North Korea, it was essential that we find that solution before the country is united. I stated that if we in the South had not found such a solution there would certainly be a widespread demand that we apply the same solution that had been used in the North. I also stated that I felt that it was very urgent that we develop a sounder program in the South than that existing in North Korea.

At the request of the group, I outlined in some detail the program of land distribution in North Korea.

(6) Following questions from the Committee I discussed the concept of property rights and their limitations and the various methods used to restrict absolute ownership particularly in the case of land. I outlined laws and taxation used in the United States and in Great Britain.

Mr. Kinney discussed the land reform program in Japan and pointed out the salient features which concerned us as sale to the farmers at very low prices over a long period of years with very low returns to the Japanese landlords.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Land Reform in South Korea

March 31, 1947.

After some further general discussion, Dr. Anderson proposed that a small working committee be appointed to draw up a general order for land reform program and that the National Economic Board cooperate with this committee fully to provide them with any material and suggestions which they might have.

It was agreed that a committee of three Koreans and three Americans be appointed to work on this problem.

ACB/w

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Confidential

American Delegation
U.S. - SOVIET JOINT COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea

2 January 1947.

TO: Members of Legislative Liaison Committee -
Brig. General John Weckerling,
Col. Earnest F. Dukes, Room 107, Capitol Bldg.,
Dr. A. C. Bunce,
Col. John K. Cullen, Dept. P.H. & W., Room 310.
Col. L. J. Lincoln,
Capt. John E. McMahon, Room 214, Capitol Bldg.,
Lt. L. W. Bertsch.

Attached for your information is a copy of minutes of the first meeting of the Legislative Liaison Committee. Should you feel it desirable to make any correction in these minutes, notify Colonel Lincoln (Palace 7).

L. J. LINCOLN,
Colonel, CE.

1 Incl.
Mins. 1st
Meet. Leg.
Liais. Com.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Confidential

MINUTES
OF FIRST MEETING OF
[illegible] LIAISON COMMITTEE

[illegible]
30 December 1946 - 1100 hours

1. The meeting was called to order at 1100 hours. All members were present with the exception of Lieutenant Hertsch.

2. The terms of General Hodge's directive establishing the Legislative Liaison Committee were briefly discussed by General Eckerling (olicy Governing Korean Interim Legislative Assembly, 27 December 1946). No questions or differences arose as to the purpose and anticipated course of action of the committee.

3. General Eckerling stated that there were various matters (Military Government, ROK, etc.) being considered in the drafting of the legislature which would find their way to Washington and that some form of coordination and control would be desirable in order to prevent conflicting or misleading information being [illegible] on this subject. General Eckerling cited as an [illegible] a radio report to [illegible] on the [illegible] being open to possible [illegible].

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Confidential

RO. ED DIV. VII

. The draft should follow the

principles:

( ) ...ow civil servants to consult their United ...
... for giving testimony to the local ture.

( ) ...itual ...to advise or to present ... testimony
...ential.

( ) ... assurance or ... or should attempt to
... ...ctions of ...ttorney.

( ) ...ecial ...ities of internal ...nies of lit...
... to this ... to any city ... ...
... ...

... ...

...

...

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Confidential

[illegible] JOINT [illegible]ETING OF THE
[illegible] AND ASSEMBLY LIAISON
[illegible] HELD AT [illegible] 800 HOURS
4 February 1947

Present

[illegible] OF [illegible]
[illegible] COMMITTEE

Brig. Gen. John Hodge (Chairman)
Colonel Ernest F. Dukes
Colonel L. J. Lincoln
Captain John [illegible]. McMahon
Lieutenant J. [illegible] Entrekin
Mr. [illegible]. Bruce
Mr. Charles [illegible] Fahrney

Absent:
Colonel John [illegible]. Muller
Major [illegible]. Hodges, Jr.

[illegible]
[illegible]

NATIONAL ASSEMBLY
LIAISON COMMITTEE

Kim [illegible]o (Chairman)
Kim, Yi-eun
Yu [illegible], Ohbon-taik
Kim [illegible], Heh-yun
[illegible], Hyung-duk
Yu [illegible], Il Hee
Kim, Poong-Joon
[illegible], Ike-hee

[illegible]
[illegible], Music (Mr.)
[illegible], Tong [illegible]
Yu, [illegible]
[illegible], Chung [illegible]

[illegible] to order at 1100 hours.

Mr. Hodge: [illegible] joint meeting of both legislative liaison [illegible], [illegible] at the request of [illegible], Mr. Yi could [illegible] to them upon the merits of the day to the Korean side.

Mr. [illegible]: This is the first meeting for both Korean and American [illegible] to all upon items. If there are any [illegible] we would like to [illegible] remain, we would like to [illegible] upon at this [illegible]. I would [illegible] the Korean representation or the Committee.

[illegible] proceed to introduce the members, [illegible] Mr. Yi of the [illegible], and the [illegible] Committee [illegible] together with [illegible] Mr. [illegible], Mr. [illegible] Mr. Yi [illegible] Strike, [illegible]. Mr. [illegible] Lieutenant [illegible] Entrekin, Colonel [illegible] Dukes, Mr. [illegible] Bruce, Lieutenant Colonel [illegible] Lincoln, Captain [illegible] McMahon, Lieutenant Colonel [illegible] Fahrney, and Major [illegible] Hodges.

Mr. Hodge: [illegible] to the first meeting for both Korean and American [illegible] to all upon items. If there are any [illegible] we would like to [illegible] remain, we would like to [illegible] upon at this [illegible]. I would [illegible] the Korean representation or the Committee.

[illegible] proceed to introduce the members, [illegible] Mr. Yi of the [illegible], and the [illegible] Committee [illegible] together with [illegible] Mr. [illegible], Mr. [illegible] Mr. Yi [illegible] Strike, [illegible]. Mr. [illegible] Lieutenant [illegible] Entrekin, Colonel [illegible] Dukes, Mr. [illegible] Bruce, Lieutenant Colonel [illegible] Lincoln, Captain [illegible] McMahon, Lieutenant Colonel [illegible] Fahrney, and Major [illegible] Hodges.

Mr. Hodge: [illegible] to the report of [illegible], Mr. Yi could [illegible] to them upon the merits of the day to the Korean side.

Mr. [illegible]: This is the first meeting for both Korean and American [illegible] to all upon items. If there are any [illegible] we would like to [illegible] remain, we would like to [illegible] upon at this [illegible]. I would [illegible] the Korean representation or the Committee.

[illegible] proceed to introduce the members, [illegible] Mr. Yi of the [illegible], and the [illegible] Committee [illegible] together with [illegible] Mr. [illegible], Mr. [illegible] Mr. Yi [illegible] Strike, [illegible]. Mr. [illegible] Lieutenant [illegible] Entrekin, Colonel [illegible] Dukes, Mr. [illegible] Bruce, Lieutenant Colonel [illegible] Lincoln, Captain [illegible] McMahon, Lieutenant Colonel [illegible] Fahrney, and Major [illegible] Hodges.

Mr. [illegible]: [illegible] to the report of the [illegible] Committee [illegible] to [illegible] Mr. Yi [illegible] to [illegible] Committee report [illegible] to [illegible].

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

are brought up.) There are no suggestions from the American side today for the meeting.

Dr. Kimm: Since introductions are in order, I wish to introduce myself. When the Legislative Assembly decided to appoint this Liaison Committee in accordance with the request made by the American side and to be in line with the Liaison Committee appointed on the American side, the matter of the appointment of the committee was left in the hands of the Chairman of the Legislature, and if the Korean committee doesn't come up to mark, the Chairman of the Legislative Assembly will take all the blame. At the same time, we consider that the Chairman of the Legislative Assembly and the two Vice-Chairmen will be privileged to attend any or all meetings of this Liaison Committee as ex-officio members. Therefore, at each joint conference of this nature, I am attending as just an ex-officio member, and in case there should be any necessity for any records being made, we have requested the attendance of the Secretary General and the Assistant Secretary General of the Assembly. The Secretary General is Mr. [illegible], and the Assistant Secretary General is Mr. [illegible], Jung Ik. Mr. [illegible] will assist in interpreting and translating as much as possible. This is in the nature of introductory remarks. I will let the Chairman and introduce my associated members, Mr. [illegible], vice-Chairman and Mr. [illegible], Advisor. Since we have started a little late this morning, Mr. Chairman, I think the question we should discuss on this morning is General Lerch's letter suggesting certain clarifications or changes in the rules of order of the Interim Legislative Assembly. Suppose members of the committee have seen copies of this letter. I am sorry we have not had time to make duplicate copies so that each member could have a copy before him. I don't know whether we still be able to take up this question this morning with only one hour's time. I would like the opinion of the members of the Committee on that.

Mr. Ki, Y: Before we go into a discussion of the above rules changes that are suggested by General Lerch, I am sure that we should clarify the points and explain how we should work on these matters.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Gen. Heckerling: It is the opinion of the Chairman, and I would like to offer a suggestion to facilitate consideration of this matter. I realize the pressing importance of getting the Assembly Rules of Order in the hands of the Assembly and the Assembly using its Rules of Order in its daily sessions, but I think that the matter could be handled better by a smaller group. The presence of General Lerch or General Helmick will be essential. I did not know what was to be taken up at this morning's meeting. Therefore I failed to call either one of the heads of Military Government into this conference. Had I known the order of business, I should have done so. I would like to suggest that a smaller group consisting of whoever members the Korean side would like to put forward--the Chairman, Vice-Chairmen, and possibly certain members of the committees concerned as well as the Legal and Judicial members of the Legislative Committee.

Mr. Kim, L.: I agree with that and suggest that we have the Chairman, Vice-Chairmen and Legislative Committee members which include several people, and from your side either General Lerch or General Helmick and Chairman of the Liaison Committee. They could meet and talk over the matter.

Gen. Heckerling: The Chairman would like to bring out certain points of General Lerch's letter. One thing is clear, and that is that there is no question but that the rules insofar as they pertain to the internal workings of the House are in effect right now without any further discussions with the Military Government. It is only those matters not pertaining to the internal control of the House that have been commented on at all by the executive branch. However, I think that a further meeting with the Korean side can be arranged very expeditiously and could be handled such matter by a small group. The Chairman will arrange such a meeting as suggested by Mr. Kim at any time convenient to the Korean side and will so inform Mr. Kim. In the meantime, it might be well for Mr. Heckerling to enlarge upon my remarks as to validity of the present Rules of Order and the Military Governor's letter.

Mr. Kim, L.: One o'clock tomorrow afternoon will be convenient for the Korean side.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Dr. Kimm: e have another informal meeting scheduled for tomorrow morning at ten o'clock. Certain members of the Legislature--I suppose it will include the Chairman and the two Vice-Chairmen as well as many or almost all of the different committee chairmen of the Legislature--will meet with the departmental heads of Military Government at an informal gathering to talk over matters of coordination and mutual understanding, etc. I left the Assembly meeting a little early yesterday and don't know exactly how large the meeting will be. If transportation difficulties are not overcome by tomorrow morning, we may again not be able to meet before eleven o'clock. For that reason, it will be better if we say that we will meet from two o'clock on.

Mr. Kim, Q: Although General Eckerling has mentioned that this should be delegated to a smaller group, there is the question whether that committee will be smaller than this. As far as I can see, it has been suggested that there will be on the Korean side, the Chairman and two Vice-Chairmen of the Legislature, then the Chairman and the Vice-Chairman of the Liaison Committee. e have five already. Then at least the Chairman of the Legal and Judicial Committee. I think the Chairman himself said "the members of the Legal and Judicial Committee". e may "members" that could mean two members. That will make seven. Then there may be certain members of this Liaison Committee such as Mr. Kim, who is on the committee on administrative organization. That could be at least seven, eight, or nine persons on each side. That could mean at least fifteen to eighteen persons. I don't think we should mind the size of the meeting because some of the matters raised by General Hodge need to be looked into and properly clarified. In case of necessity, we may have to take revisions in the House which also would mean a complicated process.

Mr. Kim, Q: In regard to the matter of reducing the group, I suggest we meet at two o'clock at Military Government and both General Archer and General Helmick be present.

Mr. Kimm: Although the Chairman says that we might meet at the Capitol, being Wednesday afternoon--an afternoon off, the meeting

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

system there, especially in the rear side of the building, is not too good. Yesterday in the Throne Room--and that was a regular working day--it was very cold and most members had to sit with their overcoats on. If we meet there tomorrow, it may be colder. Unless it is intended to give the American members an example of the coldness of the room, I think it would be more sensible to meet here rather than in the Capitol Building, if that can be allowed.

Mr. Kim, Ho: I agree with Mr. Kim because the room is always cold no matter how they heat the building. However, it might be a good idea to meet there tomorrow afternoon to give General Lerch or General Helmick a chance to realize the conditions in which we are working. It might be a good idea.

General Eckerling: I will take up the matter with General Lerch. I feel sure this representation from Military Government will be small--perhaps myself, General Helmick, Mr. Ziegler, Colonel Dukes, and myself will be the only members. If he is unable to meet tomorrow at 2 P.M., will 10 A.M. on Thursday morning, February 6th, be convenient. It will save time if I have an alternate date to work with if General Lerch should be unable to be there tomorrow.

Mr. Kim, Ho: On the mornings, we have meetings of this sort in session, and in the afternoons, we usually have the General Assembly, so I suggest we meet at 2 P.M. tomorrow afternoon.

Gen. Eckerling: I will take that matter up with General Lerch and try to arrange it.

Mr. Kim: Why don't we have someone phone General Lerch now and see if he can arrange it?

Gen. Eckerling: If the meeting will excuse me, I will take it up right now and see if it can be arranged.

Mr. Kim: Most of the members are occupied with different committee meetings and because of transportation difficulties in the mornings, we are seldom able to start before 10:30 A.M., and today until after 11 A.M. That means we have only one or one and one-half hours to talk business, and that is a very short time. I think it would be best to have meetings of this kind--since interpretations take so long--in the afternoon. Give the whole afternoon to it.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Gen. Weckerling: In the meantime, Mr. Bunce has one matter to bring up as to the practical working arrangements by the members of the Committee. How should we function as two committees, each side having a Liaison Committee. It would be profitable to have a few minutes discussion on this point while I am away.

Mr. Bunce: I raise the question could we at this first meeting together clear in our own minds the functions of this Committee--what sort of problems we should tackle, how and who and when and where meetings should be called, and try and develop an over-all program of work for the Committee so that we could have before we meet each day an agenda with the necessary documents, etc. I would particularly like to get the ideas of the Korean representatives on this Joint Committee as to what the function of the Committee is and how we can best perform that function.

Mr. Kim, Ho: Will you please elaborate further and be more specific on this point?

Mr. Bunce: I am not at all clear in my own mind what these functions are. I think one of the things we desire to do and should do in this group is try and resolve any misunderstandings or conflicts that may arise between the Assembly and any of the American groups, and how we can best perform the functions. I would like to get the ideas of the Korean members of what the functions are.

Mr. Kim, Ke-Sun: This Liaison Committee is not supposed to report to the Assembly. I think it is understood that it is to take up items referred by the Assembly. We are not supposed to originate but to pass on matters submitted by the Assembly.

Mr. Bunce: It is a matter of procedure. It is not the functions of the Committee. But are the functions? The procedure will have to follow when we have an understanding of the functions. I wanted ideas from the Korean members on functions. Then when we have that, then the question of procedure--how to operate the Committee--would follow from the functions. Then the Committee being called to meet only at the request of the Assembly would be one method of procedure.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Another method would be to have regular meetings. The other way would be to have regular meetings or special meetings called by the Chairman of the Assembly or by the American Chairman. Procedure should follow an understanding of the functions.

(Dr. Lah felt that Dr. Bunce's statement was not interpreted quite clearly, and a short discussion followed on that.)

Gen. Eckerling: (returned to meeting) Perhaps I can explain this more clearly. The American side of the Liaison Committee was organized to assist the legislature in any way and in any proper capacity that the legislature might require. We are at your disposal to assist you in the fulfillment of your work. The American side of the Liaison Committee, however, is not an operating group as such. It is not a technical or a specialist group. It can only put the Korean side in touch with the people in Military Government who are the authorized persons to speak for Military Government.

Mr. Kim, Ke-bee: But you have said pertaining to the work assigned to the Commission applies in the same way to the Korean committee. They are supposed to bring about things which are asked by the Assembly, so far this Korean Liaison Committee has no power to decide on anything themselves. It can also be called upon. By your request when you call, they are ready.

Gen. Eckerling: I would like to enlarge on my statement. On our Committee, we have such able specialists as Dean Kerrler, Mr. Bunce and Colonel Allen, who are experts in their particular fields of responsibility. They were purposely selected for key positions on the Committee in order that they could better advise the Korean side--better assist them in their work.

Mr. Kim: Mr. Chairman, I have a little different idea from Mr. Shin's statement as regards the nature and functions of these two committees. Of course, Mr. Shin is quite correct in saying that the Assembly Liaison Committee is, as the word implies, only a liaison committee. It is not a committee representing the voice of the Assembly. It is not a representation of a delegation made by the

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Assembly. Its work starts and ends with liaison work only. I suppose the American Liaison Committee is probably of a similar nature, but it is a bridge committee to bridge the work of the Legislative Assembly and Military Government. I think both Committees' responsibility and nature of their duties end and rest there. Since these two are the bridging committees, the bridge cannot do its work of bridging unless the two bridges meet and unless the two bridges are unified or combined. If we had only one bridge committee on the American side or only one liaison committee on the legislature side, then that one committee could do the work of one bridge. As it is now, we seem to have two bridges. I think the proper thing to do is to combine the two bridges or make them meet so that harmony can be had over these two bridges. I think the work of this combined bridge will become multiplied and manifold from the very beginning. As soon as we have these house rules clarified and properly announced in the official gazette of Military Government, and as soon as we have come to a proper understanding of the internal organization of the Assembly, that is, its Secretariat and its Bureau of General Affairs, etc., then the Assembly itself will be able to go ahead with its work. We must realize that although the Assembly was formally opened on December 16th, it is already February 4th, and that time in one and one-half months time, the Assembly itself has not yet been able to make a single enactment of law. The reason for this delay is perhaps because of the two holidays coming in, that is, the Lunar New Year--Christmas time, and the Lunar New Year. Furthermore, as I was telling General Hodge the other night, the Assembly was practically tied its hands and feet tied up. The Rules of Order were supposed to be in effect from the date of passage in the Assembly itself. Since there were certain points which infringed upon departmental dealings and matters outside the Assembly, we had to ask the Military Government to concur in some of these points and also to make proper announcements in the official gazette so that the public would know just what the rules of order of the Assembly were. The newspaper people were howling and hammering at the door, wanting

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

a copy of the Rules of Order so that they could have something for the papers. They have been very dissatisfied at the holding of these things from the press. On the other hand, internally we have been somewhat handicapped because we could not get our internal organization properly orientated together with the Secretariat already set up by Military Government. So, for various reasons, our hands have been tied up. We have now organized our different committees consisting of eight standing committees and six special committees. I will furnish you the lists later on. These different committees are at the present time working on some of the bills that have been presented. In the meantime, while we are waiting for the proper formulation of these bills to be brought back to the Assembly to be finally acted upon, we are disposing of those matters that have come directly from the Military Government, such as the draft ordinance [illegible] concerning the temporary arrangement of election or appointment of provincial officials and departmental officials, including provincial governors and departmental heads as well as [illegible] other matters such as use of technical experts, the organization of the Bureau of Press, etc. There is no question or doubt that these two Commissions will have their hands full. I think even this morning after I brought up the question of General Marshall's letter suggesting [illegible] clarifications or amendments in the Rules of Order, I [illegible] may have a statement. As far as I understand, although the matter is not under the agenda of the Assembly yesterday, the Assembly itself, having other matters to decide upon before, was not able to touch this matter at all. So I was actually [illegible] of the Assembly. Perhaps I should not have done so. Yet, in order to rush matters through and get the important thing through as early as possible, I have just suggested this, and I am glad that General Romulo has agreed to have this meeting tomorrow afternoon at two--I understand in the Conference Room of the Capitol which is quite large. Perhaps in today's Assembly meeting, we could probably take this question and first relegate this problem to the Joint Commission Committee to come to a clear understanding with General Marsh

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

or Military Government as to how we could go about making any necessary amendments and clarifications for the benefit of Military Government heads before we actually take up the matter in the Assembly and actually make certain amendments. For that reason, I don't know whether I am making a clear demarcation as to the actual functions of the two committees and as to the operational methods of the two committees or whether I make my demarcation clear or not. Those are the things we should have in mind. I think we should combine as far as possible the work of the two committees. In order to do that perhaps we should have regular meetings--say once a week or preferably twice a week, which might be Wednesday and Saturday afternoons--and in any case, we might have one common committee room. It could be either here at the Palace or at the Capitol Building where every Wednesday and Saturday afternoon, the members of both committees would meet. If we have only one regular joint meeting once a week, then the other free afternoon could be left to the sub-branches of the two committees. For example, some legal and judicial questions may come up. Then maybe Mr. Kemler and probably one or two members of the Korean committee on the legal and judicial affairs could meet with Mr. Kemler and discuss them. Economic questions might be discussed by Mr. Yoo and Dr. Bunce. There may be some questions concerning the administrative organization. It can be taken up by Mr. Shin, Colonel Dykes, Lieutenant Hertsch, etc. I think we might decide upon having a joint meeting at least once a week--perhaps Saturday. Wednesday could be left for the different branches of the committees. In that way we could join up the work, and then the two bodies could actually join or combine. I think such joint meetings could be re-named, such as Joint Liaison Committee. I think we should combine both committees and call the combined body a Joint Liaison Committee so long as it works jointly. Of course, at times the Korean committee might meet separately to discuss questions to bring up before the Joint Committee, and the American side might do the same.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Gen. Heckerling: There is no question of the value and usefulness of the two committees that have been formed. I think much good work has already resulted from their organization. General Hodge proposed the organization of the American committee with that idea in view--to assist in every way possible in the early stages of organization of the Legislature and later in such capacity as the Committee could give and the Legislature desires. I think there is much to what Dr. Kimm has stated as to the liaison between the sub-committees such as on legal and judicial matters, each member meet with his opposite member to short-circuit a general committee meeting. The American side favors joint meetings, and I want other members of the committee to get together with appropriate members of the Korean side and arrange for such meetings later. In the meanwhile, our sub-committees will meet with the Korean side for closer coordination, particularly now since the Legislature is wholly organized and proceeding along a well planned program. And one more thing before we adjourn. I have talked to General Lerch, and as announced by Dr. Kimm, he will meet with representatives of the Assembly at Annex No. 3, tomorrow at two o'clock. Captain Mahon, will you see that the Korean members know where this building is.

Captain Mahon: It is the building where the [illegible] is in--where General Lerch has his office--on the north side. It is a two story building.

Dr. Kimm Yol: In connection with future plans for this committee, as everybody understands, this is a liaison committee to convey requests from the Assembly to Military Government and vice-versa. Personally, I do not think we are acting as a message center. There may be some things we can make concrete before it can be transferred to one of these quarters. In connection with that idea, as Dr. Kimm said, we would rather have regular meetings instead of irregular ones brought about by requests from both sides. I think regular meetings on either Wednesday or Saturday, as Dr. Kim suggested, would be best. I would like you people to decide here now a definite date and hours for the regular meeting.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Gen. Heckerling: I am afraid I cannot decide now. I will have to give you the date later. We have people here from Military Government and from the Joint Commission. None of us are our own masters so to speak. We must arrange it at a time that will be congenial to everybody. I will inform Mr. Kim as soon as I can--by tomorrow certainly.

Mr. Kimm: I would like to make a tentative proposal that Wednesday afternoon be reserved for the section meetings of the two committees, and Saturday afternoons be reserved for the joint meetings of the entire committees on both sides. Suppose we set the time for 1:30 P.M. until 5 P.M., and then I think we should have a regular place. I think that should be at the Palace or at the Capitol Building.

Gen. Heckerling: We can tentatively set it for that time, but I would like to make it clear that it would be tentative. I will give Mr. Kim the place and time as soon as possible.

Mr. Bunce: Here would be the most convenient place for the Korean members to meet on Wednesday.

Mr. Kim, Ho: It is easier to meet at the Capitol.

The meeting was adjourned at 1330 hours.

JOHN R. HODGE
Brigadier General, U.S.A.
Chairman

Copies to
General Hodge
General Brown
General Berch
General Helmick
General Heckerling
Colonel Lincoln
Colonel Dukes
File

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

General Wickerling

[illegible] JOINT MEETING OF THE
[illegible] ASSISTANT ... ASSISTANTLY LIAISON
COMMITTEE HELD AT DAI KOO PALACE
8 February 1947

Present

[illegible] REPRESENTATIVE
[illegible] COMMITTEE

Maj. Gen. John Wecherling (Chairman)
Colonel Ernest T. Hukes
Colonel L. J. Lincoln
Captain John [illegible]. Mahon
Lieutenant L. [illegible]. Hertsch
Mr. [illegible]. C. Lunce
Mr. Charles Kegler

[illegible]

Colonel John [illegible]. Cullen
Major C. [illegible]. Ross, Jr.

Interpreters:
[illegible], Music (Mr.)
[illegible], Hyung-duk

MEMBERS OF ASSEMBLY LIAISON COMMITTEE

HEO, Ho (Chairman)
SHIN, Ki-eun
YUN, Choon-taik
YU, Ch-yun
[illegible], Hyung-duk
Y[illegible], Si-yee
[illegible], Yeong-Joon

[illegible]

[illegible], Ik-pil

[illegible]

[illegible], Music (Mr.)
[illegible], [illegible]up
[illegible], Yang Ou

[illegible] is called to order at [illegible].

1. [illegible] Wecherling [illegible]

[illegible] Wecherling introduced [illegible]

[illegible] are several here to [illegible], Hyde, to [illegible] [illegible] for [illegible] of a legislative [illegible]. [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] that varies [illegible] of the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] available to assist [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]. Personally, I [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

overnment sent an inquiry to the ssembly it should at the same time send an explanation of why this request was necessary and the existing situation in regard thereto. If practicable an informed letter of ilitary Government could be sent to explain matters. It practice would save a great deal of time and effort . r. Wi ead in mind the recent letter of General Marshall concerning the advisability of bringing Japanese technicians to Amer. . . , he suggested that the committee of two should proceed to Japan for such work at this time and without reference to the Liaison Committee. . . , in-full statement of proposed discussion and the reasons for the necessity of the visit for completion (which appears in the report letter). It was also the intention that the joint [illegible]

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

[illegible] the previous meeting attended by Generals Lorch and [illegible], Mr. [illegible], Mr. FDM and others. A letter on the [illegible] matter had been signed by General [illegible] and an [illegible] was [illegible] to [illegible] portions outside the rules of [illegible], the force of law.

Mr. [illegible], Thorn-Telk persisted in his request for a clearer [illegible] of the word "Freeantwatch". Mr. [illegible] explained that [illegible] opinion was that the question arose as a result of faulty [illegible] translation of [illegible], or both from the [illegible] Treaty (reference [illegible]) [illegible].

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

[illegible] at the previous meeting attended by Generals Lerch and [illegible]ering, Dr. [illegible]er, Dr. [illegible] and others. A letter on the [illegible] matter had been signed by General [illegible] and an [illegible] giving to those portions outside the rules [illegible], the force of law.

[illegible], Dr. [illegible]-Heik persisted in his request for a clearer [illegible] of the word "reorganization". Dr. [illegible] then explained [illegible] opinion was that the meeting agreed on a merit of "unity [illegible] translation or [illegible], or both [illegible] [illegible] forces and [illegible] a [illegible] the [illegible] of [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible].

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Confidential

[illegible] committed without the civilian coordinator's approval. Mr. [illegible] pointed out that unless the coordinator can control these heads and all their activities it doesn't seem that reorganization will have much significance. General Eberling pointed out that Mr. [illegible] will be the coordinator of all government departments and suggested that the President simply should call Mr. [illegible] up and [illegible] to his powers. Broadly speaking, it appears that whatever of Mr. Johnson holds now would be taken away from Mr. [illegible]. Mr. [illegible] pointed out that whatever ideas Mr. [illegible] had about carrying out his work would, of course, have to be approved by the Military Governor. Mr. [illegible], Loomis-Jones added that there would be some problem [illegible] the civil administration [illegible] system. [illegible] pointed out that [illegible] the Military Governor. Mr. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] two [illegible]

(1) [illegible] Military Government to take [illegible] responsibility in duties and powers of Mr. [illegible].

(2) [illegible] Mr. [illegible] for specific [illegible] powers.

Mr. [illegible], Loomis-Jones felt that it was necessary [illegible] authority [illegible] Mr. [illegible] to coordinate [illegible] Mr. [illegible] felt that [illegible] would be necessary [illegible] determine the [illegible] Mr. [illegible] different departments [illegible].

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Confidential

Civil Administrator is not the deciding power, but is rather a connecting power. Before a real executive Korean head can be had, General Hodge or the legislature must formulate a proposal by which such an executive could be elected, perhaps by the assembly. The American Military Governor would sit vis-a-vis this individual and deal with him.

General Eckerling stated he would look into the matter and if further clarification in a release is required, he would so recommend. General Eckerling then read extracts from General Hodge's announcement in the appointment of a Civil Administrator and explained that the duties outlined implied a measure of control of the various department head. General Eckerling also read extracts from General Hodge's letter offering the appointment to [illegible]. He noted that he believed the letter to sum up the [illegible] briefly, setting forth the problem of finding a Korean with the right qualities of Northern Korea. General Eckerling stated that the letter implied [illegible] would be a very powerful official but not a figurehead.

3. Japanese Property.

[illegible] recited a number of allegations relative to the [illegible] of Japanese property. He pointed out that [illegible] that it had not been [illegible] that the profiteers are interwoven [illegible] with the [illegible] Administration [illegible] property, currency [illegible] and [illegible] Administration, [illegible] the [illegible] stated that the problems should not be [illegible] stated that the profiteers should be brought to [illegible] letter recited by Mr. [illegible] in memorandum of [illegible] 3. [illegible] proceed as follows:

(1) [illegible] questions should be left to the future.

(2) [illegible] and management should be done through

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

mutual cooperation between Koreans and Americans.

(3) Appointment and disposal of custodians should be left up to Koreans.

(4) All property might be divided into three classes:

a. Retain and run by Military Government direct.

b. Leased to individuals.

c. Sold and finally disposed of.

(5) In the case of leased property, laws should be established controlling the operations through contracts and new materials and chemicals should be made available. Goods from government factories could be distributed by the government. [illegible] should be preserved for profitering [illegible] be eliminated.

[illegible] related to the matters of this [illegible] more specific brought to the attention of the [illegible] Korean property to trust for the Korean people; [illegible] United States has taken the position that all such property [illegible] should be held in trust; until this [illegible] settlement of property must be held in trust. In respect [illegible] will be entirely lost, Military Government has already [illegible] to sell it; however, there are very difficulties involved in terms of title's now confirming the sales later.

[illegible] also informed the committee that the [illegible] study of Japanese property are reparations. Mr. Bruce agreed to see [illegible] at the conference and discuss the relative reports in more detail.

5. Release relative to appointment of Korean officials.

[illegible] read a letter from Military Government and a proposed Military Government order relative to appointment

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

of Koreans to offices. Dr. KIM stated that the proposal putting power of approval of appointments in the Korean Civil Service pending passage of election law seemed to be taking away the functions of the Interim Assembly to review such appointments. He added that the proposal referred to Ordinance 126, a copy of which was not available in the legislature. Dr. Berger explained that the power to establish offices is legislative while the power of appointments is executive, subject to review or consent by the Assembly. He stated that he believed this review of the Korean Civil Service was intended to be a review for qualifications only in the sense of technical qualifications. Dr. KIM again stated that he believed the proposed Ordinance was in conflict with that part of Ordinance 11 which gives the Assembly power to review appointments, therefore, appointments should be presented to the Assembly for review after approval by the Civil Service. Dr. Berger said a general saving clause like the proposed Ordinance would put the Assembly's powers of review intact. He stated that it is never iron-clad set of specific interpretation.

Dr. KIM stated that in the recent appointments (of , should not , that even the Assembly had been asked to give ex-post-facto approval. He pointed that the Liaison Committee agreed to the military Governor's thought that the Assembly would like to give its consent prior to the appointment rather than to give an ex-post-facto confirmation. Dr. Berger pointed out that it was not in fact an ex-post-facto confirmation because if the Assembly disapproved the appointment, the man would be out of office.

2. Japanese Reparations.

Mr. YU Choon-taik asked how the Koreans would determine the indemnity due from the Japanese without consultation with Koreans.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Mr. Bunce explained that the U.S. position has been that Japanese property in Korea will belong to Korea. As to reparations from outside Korea, the question will also have to be settled by the great powers at the Reparation Conference. Not having been an allied state, Korea will not have a voice at this conference but may possibly be consulted. The U.S. expects to represent Korea. Mr. Bunce added that this was a most difficult question and could not possibly be answered at this time.

Mr. Hill stated that it seemed that some preparatory work could be done in consultation with Korean experts who might have views on the matter of reparations. He stated that the consultation [illegible] would, of course, be entirely unofficial, but it would [illegible] quickly [illegible] to be ready at the proper time. General [illegible] stated that the Committee could pass on Mr. Hill's [illegible] to the proper authorities.

3. Secretariat to the Legislature - Civil Service.

Mr. [illegible], Secretary to the Legislature, pointed out [illegible] Secretary General to the Assembly, there had been two sets of workers doing secretarial work, those in S.C.A. [illegible] and those hired locally. Mr. [illegible] pointed out that there was conflict and non-cooperation in that the system had not worked out. He added that the Korean employees would not obey orders. Because they are [illegible] by Military Government, therefore, Mr. [illegible] would like to get the work done. Mr. [illegible] recommended that some order be issued to the non-cooperating employees to correct this situation. [illegible] pointed out that this question has just recently been discussed with Mr. Hill and Mr. [illegible] and that a decision is to be given on Monday or Tuesday by General [illegible].

Mr. [illegible] then reviewed the history of the secretarial set-up [illegible] that Mr. Gill's 75 people had been employed to [illegible]

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

the legislature to get underway and that it was his understanding that once it was organized the legislature would be permitted to obtain its own secretariat. The 75 people with Dr. Chun were to be used as far as possible in the new establishment. With this in view he had appointed only 4 new men when the Assembly had authorized its secretarial set-up. The rest were to be taken over from Dr. Chun's establishment. However, Dr. Hill pointed out, that the transfer could not take place without official approval from General Arch. Dr. Hill pointed out that he had asked Ambassador Gibson to convey this view to General Hodge.

Dr. Chu then said that he thought that General Hodge believed that the general pleasure should follow the system of civil service, etc., are under civil service, although they work for the Assembly. Dr. Hill stated that this was probably a better method to follow, but for the Korean legislature, he suggested that the service system not be followed. He stated that the Korean civil service is getting a lot of power--perhaps too much.

It was explained to Dr. Hill by Ambassador Gibson and Dr. Chu later that the civil service in Korea did not actually make the appointments, but rather that it provided the examination and standards. In some cases it might even provide a list of two or more names of those who had passed the examination and were qualified and from whom the selections were to be made. However, in all cases, the General Hodge makes it's own appointment to the job. General Hodge added that he did not believe the U. S. principle necessarily had to be followed in Korea.

The meeting adjourned at 1730 hours.

Distribution: General Hodge
General Arch
General Brown
General Helrich
General Eckerling
>Colonel Lukes
Colonel Lincoln
File

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Confidential

UTES OF THE JOINT M TING OF TH
LEGISLATIVE AND ASSEMBLY LIAISON
COMMITTEES HELD AT DUK OOK PALACE
15 February 1947

resent

LEGISLATIVE LIAISON COMMITTEE

ri.Gen. John eckerling (Chairman)
Colonel I. J. Lincoln
Captain John . e'ahon
ieutenant I. . ertsch
r. A. . nnce
r. Charles rgler
Colonel John A. Cuiler
ajor C. . eems, Jr.

NT
olonel rnest . ukes

Interpreter:
, Teu ang

ASSEMBLY LIAISON COMMITTEE

, o (Chairman)
, Ki-eun
, Teh-yun
, oong-Joon
, Ik i

F
, Gyung-duk
i, Il ee
, hoon-taik

NT
Kiusic r.)
, Ki up
, ang su
, Chung Sik

e meeting was called to order at 1100 hours.

eneral eckerling: The Chairman would like to ask whether or not it is possible to have either r. in, o or r. ee, kang Su furnish a very informal statement each week of the general work of the committees in order that the legislative liaison committees may more effectively perform their duties. I would like to emphasize that it is not the effort of this committee to control or in any way interfere with the work of the committees. We merely would like to have a brief of the general work of these committees in order to keep the Governor and the Commanding General informed as to what is transpiring in the Legislature.

r. in: I would like to suggest that the Chairman and the Vice-Chairman, r. also the Secretary General of the Legislature, work together in submitting the matters that have been taken up by the Legislature and the different committees. They could make a brief report at these weekly meetings and specify the points that need particular attention of the Joint Liaison Committee. The two Vice-Chairmen attending as ex-officio members and myself could render support or help whenever necessary.

eneral eckerling: I think r. Kim's proposal is entirely acceptable and will assist materially in the work of both Liaison Committees.

Confidential

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

However, I would suggest that more emphasis be placed on what is being done in the committees rather than the Legislature because we get reports from Military Government of the daily proceedings in summary form.

Mr. Kimm: Also, Mr. Chairman, in order that we may be intelligently orientated in our discussions, I suggest that the chairmen of the Liaison Committee on the American side inform us as to how far matters taken up with Military Government have gone--how they are progressing. For example, last week I mentioned that the Legislature or the chairman of the Legislature would like to have some sort of letter from General Helmick or General Lerch permitting the Legislature or the chairman to use all or any of the personnel of the set-up now in Military Government in the so-called Secretariat of the Legislature. (In Korean, it is more General Affairs Department.) General Helmick led me to understand it was just a preliminary set up and we could do as we see fit. That was only verbal. I later telephoned General Helmick and asked him about this. He said that he had not yet taken up the matter with you, but would do so immediately by memorandum see that such letter got to us. Have you this letter

Gen. Hakerling: Your statement of the status of the Secretariat coincides exactly with mine. It was my understanding at the last meeting that the matter had been taken up with General Lerch and he would personally make a decision on the rather complex status of the Secretariat and would inform the chairman of the Legislature directly. However, I will follow the matter through and will get in touch with General Helmick and put the chairman's proposal to him, if you feel that you require a letter. Along the same line, I think a general statement of the attendance at the Legislature would also be helpful to members of the Legislative Liaison Committees. For instance, in cases of resignations or vacancies caused for any reason, members of the Legislative Liaison Committee on the American side, wearing their other hats, could take quick action in causing these vacancies to be filled. Right after the Lunar New Year, there was

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

what appeared to be a rather alarming absence from the Assembly, mostly caused by some of the members not having returned from their holidays. I think a very brief report from the Secretary on the causes of some of the absences would give us a clear idea why there is a low attendance at some of the meetings.

Lt. Col. Johnson: General Helrick is interested in a man from Kyongsong Yuk to by the name of Yun, Yong Yl, who has never attended a session, and it is unlikely that he ever will. There is also another vacancy from that same province. The idea is to fill both vacancies at the same time. Mr. Yun would like an extension of 45 days, but is illness is such that he might not recover. In order to declare Mr. Yun's seat vacant, it will require action on the part of the Assembly itself. What course action is that be taken this week.

Mr. Sayre: Any vacancy of that kind, according to the Assembly rules, is also within the power of the House. Certain action must be taken that is a matter of official record of the elections. We want to fill vacancies now existing as soon as possible. That requires action by the Assembly.

Mr. Dodge: I want to attend the Assembly, using the current and carry orders from the province to attempt to by vote of both their party lines. However, after that we can do more, the attendance is not as big. I still say that the attendance at the different sessions will be greater from now. The case of the last unofficial meeting of the plenary session when a major portion of the delegates, representing the majority of the Assembly, were not present. It is necessary that the Assembly go to the fact that some of the provincial members are absent. Also, one of the newspapers pointed out that part of the absentees were members residing in the city. However, it can be due to the fact that things were not fully organized as the different committees to have their respective secretaries and reporters so that routine work could be done after. As routine work has been held up because of the difficulty in getting

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

the Secretariat set up. We were confused as to whether we should re-appoint all the members that had been employed by Military Government--whether we could do that without some sort of written permit or understanding from Military Government. Also, arranging rooms for the different committees took considerable time. Even now, the Korean staff is very dissatisfied because they do not have a separate room to work in. This staff has made several demands. They want a social treatment in regard to salaries, and other things. We are still wrestling with them and have not been very successful as yet. They are a willing spirit. In regard to Yun, Hong Yul [illegible] other persons still absent, which sort of the other [illegible] dealt with. [illegible] persons who have [illegible] later. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

there was a meeting held by the Property Custodian and the American advisers of all government departments interested in alien property. The proposition that Mr. Kim, Mr. and myself presented to them was discussed, and they have agreed in principle to the establishment of an advisory committee to the Property Custodian and submitted to me a further plan which I will discuss with Mr. Kim, Mr. as soon as he can get the time to see me. We will probably get action very promptly. If Mr. Kim, Mr. will take another date, we can go ahead and discuss it.

Mr. Eckerling: I think it would be of interest to everyone for Mr. Gordon to report on the progress of the preparation of the ordinance which is to codify the various changes agreed upon in the Assembly rules.

Mr. Gordon: The amendment to the ordinance is being printed. Before going to the printer, a copy was furnished Mr. Kim. It embodies essentially verbalizes what was in the rules of procedure in the first place. The new wording merely makes certain to the legislature that it has to observe. There is added a provision by which Mr. Kim first, in furnishing a list of names for the Assembly himself, also furnishes suitable persons for the Assembly rules. It is hoped in that way we can get much power to carry out effectively some by somebody we.

Mr. Eckerling: I want to make one more point to the Mr. Gordon

Mr. Gordon: I want to add to the question that Mr. was in the future we need to the alien property rob-ems, in the or executive branch of the government if Mr. Kahn, Mr. Kim, Mr. Gordon, executive branches

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

. lee and others have given to us in getting this data accurately. ry suggestions that any Committee members may have in regard to the daily summary will be appreciated. One thing more of a personal nature perhaps is the spiritual content of what we are trying to do. I think it is highly important that all of us working with the Legislature should realize how much importance the American side places in the sincere expression of opinion of the Legislature on important questions. So far the Assembly has had to deal with matters of procedure, attendance, etc. These are of great importance. I think all members agree with this thought--that questions such as General Berch has recently sent to the Legislature for action should be given the greatest possible consideration in accordance with their actual content. General Berch is sincere in wishing to have the opinion of the Legislature in regard to Amerasia--the man who is not qualified--and other matters. The action taken in regard to matters of Japanese technicians indicates that the opinion of the Legislature is valued. Since the Assembly strongly was opposed to this proposals, the machinery is going forward quite well so that the development of Korean free institutions may be established. It indicates that the opinion of the Legislature will not only be valued but will be followed as far as reasonably possible.

Mr. Kim, Ho: I want to mention a few things. Heretofore, the matters to be performed by the Legislature that have been assigned to it have not been fully carried out not because the members were unwilling or incapable, but because amendments to certain sections of the Rules of Order stood in the way. We could not tackle them according to the rules. Since amendments have now been made, we are ready to go ahead. Another thing is there has been great difficulty between the Legislature and the institution that was instrumental in establishing the Legislature--that is the Rules of Order. The Rules of Order not having been carefully considered and amended, these two groups would not come together. According to major cases, such obstacles were more or less been eliminated. It that view in mind, we are

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

able to proceed. I would like to request the officials of Military Government for cooperation. Unless they give us full cooperation in legislating laws, we cannot hope to go ahead. I also have a personal suggestion with regard to Military Government personnel. Heretofore, when a legislative vacancy occurred, Military Government proceeded to fill the vacancy. There was nothing for the legislature to do. If that power could be exercised by the legislature, the situation concerning members of the legislature would be infinitely better.

While the appointees are left to the selecting committee of the [illegible] General, the representatives elected by the people should have their turn on the consideration of the legislature itself. There is the point that some legislative members do not feel their duties as faithful ones. They are connected with political parties and are interested in their own businesses. Considering the case, they are reluctant to exercise full sense of responsibility. Unless there is a definite method of solving this problem, it will be difficult to have a full attendance. When the members are not present, the business cannot be carried out with any effectiveness. We must proceed to promulgate some specific measures in regard to this.

As regard to the Capitol Building, the sanitary condition is almost appalling. There are not sufficient facilities to take care of it. The lighting is inadequate--in fact there is no lighting at all. The janitor service is absolutely not in existence. Members are unwilling to come out and work in such quarters. It is dirty, unsanitary and unaccommodating. Therefore, the members are to be inclined to carry out the problems at their respective offices from they are [illegible] themselves with comfortable seating. This is one of the reasons why the various committees have not been effective in their functioning and in the carrying out of their assignments. In order to have all these members come to meetings, the first requirement would be improved quarters with heat, electricity and conveniences. I suggest that the superintendent of the building be appointed to take care of the legislative committee rooms.

Confidential

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Gen. Heckerling: I would like to briefly comment on Mr. Kim, Yo's points that he brought up. Entirely from the spirit of friendship and cooperation, I would like to suggest to Mr. Kim concerning his second point that if he would give me concrete examples of misunderstandings or failures on the part of Military Government to cooperate, I feel certain that General Lerch would want to be the first person to hear such misunderstandings. It would be appreciated very much if he could amplify that statement, or preferably give me a memorandum after the meeting on these matters, and I will see that General Lerch gets them very promptly. I am certain that General Lerch will be the first one to want to clear up any such misunderstanding.

Mr. Kim, Yo: My expression concerned past months. matters. They are in the process of being resolved.

Gen. Heckerling: In regard to the third point--the selection of members by the legislature to fill vacancies--which I understand is Mr. Kim's point, there are two methods provided for the filling of these vacancies at present: one, to fill appointive vacancies and the other, to fill elected vacancies. Ordinance 118 provides that half the members be appointed and the other half elected, and the rules of order themselves contain a confirmatory regulation that vacancies shall be filled according to the original appointment or selection.

Mr. Kim, Yo: I took that matter up because a while ago, the report was made that some of the vacancies were not filled yet since there is no ruling as yet that the Assembly can fill the vacancy. It is the fault of the Assembly. That is what we want to clear this morning.

Gen. Heckerling: Concerning Mr. Kim's fourth point that many members, in addition to their legislative duties, conduct separate businesses or look after their own affairs, I am afraid this is one of the weaknesses inherent to a democracy. The people will elect persons of their choice regardless of the man's outside business responsibilities or other personal responsibilities. We all deplore this, but I am afraid that it is something that goes with the democratic tradition.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

However, the election and universal suffrage law which General Lerch indicated as his number one priority for the Legislature might very well take this point into consideration. I think, also, the internal rules provide that where a member becomes ineffective, the Legislature could take certain action against him. Concerning Mr. Kim's fifth point as to the sanitary conditions, heating service, etc., I am going to ask that a committee be formed with Colonel Dukes, Colonel Lincoln and Captain McMahon. Also, with Mr. Lee, Sang Gu's consent, I would like to place Mr. Lee and Mr. Sul themselves on the committee as ex-officio members to assist Colonel Dukes. The committee will inspect the facilities of the House rooms, committee rooms, lounging rooms, etc. and try to correct those conditions that have been reported. If there is anything that the committee feels they cannot do, I am going to ask that they contact General Hedrick personally to correct anything they feel is beyond their power, if such correction is necessary.

Captain McMahon: There is a janitor in the building, and any building service or condition in the building results from his department. It has happened that since the Koreans left the building, the sanitary have not taken care of it.

Mr. Ackerling: In the short time remaining, I would like to suggest that we receive Mr. Kim's statement on the budget.

Mr. Kim submits the budget for administrative expenses of the Legislature. It is attached hereto and marked Exhibit "".

Mr. Ackerling: May I ask Mr. Kim whether or not this budget will be submitted directly to Military Government.

Mr. Kim, O: I don't know.

Mr. Ackerling: I think it would be the approved procedure.

Mr. Kim, O: I believe this budget has not been passed through the Assembly yet. It is just made out roughly. If there is any adjustment, I want it to be taken up by the Assembly to be passed. We want to get Military Government's idea first--whether it could be done or not.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Gen. Heckerling: I think the Legislative Liaison Committee can receive this budget as tentative figures for information of those people in Military Government who will handle the budget at some later date.

The meeting was adjourned at 1215 hours.

Copies to:

General Hodge
General Lerch
General Brown
General Helmick
General Heckerling
Colonel Dukes
Dr. Ziegler
Colonel Lincoln
File

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Exhibit "A"

01	Expense for personnel service (Office of General Affairs) per month					
Title	Number	Position	Salaries	Living Differentials	Extra Allowance	Total
Chief of the Office	1	P x C	2,500.00	1,350.00	6,000.00	9,850.00
Assistant Chief of the Office	1	P x C	1,750.00	1,350.00	6,000.00	9,100.00
Chief of Bureau	1	CAF 1	1,225.00	1,350.00	5,000.00	7,575.00
Chief of Section	1	P&T 2	1,075.00	1,350.00	5,000.00	7,425.00
Chief of Section	2	CAF 3	@(955.00) 1,910.00	@(1,350.00) 2,700.00	@(5,000.00) 10,000.00	14,610.00
	1	P&T 4	775.00	1,350.00	4,000.00	6,125.00
	7	CAF 6	@(580.00) 4,060.00	9,450.00	28,000.00	41,510.00
	3	CAF 7	@(500.00) 1,500.00	4,050.00	12,000.00	17,550.00
	6	CAF 8	@(425.00) 2,550.00	9,100.00	24,000.00	25,610.00
	11	CAF 11	@(260.00) 2,860.00	- 14,850.00	44,000.00	61,710.00
	10	CAF 14	@(140.00) 1,400.00	@(450.00) 4,500.00	@(1,000.00 10,000.00	15,900.00
Total	44					226,965.00

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

01	Expense for personnel service (Office of General Affairs) per month					
Title	Number	Position	Salaries	Living Differentials	Extra Allowance	Total
Chief of the Office	1	E x C	2,500.00	1,350.00	6,000.00	9,850.00
Assistant Chief of the Office	1	E x E	1,750.00	1,350.00	6,000.00	9,100.00
Chief of Bureau	1	CAF 1	1,225.00	1,350.00	5,000.00	7,575.00
Chief of Section	1	P&T 2	1,075.00	1,350.00	5,000.00	7,425.00
Chief of Section	2	CAF 3	@(955.00) 1,910.00	@(1,350.00) 2,700.00	@(5,000.00) 10,000.00	14,610.00
	1	P&T 4	775.00	1,350.00	4,000.00	6,125.00
	7	CAF 6	@(580.00) 4,060.00	9,450.00	28,000.00	41,510.00
	3	CAF 7	@(500.00) 1,500.00	4,050.00	12,000.00	17,550.00
	6	CAF 8	@(425.00) 2,550.00	9,100.00	24,000.00	25,610.00
	11	CAF 11	@(260.00) 2,860.00	- 14,850.00	44,000.00	61,710.00
	10	CAF 14	@(140.00) 1,400.00	@(450.00) 4,500.00	@(1,000.00 10,000.00	15,900.00
Total	44					226,965.00

Exhibit "2"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

01 Expense for personnel service (Office of Secretariat) per month

Title	Number	Position	Salaries	Living Differentials	Extra Allowance	Total
Chief Secretary	1	E x C	2,500.00	1,350.00	6,000.00	9,850.00
Assistant Secretary	1	E x E	1,750.00	1,350.00	6,000.00	9,100.00
Chief of Section	1	P&T2	1,075.00	1,350.00	5,000.00	7,425.00
Chief of Section Secretary of Chairman	3	CAF 3	(955.00) 2,865.00	(1,350.00) 4,050.00	5,000.00 15,000.00	21,915.00
	3	P&T4	(755.00) 2,325.00	(1,350.00) 4,050.00	4,000.00 12,000.00	18,375.00
	3	CAF 6	(580.00) 1,740.00	1,350.00 4,050.00	12,000.00	17,740.00
	4	P&T6	(580.00) 2,320.00	1,350.00 5,400.00	16,000.00	23,720.00
	2	CAF 7	(500) 1,000.00	2,700.00	8,000.00	11,700.00
	4	CAF 8	(425.00) 1,700.00	5,400.00	16,000.00	23,100.00
	7	CAF 11	(260.00) 1,820.00	9,450.00	28,000.00	39,270.00
	12	CAF 12	(220.00) 2,640.00	16,200.00	3,000.00 36,000.00	54,840.00
Total	41					237,000.00

Exhibit "a"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

01	Expense for personnel service (fifteen committee) per month (Employees to be increased)					
Title	Number	Position	Salaries	Living Differentials	Extra Allowance	Total
	15	CAF 8	$425.00 6,375.00	$1,350.00 20,250.00	$4,000.00 60,000.00	86,625.00
	30	CAF 9	$565.00 16950.00	$1,350.00 40,500.00	120,000.00	171,450.00
	60	P&T 2	$1,075.00 64,500.00	$1,000.00	$5,000.00 300,000.00	445,500.00
Total	105					703,575.00

Exhibit "A"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

REPORT OF MEETING
ON SANITARY AND HEATING CONDITIONS
OF THE OFFICES AND COMMITTEE ROOMS
OF THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY
HELD AT THE CAPITOL BUILDING

AMERICAN PERSONNEL

Colonel Lincoln
Lt. Colonel Melchoir
Captain McMahon

INTERPRETER
CHO, Teuk, Syung

KOREAN PERSONNEL

KIM, Ho
CHUN, Kyu Hong
SUIN, Ke-eun
LEE, Sang Su
LEE, Chong Hak
LEE, Chun Kap

The meeting commenced at 1100, 13 February 1947.

1. The meeting was held in accordance with directions given by General Archerling, the Chairman of the Legislative Liaison Committee to investigate the sanitary conditions and the heating situation in the offices of the Assembly and to take appropriate action to remedy the defects.

2. Prior to the meeting, General Archerling had been informed by General Lerch that as a result of the reading of the minutes of the 11th of February meeting of the Legislative Liaison Committee, he, General Lerch, had directed that a Building Manager (Korean) be placed directly under Mr. [illegible] who would be responsible directly to Mr. [illegible] for all the janitor service and maintenance work in the Capitol Building.

3. The information in para. 2 above was not initially made known to the Koreans at the meeting, since it was thought more appropriate to determine under the existing situation who was responsible and what might be done to remedy the faults. It was later learned that Mr. L[illegible], Chief of Staff had the overall responsibility, being the equivalent in military Government who handled such matters. Mr. L[illegible], Chief of Staff being the equivalent of the Chief of the Office of Administration. His foreign advisor is Lieutenant Colonel Melchoir (telephone no. Whitehorse 219). Colonel Melchoir was present during the early part of the discussion but was in [illegible] the discussion closed.

4. [illegible], Chief of Staff stated that conditions in the

RESTRICTED

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

[illegible] Building were unsanitary and far below acceptable standards. [illegible] presented a flood of excuses for this condition. He stated that at one time there were as high as 300 coolies working around the building but that a large number had been discharged and now there were only about 25 or 30. He admitted that some didn't work over ten hours a day, although they were supposed to work eight hours. In questioning Dowley[illegible] that in addition to the coolies there were a few of workers that he called "janitors". He did not, however, know their number. Neither was he able to see just [illegible] difference in duty between janitors and coolies. At the close of the discussion, [illegible] added [illegible] of the [illegible] Dr. [illegible], upon the arrival of [illegible], Dr. [illegible], [illegible] to learn. [illegible] of this portion of the discussion present, it [illegible] to be injected, however, that the re-shed of this project was that [illegible], in this [illegible] service was [illegible] [illegible] condition. Dr. [illegible], himself, did not quite agree with [illegible]'s idea as to how it should be organized or operated. Dr. [illegible], he proceeded to discuss [illegible] with the more [illegible] principles of organization. It did not appear that [illegible] was reached.

[illegible] result of the discussion [illegible] plan. [illegible] is to [illegible] that [illegible] in the matter was favorably referred. [illegible], Chief [illegible] to be contacted. Dr. [illegible], [illegible] [illegible] to [illegible] the [illegible]. It was [illegible] that the [illegible] and discussion [illegible]. It [illegible] be accepted [illegible], in that form was [illegible] with the [illegible], the [illegible] [illegible]. [illegible] that [illegible] of the [illegible].

[illegible] the [illegible]. It [illegible] to be [illegible] [illegible] [illegible], [illegible]

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

[Restricted]

by [illegible], Mo. The matter is not clearly defined, but under the reorganization now under way, should be cleared up.

4. When Colonel Melcher arrived, the matter of unsatisfactory heating conditions was discussed. It was Colonel Melcher's opinion that the heating plant was satisfactory, however, that it was very poorly managed by the Bureau personnel. He stated that he had personally observed occasions when the Bureau had turned off the valves in the steam lines for no apparent reason and even the heat off the whole buildings. He said that a Major [illegible] an expert on such matters had just surveyed the [illegible] system, and that [illegible] that the heating system was adequate by the standards of this part of the [illegible]. However, it is impossible to keep the Central Building at a temperature above [illegible] corridors or [illegible] because of its improper construction and lack of sufficient radiators. The Bureau has not funds to [illegible] the [illegible] and purpose to which matters [illegible]. Nevertheless, [illegible] by radiators and Colonel Melcher, [illegible] and Colonel Hall agreed that one of the first [illegible] was cold. This situation, Colonel Melcher stated, [illegible] to be corrected. The heating engineer in the [illegible] Bureau, [illegible], [illegible] Colonel Melcher's opinion [illegible] Colonel Melcher's opinion in the matter. [illegible] that the heating system [illegible] was adequate. However, [illegible] the heating [illegible] Nevertheless, [illegible] responsibility [illegible] responsibility.

5. [illegible] discussion of [illegible] Colonel Melcher [illegible] Bureau [illegible] Colonel Melcher stated [illegible] to refer the [illegible] Bureau [illegible] Bureau, since [illegible] Bureau [illegible]. Above, while the [illegible] Above, while the situation, it appeared that [illegible]

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

were advisable. Mr. [illegible], however, informed of General Larch's decision to establish a building superintendent under Mr. [illegible] who would be directly responsible for the janitor service, including heating, for the entire building. Colonel Belchoir did not know who this individual would be, but stated he would be appointed within a day or so. Mr. [illegible] agreed that the matter, under the circumstances, should properly be taken up with this individual or with Mr. [illegible] and that no further definite action would be appropriate until that was done.

6. The meeting accomplished the following:

a. Gave Mr. [illegible], he the opportunity to present to Mr. [illegible], Colonel, the Chief of the Administrative Department of Military Government, the area complaints he had presented to the Executive Liaison Committee.

b. Secured Mr. [illegible], Chemical's confirmation that he has accepted his responsibility and his admission that the conditions [illegible] existing [illegible] Mr. [illegible], Chemical is unfamiliar with some of the aspects of the job, such as the hiring and firing the cooling. He did not indicate what he had taken any steps to correct the unsatisfactory conditions he pointed out.

c. Informed that Mr. [illegible], Chemical is responsible for the entire building itself and not Mr. [illegible], the [illegible] [illegible] views on this.

d. Determined that in the view of [illegible], he and [illegible], Chemical, but Mr. [illegible] is the man in the Directorate who is responsible [illegible] legislative /security for such matters as [illegible] [illegible]. [illegible] presented and offered the [illegible] [illegible], but pointed out his responsibility.

e. Determined that the [illegible] of the building is a [illegible] that is probably caused [illegible] the previous [illegible], however, it [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]. [illegible]

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Melchoir and Mr. LEE, Chong Hak.)

f. Made known to Mr. KIM, Ho and others present the fact that in the future any complaints about the situation should be taken directly to the new building superintendent to be placed directly under Mr. AHN. This was confirmed by Colonel Melchoir.

The meeting adjourned at 1200.

CONCLUSION

The exact extent of the authority and responsibility of the new building superintendent is not clear. However, it appears that Mr. AHN can be approached directly in case of difficulty.

Copy to: General Hedrlins
Colonel Dukes
Colonel Lincoln
Captain Callahon
File

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Confidential

[illegible]
[illegible]
March 1947

Present

[illegible]
LIAISON COMMITTEE

Brig. Gen. John Beckerling (Chairman)
Colonel H. J. Lincoln
Captain John E. McMahon
Lieutenant L. W. Bertsch
Mr. R. C. Bunce
Mr. Charles Herzler

[illegible]

Colonel John H. Allen
Colonel Ernest L. Bales
Major F. [illegible] Sears, Jr.

[illegible]

Lt. Colonel [illegible] Edwards

[illegible]

[illegible]
LIAISON COMMITTEE

KIM, Po (Chairman)
KIM, Yeh-yun
LEE, Young-Joon
HAN, Il [illegible]
HAN, Kyung-duk
YU, Shoon-taik

[illegible]

SHIN, Yi-sun
YUH, Il Hee

[illegible]

LEE, Sang Ho
CHOI, Song [illegible]

[illegible]

The meeting was called to order at 1030 hours.

General Beckerling: The Committee will proceed with the business of the day. I would like to take this opportunity to introduce Lieutenant Colonel Edwards who has just joined the Joint Commission as secretary and who is present here today not as a member of the Liaison Committee, but as an observer. The Chairman at this time would like to request a very brief report from the committee which investigated the sanitary conditions of the legislative facilities. I shall call on Colonel Lincoln to give us this report.

Colonel Lincoln: The group which consisted of the committee from the Liaison Committee and certain others of the Military Government gathered in the Secretary's office at the Capitol on 13 February. Present was Mr. [illegible], Chong Sok, Chief of the Administrative Department, or, I believe, General Affairs, Military Government. Mr. [illegible] admitted that the conditions were bad and unsanitary and also that it was his responsibility to take care of these matters. He did not seem very optimistic, however, that much improvement could be made. The Chief Janitor, Mr. [illegible], Chung Kai, who was in immediate charge of the Capitol building was also present. After discussing the conditions it was determined that

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

a new Building Superintendent to take care of the janitor service was being appointed by General Lerch and that this man would be directly under Mr. ~~KIM~~ AHN and all difficulties in the future should be taken to him. However, the name of this new appointee was not known and because of this, it did not appear that any further action could be taken at that time. I should like Mr. KIM, Yo to supplement my statement as to whether conditions have improved since that time.

Mr. KIM, Lo: There is a little change but not much and the heating system doesn't seem like any change at all--just as usual. On the cleaning part, it is better. A few days after we talked, a crew of about 20 of them brushed up each floor with brooms and mops. About 15 or 20 cleaners go into each small room and try to clean up quick. It seems as if one or two men would be enough in each room. If they divided up and sent some to the second floor and some to the first floor it would do a lot better. I talked to Mr. I about it, but I think that I have had too much talk with him and I don't know exactly what my position is in the matter. I don't want to talk very much, but it still looks funny to me. In the daytime a big crew brings soap and water and throws it in the halls. e come out before 5 o'clock, and they throw all the soap and water on the stairways and halls so nobody can pass along. It doesn't look so good to me. If they would do the cleaning after office hours and all night, it would be better. I'll just wait until the New Building Superintendent is selected and can organize all those things and straighter it up in better shape. Seems to me they are trying to do a better job. That's all I can say.

General eckerling: I would suggest that the matter now be turned over to the persons who are primarily responsible for this matter in the Legislature. I think the Director of General Affairs Bureau or Secretary Mr. KIM and on the side of Military Government, Mr. L , the Chief of the Administrative Department, is responsible, and that the Liaison Committee, as such, take no further action in

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

this matter unless there is something that we can do other than through the routine channels. I would now like to call the attention of the Liaison Committee to a letter written by the Military Governor to the Chairman of the Legislative Assembly on March 3rd, which submitted a draft of a regulation providing for the collection of summer grain. General Lerch suggested that the pertinent committee members of the Legislature consult with Mr. Bunce and his associates, also the American staff members of the National Economic Board and the American advisors to the Department of Agriculture and the National Food Administration. My purpose in bringing up this matter at this time is to assure the Korean side of the Legislative Committee that all of the members here who are concerned with this problem would be very happy to offer their assistance in any way that they can help. This particularly applies to Mr. Bunce, who is, of course, primarily concerned with this problem as a member of this committee. At the last meeting of the Legislative Liaison Committee, it was requested that the Secretary inform us very briefly and very informally of the principal bills that were being considered by the committee in order to guide us in such assistance as we can offer as members of the legislative committee. Also, it is requested that the attendance figures for the past week be given at the Saturday meetings. Mr. Lee or any other member of this committee report on these matters

Mr. Lee, Kang Ju: First I am going to make a report on the attendance figures for February. The first meeting was on the 3rd of February. Out of 90 members 66 were present. The reason for 90 is that out of 90 members some withdrew their membership so that left 82 members fully registered. The second meeting was held on the 4th of February. There were 66 present out of 82 members. On 6 February, there were 69 present. On the 7th, 69 out of 80 members were present. On the 17th, 61 out of 69 were present. On the 18th, 69 out of 84. On the 20th, 71 out of 85. On the 21st, 72 were present out of 85 and on the 24th, 64 were present out of 85. On the 25th, 67 present out of 85.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

On the last day, that is the 23rd Assembly, 67 were present out of 86. That is the attendance report on the February Assembly. During the month of February, the places that were vacated by the withdrawals has been filled. So far 9 members have been replaced with four seats still remaining unfilled.

General Heckerling: The only purpose in bringing up the matter of attendance in the Assembly on the part of the Liaison Committee is to offer our services in any way possible that would eliminate the cause of such absenteeism as personal hardship and matters of that kind. That is the only reason why the Legislative Liaison Committee is interested in absenteeism in any way.

Mr. LEE, Yang Sun: Next I am going to speak on conclusions or different situations. On the 6th of February, the Assembly decided to oppose the employment of Japanese technicians in Korea. On the 7th of February, they appointed the Mayor for Kyongsang-Namdo, Mr. Kim, Chul Soo. He was a member of the legislature and was appointed Mayor of Kyongsang-Namdo. Also, on the same day, Mr. Kim, Jei Hong was inaugurated as Civil Administrator. On the 17th, the Rules of Order and amendments to these Rules of Order were effected. On the 18th, it was decided that no member of the legislative assembly shall have other profession.

Mr. Merrler: That bill refers to compatability of other government positions--not a profession. It's another government position.

Mr. Lee, Kang Sun: Yes, no member of the legislature shall be appointed for any other official position in the Military Government. On the 20th, the petition to raise the status of a city by the name of Mi, Cholla-Nukto to a regular city was accepted and approved so this city is higher status from the former one. On the 24th, the Legislative Assembly appointed 12 committee members to look into the matter of founding a Korean Red Cross. On the 21st, they appointed a committee of 16 out of which 8 members were already sent to look into the matter of rice collection. Two were sent to Cholla Nukto, two to Chung Namdo, two to Kyongsang-Nukto and two to Kyong-

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

sang Nam-do. On the 24th of February, which is the 21st Assembly, the Legislature passed a bill suggesting that the Personnel Department of the Military Government, when it comes to a point when an officer above the fourth grade, should consult with the Liaison Committee and through it such notice should be made known to the Legislature for its approval. On the last Assembly, 27 February, the Assembly decided to send messages to General Hodge and Dr. SU, welcoming them back. In March, up to now, no definite decisions have been reached--only discussions of various kinds have been in process.

Colonel Lincoln: General Beckerling had to leave and requested that I take charge of the meeting. I would like to say that Mr. LEE has given a very fine summary of the attendance at the Legislature and also of the work which has been completed by that body. However, in checking the minutes of the last meeting of this Committee on the 15th of February, it appears that what was desired was something a little different than was presented by Mr. LEE. The final actions of the Legislature are obtained by the American members of this Committee through Military Government and, of course, the Koreans through their own Secretariat. What was desired was a report on the work being done in the committees which has not been finalized by any action of the Assembly itself, and upon which some assistance from the Liaison Committee or from some member of the Committee might be desirable. I would like to read from the minutes a statement of Mr. KIM, Kiusic. I would like to suggest that the chairman and the vice-chairman, and also the Secretary General of the Legislature, work together in summing up the matters that are being taken up by the Legislature and the different committees. They could make a brief summary report at these weekly meetings and specify the points that need particular attention of the Joint Liaison Committee." Has Mr. LEE anything further to report along the line of the work of the Committee at this time?

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

Mr. LEE, Sang Su: Up to now, I have no report to make right before this Liaison Committee because although many proposals were sent to different committees for recommendation, such proposals are going through discussion and nothing has been decided upon except that one which I have already told with regard to the appointment of Military Government officers above the rank of fourth rank. All the different committees were to meet in mornings but due to the weather conditions, they were not able to meet, but hereafter all the committee members will try to come out and hold their committee meetings in the mornings.

Colonel Lincoln: Perhaps in the next meeting of this committee, the committees will have progressed further in their work and Mr. Lee would be able to make some report along the lines of the type we have just described. Has Mr. Lee anything further to bring up at this meeting?

Mr. KIM, Teh-yun: Inasmuch as a good many of those who are present here are chairmen of different committees, if you care to hear something about the progress of the transactions of each committee they will gladly offer their suggestions and reports.

Mr. Bunce: I suggest that we not review all the work of all the committees but that they bring to us any problems which they feel are difficult and in which we may be able to assist the committee in solving those problems, either through suggesting people that can work with them or consult with them, or in any way they think fit.

Mr. LEE, Pyk Kil: I feel that it is invaluable that when these members of the Liaison Committee should exchange the transactions or business that are being discussed or decided upon by various committees. However, up to now I have not been able to define or know the exact sphere of duty that has been assigned to this committee. The matter of making reports by various committees to this Liaison Committee is to my mind not one that I am fully in sympathy with, however. This is the first time that I have heard such a suggestion--that each committee present its business either decided upon or in discussion,

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

before this committee. The Legislature has not been doing its duties as they should, but of all the important matters, the most important one is the question of the organization of administration. That has been discussed and I am able to make a brief report on that matter if you are inclined to hear about that.

Colonel Lincoln: First I would like to say a few words on the matter of the task of this committee, that is this Liaison Committee, in relation to the work of the committees of the Legislature. This committee was formed last December, and Dr. KIM, Kiusic was notified by General Hodge that the committee existed to give every possible practicable and effective assistance to the work of the Assembly. When the matter of obtaining reports on the work of committees of the Assembly was discussed at the 15 February meeting of this Liaison Committee, General Beckerling stated that he desired to emphasize that it was not the aim of this committee to control or in any way interfere with the work of the committees of the Assembly. General Beckerling added that it was the intent that this Liaison Committee would be generally informed of the work of the committees of the Assembly, especially of obstacles that might be encountered or on matters where they might be puzzled as to how to proceed in their work. I think it was with that understanding that Dr. KIM accepted the offer, and I believe that has been the understanding of the other members present as to the nature of the information desired and the purpose for which it was desired. I think I am correct in saying that if Dr. L[illegible] or any committee chairmen for any reason does not desire or does not feel free to make a report on some aspect of a committee's work, that he will be under no obligation to do so. With regard to Dr. KIM's offer to report on some of the work of the committees of which he is a member, I think we will not have time today but perhaps at the next meeting he can make this report and perhaps some other members present would also like to report on the work of their committees and can coordinate with Dr. L[illegible] as to how this will be handled in the meeting.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Dr. HAH, Kyung-duk: Colonel Lincoln, I don't believe that Mr. [illegible] said that he is opposed to this. He hasn't said that at all, nor has he said that he is not in sympathy with it. In fact, he has offered to offer his opinions under administrative laws of which he is working now.

Colonel Lincoln: I agree with Dr. HAH's statement. That was my understanding. I merely wanted to make the record clear as to what is the purpose and the nature of this committee's work.

Mr. [illegible], Ik Hi: The organization of administration is the most important, at least, to the minds of the members of the Legislature. Time and again it was stated by General Hodge that the administrative work shall be turned over to the Korean members of the Military Government. With that in mind, a draft was made about this organization of administration. That draft is being discussed but no translation has been made in English so we are going to make one as soon as possible. With that, the committee will consult with a man like Mr. [illegible] who is an advisor on questions of law and I will be in a position to make a report to the Liaison Committee.

Dr. HAH, Kyung-duk: Colonel Lincoln, I think we should have some system to discuss matters in this meeting. I have here suggestions as to how we should discuss matter or what we want to discuss, and I had these several days ago, and it looks to me like a very good idea. If we follow this, we will save a lot of time and get some fruits out of the meeting. I will read over these suggestions, and if everyone of us agree on these suggestions, I think we had better use this plan. (Reads suggestions which are attached hereto.)

Colonel Lincoln: I would like to say that I discussed this with Mr. [illegible] previously and we are agreed that it will greatly facilitate these committee meetings. If no one desires to take objection to the suggestions, I recommend that Mr. HAH and I together write up a little note or memorandum of information to be given to each member of this committee as to how this system will work, and then he will have it in his hand and know just exactly what he should do

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

when he wants to bring up a subject for discussion. Is there any other business to take up.

Dr. Perpler: I might report that the Rules of Procedure and Order are in the printers' hands. Dr. Kim has been informed.

Captain McMahon: I wonder if we could get the answer to General Eckerling's original question--simply, what was the attendance figures during this current week?

Kim, Ho: While Dr. Lee is preparing that, there are a few things I would like you to know. The automobile repair bill was promised to be paid about two months ago. We understood clearly two meetings before, General Eckerling said everything is all set, bill will be paid most any time, but it was not paid up today and so we have lots of trouble. It seems like no one takes care of it. It is a very little thing, but it affects a whole lot and gives a lot of trouble to members. I wonder if there is any way to see that this is settled right away. Another thing, we need a couple of English typewriters because we had to translate things and we don't have any typewriters. There is one old one which doesn't work very good, and it goes around all over the floor. I asked the Supply Department, and they say they are not able to get any so I talked to General Eckerling the other day and he promised us to get one for us. Another thing is that I would like to have an army phone to my room to call here and different personnel to talk. We have the office phone there, but it just works in that building and cannot go outside at all. If possible, I'd like to get one as soon as possible. Another thing, quite a few of us want to know how about that requiring on the legal matters on this Ordinance No. 8.

Dr. Peppler: You are coming just in time because only this morning I had a conference with Mr. Oh, and I prepared a memo on the subject. You have a problem there, the participation of the Koreans and also the problem of responsibility of the American forces, and I think I have a formula that will probably satisfy

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

all Koreans concerned. I submitted a proposal for Mr. OH's consideration. There are two documents, one which appoints the advisory board which I consider the key to the whole thing. That doesn't present any controversial question. The other is a formula which retains the responsibility of the custody property and that is in Mr. OH's hands and will then be considered by the committee.

Mr. KIM, Ho: The gasoline proposition is very difficult and when Korean offices are supposed to get the gas from the city of Seoul and there is a lot of red tape and we get 30 drums for more than two months, I think. There is much red tape to go through. I can't understand it, and if anybody can find out, it would be good to know what the reason is. If there is no gas, we can't get it. I know that, but if they have a certain amount to allow us why is it so hard to get it. During the last three weeks, the drivers and the man who takes charge of the cars told me they went down every day to the City Hall and couldn't get any. How shall I see about these matters?

Colonel Lincoln: Is Mr. L ready to give the figures?

Mr. , Sang Ju: The attendance for March 4 was 67 out of 86. On the 3rd of March, 72 were present out of 86. On the 5th the attendance was 74 out of 86 and on the 6th 7 out of 86 were present. On the 7th, 69 out of 86 were present. That is the attendance figures for the month of March.

Mr. Y , Choon Tak: I have great difficulty with regard to obtaining statistical facts pertaining, for instance, to a case like inflation, land reform, etc. The institutions that are dealing with such facts and figures would give such information insofar as it is publicly made known, but the secret figures are not obtainable because they are unwilling to give them. Just by what means could we obtain such figures and facts. That is the paramount problem that we are confronted with. In order to do comprehensive and praiseworthy work, committees should have access to

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

such matters, to secret figures and facts dealing with a case like inflation or land reform.

Dr. Bunce: In the case of land reform, I don't know of anything that would be classified as confidential. I don't see why all the facts available shouldn't be made known. If there is any trouble obtaining these facts, I think the thing to do would be to have the committee ask this Liaison group to cooperate with them and we will see what we can do. The members of the committee and Assembly are authorized to obtain figures and facts from executives, and if there is any difficulty, I would suggest that they contact me directly, and I will try and see that all the information they need is made available.

Dr. Pergler: I may suggest that you do put in your own legislative rules that they may ask questions through the executive. Better method would be to approach Dr. Bunce.

Mr. Y. K. Shoon-taik: I tried to obtain the figures pertaining to the production of the year index number.

Dr. Bunce: I can tell you right now that we don't have any index number of the production, price lists and facts on inflation. I know we do not have index numbers of those three kinds that are valid. There are other figures we could use. I will see that you can have all the figures that are available. Do you have the last statistical report of the Economic Board?

Mr. Y. K. Shoon-taik: I have obtained it, but it is not conducive to my work. I am looking for a more definite and more concise report.

The meeting was adjourned at 1230 hours.

Copies to:
General Hodge
General Lerch
General Brown
General Helmick
General Beckerling
Colonel Dukes
Dr. Pergler
Colonel Lincoln
File

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SUBJECT: Meetings of the Legislative Liaison Committee.

1. Previous meetings of the Committee have demonstrated that many subjects are brought up on the spur of the moment merely because they happen to occur to some individual during the course of the discussion. Sometime a subject which has been carefully thought out by the individual who presents it for discussion is unexpected by the other members present even though they may have a direct interest and desire to comment thereon.

2. The practice described in paragraph 1 frequently has the following effects:

a. Some matters which are mentioned on the spur of the moment without having been carefully thought out by the committee member are unnecessarily embarrassing to others present or in some cases show the individual is incompletely or incorrectly informed on the matter he has presented. Thereby he is himself embarrassed.

b. Matters which are presented for discussion often fail to find a completely satisfactory answer from the committee members present because the others have had no warning or opportunity to prepare themselves to give an answer.

c. The meetings are greatly and unnecessarily prolonged because sometimes unimportant subjects are presented or because sometimes there is a lot of fruitless discussion on important subjects.

3. In order to overcome the difficulties outlined in paragraph 2, the following measures are recommended:

a. That any member of the committee who desires to bring up a subject for discussion will inform either Mr. Kyle, Mr. Lo or Colonel Lincoln forty-eight hours prior to the meeting. (Meetings must be scheduled therefore.)

b. That an agenda of subjects for each meeting will be prepared jointly between Mr. Kyle, Mr. Lo and Colonel Lincoln at least forty-six hours prior to the meeting.

Confidential

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

c. That Mr. KIM, Ho inform the Korean members of this agenda and Colonel Lincoln inform the American members twenty-four hours prior to the meeting.

d. That only in an emergency situation, will subjects other than those appearing on the agenda be discussed in the meeting. When such emergency subjects are discussed, they normally will be taken up at the end of the meeting rather than at the beginning.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Confidential

MINUTES OF THE JOINT MEETING OF THE
LEGISLATIVE AND ASSEMBLY LIAISON
COMMITTEES HELD AT DUK SOO PALACE
22 March 1947

Present

Members of Legislative Liaison Committee	Members of Assembly Liaison Committee
Colonel L. J. Lincoln (Chairman)	KIM, Ho (Chairman)
Captain John B. McMahon	KIM, Koong-Joon
Mr. Charles Kergler	YU, Il Hee
Absent	**Absent**
Brig. Gen. John Weckerling	KIM, Yeh-yun
Colonel Ernest F. Dukes	SHIN, Ik Hi
Major C. W. Weems, Jr.	PAI, Kyung-duk
Lieutenant L. M. Bertsch	YUH, Shoon-taik
Mr. J. C. Dunce	SHIN, Ke-eun
Also Present	**Also Present**
Captain ~~J. F. Johnson~~ E. D. Hill	CHOI, Tong O
	KIM, Chung Sik

Interpreter: CHO, Teuk Hang

The meeting was called to order at 1030 hours.

Col. Lincoln: General Weckerling has been called to the Commanding General's office and asked if I would act as Chairman of the meeting. Mr. Dunce is also unable to be here this morning. He is on call in case a question in which he is interested comes up. Major Weems is unable to attend, but Captain ~~Johnson~~ Hill will represent him. Colonel Dukes is also unable to be present. Colonel Dullen, formerly a member of this Committee, has returned to the United States.

K. KIM, 2: On our side, the absent are Dr. Kim and Mr. Shin, Ki-eun, who is in Cheju-do making an investigation of rice. Mr. Shin, Ik Hi is working with a legislative committee. Mr. Yeh went to Delhi.

Col. Lincoln: As the first item on the agenda, I would like to take up a few matters discussed in the last meeting of this committee on the 7th of March and determine the present status of these matters. The first is the automobile repair bill. General Weckerling was informed that the money has now been made available to pay this bill. However, it was determined that some of the repairs had not been actually made on some of the vehicles although bills had been submitted. I believe they were submitted as estimates perhaps rather than bills. The second item is English typewriters for the Secretariat. General Helmick has said that they will be made available. Whether

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

or not he has actually been able to obtain them as yet, I do not know. The third item is gasoline for vehicles, and a booklet or memorandum is going to be published giving all the information on how this is allotted, how it is rationed, how it can be obtained, etc. The fourth item is the Army phone for Mr. KIM, Ho's office. Because of the moving of the switchboard and some other reasons, it has not yet been settled, but it is being worked on. We will have some answer to this at the next meeting or before. Does anyone have any questions or comments on these four items which have been discussed?

Mr. Kim, Ho: The manger of the Motor Pool told me all the bills were paid. How true that is I don't know.

Col. Lincoln: I guess he is satisfied then.

Mr. Kim, Ho: I guess he is.

Mr. Kim, Koang-joon: I am wondering about the procedure for controlling automobiles and gasoline. Heretofore, the Business Administration Section of Military Government has been almost completely in charge of such matters. Therefore, the Legislative Assembly has not dealt with matters of that nature directly. That question should be settled now once and for all, whether the Legislative Assembly should be in charge of the matter.

Col. Lincoln: Are your talking about gasoline?

Mr. Kim, Koang-joon: Automobiles, gasoline and supervision of vehicles. Instead of getting the approval of the Administration Section of Military Government, the Legislative Assembly would like to handle it.

Col. Lincoln: Who in Military Government actually controls the automobiles?

Mr. Sul, Chung Sik: General Affairs Section, headed by Yee, Chong Kuk (). These cars were given by Military Government to the Democratic Council so naturally they should be taken care of by the General Affairs Section of Military Government even if they are used by members of the Assembly. It is rather difficult for Assembly members to

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

use them freely because they have to go through Military Government channels.

Col. Lincoln: Are these vehicles used by members of Military Government as well as the Assembly?

Mr. Sul, Chung Sik: No, except for one car which is used by Dr. Chung and Mr. Ahn.

Capt. McMahon: They can't be turned over.

Col. Lincoln: They are placed there for use of the Assembly?

Capt. McMahon: Yes.

Col. Lincoln: It seems as if the Assembly should be able to arrange directly with the agency operating them to get them expeditiously if they are solely for the Assembly's use.

Capt. McMahon: They do have that right.

Col. Lincoln: It is merely an administrative difficulty. It seems as if Mr. Ahn could straighten that out. Do you agree with that?

Capt. McMahon: Yes.

Mr. Kim, Boong-joon: There is a car available for the use of legislative members, but it is being used exclusively by Mr. Ahn, Jai Hong so no member of the Assembly has access to that car.

Col. Lincoln: That one car?

Mr. Kim, Boong-joon: Yes.

Col. Lincoln: I should think Mr. Ahn should need a car. It does not seem unreasonable.

Mr. Choi, Tong O: Since the question of automobile repairs is before the Committee now, we should discuss the matter fully and arrive at some constructive method by which this problem can be dealt with satisfactorily. Heretofore, the Legislative Assembly was not directly in charge of the matter. Whatever automobile was repaired was repaired for the Democratic Council. As I understand it, this is the situation. Some automobiles were put into the garage for repairs, and the mechanic advised the Democratic Council that the repair cost would be something like ¥10,000 per car. With that understanding, the Democratic Council requested them to repair the cars. Due to the unexpected rise in prices, the repair cost was practically doubled.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

The mechanic is therefore not inclined to release the cars at the original quoted cost, and cars are still in the garage all ready to be used. Because of the matter of the unsettled price, we cannot use them. How can this problem be solved? Who is responsible for submitting those bills. We should call him to the Committee and find out how the matter stands.

Col. Lincoln: Your point is that the charges are outrageous and that they are not releasing the vehicles from the garage until they get their price.

Mr. Choi, Tong O: The cars were put into the garage last year when the repair costs were considerably lower than now.

Col. Lincoln: I don't know enough of the details of the car problem to state right here what procedure should be followed on this question. There is no doubt that the repair of automobiles is a terrible problem. However it is handled, there will be a lot of delay, but I will inquire about this question.

Mr. Kim, Ho: My idea in this matter is that the cars could be operated in a simple manner if the Legislative Assembly could have absolute control. Originally there were 20 cars. Now 4 are missing. If the Administrative Department of Military Government would turn over the 16 cars to the Legislative Assembly and allow it to control them, the problem would be solved.

Col. Lincoln: Has the Legislative Assembly made a request for this to be done?

Kim, Ho: There was talk between the Administrative Section and the Legislative Assembly concerning this matter. The Administrative chief told me that he would turn over all these cars to the Assembly if he received an order to that effect.

Col. Lincoln: Who would the order come from?

Mr. Kim, Ho: I don't know.

Mr. Choi, Tong O: There seem to be many complaints from Legislative Assembly members of transportation inconveniences. Cars cannot be available to a great advantage with members residing at different

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

places. The actual number in operation is about 6 or 7. What became of the rest? I don't know. The Civil Administrator, Mr. Ahn, Jai Hong, uses one; the Speaker of the Assembly uses another. That leaves only 4 or 5. These are not available to the 80 members. We should solve this problem once and for all. A proper method of approach would be to have an investigation to find out just how many cars actually can be operated. After that investigation, we could make a report to the Assembly clarifying the matter by revealing the number of cars available. That would eliminate all the complaints.

Col. Lincoln: It seems to me that some Assembly member or member of the Secretariat could make inquiry, and based upon the information obtained make a recommendation or request to the Civil Administrator or other appropriate official as to how the matter should be handled. If a difficulty is encountered, then it could be brought up before this Committee for solution. The next item is also one of considerable importance to the living conditions of some members of the Assembly--that is the housing problem which Mr. Kim, Ho notified me on 17 March he wished to discuss at this meeting. He sent me a short memorandum on the subject to the effect that certain members of the Legislative Assembly are suffering acute personal hardships because of the shortage of housing and that they really have no place for their families to live, and that in some cases, they are living in unsanitary places. This memorandum further added that while members were serving, they should have the same housing privileges as given to dependent families of civilian employees of Military Government. It further pointed out that they could do much better work in the Assembly if this problem were solved. This is the first time this question has been brought up formally in the Committee although it has been previously discussed between individual members, and Military Government has previously started to go into the matter to see what assistance could be given. Since this memorandum was received in good time from Mr. Kim, Ho, I asked Captain ~~Johnson~~ Hill if he would come and give the status of the matter in Military Government.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Captain Hill: The matter of housing for Legislative Assembly members had resolved itself into need for a policy. The Office of Korean Affairs Advisor to Military Governor went just as far as it could in the matter, working with no policy whatsoever. This case is without any precedent. We have no basis on which to either demand or request that such action be taken. However, we have evolved a set of proposals together with a request for a definite policy to be set by Military Government. These papers went forward to General Lerch through General Helmick this morning, and we hope in the very near future a definite answer will be given.

Mr. Kim, Soong-joon: Will you explain the policy?

Capt. Hill: We have no policy to provide housing for people in the government. It has never been set. We were requested to do all we could to secure adequate housing for members of the Legislature who were in difficult situations due to lack of housing. We have requested that such policy be established.

Mr. Kim, Ho: Captain Hill is right. There is no policy for housing. About 500 former government houses are used as official residences. Of them, about one-half are occupied by officers in Military Government. The other half is scattered to the government. It is said that with an order they can be obtained--as many as are wanted. However, they don't want to change anything yet since there is no order to do so. It would be very simple to solve. Have someone check on the number of houses that are occupied by officers and how many are used by the public. Then when any legislature member needs a house, we could discuss it.

Captain Hill: Let me ask you this. Are these government houses for the officials of the Japanese? As you know, all alien property is under the control of the Property Custodian.

Mr. Kim, Ho: The houses are scattered around the city. There are about 500. An officer of Military Government gave me this information.

Mr. Kim, Soong-joon: There are two methods of obtaining houses. One is through Army personnel. The other is through the Property Custo-

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

dian. In the case of the Property Custodian, it does not work because in the past two years I have been in contact with that office and have not been able to obtain a house. Whenever I requested that office for one, they would say, "We don't have one. Go ahead and find one and report to me." When I would find one and reported to them, they would say, "That one is taken by someone else. You can't have it." Later on, I would find that that house was given to another fellow. Since it is conducted in that manner, it would be impossible to obtain a house through that office. One possible method of obtaining a house is through Army personnel. If an Army man gives an order to someone already occupying a place to get out, when that person moves out, a legislature member could move in.

Col. Lincoln: As Captain ~~Johnson~~ Hill has pointed out, there has been no policy. Now the matter is up before General Lerch for decision, and if a policy is defined, it should improve the situation. The policy would give the Property Custodian or whatever individual should take action the proper authority to take whatever action he thought justified. Without the policy, he has no authority.

Mr. Kim, Koong-koon: I hope the policy will be promulgated right away if possible in order that legislative members may have places in which to live.

Col. Lincoln: The matter is before General Lerch now, and he should make a decision. The next item--Mr. Kergler has made a request that he be permitted to discuss a question which arose in reference to the bill to change Iri up to Iri Fu.

Mr. Kergler: (Substance of remarks only) The bill passed by the Assembly for changing Iri Up to Iri Fu was submitted to the Military Governor in such form that it could not be approved. This is no reflection on the intent of the legislation, but form is an important and technical matter and special experts should draft bills for submission to the Military Governor. If proper form isn't employed, there are difficulties in such matters as inclusion in the official gazette.

Mr. Kim, Koong-koon: In the case of Iri, the Mayor of the city has submitted application for the status of city, and the Military Governor

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

submitted application to the Legislative Assembly for consideration. Upon the regulations, the Legislative Assembly proceeded to approve the bill on the basis of the regulations governing Pu. It has already been promulgated and because of that fact, the Legislative Assembly did not feel it necessary to qualify any other suitable law to fit the case.

Dr. Lerxler: What I had in mind was in a bill like this, all that would be necessary would be enactment by the Legislative Assembly and presentment to the Governor for signature. That is a typical Korean matter in which the Governor would not think of recommending one way or the other. I don't quite understand the matter that it has already been promulgated.

Mr. Kim, Soong-Joon: There is already a set of regulations but not by the Assembly governing the status of Pu. Somewhere such law was made. It is one of the old laws.

Dr. Lerxler: Who promulgates this?

Mr. Kim, Soong-Joon: They follow the precedents in regard to the rights of cities, but the Legislative Assembly has not passed anything.

Mr. Sul, Chung Sik: The first time this application was submitted to the Assembly the buck slip was handed to General Lerch. He said it should be turned over to the Legislature for discussion. The Legislature thought it could not take action in the matter of classification of a village without having effective regulations. They thought this case an exception to the rule. They understood it was recommended by General Lerch. They adopted the resolution provided this bill of reclassification were passed. From now on, the Legislature will not consider any matter such as this until such time as the Assembly adopts measures. It was passed and submitted to General Lerch. General Lerch sent a letter to Dr. Kimm saying that he had no intention of imposing his power in the Legislature to pass the bill. At that time, Dr. Kimm was not present in the Assembly; he was ill. Inasmuch as the bill was passed legally in the Assembly, Dr. Kimm thought it was all right to make it effective. He sent a letter to General Lerch saying this should be approved and stating that any matter taken up in the Assembly

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Confidential

could be passed by a majority of the members present. The Administrative Law Drafting Committee added some explanatory notes that they had passed the law provided that in the future they would not consider such items. However, since it came through General Lerch's office, we passed it. General Lerch felt he was imposing his authority on the Legislature. Dr. Kimm said the Legislature passed it of its own accord.

Dr. Bergler: It is a clear misunderstanding. It is a useful episode for the future.

Mr. Sul, Chung Sik: A letter should be sent to General Lerch including an explanation of the inside story.

Dr. Bergler: I think it is useful to build up a point that will be of use in the future.

Mr. Sul, Chung Sik: This has just been passed in the Assembly. It is not based on regulations.

Dr. Bergler: It should not be redrafted but just resolved and approved by the Military Governor.

Capt. McMahon: The question is that in passing a resolution which will have the force and effect of law when signed by the Military Governor, it must be in legal language. To pass a resolution with argument or explanation is not a form of law. This resolution contains phrases that have nothing to do with the law. Dr. Bergler stated that it should be enacted as a law.

Mr. Sul, Chung Sik: The Legislature should exclude the explanatory notes from the paper.

Dr. Bergler: The Legislative Assembly should appoint a drafting committee exclusively for that sort of transaction. This method you have here can be of extreme value in the future as it states the reasons why the bill is passed and why no future bills can be passed as such. A statement of reasons and attitude is valuable. The only difficulty is that it is compiled in a resolution. A resolution should stand alone. Has the Legislature established an archive. I would suggest that such a system be established--a complete filing system.

Confidential

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Capt. McMahon: As a constructive suggestion, in the future legal draftsmen should be used who can draw up bills. I believe there are a number of men who are legal draftsmen. If they were used, it would eliminate the possibility of this happening again. The Legislature may have a good idea as to what it wants as a law, but it needs technicians to phrase it in legal language.

Mr. Kim, Ho: They have lawyers under that committee.

Mr. Sul, Chung Sik: Dr. Kim was in full accord with the American lawyers. At first he thought that the notes should have been excluded.

Col. Lincoln: General Beckerling asked if it would be possible to get copy of the new committee arrangements in the Assembly. Korean is o.k. as we can get it translated.

Mr. Kim, Ho: I asked the Secretary yesterday for it.

(The meeting adjourned at 1200 hours.)

Copies to:
General Hodge
General Lerch
General Brown
General Helmick
General Beckerling
Colonel Dukes
Dr. Pergler
Colonel Lincoln
File

NND DECLASSIFIED 760090
By NARS, Date

22 March 1947

SEAT OF WAR

Sitting	24th	25th	26th	27th	28th	29th	30th	31th	32th	33th	34th	35th
Date	3/3	3/4	3/6	3/7	3/10	3/11	3/13	3/14	3/17	3/18	3/20	3/21
Members Present	70	74	75	69	58	61	63	62	61	68	64	
Members Absent for Official Business					6	8	8	8	8	10	10	
Members Absent	16	12	11	17	20	17	15	16	16	7	11	
Registered No. of Members	86	86	86	86	86	86	86	86	85	85	85	

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Capt Col Kenney?

Confidential

MINUTES OF THE JOINT MEETING OF THE
LEGISLATIVE AND ASSEMBLY LIAISON
COMMITTEES HELD AT DEK GOO PALACE
12 April 1947

Present

MEMBERS OF LEGISLATIVE LIAISON COMMITTEE

Lt. Colonel William A. Edwards (Acting Chairman)
Captain John J. McMahon
Lieutenant L. W. Hertsch
Mr. A. C. Bunce
Mr. Charles Sergler

[illegible]
Brig. Gen. John [illegible]
Colonel John A. Mullen
Colonel Ernest A. Dukes
Major C. [illegible], Jr.

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]

MEMBERS OF ASSEMBLY LIAISON COMMITTEE

KIM, Ho (Chairman)
YIM, Teh-yun
KIM, Joon-Joon
YU, Choon-taik
[illegible], Ki-eun

[illegible]
[illegible], Ik Ki
[illegible], Kyung-duk
YU, Il Kee

[illegible]
CHOI, [illegible]
LI, Seung Su

The meeting was called to order at 10:3[illegible] hours.

Colonel Edwards: General Hodge has asked that I preside in his stead this morning. He may be able to join us later. The first item on the agenda this morning is the request for information on subjects and type items from the office of the Representative in the Military Government. We have a report which will be given by Captain McMahon.

Captain McMahon: Report to the Lieutenant [illegible], the Military Government Representative [illegible] Interpreters and Clerks [illegible] Typists [illegible] Typewriters [illegible] Typewriters [illegible] Typewriters

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Colonel Edwards: Is there any further discussion on Item 2? I should like now to go to Item 5 on the agenda, in the absence of objections. This has to do with the exchange of opinion on the drafts of the Election Ordinance and the Interim Constitution and I would request that Mr. Kergler say something on that.

Mr. Kergler: The situation is this: Those drafts have been analyzed and I understand that the matter is now in the hands of the Judiciary Committee. The Interim Legislative Assembly consulted with General Lerch and he asked that they get in touch with me so that I could help them. The analysis is purely legal. I think the General told the gentlemen that I am available at any time and I am.

Colonel Edwards: Is there any further discussion?

Mr. Koon-Joon: The Election Ordinance has already been submitted to the Legislative Assembly by General Lerch, but upon investigation and examination and study of the Election Ordinance, the Legislative Assembly found that it is somewhat difficult for the layman people, since it is entirely solely to the difficult system of the United States. It is not suitable for ours. But is the opinion of the Legislative Assembly.

Mr. Kergler: By the way, the reason I said in the matter of translation, as a matter of fact, that I am a little bit confused on the wide interpretation that might be drafted. It was intended only as a guide.

Mr. Koon-Joon: The Korean draft has already been made and the members concerned are studying it there and after the study is completed, they will sit down with Mr. Kergler to talk over the matter at full length. However, I should like to see all the contents of the Ordinance for Mr. Kergler's benefit.

Mr. Kergler: I have a translation of it.

Mr. Koon-Joon: Also we have made a preliminary draft of the Interim Constitution. This also will be studied and all the members concerned will sit down to discuss the matter.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

Dr. Bergler: I also have that.

Colonel Edwards: Is there any further discussion on this item? We shall go to Item number 3, "Discussion on the subject of forming an American-Korean Joint Committee to plan for the administration of Property Custodian."

KIM, Koon-joon: Since Mr. KIM, Ho is in charge of this particular matter and is not here, we had better postpone the discussion until he arrives.

Dr. Bergler: I might say in case he doesn't come, that matter has been taken care of because in connection with property custody, under number 6, there has also been an order from the Military Governor creating a Property Custody Board that has already been signed. I have a copy of it here. I could leave that with you. It undoubtedly will be mimeographed, so that matter is really disposed of by the creation of the board.

(Mr. Ho is now present.)

Colonel Edwards: Is there any objection to that?

KIM, Ho: I want to know why, since the matter is of such great importance, that would not be first passed on by the public opinion is greatly concerned about this very matter and that is the reason why I have stated that matter here for discussion.

Dr. Bergler: There was a provision to provide it. I suppose it is now in the hands of the publicity. There is no doubt that that order has been signed and undoubtedly take the proper measures to have it forthcoming.

KIM, Ho: I asked him several times and he knows nothing about it so I brought this up here.

Dr. Bergler: I will tell you what happened. It sometimes is delayed in the Message Center. I will ask Dr. Johnson when he is now tell him what we discussed etc. There is other items.

Colonel Edwards: Will you please inform the gentlemen that this matter will be brought to the attention of General Arnold. Is there

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

any further discussion on Item 3. We shall now take up Item 4, "Opinion towards bills passed in the Interim Legislative Assembly." HH, Mo: I don't know whether I put that in the right words or not. I want to hear you gentlemen's opinion on bills being passed.

Colonel Edwards: The only bill we now have is the Minor Labor Law. That is the only one that I personally know of that has been passed. Since the General Secretary of the Assembly is here we should ask him to report to us how many bills have been passed.

___, Lee-li: The Opium Collection bill was passed in April. In the case of the Chung Chun Tan National Memorial Day bill was passed. On the 4th of April the Child Labor Protection Act was passed. These are the only ones that were passed.

Li-shih Ho-shan: I'd like to know what they did with the Child Labor Law after they passed it.

___, Lee-li: The Council has forwarded to General Headquarters and to all Provincial Governments.

Li-shih Ho-shan: The question I have is this: Before General Headquarters, Provincial Governments and all Provincial Governments can put the law of enforcement, they must wait until the bill is passed.

___, Lee-li: The Legislative Assembly met to discuss business and the draft was forwarded to all parties concerned. The Justice Ministry of Military Government submitted a handbook upon which the bills are based. Another bill of articles were passed by the Assembly.

L___, Hsiao-hsin: The Child Labor Law will be in effect from the first of June according to General Order. It should be signed by General Wedemeyer at least on the 2nd of May.

Li-shih Ho-shan: Is that a provision of the law that it should be published on the 2nd of May?

Y___, Hsiao-hsin: That is my own opinion. Since the law is to be in effect after 30 days of its announcement. This should be made known to the public by May 2nd at least.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Captain McMahon: The point I am trying to make is, not only this law, but any law that the Legislature passes, has to be put in legal language for the General's signature and for publication. At this moment, we wonder where the Child Labor Law is?

L__, Hang Ju: I insist that it has already been forwarded to General Lerch and others and I wonder why you haven't seen it yet.

Captain McMahon: I would like to know what channels you used to forward it to General Lerch?

L__, Hang Ju: The Secretary of the Assembly took it to General Lerch and he acknowledged receipt of it.

M__, C: I think the Secretary means he sent it to Mr. Lerch. He told Mr. he passed this bill and sent this copy to different departments but the Secretary sent one copy to Judicial Department for examination either in which office and different offices so maybe it did not have your hands later.

K. Wright: It might be in the routing stream.

Captain McMahon: They can't have it. After a bill is passed by the Legislature, it comes for it to be in proper form to be signed by the General, it normally proceeded by the routing stream. It may be that they will take it to the General.

M__, C: I think the last time I wrote it. Wright's were on the envelope to be sure to get it.

K. Wright: [illegible].

Colonel Edwards: Will the Secretary General give us the attendance figures of the Legislative Assembly please.

M__, Hang __: Count of April 1st present: 51 out of 61, 51 out of April 2nd; 49 out of April 3rd; 48 out of April 4th.

Colonel Edwards: I had the object of automobiles that Mr. Li wanted to bring up.

M__, C: Fifteen cars have been turned in to the Assembly for its use but there are those who have received licenses to take the vehicles home, the General Staff notified the latter; everyone has been notified all the cars which are supposed to be

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

given to the Assembly. In the second place, with all that little number of cars we have now, we'd like gasoline. We cannot run them without it. Just to illustrate the case, this morning I borrowed a car from the Chairman and just came half way then the gasoline ran out and I couldn't make the trip here so we had to walk. That accounts for the fact that I came here a little late. Now can we do business: With regard to receiving gasoline ration, we ought to go to the City Hall where they distribute gasoline instead of going through three or four different channels to get it. Simplifying the system would help us a great deal.

Colonel Edwards: We'll take this matter to the attention of General Lerch.

Chief, Iong Y: I want to make it known that the Legislative Assembly should have direct control of this matter. Heretofore, the Assembly has been depending on the General Affairs section for gasoline and for automobiles, so the individual members are truly handicapped in attending the Assembly. For instance, they depend upon transportation to be furnished to them. The members are sometimes one and two hours late. If they knew that the car was at certain to them, or if something was holding, the respective members would start out on foot or take carabao to get to the Assembly, but not the Civil car to even destine their attendance. It affects the whole Assembly. Each member being unable to attend the Assembly on time. What I am going to say is somewhat subtle, but I am going to say that nominally 1 car has been given to the Assembly but in fact there are only 1 or 2 cars that operate on behalf of the Assembly. Even with that number in actual use, there are only 2 or 3 cars, one out of which is occupied by the Civil Administrator, Mr. Hall, Chai Tong. He has been using that all alone, so 2 or 3 members are suffering from lack of transportation now. How can we do business. All the members of the Assembly have very unpleasant feelings about the situation. Some definite arrangement for the definite channel would settle the whole matter.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

hy is the question being dragged on for three months. That is a
mat r to regret. I would like to see a word of definite recom-
mendati be made to the proper person who can authorize and give
these 15 cars to the assembly and also give gasoline to operate
these 15 cars.

WIW, Mi-Gun: One more point I want to stress is the fact that
the General Affairs Section has been handling the transportation
and, therefore, they have been assigning cars to different people
according to their wishes. That has been the situation and also
gasoline is not easily obtained by the legislative assembly since
it is controlled by the General Affairs Section. Also, two or three
cars in operation sometimes get into collisions. Only a few days
ago a car had a collision and then it was hauled to the garage for
repairs. It will cost $, or so or more.

Mi, Ki: I'd rather we brought it to General Yoo the other
day I wanted one wrote a letter to the Department Heads.
Y. Choi, Y. H. Chang can together and settled this
matter. Then after that we decided all three matters--
housing, car and gasoline. Today there was Colonel
Yoo took one of our cars to the Assembly Chamber. Mr. Pharm a
while ago told me a collision or was it hitting cars. It will
cost $, can you fix it. I asked Mr. Pharm, how did you
answer me that, Colonel Yoo wants to take that car and I
can't help it so I let him have it. The only question is this,
that if somebody wants to take the car away from the Assembly they
should let us know what they want it for and for how long. Then
they take it away without saying anything and without our knowledge,
we didn't like it. If any American wants to have one we'll let him
have it first, but first time somebody else comes along without
saying anything we didn't like that attitude.

Colonel Rogers: All present this whole transmit to General
Lord. Is there anything further?

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

Confidential

Dr. Bunce: I would like to say that I am pleased to see that the Assembly supported the Summer Grain Collection Program.

Dr. Bergler: I might add to that that the Child Labor Law is a constructive bit of legislation and very encouraging.

LW, Mc: I would like to ask Mr. Bunce one question. We recommended several points--three or four. What did you think about it?

Mr. Bunce: There is one that is phrased in such a way that I can't quite understand it--"There should not be the use of police". That could be interpreted to mean that there could be no law enforcement. I think what the Assembly had in mind was the avoidance of police brutality.

LH, Mc: We thought that with the election law or ordinance passed that the Administrator should enforce the law in case somebody didn't obey or if they didn't then use police force to do it. For the legitimate policeman to act in the country and force the farmers to do it and it's not very good, so that is the reason.

Mr. Bunce: It did not intend to eliminate the police in case of disobedience.

LH, Mc: No.

Gold, Long I: I want to ask whether the Citizenship certificate is meant only as those within the city of Seoul or for all the people of Korea.

Mr. Bunce: They hope to register all the people of South Korea in order that we can get an accurate picture of the population.

C.M.I, Long I: Mr. Bunce, I'd like to ask if fingerprinting is absolutely necessary.

Mr. Bunce: I don't know the details of it.

C.M.I, Long I: The reason for me to ask that question is that the general public dislikes that sort of idea. A respectable man ever was requested to have his fingerprint on any document, his seal is sufficient. We have a highly regarded and respected citizen stick their finger in this India ink or red stuff and

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

put the thumb down on the paper, that is rather distasteful thing and we are repulsive of that sort of thing.

Dr. Bunce: I didn't know they were doing it. The obvious reason would be to prevent falsification.

Col. Jones: The public opinion of this matter is becoming acute because of Korean traditional practice or custom. No respectful man is ever proud to do that kind of thing under any circumstances. Millions of yen come and go only at fixing seal, but right now for this election we have to have our fingerprints or the thing and sometimes policemen intimidate many by saying, 'You shall not get your ration next time if you don't get your fingerprint on this.' That sort of a thing irritates respectful people. The engineer that

Dr. Bunce: It is a standard practice of registration in the State. It is a positive form of identification. The reason that it is used is that unscrupulous persons could register more than once.

Col. Jones: Then I think it would be better for Civil Administrator or Military Governor to instruct the policemen charged, not to be so harsh on this matter by saying, "You shall not get any ration next time unless you put your fingerprint on this."

Dr. Bunce: Now there are a large number of people receiving double or triple rations and these people have to be eliminated in a general registration like this. You have to have some standard. Most women and children do not have seals. Now I think, there are a large number of people coming down from northern Korea and we have no positive means of checking or identifying. A thumbprint is a positive means of identification. If we leave it to seals there can be easily falsified. We don't know how many have come down but we have reports that many, many thousands are coming down. We don't know how many of these are good citizens or not good citizens and this is the only possible means of identification.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

KIM, Ho: There is one thing that must be done. This register business handled by the policemen is not right. It should be a separate office or just a registration committee or something. These people should go out in a village or any town and should explain all these things--why do this and why do that. Let them understand it. The Koreans don't understand what it means. The police don't explain any reason why they do this or that. They just go out and tell them, 'If you don't do this we won't give you food or anything. We'll put you in jail." That is why people think all things are by force only.

Mr. Kergler: I am not surprised at this reaction about fingerprinting. That is due to the opinion of the sphere. That feeling has been lost in the United States and we do it as a matter of voluntary record. They do it in hospitals with children so they won't get mixed up. It might be wise to have that explained in the press so that the Korean public will get used to it and the purposes of it.

KIM, Ho: And it should be announced on the radio or committees could go out in the country and gather up the people and tell them.

KIM, Shoon-taik: I want to make an additional remark. Heretofore I have no knowledge about policemen collecting all of the certificates, so that point should be made clear. It may be done elsewhere but one thing I am sure of is that in the city such procedure is not done. No policemen ever collected the certificates here.

KIM, Ho: Everything on the agenda is through now.

Colonel Edwards: On this last item, that too will be brought to the attention of the proper authorities--citizenship and fingerprinting.

KIM, Ho: We had a petition to release the frozen money, some 40,000,000 yen from those people that came from Japan. Those people want to release it. Is there any possible way to solve that problem.

Mr. Bunce: That could be taken up with the Finance Department,

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Mr. Loren. I think that it would be best to have a committee meet with Mr. Loren and discuss it with him.

Colonel Edwards: If there is nothing further the meeting will adjourned.

(Meeting adjourned at 1200 hours.)

Copies to:
General Hodge
General Hercl
General Brown
General Helmick
General Hickerling
Colonel Dukes
Dr. Hergler
File.

US - USSR Joint Commission
(Legislative Liaison Committee)
Misc. Reports + Records

NND DECLASSIFIED 760090
By NARS, Date

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

File

LEGISLATIVE LIAISON COMMITTEE
Seoul, Korea

2 January 1947

MEMORANDUM FOR CG, USAFIK
CG, USAMGIK
(through Chief Commissioner, U.S.-Soviet Joint Commission)

SUBJECT: Report of Legislative Liaison Committee for period 11-30 December 1946.

1. General:

The Korean Interim Legislative Assembly held official business sessions on 20, 23, 26, 27, 28 and 30 December 1946. (See Tab A for daily summaries prepared by Military Government). The Legislative Assembly then adjourned until 6 January 1947.

2. Administrative Matters

a. Assembly Hall: The Assembly Hall cannot be well heated and after the inauguration the Throne Room was utilized as a temporary Assembly Hall. Comfortable lounging and reception rooms and adequate committee rooms have now been provided. There was some initial dissatisfaction with the arrangements made for the Legislative Assembly expressed by the Chairman, Dr. KIM, but this has been overcome.

b. Transportation: 15 cars formerly used by the RDC were made available to the Legislative Assembly on 23 December 1946 but 7 of these were still undergoing repairs. (Remaining 5 RDC cars cannot be utilized).

c. Living Allowances: Complaints were voiced by several provincial legislators against what was considered inadequate legislative living allowances. Hotel charges (including 2 meals) were reported to be ¥en 450.00 daily as compared to the ¥en 100.00 allowed the legislators. Action was taken by General Helmick to increase the allowance to ¥en 200.00 daily.

Most of the legislators have found rooms in private homes but the question of adequate living allowances will be a recurring

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

problem as long as the Legislature is in session.

3. Attitude:

a. Conduct of Legislators

(1) The inauguration ceremony indicated and keynoted the attitudes of both legislators and spectators. The sessions are conducted in a very serious and business-like manner marred by little or no acrimonious discussion and that only of a minor character and due to the excitable nature of the Koreans. The private conversations of assembly members reflected the serious view of the members toward their responsibilities.

(2) Spectators have attended all sessions. Their behavior has been exemplary and invariably serious and interested.

b. Guards and Pages: A satisfactory system of guards and pages has been established.

The undersigned has been informed by MG officers that proper attention has been given to the detail of stand-by police in case of possible disturbances by spectators, as suggested by the Legislative Liaison Committee.

4. Political:

a. The debate thus far has centered almost exclusively on the Assembly rules, the passage of which is the only accomplishment of the present sessions. The Secretariat has not as yet submitted a full translation of the rules. When read to a member of the Liaison Committee, the conclusion was that the rules include matter which cannot validly be legislated by the Legislature except on the concurrence of the Military Governor (largely provisions affecting filling of Assembly vacancies (see Tab B)).

b. It appears that Dr. Kimm, Kiusic enjoys at the present time, on most questions, the support of from 50 to 60 of the members. Contrary to reports which were current, the Democrats did not make any effort to oust Dr. Kimm as chairman. This party controls a block of approximately 25 votes. Their chief effort was to obtain the election of their floor leader,

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Paik, Nam Hoon, as vice-chairman, in which effort they failed. (It will be remembered that Mr. Paik was one of the chief movers in the effort to boycott the Legislature in mid-December.)

c. The 21 bolting democrats had lost 4 of their number by desertion before the entire remaining group determined to enter.

d. The selection thus far made for positions in the house organization reflect to a large degree the personal power of Dr. Kimm in the house. The roster at the present time is as follows:

Chairman - Dr. Kimm, Kiusic
(1) Vice-Chairman - Choi, Tong O
(2) Vice-Chairman - Yoon, Ki Sup

House Rules Committee - Kimm, Koong Choon
Yoon, Ki Sup
Lee, Bong Koo

Credentials Committee - Chung, Yi Hyung
Chang, Chah Il
Tahk, Chang Hyuk
Ohm, Wu Young
Choi, Hyun Whan

Other committees (personnel not named) are as follows:

1. Committee for drafting provisional constitution and election laws.

2. Committee for drafting regulations for administrative arrangements and organization.

3. Committee for drafting measures for food and price control.

4. Committee for drafting measures for dealing with former enemy property.

5. Committee for drafting laws dealing with collaborators, traitors, war criminals and profiteers.

Secretary General - Yi, Sang Su

Ass't. Secretary General - Sul, Chung Sik

Head of General Affairs Bureau - Chun, Kyu Hong

(The Assistant Head of the General Affairs Bureau has not yet been appointed)

e. Any breaking down of the membership into political groupings at this stage would be largely premature. Dr. Kimm may be said to hold effective control with the two vice-chairmen and Kimm, Koong Choon as his principal subordinates.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Won, Sei Hoon appears to be in a category a little further Rightward. The block of democratic votes might be said to occupy the Rightmost position. Leadership on the Left is less clear; Kang, Soon and Lyuh, Woon Hong are making bids.

f. A separate report will be submitted of prospective legislation and political activity for next week.

5. Appointment of Legislative Liaison Committee:

Dr. KIMM, Kiusic, Chairman of the Legislative Assembly, received General Hodge's letter (dated 27 December), appointing the Legislative Liaison Committee. He expressed his pleasure and recommended to the Assembly that a corresponding committee be set up on the Korean side (23 December proceedings).

6. Legislative Reception:

a. At the request of Dr. KIMM a legislative reception is being arranged for the first part of January. General Helmick stated he would approve an official party held in the Capitol restaurant at minimum expense. The estimates are being prepared by the Legislative Secretariat and will be presented to Military Government.

b. It is understood that General Hodge is also planning a reception for the members of the Legislature. It is recommended that this party be given as early as possible in January preferably before 15 January.

7. Future and Duration of Legislature:

Important indications of the feeling in the Legislature as to its mission and duration are given in the attached tabs B and C (Extracts from interviews by General Weckerling with Dr. Kimm).

8. The present report covers the entire period from the preparatory phases through the 30 December session. Future reports will be brief.

JOHN WECKERLING
Brigadier General, U.S.A.
Chairman

Incls.
Tabs A, B and C

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

NONE

ROUTINE

21 DECEMBER 1946

CINCAFPAC (PASS TO CAD WAR DEPARTMENT WASHINGTON DC)

TFYMG

TFYMG_____

INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY OF SOUTHERN KOREA MET AFTER-
NOON TWO ZERO DECEMBER ONE NINE FOUR SIX PD FOLLOWING BUSINESS
TRANSACTED CLN ONE SEVEN MEMBERS OF THE HANKUX RPT HANKUX
DEMOCRATIC PARTY PAREN RIGHTIST PAREN WHO HAD FAILED TO
REPORT AT INITIAL MEETING OF THE ASSEMBLY CMA WERE ADMINISTERED
OATH OF OFFICE PD OATH WAS ADMINISTERED FOLLOWING LONG
DISCUSSION FROM FLOOR AS TO WHETHER THESE MEMBERS SHOULD BE
ADMITTED TO ASSEMBLY BEFORE OR AFTER THE REPORT OF THE
CREDENTIALS COMMITTEE PD THE QUESTION AT ISSUE WAS SHOULD THESE
MEMBERS REPORTING LATE BE SEATED AND GIVEN EQUAL STATUS WITH
THOSE MEMBERS ALREADY SWORN AND SEATED AT FIRST MEETING OF
ASSEMBLY CMA OR SHOULD THEY BE SUBJECTED TO INVESTIGATION
OF THEIR QUALIFICATIONS BY CREDENTIAL COMMITTEE BEFORE TAKING
THEIR PLACES IN ASSEMBLY PD THE DECISION WAS THAT THEY SHOULD
BE SWORN AND SEATED BEFORE REPORT OF CREDENTIALS COMMITTEE
WAS RECEIVED PD PAR THE FOLLOWING MEMBERS WERE SWORN CLN YU
CHIN HI CMA RYANG CHE YAK CMA HA SANG HOON CMA HONG SOON
CHOL CMA CHONG CHIN HI CMA PAIK NAM YONG CMA

CG USAFIK

GLENN NEWMAN, Colonel, CAC

COPY

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

NOTE ROUTINE

21 DECEMBER 1946

CINCAFPAC (PASS TO CAD WAR DEPARTMENT WASHINGTON DC) CON'T
PAIK KWAN SOO CMA HONG SONG HA CMA KO KWANG PYO CAM CHOI
CHONG SOB CMA CHON CHIN CHOL CMA SO SANG IL CMA LEE WHAL CMA
KANG IK HYONG CMA KIM CHOL SOO CMA LEE CHOO HYONG CMA SON
MOON KI PD PAR REPORT OF CREDENTIALS COMMITTEE RECOMMENDED
ACCEPTANCE OF ALL MEMBERS PREVIOUSLY SWORN ON THE DAY OF
THE FIRST MEETING OF THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY PD PAR
ADJOURNED TO MEET TWO THREE DECEMBER

CC USAFIK

GLENN NEWMAN, Colonel, CAC

COPY

/—

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

COPY

OFFICE OF THE MILITARY GOVERNOR
KOREAN AFFAIRS ADVISOR

KILA DAILY SUMMARY
27 Dec. 1945

KILA CONVENED THIRTEEN HUNDRED; SIXTY-FOUR PRESENT; ADJOURNED SEVENTEEN HUNDRED. KIM, PUNG JUN, PRESIDED.

DURING FIRST HOUR, YUN, KI SOP (PREVIOUSLY SPELLED YOON, KEE SUP), CHAIRMAN OF AMENDMENT COMMITTEE, READ RECOMMENDED AMENDMENTS, OMITTING ANY MENTION OF SPECIAL AMENDMENT PROPOSED BY LYUH, WOON HONG (YO, UN HONG) AND KANG SUN (PREVIOUSLY SPELLED KANG, SOON), ON TWENTY-SIX DECEMBER.

REMAINDER OF SESSION DEVOTED TO HEATED DISCUSSION LED BY KANG SUN; NO DECISION REACHED.

KANG SUN INSISTED THAT OBJECTIVE OF ESTABLISHING UNIFIED GOVERNMENT AND ALSO ORIGIN AND HISTORY OF ORGANIZATION OF ASSEMBLY BE MORE FULLY DESCRIBED IN RULES.

RIGHTIST MEMBERS GENERALLY CONCURRED WITH COMMITTEE IN OMITTING KANG SUN'S AMENDMENT, AND DEFENDED PREVIOUS WORDING OF ARTICLE TWO ON THE GROUND THAT IT ALREADY PROPOSES DEVELOPMENT OF ASSEMBLY INTO AN ORGAN OF GOVERNMENT FOR ALL KOREA.

NOTE: IN ALL KILA SUMMARIES, PERSON AND PLACE NAMES WILL BE ROMANIZED ACCORDING TO MCCUNE-REISCHAUER SYSTEM; NAMES OF INDIVIDUALS COMMONLY WRITTEN IN SOME OTHER FORM WILL BE SPELLED BOTH WAYS, WITH MCCUNE SYSTEM IN PARENTHESIS. EXAMPLE: NAME OF PERMANENT CHAIRMAN OF ASSEMBLY WILL APPEAR KIMM, KIUSIC (KIM, KYU SIK).

CLARENCE N. WEEMS, JR.
Major, AC

DISTRIBUTION:

General Hodge
General Lerch
General Helmick
General Weckerling
Mr. Garner
Captain McMahon
DPI
File

/—

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

COPY

OFFICE OF THE MILITARY GOVERNOR
KOREAN AFFAIRS ADVISOR

KILA DAILY SUMMARY
28 Dec. 1946

KILA CONVENED THIRTEEN HUNDRED; SIXTY-FIVE PRESENT; ADJOURNED SEVENTEEN HUNDRED. PERMANENT CHAIRMAN PRESIDED.

KANG SUN OF LABOR MASSES PARTY AGAIN DOMINATED DISCUSSION, SPEAKING PRIMARILY ON ARTICLE TWO OF RULES BUT ALSO REFERRING TO ARTICLE ONE.

KANG CONTINUED TO INSIST ON GENERAL PRINCIPLES OF AMENDMENT PROPOSED ON 26 DECEMBER. URGED KILA GO ON RECORD AS PLANNING TO DISSOLVE ITSELF AS SOON AS POPULAR ELECTIONS SET UP A TRANSITIONAL ASSEMBLY THROUGHOUT KOREA WHICH WILL LEAD TO ESTABLISHMENT OF AN INTERIM ALL-KOREA GOVERNMENT. INTERESTING CORRELATION BETWEEN THIS VIEW AND OPINION EXPRESSED BY KIM WON BONG (SAME AS KIM YAK SAN) TO REUTERS REPRESENTATIVE ON 27 DECEMBER TO EFFECT THAT ANY INTERIM ASSEMBLY SHOULD BE SET UP ONLY AFTER JOINT ACTION NORTH AND SOUTH ACHIEVED.

OPPOSITION RIGHTIST VIEW, EXPRESSED CHIEFLY BY WON SE HUN, AS ADOPTED AND DISCUSSION OF ARTICLES ONE AND TWO TERMINATED. MAIN PROVISIONS: GENERAL STATEMENT THAT PRESENT ASSEMBLY WILL BE DISSOLVED WHEN NORTH AND SOUTH ARE UNITED AND ENLARGED ASSEMBLY CAN BE ESTABLISHED BY GENERAL SUFFRAGE.

KIM HO, LONG-TIME LEADER OF KOREAN NATIONAL ASSOCIATION IN UNITED STATES, PROPOSED AMENDMENT TO ARTICLE ONE CLARIFYING KILA HAD COME INTO EXISTENCE BY VIRTUE OF MG ORDINANCE NUMBER ONE HUNDRED EIGHTEEN. PROPOSAL VOTED DOWN STRONGLY; PERMANENT CHAIRMAN CLEARLY INCLINED BY KIM HO'S SUGGESTION AND BY HIS GENERALLY CONSERVATIVE ATTITUDE.

CLARENCE N. [illegible]TTS, JR.
Major, AC

1-

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

COPY

Office of the Military Governor
Korean Affairs Adviser

KILA DAILY SUMMARY
21 Dec. 1946

KILA CONVENED THIRTEEN FIFTEEN: SEVENTY-TWO PRESENT; ADJOURNED SEVENTEEN FIFTEEN.

FIRST READING OF RULES COMMITTEE REPORT CONTINUED UNTIL TWENTY-SIX DECEMBER BECAUSE OF CLERICAL ERRORS IN TEXT, BUT ACCEPTANCE OF REPORT WITHOUT MAJOR CHANGES ASSURED BY VOTE OF FORTY-NINE TO TWENTY-THREE, REJECTING MOTION TO REDRAFT.

CHAIR ANNOUNCED FORMATION OF COMMITTEE FROM AMERICAN DELEGATION, US-SOVIET JOINT COMMISSION FOR LIAISON WITH ASSEMBLY: EXPRESSED OPINION CORRESPONDING COMMITTEE SHOULD BE SET UP BY ASSEMBLY.

ADJOURNED TO TWENTY-SIX DECEMBER; WILL BE IN SESSION TWENTY-SIX, TWENTY-SEVEN, TWENTY-EIGHT, AND THIRTY DECEMBER, AGAIN ADJOURNING UNTIL SIX JANUARY.

CNW

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

OFFICE OF THE MILITARY GOVERNOR
KOREAN AFFAIRS ADVISOR

KILA DAILY SUMMARY
30 Dec. 1946

KILA CONVENED TEN FIFTEEN; RECESSED TWELVE TEN TO THIRTEEN HUNDRED; ADJOURNED EIGHTEEN FIFTY. SIXTY-FIVE PRESENT. PERMANENT CHAIRMAN PRESIDED.

NOTE. ADD FOLLOWING TO SUMMARY TWENTY-EIGHT DECEMBER: AFTER DELAYED ADOPTION OF ARTICLES ONE AND TWO OF RULES ON SECOND READING, ARTICLES THREE THROUGH THIRTY ADOPTED WITH MINOR CHANGES; ARTICLE THIRTY-ONE PARTIALLY DISCUSSED. END NOTE.

PROCEEDINGS TODAY (THIRTY DECEMBER) OPENED BY YOM, CHONG KWON OF PEOPLES PARTY, MOVING THAT ASSEMBLY TAKE SPECIAL INVESTIGATION OF RECENT INCIDENT AT CHONJU, CHOLLA PUKTO, AND NEGOTIATE SETTLEMENT WITH USG OFFICIALS. MOTION TABLED PENDING ADOPTION OF RULES AND SELECTION OF KEY ASSEMBLY OFFICIALS AND STAFF MEMBERS.

THIRTY-FIRST THROUGH LAST ARTICLE (NINETY-SEVEN) OF RULES APPROVED ON SECOND READING; DISCUSSION DEFERRED ON ARTICLES FIFTY-TWO AND SIXTY-EIGHT.

FIFTY-TWO AS AMENDED PROVIDES FOR FOLLOWING SIX SPECIAL COMMITTEES: (ONE) QUALIFICATIONS; (TWO) DRAFTING PROVISIONAL CONSTITUTION AND ELECTION LAWS; (THREE) DRAFTING REGULATIONS FOR ADMINISTRATION AND ORGANIZATION; (FOUR) FOOD AND PRICE CONTROL MEASURES (ORIGINAL DRAFT READ FOOD CONTROL ONLY); (FIVE) MEASURES FOR DEALING WITH ENEMY PROPERTY; (SIX) DRAFTING LAWS DEALING WITH COLLABORATORS, TRAITORS, WAR-CRIMINALS AND PROFITEERS (NUMBER SIX INTRODUCED BY KIM; ADDED TO ORIGINAL LIST OF FIVE COMMITTEES).

PROPOSAL BY KANG SUN AND YOM, CHONG KWON TO CHANGE WORD IN "NATION" (KUK MIN) IN ARTICLE SIXTY-EIGHT TO "PEOPLE" (IN MIN) ELIMINATED BY REJECTION OF MOTION AND ADOPTION OF COMMITTEE TEXT. PERTINENT PASSAGE READS: "ASSEMBLY CANNOT ISSUE PROCLAMATIONS DIRECTLY TO THE NATION".

WORDS OF KIM, KUNG JUN TO RIGHTNESS WITH THIRD READING OF RULES ADOPTED AFTER FURTHER CHANGE IN ARTICLE TWO ON COMMITTEE MOTION OF YUN, JAE KONG. PERTINENT PASSAGE NOW READS: "INTRODUCE ASSEMBLY SHALL BE ELIMINATE SULN NORTH AND SOUTH ARE UNIFIED AN A NEW LEGISLATIVE MECHANISM RESULTING FROM NATION- IDE SUFFRAGE COMES INTO BEING, OR A UNIFIED PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT BASED ON DEMOCRACY HAS BEEN ESTABLISHED".

CHOE, DONG O AND YUN KI OK ELECTED VICE-CHAIRMEN OF ASSEMBLY. CHAIR APPOINTED YI, SANG CU CHIEF SECRETARY: SIL, CHONG SIK DEPUTY SECRETARY; OP. CH'YUN, KYU HONG (CHUN, KYU HONG) OFFICE MANAGER. .... ADJOURNED TO SIX JANUARY, NINETEEN FORTY-SEVEN.

CLARENCE T. WILMS, JR., Major, AC

/ —

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

COPY

OFFICE OF THE MILITARY GOVERNOR
KOREAN AFFAIRS ADVISOR

KILA DAILY SUMMARY
23 Dec. 1945

KILA CONVENED THIRTEEN ZERO FIVE; SIXTY-TWO PRESENT; ADJOURNED SEVENTEEN ZERO FIVE. YOON, KEE SUP, CHAIRMAN FOR SESSION.

FIRST READING OF RULES COMPLETED AND PASSED TO SECOND READING WITH PROVISION THAT A SPECIAL COMMITTEE WILL COORDINATE FURTHER PROPOSED AMENDMENTS AND REPORT TO NEXT SESSION.

TWO-HOUR DISCUSSION ON DEGREE OF CONTROL BY MG OVER ASSEMBLY RULES. CONCLUSION THAT DETAILED APPROVAL BY MG NOT NECESSARY BUT CLOSE CONTACT MUST BE MUTUALLY MAINTAINED.

PROPOSAL BY YOUNGER LYUH OF SOCIAL DEMOCRATIC PARTY AND KANG SOON OF LABOR MASSES PARTY AND SEVEN OTHER REPRESENTATIVES TO AMEND ARTICLE TWO OF RULES TO READ THAT AIM OF ASSEMBLY IS TO LAY FOUNDATION FOR UNIFIED GOVERNMENT IN ALL KOREA, FOLLOWING ONLY SPIRIT AND NOT LETTER OF MOSCOW AGREEMENT. PURPOSE OF AMENDMENT IS TO COUNTERACT RUMORS THAT PERMANENT SEPARATE GOVERNMENT IN SOUTH KOREA IS INTENDED. AMENDMENT WILL BE CONSIDERED AT TWENTY-SEVEN DECEMBER SESSION.

CNW

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

TAB "E"

AMERICAN DELEGATION
U. S. - SOVIET JOINT COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea

EXTRACT

b. Dissolution of Coalition Committee: I brought up the question of the dissolution of the Coalition Committee at the request of General Brown. Mr. Kim stated that the Coalition Committee should not be dissolved "for some time" because "it had important work to do." He stated that the Coalition Committee should sponsor the transition from an interim legislative assembly to a general elected body "on a national scale". Asked specifically whether he meant Northern Korea, he said that he did. He said the Coalition Committee planned to send thirty (30) representatives (three each) to the nine provinces and the city of Seoul to "carry the gospel of Coalition" and to "organize" down to and including the myuns. He said that both Generals Hodge and Brown knew and (inferentially) approved of his plan. He appeared to be surprised that the subject of the dissolution of the Coalition Committee should be brought up again. I know one can expected to have a "national legislature" in view of Communist opposition. Mr. Kim said that he knew Kim, Koo Hong would favor this plan. Asked about Kim, Il Sung, he vaguely intimated that "some way would be found around this." Choi, Yong Do (who joined the legislature today) was apparently tentatively selected to go North to talk with Northern Korean leaders. No plan for sending other representatives to Northern Korea was mentioned. Mr. Kim stated that it was proposed to introduce a bill into the legislature to carry out the general intent of the plan which he described. He was very vague as to whether the plan would be a legislative one or one to be carried out solely by the Coalition Committee. Mr. Kim stated that Lyuh, Woon Hyung would not join the legislature but would work "with coalition."

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

TAB "C"

AMERICAN DELEGATION
U. S. - SOVIET JOINT COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea

EXTRACT

I. Legislative Vacancies:

1. Dr. Kimm was informed that it was desired to fill the legislative vacancies as early as possible and that we saw no further advantage in trying to persuade reluctant legislators to join unless there was some very compelling political reason to the contrary. Dr. Kimm stated that action should not be taken at present because the Legislature would probably pass a resolution when it reconvened outlining the method of filling vacancies. This resolution would provide for filling vacancies, according to "the precedent established in the appointment". I explained to Dr. Kimm several times that it was unnecessary for the Legislature to pass this resolution when the executive power (General Hodge) could and would fill the appointive vacancies by announcement and declare by-elections in the case of the two elected members (from Cheju-do). He consistently evaded direct comment even when pinned down by a question, but I made it clear that General Hodge intended to take definite action in the matter of filling vacancies at the proper time. He then stated, in reply to my direct question, that the Coalition Committee was prepared to make recommendations for nominees. He said he thought the alternates should have first consideration.

2. Dr. Kimm stated that "one of the most important reasons" why General Hodge should not act immediately was that he (Dr. Kimm) hoped that more Leftists could be induced to join, notably LYUH, Woon Hyung (also CHANG, Kun Sen). He saw "a chance" of their joining the Legislature after the People's Party was reconstituted about 10 January. It was clear, however, that he considered legislative action on the method of filling vacancies as the most important duty of the Legislature at present.

II. Powers of Legislature:

1. It was clear during the entire talk that Dr. Kimm was preoccupied with consideration of the power and independence of the Legislature. He made two significant statements in this regard:

/ —

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

a. He said that no further ordinances should be issued by Military Government, and

b. All legislation hereafter would be submitted to the Legislature for approval or initiated by it.

2. Where formerly all political action centered around it, the Coalition Committee was seldom mentioned by Dr. Kimm. It was clear to me, however, that he envisions its continuance (as well as the Legislature) for a long indefinite period.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

American Delegation
U.S. - SOVIET JOINT COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea.

2 January 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR RECORD.

SUBJECT: Report of Proceedings of Korean Legislature.

Reference: (a) War 87453, 1 December.
(b) TFYMG 3292, 16 December.
(c) Item 2, Minutes of First Meeting, Legislative Liaison Committee.

1. In Reference (a) the War Department requested copies of daily proceedings or summary thereof with English translation be airmailed CAD.

2. In Reference (b) M.G. informed CAD that the complete record of proceedings would be published by the Assembly itself, requiring about ten days for printing, and the daily summation of proceedings would require about 48 hours for processing and would be sent to CAD, Washington, by radio.

3. In Reference (c) the Legislative Liaison Committee initiated action with a view to furnishing CAD coordinated and evaluated weekly reports instead of the haphazard daily summaries which were being furnished under the existing arrangement.

4. As a result of the action in paragraph 3 above, the Chief of Staff, USAFIK, on 30 December forwarded to General Weckerling file copies of reference radios requesting his comment.

5. In this action, General Weckerling submits to the Chief of Staff draft copy of a proposed radio to CAD stating that in the future evaluated weekly summations will be furnished rather than daily reports. General Weckerling also submits draft of proposed instructions to M.G. to effect the necessary coordination and evaluation of such reports, including coordination with the Legislative Liaison Committee.

L. J. LINCOLN,
Colonel, CE.

Item 2, First Meeting

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

DRAFT

RESTRICTED

TO: CINCAFPAC (PASS TO CAD WAR DEPT.)

REFERENCE W87453, TFYMG 3292, 16 DEC.

EXPERIENCE THUS FAR SHOWS DAILY REPORTS ON PROCEEDINGS OF THE INTERIM LEGISLATURE LIKELY TO RESULT IN MISTAKEN IMPRESSION. AN INDIVIDUAL OR A SMALL NON-REPRESENTATIVE GROUP MAY DOMINATE A DAYS DISCUSSION BUT GIVE NO INDICATION OF REPRESENTATIVE OPINION WITHIN THE BODY. THEREFORE UNLESS A DIFFERENT ARRANGEMENT IS DESIRED, IN THE FUTURE EVALUATED SUMMATIONS OF PROCEEDINGS WILL BE REPORTED WEEKLY WITH SPECIAL REPORTS IF DESIRABLE. IN ADDITION PUBLISHED VERBATIM PROCEEDINGS WILL BE AIRMAILED AS AVAILABLE.

Dispatched
See message to CINCAFPAC
4 Jan 47
040530Z

RECOMMEND

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

DRAFT

TO: CINCFE (PASS TO CAD WAR DEPARTMENT)

Summary of activity of Korean Interim Legislative Assembly follows:

The Legislature adjourned over New Years until 6 January. Sessions have been marked by heavy attendance, conspicuous seriousness of debate and respectful spectator attention.

Korean Press comment generally favorable and hoped that Legislative effort may be instrumental in evolution to independence. Controlled Communist press continued regard Legislature as tool of foreign capitalist oppression.

Sessions thus far concerned exclusively with two problems, seating of members and establishment of Assembly rules. All members have been seated except five abstainers among appointed group and eight elected.

Assembly rules were passed under European parliamentary practice of three readings. Rules appear to be usual procedure provisions except that manner of filling vacancies including present vacancies in the membership is provided. This provision goes beyond jurisdiction of internal regulation of the Assembly and after official translation into English is received may have to be disapproved by Military Government.

Organization thus far completed includes Dr. Kimm, Kiusic as Chairman, Choi, Dong O and Yoon, Ki Sup as Vice-Chairmen, and Kim, Dong Choon and Chung, Yi Hyung as chairmen of Rules and Credentials Committee. Also appointed are Yi, Sang Su as Secretary-General, Sul, Chung Sik Ass't. Secretary-General, and Chun, Kyu Dong as Head of General Affairs Bureau.

Other committees provided for are:

1. Provisional constitution and election laws.
2. Administrative arrangements and organization.
3. Food and price control.
4. Former enemy property.
5. Pro-Japanese collaboration, war criminals and profiteers.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Following are amplifications recent daily messages:

Message_____stated that Kang, Shoon, Lyuh, Woon Hong and others had introduced amendment to original draft, stating purpose of Legislature was to carry out Moscow Decision in accordance with spirit but not letter. Motion actually introduced by these legislators (but not carried) was designed rebut Communist contention Legislature is illegal because not established by the Moscow Decision; the motion recited that the Legislature is, though not required by letter of Moscow Decision, none the less in accordance with its spirit.

Majority sentiment of Assembly was recognition of necessity of working under Moscow Decision, but holding it unnecessary to dignify argument of Communist opposition by rebutting it.

Message_____stated that Legislature attempted arrogate to itself greater tenure of office than outlined by organic act. Enactment approved by Assembly recites intention Legislature serve until creation of provisional (national) government or until substitution of a new popularly elected (Southern Korean) Legislative Assembly.

Dr. KIMM, Kiusic, Chairman of Legislature, concurrently Chairman Coalition Committee and principal figure in Coalition and legislature movement dominated all sessions and appointment vice-presidents and chairman House Rules Committee. It appears that Han Kook Min Ju Dan (Korean Democratic Party) will be cooperative in present honeymoon stage and that political alignments will not be sharply drawn. Han Kook confident however they can control at least 47 votes after Kangwan-do, Cheju-do and Seoul City re-elections known. They qualify this statement however as meaning control only on such vital issues as pro-Jap and land issues. Regardless of this optimism it appears unlikely that Dr. Kimm's leadership will be seriously challenged particularly in the early life of Assembly and on the less controversial issues, if at all.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

AMERICAN DELEGATION
U.S. - SOVIET JOINT COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea

6 January 1947

MEMORANDUM FOR CG, USAFIK
CG, USAMGIK
(through Chief Commissioner, U.S.-Soviet Joint Commission)

SUBJECT: Probable Legislative Business During Week 6-11 January 1947.

1. Most of the week will probably be devoted to the selection of the membership of the following Assembly Committees:

a. Provisional constitution and elections.
b. Administrative arrangements and organization.
c. Food and price control.
d. Former enemy property.
e. Classification of collaborators, traitors, war criminals and profiteers.

2. a. Serious disagreement within the Assembly is unlikely for the present and challenge of Dr. KIMM, Kiusic's control of the Legislature is not foreseen at this time. The fact that the Legislature is giving over most of the week to the selection of the members of the various committees indicated that the greatest care will be taken by Dr. KIMM to preserve the general harmony that has prevailed so far.

b. The committee membership most likely to cause dissension is that organized to draft laws dealing with pro-Japanese collaborationism although the Democrats regard the drafting of election laws as an equally vital issue.

3. The Military Governor's message will probably be given on Thursday, 9 January.

4. a. More precise political alignment and grouping is not likely until controversial legislation is actually considered. Han Kook Min Ju Dan sources confirmed that no bid to disturb the present alignment will be made but are

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

BASIC: Memo from Chairman, Legislative Liaison Committee, to CG, USAFIK and CG, USAMGIK, dtd 6 Jan 47.

optomistic that they can control the Assembly on a few vital issues such as distribution of land and certain elements of the pro-Jap collaborationist issue. Basis for the Hankook belief is the following grouping:

Hankook Min Ju Dan	22
Rapid Realization of Independence League	8
Korean Independence Party	5
No affiliation	3
Rightist Women	3
Appointed Members	3
TOTAL	44 (plus the expected election of 1 or 2 pro-Hankooks in Seoul and 2 in Kangwan-do Province).

b. The Coalition Committee can be expected to attempt to further its influence during the week.

JOHN WECKERLING
Brigadier General, U.S.A.
Chairman
Legislative Liaison Committee

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

OFFICE OF THE LITARY GOVERNOR
KOREAN AFFAIRS ADVISOR

LILA DAILY SUMMARY
6 January 47

FOLLOWING FIFTEEN [illegible] AS NOMINATING COMMITTEE TO PROPOSE NAMES FOR EIGHT STANDING COMMITTEES AND SIX SPECIAL COMMITTEES AUTHORIZED BY ARTICLES THIRTY-ONE AND THIRTY-TWO OF RULES. DAILY ATTENDANCE AT MEETING OF VOTING ELECTORS ACCOMPANY EACH NAME:

44 AH, JAE HO(, (CHAIRMAN), INDEPENDENCE PARTY
40 HO, GE HUE, NO PARTY
36 O, HA YONG, SINO-KOREAN ASSOCIATION
34 LEE (YI), CHOE HUN, KOREA RADICAL [illegible] PARTY
33 [illegible], HYO CHEUN, NEW PROGRESSIVE PARTY
31 LYU, [illegible] (YO UN HYUNG), SOCIAL DEMOCRATIC PARTY
30 CHOI (CHOE), YONG HWAN, INDEPENDENCE PARTY
29 CHUNG, CHU [illegible], NO PARTY
27 CHOE (CHOI), I HYONG, [illegible]
25 KIM, HO, NEW PROGRESSIVE
24 PAIK, SU, LABOR MASSES PARTY
23 PAK, KON HUK, EMANCIPATION LEAGUE
23 PAEK, KWAN SU, DEMOCRATIC PARTY
22 YU, SUK HU, INDEPENDENCE PARTY
21 HO C, SONG [illegible], DEMOCRATIC PARTY

AT, JAE HOE AHN [illegible] ELECTED TO [illegible] CONTACT OF [illegible] WITH PROPOSED AGENDA: FIX, SIZE AND TYPE OF [illegible] ACTION OF ASSEMBLY [illegible] ON SUBJECTS CITED.

POINTS [illegible] AGENDA WERE MET BY CHAIR:

(1) LIAISON COMMITTEE [illegible] OFFICIAL CONTACT DESIGNATED BY [illegible]
(2) [illegible]
(3) [illegible] ATTENDED NEC MEETING CONFERENCE HELD IN LOS ANGELES.
(4) OFFICIAL NOTIFICATION OF ADOPTION OF RULES SENT TO CG, USAFIK; MILITARY GOV ROKG; AND JOINT SECRETARIAT, US-SOVIET JOINT COMMISSION.

FAVORABLE ACTION OF [illegible] IN NY, IN HI, NEW SPOT REPRESENTATIVE, ALOHA, AND MINER TARGETED TO ASSEMBLY BY CHAIR. KIM, TU YON, ANOTHER SEOUL REPRESENTATIVE, ALSO ATTENDED.

PROCEDURE OF ENTIRE SESSION PANELED IN POSITIVE-LIKE, COOPERATIVE MANNER. DISCUSSION CURTAILED BY EARLY MOTION IN FAVOR OF POSTPONING DEBATE UNTIL AFTER COMMITTEE ELECTIONS. NOTICEABLE OUTWARD IMPROVEMENT IN RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN MEMBERS.

ADJOURNED TO NINE JANUARY, WHEN ASSEMBLY WILL BE ADDRESSED BY ACTING MILITARY GOVERNOR.

CLARENCE N. WEEMS, JR.
Major, AC

Take C"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

OFFICE OF THE MILITARY GOVERNOR
KOREAN AFFAIRS ADVISOR

DAILY SUMMARY
9 Jan. 1942

KILLY CONVENED [illegible]; ADJOURNED SEVENTEEN FIFTY; SIXTY-NINE PRESENT. [illegible] CHAIRMAN PRESIDED.

ACTING MILITARY GOVERNOR DELIVERED ADDRESS. TEXT WILL BE TRANSMITTED SEPARATELY. ACTING MILITARY GOVERNOR ANSWERED QUESTIONS FROM DELEGATES AFTER COMPLETION OF ADDRESS. KANG KUK OF LABOR MASSES PARTY [illegible] STATEMENT THAT ASSEMBLY SHOULD DRAFT LAWS PROVIDING FOR [illegible]. KANG HOPED THAT POLITICAL PARTIES WILL NOT RIPE FOR PREPARATION OF SUCH LAWS IMMEDIATELY:

(1) [illegible] HAVE NOT BEEN PURGED;
(2) [illegible].

KANG ALSO [illegible] MILITARY GOVERNMENT SHOULD NOT BE UNDULY CRITICIZED.

ACTING MILITARY GOVERNOR STATED:

(1) [illegible] UNIVERSAL SUFFRAGE IS NEEDED IMMEDIATELY, AND ACTIVITIES [illegible] PROBLEMS OF ORGANIZING, TRAINING, AND POSITIONS NECESSARY TO DEVELOP THIS MACHINERY;
(2) [illegible] ALL LAWS, RULES AND REGULATIONS SHALL BE STANDARDS FOR [illegible] PRO-JAPANESE TYPES AND TENDENCIES;
(3) [illegible] MILITARY GOVERNMENT IS READY AND WILLING TO EFFORT TO SOLVE [illegible] PROBLEM EFFECTIVELY.

REMARKS [illegible], DR. KIM [illegible] MUSIC (KIM, KYU SIK) ASKED IF IT IS CORRECT [illegible] CIVIL LIBERTIES, ETC. CONSTITUTE FINAL AUTHORITY OF MILITARY GOVERNMENT, AND NOT BEING TRANSFERRED TO KOREAN AT THIS TIME, ALL LAW ACTIVITIES WILL BE [illegible]. ACTING MILITARY GOVERNOR IS ADDRESSING A WRITTEN REPLY [illegible] OF JAN 10).

IN SUBSEQUENT [illegible], FINAL CONSIDERATION OF SOLICITING COMMITTEE PROVISION OF NUMBER OF STANDING AND SPECIAL COMMITTEES POSSIBILITY THROUGH [illegible] OF LACK OF TIME] CONSIDERATION OF WRITTEN [illegible] FOR SPECIALIZED FUNCTIONS OF SPECIAL COMMITTEES.

CLARENCE N. WEISS, JR,
MAJOR, AC

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

OFFICE OF THE MILITARY GOVERNOR
KOREAN AFFAIRS ADVISOR

KILA DAILY SUMMARY
10 Jan 1947

KILA CONVENED THIRTEEN TEN; SIXTY-NINE PRESENT; ADJOURNED SEVENTEEN TWENTY-FIVE. PERMANENT CHAIRMAN PRESIDED.

ATTACHED AMENDED SLATE FOR EIGHT STANDING AND SIX SPECIAL COMMITTEES PRESENTED BY FIFTEEN-MEMBER NOMINATING COMMITTEE AND APPROVED WITHOUT SIGNIFICANT COMMENT.

CONSIDERABLE DISCUSSION ON SELECTION OF PERSONNEL TO MAINTAIN CONTACT WITH LIAISON COMMITTEE FROM AMERICAN COMMAND. AN, JAE HONG MOVED THAT CHAIR APPOINT LIAISON GROUP FROM ASSEMBLY, BECAUSE NO PROVISION MADE IN RULES FOR ELECTION OF SUCH A COMMITTEE. SUH (SO), SANG IL AGREED GENERALLY WITH AN, JAE HONG BUT PROPOSED INCREASE OF NUMBER TO FOURTEEN, AND THAT PERSONNEL CONSIST OF CHAIRMEN OF FOURTEEN STANDING AND SPECIAL COMMITTEES. KIM, YAK SU AND CHANG, MYON OPPOSED ORGANIZATION OF ANY NEW LIAISON COMMITTEE BY ASSEMBLY, ON THE GROUND THAT THE ASSEMBLY SHOULD GOVERN ITSELF, WITHOUT OFFICIAL LIAISON WITH THE AMERICAN COMMITTEE, WHOSE PURPOSE SEEMS CLEARLY TO BE THAT OF CONTROLLING THE ASSEMBLY; DEALINGS WITH THE AMERICAN COMMITTEE SHOULD BE CARRIED ON BY THE PERMANENT CHAIRMAN, WITH THE POSSIBLE HELP FROM TIME TO TIME OF SUCH MEMBERS AS HE MIGHT DESIGNATE. PAK, KUN UNG PUT PROPOSAL OF KIM AND CHANG IN THE FORM OF A MOTION. EXTENDED DEBATE FAILED TO RESOLVE DIFFERENCES OF OPINION. MOTION BASED ON SUGGESTION BY SIN, IK HI THAT ALL LIAISON AFFAIRS BE THE RESPONSIBILITY OF THE CHAIRMAN FINALLY CARRIED BY FIFTY-TWO AYES.

PANG, SUN AND TWELVE OTHERS PRESENTED A WRITTEN MOTION PROVIDING FOR PROPOSED SPECIAL AMNESTY TO PRISONERS TO COMMEMORATE OPENING OF LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY. ALL POLITICAL PRISONERS WOULD BE FULLY PARDONED; SENTENCES OF OTHER PRISONERS WOULD BE FORGIVEN OR SCALED DOWN. DISCUSSION OF MOTION DELAYED UNTIL NEXT SESSION. SIGNERS OF PETITION BESIDE PANG, SUN ARE:

PAK, Kun Ung	Emancipation League
HWANG, Chin Nam	People's Party
CHONG, I Hyong	Independence Patriots' League
KIM, Ton	New Progressive Party
SIN, Ki On	People's Party
TAK, Chang Hyok	Labor Masses Party
KIM, Hak Pae	People's Party
YOM, Chong Kwon	People's Party
LYUH, Woon Hong (YO, Un Hong)	Social Democratic Party
MUN, Ku Sul	No party
LEE, (YI), Ung Jin	Chon Do Kyo Young People's Party
KIM, Yak Su	People's League

OF THESE, CHONG, I HYONG; PAK, [illegible]; MUN, KU SUL; AND A FEW OTHERS ARE BASICALLY MORE RIGHTIST THAN LEFTIST. MOST OF THE REMAINING SIGNERS CENTRALLY REGARDED AS LEFTIST IN ASSEMBLY, BUT ONLY BECAUSE OF NON-PARTICIPATION OF REAL LEFTISTS.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CHAIR ANNOUNCED PRESENCE OF ASSEMBLYMEN SUH (SO), SANG JUN AND CHONG, CHU KYO FROM KANGWON-DO; CHO, CHIN KU FROM SAME PROVINCE APPROVED BY QUALIFICATIONS COMMITTEE BUT ABSENTED BY ILLNESS.

ADJOURNED TO THIRTEEN JANUARY, NINETEEN HUNDRED AND FORTY-SEVEN.

CLARENCE N. HYPES, JR.
MAJOR, AC

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

extra

COPY

CLASSIFICATION CONFIDENTIAL PRECEDENCE ROUTINE

ZURC 22 7 JANUARY 1947

TO: CINCFE (PASS TO CAD WAR DEPARTMENT)

SUMMARY OF ACTIVITY OF KOREAN INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY FOLLOWS CLN PARA THE LEGISLATURE ADJOURNED OVER NEW YEARS UNTIL SIX JANUARY PD SESSIONS HAVE BEEN MARKED BY HEAVY ATTENDANCE CMA CONSPICUOUS SERIOUSNESS OF DEBATE AND RESPECTFUL SPECTATOR ATTENTION PD PARA KOREAN PRESS COMMENT GENERALLY FAVORABLE AND HOPED THAT LEGISLATIVE EFFORT MAY BE INSTRUMENTAL IN EVOLUTION TO INDEPENDENCE PD CONTROLLED COMMUNIST PRESS CONTINUED REGARD LEGISLATURE AS TOOL OF FOREIGN CAPITALIST OPPRESSION PD PARA SESSIONS THUS FAR CONCERNED EXCLUSIVELY WITH TWO PROBLEMS CMA SEATING OF MEMBERS AND ESTABLISHMENT OF ASSEMBLY RULES PD ALL MEMBERS HAVE BEEN SEATED EXCEPT FIVE ABSTAINERS AMONG APPOINTED GROUP AND EIGHT ELECTED PD PARA ASSEMBLY RULES WERE PASSED UNDER EUROPEAN PARLIAMENTARY PRACTICE OF THREE READINGS PD RULES APPEAR TO BE USUAL PROCEDURE PROVISIONS EXCEPT THAT MANNER OF FILLING VACANCIES INCLUDING PRESENT VACANCIES IN THE MEMBERSHIP IS PROVIDED PD THIS PROVISION GOES BEYOND JURISDICTION OF INTERNAL REGULATION OF THE ASSEMBLY AND AFTER OFFICIAL TRANSLATION INTO ENGLISH IS RECEIVED MAY HAVE TO BE DISAPPROVED BY MILITARY GOVERNMENT PD PARA ORGANIZATION THUS FAR COMPLETED INCLUDES DOCTOR KIMM CMA KIUSIC AS CHAIRMAN CMA CHOI CMA TONG OBOE AND YOON CMA KI SUP AS VICE DASH CHAIRMEN CMA AND KIM CMA BONG CHOON AND CHUNG CMA YI HYUNG AS CHAIRMEN OF RULES AND CREDENTIALS COMMITTEE PD ALSO

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

APPOINTED ARE YI CMA SANG SU AS SECRETARY DASH GENERAL CMA SUL CMA CHUNG SIK ASSISTANT SECRETARY DASH GENERAL CMA AND CHUN CMA KYU HONG AS HEAD OF GENERAL AFFAIRS BUREAU PD PARA OTHER COMMITTEES PROVIDED FOR ARE CLN PARA ONE PD PROVISIONAL CONSTITUTION AND ELECTION LAWS PD PARA TWO PD ADMINISTRATIVE ARRANGEMENTS AND ORGANIZATION PD PARA THREE PD FOOD AND PRICE CONTROL PD PARA FOUR PD FORMER ENEMY PROPERTY PD PARA FIVE PD PRO DASH JAPANESE COLLABORATION CMA WAR CRIMINALS AND PROFITEERS PD FOLLOWING ARE AMPLIFICATIONS RECENT DAILY MESSAGES CLN PARA MESSAGE MIKE GEORGE ITEM NAN FOX THREE THREE NINE FIVE STATED THAT KANG CMA SHOON CMA LYUH CMA WOON HONG AND OTHERS HAD INTRODUCED AMENDMENT TO ORIGINAL DRAFT CMA STATING purPOSE OF LEGISLATURE WAS TO CARRY OUT MOSCOW DECISION IN ACCORDANCE WITH SPIRIT BUT NOT LETTER PD MOTION ACTUALLY INTRODUCED BY THESE LEGISLATORS PAREN BUT NOT CARRIED PAREN WAS DESIGNED REBUT COMMUNIST CONTENTION LEGISLATURE IS ILLEGAL BECAUSE NOT ESTABLISHED BY THE MOSCOW DECISION SMCLN THE MOTION RECITED THAT THE LEGISLATURE IS CMA THOUGH NOT REQUIRED BY LETTER OF MOSCOW DECISION CMA NONE THE LESS IN ACCORDANCE WITH ITS SPIRIT PD PARA MAJORITY SENTIMENT OF ASSEMBLY WAS RECOGNITION OF NECESSITY OF WORKING UNDER MOSCOW DECISION CMA BUT HOLDING IT UNNECESSARY TO DIGNIFY ARGUMENT OF COMMUNIST OPPOSITION BY REBUTTING IT PD PARA MESSAGE MIKE GEORGE ITEM NAN FOX ONE STATED THAT LEGISLATURE ATTEMPTED ARROGATE TO ITSELF GREATER TENURE OF OFFICE THAN OUTLINED BY ORGANIC ACT PD ENACTMENT APPROVED BY ASSEMBLY RECITES INTENTION LEGISLATURE SERVE UNTIL CREATION OF PROVISIONAL PAREN NATIONAL PAREN GOVERNMENT OR UNTIL SUBSTITUTION OF A NEW

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

POPULARLY ELECTED PAREN SOUTHERN KOREAN PAREN LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY
PD PARA DOCTOR KIMM CMA KIUSIC CMA CHAIRMAN OF LEGISLATURE CMA
CONCURRENTLY CHAIRMAN COALITION COMMITTEE AND PRINCIPAL FIGURE
IN COALITION AND LEGISLATURE MOVEMENT DOMINATED ALL SESSIONS AND
APPOINTMENT VICE DASH PRESIDENTS AND CHAIRMAN HOUSE RULES COMMITTEE
PD IT APPEARS THAT HAN KOOK MIN JU DAN PAREN KOREAN DEMOCRATIC
PARTY PAREN WILL BE COOPERATIVE IN PRESENT HONEYMOON STAGE AND
THAT POLITICAL ALIGNMENTS WILL NOT BE SHARPLY DRAWN PD HAN KOOK
CONFIDENT HOWEVER THEY CAN CONTROL AT LEAST FOUR SEVEN VOTES
AFTER KANGWAN DASH DO CMA CHEJU DASH DO AND SEOUL CITY RE DASH
ELECTIONS KNOWN PD THEY QUALIFY THIS STATEMENT HOWEVER AS MEANING
CONTROL ONLY ON SUCH VITAL ISSUES AS PRO DASH JAP AND LAND ISSUES
PD REGARDLESS OF THIS OPTIMISM IT APPEARS UNLIKELY THAT DOCTOR
KIMMS LEADERSHIP WILL BE SERIOUSLY CHALLENGED PARTICULARLY IN
THE EARLY LIFE OF ASSEMBLY AND ON THE LESS CONTROVERSIAL ISSUES
CMA IF AT ALL PD END

OFFICIAL desIGNATION OF SENDER:

CG USAFIK

Sent 07234/2

DIST: C/S AG KLC JC MG POLAD G-2

Copy sent to USI
MG 1/20/47

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

I. KILA Standing Committees Elected 10 January 1947
NOTE: Information on party affiliations taken from Official Assembly Directory, dated 1 January 1947, the latest official listing.

1. Legislative and Judicial

YUN, Ki Sop	No party
CHOE, Tong O	No party
SIN, Ik Hi (SHYN, Ik Hi)	Independence Party
YANG, Che Pak	Democratic Party
LEE (YI), Pong Ku	No party
SUH (SO), Sang Il	Democratic Party
PYON, Song Ok	No party (YMCA)
HONG, Sun Chol	Association for Hastening Independence
LEE (YI), Ung Jin	Chon Do Kyo Young People's Party
PAEK, Kwan Su	Democratic Party
LEE (YI), Won Saeng	Association for Hastening Independence
OM, U Yong	Independence Party
KWANG, Po Il	Association for Hastening Independence
HWANG, Sin Duk	Women's Association for Hastening Independence
HA, Sang Hun	Democratic Party

2. Internal Affairs and Police

WON, Se Hun	No party
KIM, Yong Kyu	No party
CHONG (CHUNG), I Hyong	Independence Patriots' League
KANG, Sun	Labor Masses Party
LYUH, Woon Hong (YO, Un Hong)	Social Democratic Party
KIM, Pung Chun	New Progressive Party
O, Ha Yong	Association for Hastening Independence
AN, Jae Hong	Independence Party
SHIN, I Kyong	YWCA
LEE (YI), Chong Kun	Association for Hastening Independence
SIN, Ki On	People's Party
HA, Sang Hun	Democratic Party

3. Fiscal and Economic

HONG, Song Ha	Democratic Party
LEE (YI), Sun Taek	No party
CHONG, Chin Hi	Independence Party
YOM, Chong Kwon	People's Party
LEE (YI), Whal	Democratic Party
KIM, To Yon	Democratic Party

Tab "A"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

TAK, Chang Hyok	Labor Masses Party
HO, Kyu	Social Democratic Party
KIM, Kuk Tae	No party
LEE, (YI), Ung Jin	Chon Do Kyo Young People's Party
YU, Chong Ho	Association for Hastening Independence
KIM, Ton	New Progressive Party
KIM, Yak Su	People's League
SONG, Chong Ok	Independence Party
KIM, Cheng-Kun	Association for Hastening Independence
PAK, Kyon Sook	Women's National Party
LEE (YI), Nam Kyu	Association for Hastening Independence
KIM, Tak Pae	People's Party
KONG, Sun Chol	Association for Hastening Independence
Lee, Kyong Kwan	Independence Party
CHONG, Chu Kyo	No party

4. Industry, Labor and Agriculture

PAK, Kun Ung	Emancipation League
LEE (YI), Il U	Association for Hastening Independence
KONG, Song Ha	Democratic Party
KANG, Sun	Labor Masses Party
YUN, Sok Ku	Independence Party
YU, Nae Yan	No party
TAK, Chang Hyok	Labor Masses Party
KIM, Chi Kan	Chosun Democratic party (Pyong yang)
KIM, To Yon	Democratic Party
LEE (YI), Sun Taek	No party
KANG, Ik Kyong	Democratic Party
AN, Jae Hong	Independence Party
KO, Kwang Pyo	Democratic Party
KIM, Ho	United Korean Committee in America
PAK, Sung Ho	Women's Association for Hastening Independence

5. Foreign Affairs and National Defense

AN, Jae Hong	Independence Party
CHON, Chin Chol	Democratic Party
SIN, Ik Hi	Independence Party
SIN, Ki On	People's Party
HA, Man Pok	Democratic Party
LEE (YI), Chong Kun	Association for Hastening Independence
YUN, Ki Sop	No party
KWANG, Chin Nam	People's Party

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

WON, Se Hun	No Party
Ko, Chang Il	No Party
CHANG, Cha Il	No Party
PAK, Kun Ung	Emancipation League

6. Education and Welfare

CHOE, Myung Hwan	Independence Party
PAEK, Nam Yong	Democratic Party
CHANG, Myon	Catholic Church
KIM, Pom Nin	Buddhist Central Committee
YU, Chin Hi	Democratic Party
CHONG, Kwang Cho	Chon Do Kyo (Church)
HWANG, Sin Tok	Women's Association for Hastening Independence
HWANG, Po Ik	Association for Hastening Independence
YOM, Chong Kwon	People's Party
HA, Kyong Tok	No Party
KIM, Yong Mo	No Party
KIM, Kwang Hyon	No Party

7. Transportation and Communications

PAEK, Kwan Su	Democratic Party
CHANG, Yon Seng	No Party
SIN, Chung Mok	Association for Hastening Independence
SON, Mun Ki	Democratic Party
LEE, (YI), Chu Hyong	Democratic Party
MUN, Mu Sul	No Party
MUN, Chin Kyo	Association for Hastening Independence
YU, Nae Wan	No Party
YU, Yong Kun	No Party
KIM, Kuk Tae	No Party

8. Petitions and Discipline

CHOE, Tong O	No Party
OM, U Yong	Independence Party
CHOE, Chong Sop	Democratic Party
HWANG, Chin Nam	People's Party
HWANG, Chol Song	No Party
SIN, I Kyong	YWCA
KIM, Yong Mo	No Party
HO, Kan Yong	Independence Party
KIM, Ton	New Progressive Party
KO, Kwang Pyo	Democratic Party

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

II. UNCLA Special Committees Elected 10 January 1947
Note: Information on party affiliations taken from Official Assembly Directory, dated 1 January 1947, the latest official listing.

1. Qualifications

KANG, Sun	Labor Masses Party
HWANG, Chol Song	No party
KIM, Kwang Hyon	No party
PAEK, Kwan Su	Democratic Party
YU, Chin Hi	Democratic Party
SIN, Pi On	People's Party
KIM, Ton	New Progressive Party
LEE (YI), Chong Eun	Association for Hastening Independence
KUN, Ku Sil	No party
KIM, Yon Min	Buddhist Central Committee
CHOI, Hyong Hwan	Independence Party
KANG, Il Hyong	Democratic Party
PAK, Hyon Suk	Korean's National Party
KIM, Hung Chun	New Progressive Party
LYUH, Woon Hong (YO, Un Hong)	Social Democratic Party
LEE (YI) Man Kyu	Association for Hastening Independence
SONG, Chong Ok	Independence Party
KIM, Chong Eun	Association for Hastening Independence

2. Drafting of Provisional Constitution and Election Laws

KIM, Hung Chun	New Progressive Party
SON, Kun Ki	Democratic Party
CHOE, Tong O	No party
KIM, Chol Su	Democratic Party
LEE (YI), Kong Ku	No party
HA, Kyong Tok	No party
HYON, Ton Ok	No party (YWCA)
PAK, Sung Ho	Women's Association for Hastening Independence
LEE (YI), Chu Hyong	Democratic Party

3. Drafting of Administrative and Organizational Regulations

O, Ha Yong	Association for Hastening Independence
CHON, Chin Chol	Democratic Party
SIN, Chung Mok	Association for Hastening Independence
KIM, Chin Kyo	Association for Hastening Independence
CHANG, Yon Song	No party
CHONG, Kwang Cho	Chon Do Kyo (Church)

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

PAEK, Nam Yong	Democratic Party
SUH (SO), Sang Il	Democratic Party
PIN, Ik Hi	Independence Party

4. Food and Price Control Measures

KIM, Yak Su	People's League
YU, Yong Kun	No party
YU, Chung Ho	Association for Hastening Independence
LEE (YI), Whal	Democratic Party
CHONG, I Hyong	Independence Patriots' League
YANG, Che Pak	Democratic Party
LEE (YI), Il Wu	Association for Hastening Independence
HA, Man Tok	Democratic Party
WON, Se Hun	No party

5. Measures for Dealing with Enemy Property

KIM, Ho	United Korean Committee in America
CHANG, Myon	Catholic Church
KIM, Yong Kyu	No party
WON, Se Hun	No party
KIM, Chi Kan	Chosun Democratic Party (Pyongyang)
CHANG, Cha Il	No party
KIM, Pak Pae	People's Party
KIM, Chol Su	Democratic Party
YUN, Sok Ku	Independence Party

6. Drafting of Laws Dealing with Collaborators, Traitors, War-criminals, and Profiteers

CHONG, I Hyong	Independence Patriots' League
LEE (YI), Won Saeng	Association for Hastening Independence
CHOE, Chong Sop	Democratic Party
YUN, Ki Sop	No party
KO, Chang Il	No party
KO, Kan Yong	Independence Party
HUH (HO), Kyu	Social Democratic Party
KIM, Ho	United Korean Committee in America
PAK, Kon Ung	Emancipation League

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SUMMARY OF ACTION OF MEMBERS OF THE INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY ON THE ANTI-TRUSTEE-SHIP RESOLUTION.

Elected Members - Signed Bill and Voted:

MOON, Chin Kyo
LEE, Whal
KANG, Ik Hyung
KIM, Kan Kun
YONG, Chai Bak
HAR, Man Bok
SHIN, Chung Mok
KIM, Do Yun
YUN, Suk Koo
KIM, Yong Kyu
[illegible]ANG, Chul Sung
YU, Yong Kun
HONG, Soon Chul
LEE, Nam Kyu
SUH, Sang Il
KIM, Yong Mo
HONG, Song Wha
CHAI, Myung Whan
PAIK, Nam Yong
LEE, Chu Hang
CHUN, Chin Chul
LEE, Il Oo
YU, Chung Ho
LEE, Wun San
HA, Sang Hyun
SONG, Chong Ok
CHUNG, Chin Hi
[illegible]ANG, Bo Ik
PAIK, Kwon Sul
SON, Myun Ki

Appointed Members - Signed Bill and Voted:

YU, Chin Hi
O, Ha Yong
CHANG, Yun Song
PAK, Sun Ho (woman)
OOM, Oo Yong
KIM, Bum Ryn
WHANG, Shin Duk (woman)
PAK, Hyun Suk (woman)

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Appointed member - Did not sign bill but voted:

CHANG, Myun (?)

Elected Members - Did not sign bill but voted:

SHIN, Ik Hi
CHUNG, Chun Kyo
SO, Sang Chun
CHO, Chin Koo
KIM, Kuk Tai

Summary

Elected - Signed Bill & Voted	- 30
Appointed " " " "	- 8
Elected - Did not sign but voted	- 5
Appointed " " " " "	- 1
TOTAL	44
Elected - Signed, did not vote	2
Appointed " " " "	1
	3

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

(1)

Quot -

~~URGENT RESOLUTION~~

According to the news release made by Public Information Department on 11 January 1947, Lieutenant General Hodge, Commanding General, USAFIK, sent a reply under the date of 24 December 1946 to General Chistiakov, Russian Commanding General in North Korea, concerning the re-opening of U.S.-Soviet Joint Commission. In the letter there is one important factor which will determine the nature of future Korean Provisional Government. Hereby this Assembly proposes the following resolutions on behalf of thirty million people:

1. That regardless of the fact that Koreans strongly object the provision for trusteeship on Korea in the Moscow agreement, General Hodge understands that signing the 5th Communique of the Joint Commission means supporting the Moscow agreement in full. This is a distortion of the general will of the people. We, hereby, point out the unreasonableness (of his contention) and oppose it strongly.

2. That the individuals, political parties, and social organizations are restricted and (in some cases) forbidden to express their will freely in regard to the enforcement of Moscow agreement. This means that trusteeship is going to be imposed upon our people and that it is not only against the principle of freedom of expression which is guaranteed in the Atlantic Charter but also against

4

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

General Hodge's own statement which he issued at the time of adjournment of the U.S.-Soviet Joint Commission. We, hereby, point out (the violation of the freedom of expression) and strongly object it. UNQUOTE

~~13 January 1947~~

Signatures

LEE, Nam Kyoo
YANG, Chei Pak
KOOH, Chin Kyo
SONG, Chong Ok
HONG, Soon Tch'awl
KIM, Tch'ang Kern
LEE, Hawn Saing
HA, Han Dok
SIN, Choong Hok
LEE, Il Oo
KIM, Yong Ho
LEE, Kwal
TCH'AWL, Chin Tch'awl
KWAK, Kwan Soo
YOO, Chin Hi
OH, Han Young
PAK, Serng Ho
HWANG, Sin Dawk
HA, Han Kyong
HWANG, Ko Ik
CHANG, Chin Hi

HA, Sang Heon
Lee, Chong Kern
TCH'OI, Hyawng Hyan
KIM, Yerng Kyoo
LYOO, Yawng Kern
LYOO, Serng Ho
SON, Yoon Ki
LEE, Choo Hyawng
SUH, Sang Il
KIM, Kwang Hyawn
KANG, Ik Hyawng
HONG, Sawng Ha
YOON, Sawk Koo
KIM, Do Yawn
AM, Oo Yong
KIL, Hup In
PAK, Hyawn Sook
HWANG, Tch'awl Sawng
CHANG, Yawn Song
LIM, Nam Yong

4

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

file

CONFIDENTIAL

LEGISLATIVE LIAISON COMMITTEE
Seoul, Korea.

13 January 1947.

Memorandum for: Commanding General, USAFIK.
Commanding General, USAMGIK.

(Through: Chief Commissioner,
U.S.-U.S.S.R. Joint Commission)

SUBJECT: Proceedings of Korean Interim Legislative Assembly during week 6-11 January 1947.

1. General.

(a) During the week under review, the Interim Legislative Assembly completed its general organization with the naming of members of the eight standing and six special committees by a nominating committee of fifteen, headed by Ahn, [illegible]. (See Tab "A".)

(b) Official notification of adoption of Assembly rules (in Korean) was given to the Military Governor by the Chairman on 6 January 1947. Translation of the Assembly rules was not completed until 9 January. (Copy attached as Tab "B".) Comments on these rules will be submitted separately.

2. Sessions:

(a) Sessions were held on 6, 9 and 10 January. Summaries of proceedings are attached as Tab "C". The attitude of members continued to be business-like and serious. Debate was conducted without acrimonious exchanges.

(b) The Acting Military Governor addressed the Interim Legislative Assembly on 9 January. According to some members questioned, his speech was received without enthusiasm, but also without severe criticism. These legislators believe that unnecessary emphasis was placed upon the limitations of legislative power. Most agreed that the speech gave the members a sobering realization of the magnitude of the work facing them.

3. Political:

(a) No serious controversial issues have been brought forward on the Assembly floor as yet, consequently there have been no tests of strength or opportunity for wide division.

Confidential

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Memo to CG, USAFIK,
CG, USAMGIK. 13 Jan 47
Subj: Proceedings of Korean Interim Legislative Assembly, week 6-11 Jan. 1947.

(b) The Coalition Committee and the adherents of Dr. Kimm, Kiusic dominate, and are expected to continue the domination of the action of the Assembly, in the early stages for some time at least. A somewhat significant cleavage is developing in the Assembly between elected and appointed members rather than between political groups. Only two of the committees - Judicial and Food - are headed by other than Kimm adherents. Appointed members are in a majority of the appointments of all committee memberships.

4. New Members:

(a) Newly elected members from Seoul City - SHIN, Ik Hi and KIM, Io Yun, have taken their seats. CHO, So Ang has so far refused to take his seat.

(b) SHIN, Ik Hi has, surprisingly, indicated his support of Dr. Kimm. This is probably opportunism born of SHIN's belief in Dr. Kimm as a rising and powerful political figure.

5. Prospective Agenda for Week 13-18 January:

(a) The Assembly during the coming week will consider comparatively minor proposals put forward during the week of 6-11 January and pigeonholed for lack of time. These are:

(1) Bill to free political prisoners. Proposal by leftists which probably can be channelized into more acceptable form, such as bill to provide for routine review, pardon and parole of all prisoners.

(2) Bill to remedy shortage of electricity in South Korea.

(3) Bill to provide aid to Manchurian refugees. (Koreans from Manchuria.)

(4) Similar to No. (3) except that it provides for aid to refugees in Seoul Refugee Camp.

(5) Bill to investigate Chonju affair. (Killing of six persons by police.)

CONFIDENTIAL

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Memo to CG, USAFIK,
CG, USAMGIK. 13 Jan 47

Subj: Proceedings of Korean Interim Legislative Assembly, week of 6-11 Jan. 1947.

(b) During the coming week the Assembly commitees will complete organization and commence work on drafts of legislation within their respective spheres of interest. No important bill is expected to be reported out of committee during this coming week.

6. The appointment of an Assembly Liaison Committee to serve as opposite members to the Committee headed by the undersigned has been delegated to the Chairman who will announce this committee on 13 January. The Assembly will adjourn after the meeting of 14 January until 20 January.

JOHN WECKERLING,
Brigadier General, USA,
Chairman.

Incl.
Tab "A"
Tab "B"
Tab "C".

CONFIDENTIAL.
Confidential

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CLASSIFICATION CONFIDENTIAL

PRECEDENCE ROUTINE

ZUKC 55

13 JANUARY 1947

TO: CINCFE (PASS TO CAD WAR DEPARTMENT)

SUMMARY OF ACTIVITY OF INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY DURING WEEK
SIX TO ELEVEN JANUARY FOLLOWS CLN SESSIONS WERE HELD ON SIX CMA
NINE AND TEN JANUARY PD ATTITUDE OF MEMBERS CONTINUED TO BE
BUSINESS LIKE AND SERIOUS PD DEBATE WAS CONDUCTED WITHOUT
ACRIMONIOUS EXCHANGES PD ASSEMBLY COMPLETED ITS GENERAL
ORGANIZATION WITH NAMING OF MEMBERS OF EIGHT STANDING AND SIX
SPECIAL COMMITTEES BY NOMINATING COMMITTEE OF FIFTEEN HEADED BY
ASSN CHAIRMAN PD PARA ACTING MILITARY GOVERNOR ADDRESSED ASSEMBLY
ON NINE JANUARY CMA [illegible] PD PARA ACTING MILITARY GOVERNOR
AND REPLY TO CRITICISMS OF [illegible] KOREA [illegible]
GENERAL POLICY TOWARD [illegible] LIBERAL NATURALIZATION OF ALIENS
[illegible] BE GIVEN TO [illegible] PROVIDE FOR AN ALL ELECTED BODY
[illegible] ENABLE ASSEMBLY TO ACT [illegible] PD PARA
[illegible] ALSO [illegible] PD PARA [illegible] ASSEMBLY THAT
[illegible] ANY ACTION [illegible] UPON LEGISLATIVE
[illegible] PD PARA ACTING GOVERNOR GAVE ASSEMBLY A SOBERING EVALUATION
OF [illegible] PD PARA OFFICIAL NOTIFICATION OF
ADOPTION BY ASSEMBLY [illegible] KOREAN PARENTAGE GIVEN
MILITARY GOVERNOR BY CHAIRMAN ON SIX JANUARY PD PRELIMINARY SURVEY
OF [illegible] REVEALS THAT SEVERAL ELECTIONS GO BEYOND [illegible]
OF [illegible] PD VARIOUS [illegible] ISSUES HAVE BEEN [illegible] ON

PAGE ONE OF [illegible] PAGES

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

ASSEMBLY FLOOR AS YET CMA CONSEQUENTLY NO TESTS OF STRENGTH OR OPPORTUNITY FOR WIDE DIVISION PD PARA COALITION COMMITTEE AND ADHERENTS OF DR KIMM KIUSIC DOMINATE CMA AND ARE EXPECTED TO CONTINUE DOMINATION OF ACTION OF ASSEMBLY CMA IN EARLY STAGES FOR SOME TIME AT LEAST PD A SOMEWHAT SIGNIFICANT CLEAVAGE IS DEVELOPING IN ASSEMBLY BETWEEN ELECTED AND APPOINTED MEMBERS RATHER THAN BETWEEN POLITICAL GROUPS PD ONLY TWO OF COMMITTEES CMA JUDICIAL AND FOOD CMA ARE HEADED BY OTHER THAN KIMM ADHERENTS PD APPOINTED MEMBERS IN MAJORITY OF APPOINTMENTS OF COMMITTEE MEMBERSHIPS PD PARA THREE OF FIVE APPOINTED MEMBERS WHO DID NOT TAKE SEATS HAVE FORMALLY TENDERED RESIGNATIONS PD GENERAL HODGE SENT LETTERS TO REMAINING TWO CMA LYUH WON HYUNG AND CHANG KUN SAN CMA PRESIDENT REFUSING AS DECLINING TO HAVE SEATS VACANT IF NOT TAKEN BY FIFTEEN ELECTED IF FULLY ELECTED LEGISLATURE FROM LEGAL CITY SEOUL WHICH IK II AND ASK TO WHICH CMA IS VA. LAYER BOARD PD CHO SO ANG WAS SO FAR ELECTED A. PARA CHO ELECTED WITH IK NI CMA ONE WAS ONE OF LEADERS OF [illegible] CAPITALIST CMA AND LESS RELIANT GOVERNMENT EARLY IN JANUARY PARTY IN CMA HAS REPORTEDLY INCREASED SUPPORT OF ITS AIMS PD IT IS ALSO PROBABLY CORRECT THAT MOST OF LEADERS BELIEF IN US KIDS AS A MEANS FOR PEACEFUL POLITICAL CHANGE PD REAL CTIONS IN CHEJUDO PARA WHERE GUERRILLA GOVERNMENT PD PARA ASSEMBLY MEETING WEEK LATER IN SEOUL ON JANUARY WILL CONFER COMPARATIVELY MINOR PROPOSALS PUT FORWARD EARLY WEEK OF SIX TO ELEVEN JANUARY AND PIGEONHOLED FOR LACK OF TIME PD THESE ARE CLN ONE CMA BILL TO FREE POLITICAL PRISONERS PD PROPOSAL BY LEFTISTS WHICH POSSIBLY CAN BE CHANNELLED INTO MORE ACCEPTABLE FORM CMA SUCH AS BILL TO

10

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Confidential

PROVIDE FOR ROUTINE REVIEW CMA PARDON AND PAROLE OF ALL PRISONERS
PD TWO CMA BILL TO REMEDY SHORTAGE OF ELECTRICITY IN SOUTH KOREA
PD THREE CMA BILL TO PROVIDE AID TO KOREAN REFUGEES FROM MANCHURIA
PD FOUR CMA SIMILAR TO NUMBER THREE EXCEPT THAT IT PROVIDES FOR
AID TO REFUGEES IN SOUL REFUGEE CAMP PD FIVE CMA BILL TO
INVESTIGATE CHONJU AFFAIR PD PAREN KILLING OF SIX PERSONS BY
POLICE PD PAREN PARA DURING WEEK THIRTEEN TO EIGHTEEN JANUARY
ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES WILL COMPLETE ORGANIZATION AND COMMENCE WORK
ON DRAFTS OF LEGISLATION WITHIN THEIR RESPECTIVE SPHERES OF
INTEREST PD NO IMPORTANT BILL IS EXPECTED TO BE REPORTED OUT OF
COMMITTEE DURING THIS WEEK PD PARA THE APPOINTMENT OF AN ASSEMBLY
LIAISON COMMITTEE TO SERVE AS OPPOSITE NUMBERS TO A SIMILAR COMMITTEE
APPOINTED BY GENERAL HODGE HAS BEEN DELEGATED TO THE CHAIRMAN PD END

OFFICIAL DESIGNATION OF SENDER:

CG USAFIK

DIST: C/S AG KLC JC MG POLAD G-2

Pub June 14 0281 F

PAGE THREE OF THREE PAGES

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

OFFICE OF THE MILITARY GOVERNOR
KOREAN AFFAIRS ADVISOR

KILA DAILY SUMMARY
13 January, 1947

KILA CONVENED THIRTEEN TEN; SEVENTY-THREE PRESENT; ADJOURNED SEVENTEEN FIFTEEN. PERMANENT CHAIRMAN PRESIDED.

FOLLOWING MEMBERS TOOK OATH OF OFFICE AT BEGINNING OF SESSION:

CHOE, TONG O	APPOINTED
YOM, CHANG KWON	APPOINTED
KIM, TO YON	SEOUL
SIN, IK HI	SEOUL
SUH (SO), SANG JUN	KANGWON-DO
CHO, CHIN KU	KANGWON-DO
CHONG, CHU KYO	KANGWON-DO

CHAIR ANNOUNCED GENERAL HODGE HAD INFORMED LYUH, WOON HYUNG (YO, UN HYONG) AND CHANG, KUN SANG THAT THEY WILL BE REPLACED IF NOT IN ATTENDANCE BY FIFTEEN JANUARY; ALSO THAT TWO REPRESENTATIVES FROM CHEJU-DO WOULD BE REPLACED THROUGH A NEW ELECTION, TO BE ORDERED BY THE MILITARY GOVERNOR.

ORDINANCE ONE HUNDRED TWELVE, ON CHILD LABOR, WHICH GENERAL HELMICK MENTIONED ON NINE JANUARY AS BEING ESPECIALLY SUITABLE FOR CONSIDERATION BY ASSEMBLY, WAS REFERRED TO THE COMMITTEE ON INDUSTRY, LABOR, AND AGRICULTURE FOR ACTION.

CHAIR ANNOUNCED APPOINTMENT OF FOLLOWING COMMITTEE FOR LIAISON WITH AMERICAN COMMAND:

KIM, HO CHAIRMAN
SIN, KI UN VICE CHAIRMAN
LEE (YI), SUN TAEK
KIM, TO YON
HA, KYONG TOK
KIM, PUNG CHUN
LEE (YI), IL U
SIN, IK HI

FOLLOWING STANDING AND SPECIAL COMMITTEES CHAIRMEN ANNOUNCED:

LEGISLATIVE AND JUDICIAL	PAEK, KWAN SU
INTERNAL AFFAIRS AND POLICE	WON, SE HUN
FISCAL AND ECONOMIC	KIM, TO YON
INDUSTRY, LABOR, AND AGRICULTURE (SUBJECT TO RECONSIDERATION; SEE NOTE BELOW)	HONG, SONG HA
FOREIGN AFFAIRS AND NATIONAL DEFENSE	AN, JAE HONG
EDUCATION AND WELFARE	HWANG, PO IK
TRANSPORTATION AND COMMUNICATIONS	CHANG, YON SONG
PETITIONS AND DISCIPLINE	CHOE, TONG O

4

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

QUALIFICATIONS	LEE (YI), NAM KYU
DRAFTING OF PROVISIONAL CONSTITUTION AND ELECTION LAWS	KIM, PUNG CHUN
DRAFTING OF ADMINISTRATIVE AND ORGANIZATIONAL REGULATIONS	SIN, IK HI
FOOD AND PRICE CONTROL MEASURES	YANG, CHE PAK
MEASURES FOR DEALING WITH ENEMY PROPERTY	KIM, HO
DRAFTING OF LAWS DEALING WITH COLLABORATORS, TRAITORS, WAR-CRIMINALS, AND PROFITEERS	CHONG, I HYONG

HEATED ARGUMENT ON FLOOR OF ASSEMBLY OVER CHAIRMANSHIP OF COMMITTEE ON INDUSTRY, LABOR, AND AGRICULTURE, LED BY KIM, PUNG CHUN AND SUH (SO), SANG IL, RESPECTIVELY. HONG, SONG HA HAD MAJORITY, BUT NOT THE REQUIRED TWO-THIRDS. CHAIR INSTRUCTED COMMITTEE TO RECONSIDER ITS VOTE AND REPORT BACK TO ASSEMBLY.

YOM, CHONG KWON AND OTHERS URGED IMMEDIATE INVESTIGATION OF CHONJU INCIDENT. AFTER EXTENDED DEBATE, THIS QUESTION WAS RESERVED FOR LATER CONSIDERATION, ON MOTION OF LEE (YI), NAM KYU.

CLARENCE N, WEEMS, JR.
MAJOR, AC

4/

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

OFFICE OF MILITARY GOVERNOR
KOREAN AFFAIRS ADVISOR

MEMORANDUM TO: MAJOR GENERAL LERCH
BRIGADIER GENERAL HELLICH

KILA DAILY SUMMARY
14 January 47

KILA CONVENED THIRTEEN HUNDRED; SEVENTY-ONE PRESENT; ADJOURNED SEVENTEEN THIRTY. PERMANENT CHAIRMAN PRESIDED FIRST TWO HOURS; VICE-CHAIRMAN CHOI, YONG O PRESIDED REMAINING PERIOD.

PAK, HUN UNG, MEMBER ITAEWON, SONG IL, ANNOUNCED AS OFFICIAL CHOICE OF INDUSTRY, LABOR, AND AGRICULTURE COMMITTEE FOR CHAIRMAN.

QUESTION OF CHONJU INVESTIGATION REFERRED TO COMMITTEE ON INTERNAL AFFAIRS AND POLICE FOR REPORT, ON MOTION OF PAK, HUN UNG, SECONDED BY LYUH, WOON HYUNG (YO, YE YONG O) AND YI, TOM.

PETITION FOR SPECIAL RELIEF TO POLICE JUST RETURNED FROM MANCHURIA AND TRUCK DRIVERS PRESENTED BY LEE, TOM; REFERRED TO COMMITTEE ON EDUCATION AND INTERNAL AFFAIRS.

AN, JAE HONG REQUESTED LEAVE FOR IMMEDIATE CONSTRUCTION OF CRITICAL ELECTRIC POWER SITUATION; SPECIAL ASSISTANCE TO RUSSIANS. IN DISCUSSION, SUGGESTED AS POSSIBLE ACTION IS APPEAL TO NEGOTIATIONS FOR RUSSIAN COMPANY DIRECTOR CONFERRING GENERAL, USAFIK, OR NEGOTIATIONS WITH NORTH KOREA PEOPLE'S COMMITTEE. WHOLE QUESTION REFERRED TO COMMITTEE ON FOREIGN AFFAIRS AND GENERAL DEPARTMENT FOR REPORT.

CONSIDERABLE DISCUSSION ON AMNESTY TO POLITICAL PRISONERS, ORIGINALLY PROPOSED BY KANG, SUN AND EARLY OFFERS OF 1 JANUARY. NEGOTIATIONS UNDER WAY FOR IMPLEMENTATION OF AMNESTY DELAYED UNTIL ALL-KOREA PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT IS ESTABLISHED. DR. KIM, HYUNG (CHUNGCHEONG NAM DO) MAINTAINED THAT SUCH A DELAY MIGHT BE BENEFICIAL, AND THAT LACK OF ACTION HAS BEEN BROUGHT DIRECTLY TO THE ATTENTION OF GENERAL ROBERTS BY LYUH, WOON HYUNG (YO, YE YONG O). DR. KIM EMPHASIZED THAT FAVORABLE CONSIDERATION OF PRISON QUESTION CANNOT BE DELAYED INDEFINITELY BECAUSE OF THE GROWING FEELING THAT IT IS A PARTISAN POLITICAL PROPOSAL. QUESTION REFERRED TO LEGISLATIVE AND JUDICIAL COMMITTEE AND INTERNAL AFFAIRS AND POLICE COMMITTEE FOR JOINT CONSIDERATION AND JOINT REPORT. ADJOURNED TO 15 JANUARY.

ACTION SCHEDULED FOR HEARING ON POSSIBLE DECISION AND PUBLICATION, SHALL BE DURING AFTERNOON, END OF THE COMMITTEE TO BE HELD TODAY, WILL ADJOURN AND MEET DAILY THEREAFTER, EXCEPT SUNDAY. SUPPORTERS OF POLICE PROPOSAL SHALL WITHDRAW PROPOSAL

4 7 3 B

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

WAS IGNORED. ADJOURNMENT STOOD, BUT FIFTY MINUTES WERE USED IN HEATED INFORMAL DISCUSSION OF PROCEDURE.

DURING BOTH OFFICIAL AND INFORMAL DISCUSSIONS TODAY, BASIC LACK OF PARLIAMENTARY EXPERIENCE ON THE PART OF MOST MEMBERS WAS ESPECIALLY EVIDENT. INFORMAL MEETING ENDED AT EIGHTEEN TWENTY.

CLARENCE N. WEEMS, JR.
MAJOR, AC

DISTRIBUTION: LIEUTENANT GENERAL HODGE
MAJOR GENERAL BROWN
BRIGADIER GENERAL WICHERLING
DFI (2)
CAPTAIN MCMAHON
FILE

4

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

RESTRICTED

LEGISLATIVE LIAISON COMMITTEE
Seoul, Korea.

20 January 1947.

Memorandum for: Commanding General, USAFIK,
Commanding General, USAFCIK.

(Through: Chief Commissioner,
U.S.-Soviet Joint Commission)

Subject: Proceedings of Korean Interim Legislative Assembly during week 13-18 January 1947.

1. General:

(a) Sessions were held only on 13 and 14 January, the Legislature adjourning after the later session until 20 January (Code "O" and "P").

(b) Sessions were generally devoid of interest and important legislation except for the introduction of a resolution opposing trusteeship and denouncing the Communique No. 5 of the U.S.-Soviet Joint Commission. (See para. 6 below)

2. Assembly Rules:

(a) Informal meetings were held on 16 and 17 January under the chairmanship of Major General A. L. Brown in the absence of General Hodge, to discuss the Assembly rules which were submitted to the Military Governor for concurrence on 8 January (rough translation not completed until 9 January). Present were the Chairman, Vice Chairman, Secretary General, Assistant Secretary General and other members of the Assembly, General Brown, General Wolnick and other officers from Military Government and the Joint Commission.

(b) Minutes of these meetings will be presented separately.

(c) The consensus of this meeting was that the Legislative Liaison Committee and its opposite numbers in the Assembly be entrusted with the task of drafting action for review by the Military Governor.

3. Hostility of press representatives.

(a) All January 16th Seoul papers, Right and Left, carried generally similar accounts of charges by press representatives of unfair treatment in the Assembly, specifically naming the Chairman, Dr. HUH, Hyusic, and the Secretary General,

4

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Subj: Proceedings of Legislative Assembly during week 13-18 Jan 1947. 20 Jan 1947

YI, Sang Su. The press made the following complaints:

(1) "Arrogance" of Dr. KIMM and Mr. YI.

(2) Ignoring of "rights of press" and withholding of certain "documents" - probably copies of Assembly resolutions.

(3) Search of persons of newspapermen prior to entry into Assembly.

(b) The press threatened to boycott news of the Legislature but this action is believed to be unlikely.

4. Vacancies:

Following vacancies exist:

(a) Appointed - 5

(b) Elective - 3

Total - 8

(1) Seoul - CHO, Yo Ang refused verbally to take seat. His seat would ordinarily be vacant since 15 January according to the Assembly Rules.

(2) Cheju-Do - Military Government has ordered re-elections.

5. Legislation:

(a) Both sessions were devoted to unimportant matters such as taking of oaths by members, appointment of committees, and administrative matters. The following bills introduced last week were referred to committees for report:

(1) Bill for Amnesty of Political Prisoners. Proposal will undergo many changes and will probably evolve to provide for review, pardon and parole of all prisoners.

(2) Bill to remedy shortage of electricity in South Korea.

(3) Bill to provide aid for Korean refugees from Manchuria.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

(4) Bill to investigate Chonju incident.

(b) Committee meetings were held in addition to plenary sessions of Assembly.

6. Anti-Trusteeship Resolution:

(a) The most important incident of the legislative week was the filing of a resolution (Tab"C") by 41 legislators, chiefly Democrats, National Association for the Rapid Realization of Independence representatives and their sympathizers (largely elected), accusing General Hodge of "yielding" to the Russians on the issue of trusteeship, and placing the House on record as opposed to trusteeship. This resolution was laid on the Chairman's desk shortly before adjournment time on January 14. Dr. KIM declared an adjournment at the customary time, but the proponents protested, claiming the right of immediate consideration. By an informal compromise the House continued in informal session discussing the matter, with the result that the sponsors of the resolution reluctantly consented to yield to the House rules which provide a delay in the consideration of any resolution to enable the secretariat to prepare copies for the study of the members.

(b) This politically explosive resolution has three potentialities:

(1) Complicate or make difficult the reconvening of the U.S.-Soviet Joint Commission.

(2) Destroy the Legislature, the Coalition Committee, and the leadership of KIM, Kiusic.

(3) Embarrass the military command.

7. Prospective Agenda:

(a) The legislative program for the coming week is difficult to forecast. The success of two efforts to induce the 41 legislators to withdraw their resolution is still problematical but there is no doubt that the anti-trusteeship resolution will occupy most, if not all, of the coming week. If the resolution is withdrawn, some face-saving will necessarily follow. There may even be some resignations from the Legislature. The Coalition group would be strengthened in its leadership if the resolution were

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

Subj: Proceedings of Legislative Assembly during week 13-18 Jan 1947. 20 Jan 1947

withdrawn. In this event the Assembly would probably consider enactments having to do with the reorganization of the secretariat, the pro-Japanese problem, and the question of political prisoners, in whatever time remains.

(b) If, on the other hand, the resolution is not withdrawn, prediction becomes even more difficult. There is the possibility that KIMM, Kiusic would be forced into retirement as the result of a favorable vote by the Legislature on the resolution now before it.

JOHN WECKERLING,
Brigadier General, USA,
Chairman.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CLASSIFICATION RESTRICTED PRECEDENCE ROUTINE

ZURC 100 20 JANUARY 1947

TO: CINCFE (PASS TO CAD WAR DEPARTMENT)

SUMMARY OF ACTIVITY OF INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY DURING WEEK
ENDING TWENTY JANUARY FOLLOWS: SESSIONS HELD ONLY THIRTEEN
AND FOURTEEN JANUARY CWA LEGISLATURE ADJOURNING AFTER LATER SESSION
UNTIL JOINTY JANUARY PD SESSIONS GENERALLY DEVOID OF INTEREST AND
INCLUDING LEGISLATION LOCAL PUR INTRODUCTION OF RESOLUTION OPPOSING
ESTABLISHMENT AND DESCRIBING CLANDESTINE RADIO FIVE OF US DASH SOVIET
JOINT COMMISSION MEETING LAST SPRING PD PARA FIVE VACANCIES EXIST
IN CWA ASSEMBLY FIVE SEATS AND THREE ARISE ELECTED PD ACTION ALREADY
UNDERWAY TO FILL PD PARA MOST IMPORTANT INCIDENT OF
LEGISLATIVE WEEK WAS PASSING OF A RESOLUTION BY FORTY ONE
AGAINST TWO CWA SIXTY TWO ABSTAINING CWA NATIONAL ASSOCIATION FOR THE
ADVANCEMENT OF COLORED PEOPLE REPRESENTATIVES AND THEIR
PARTY ALLIES AS BEING LARGELY COMMUNISTIC AND DISLOYAL TO DR SYNGMAN
RHEE CWA AMERICAN GENERAL BODY OF LONG STANDING UNDUE TO THE
PRESENCE OF THE LEADER OF COMMUNISTIC CWA AND PLACING THE WITHDRAWAL
ACTION AS CONTRARY TO INTERESTS PD RESOLUTION FOLLOWS CLN QUOTE
ACTION TAKEN TO THE PRESS RELEASED MADE BY PUBLIC INFORMATION DEPARTMENT
ON SEVEN JANUARY NINETEEN FORTY SEVEN CWA LIEUTENANT GENERAL HODGE
CWA COMMANDING GENERAL CWA USAFIK CWA SENT A REPLY UNDER THE DATE
OF TWENTY FOUR DECEMBER NINETEEN FORTY SIX TO GENERAL CHISTIAKOV
THE SOVIET COMMANDING GENERAL IN KOREA CWA C INCIDENT ON
WITHDRAWING OF US DASH SOVIET JOINT COMMISSION PD IN THE LETTER THE U.

Duplicate

PAGE ONE OF 3 PAGES

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

IS ONE IMPORTANT FACTOR WHICH WILL DETERMINE THE NATURE OF FUTURE KOREAN PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT PD HEREBY THIS ASSEMBLY PROPOSES THE FOLLOWING RESOLUTIONS ON BEHALF OF THIRTY MILLION PEOPLE CLN ONE PD THAT REGARDLESS OF THE FACT THAT KOREANS STRONGLY OBJECT THE PROVISION FOR TRUSTEESHIP ON KOREA IN THE MOSCOW AGREEMENT CHA GENERAL HODGE UNDERSTANDS THAT SIGNING THE FIFTH COMMUNIQUE OF THE JOINT COMMISSION MEANS SUPPORTING THE MOSCOW AGREEMENT IN FULL PD W H H A DISREGARDING OF THE GENERAL WILL OF THE PEOPLE PD WE CHA HEREBY CHA POINT OUT THE UNREASONABLENESS PARTS OF HIS CONCLUSION AND COUNSEL HIM EARNESTLY PD TWO PD THAT THE INDIVIDUALS CHA POLITICAL PARTIES CHA AND SOCIAL ORGANIZATIONS ARE RESTRICTED AND [illegible] IN THE CALLING UPON PROVIDED BY MOSCOW THEIR WILL FREELY [illegible] OF THE IMPLEMENTATION OF MOSCOW AGREEMENT PD THIS MEANS THAT [illegible] I. [illegible] IS IMPOSED UPON THE PEOPLE AND THAT IT IS [illegible] ONLY AGAINST THE INTERESTS OF FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION WHICH IS [illegible] IN THE DEMOCRATIC COUNTRIES BUT ALSO AGAINST GENERAL HODGE'S [illegible] STATEMENT MADE BY HIM ON THE 7TH OF JANUARY CHA WHEN THE JOINT COMMISSION PD WE CHA HE BY CHA POINT OUT PARAGRAPH FIVE VIOLATION OF FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION PARTY AND STRONGLY OBJECT TO PD UNWISE RESOLUTION LAID ON GEN HODGES DESK SHORTLY BEFORE ADJOURNMENT CHA ON JANUARY SEVENTEEN PD DR HURLEY DECLARED ADJOURNMENT AT CONTRARY WISH CHA BUT PROMPTLY PROTESTED CHA CLAIMING RIGHT OF IMMEDIATE CONSIDERATION PD BY ~~GENERAL~~ LEVY COMPROMISE WAS CLAIMED IN GENERAL SESSION CHA WITH RESULT THAT SPONSORS OF RESOLUTION CONSISTANTLY CONSENTED TO YIELD TO WISHES WHICH PROVIDE DELAY

Restricted

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

IN CONSIDERATION OF ANY RESOLUTION TO ENABLE SECRETARIAT TO
PREPARE COPIES FOR STUDY OF MEMBERS PD PARA LEGISLATIVE PROGRAM
FOR COMING WEEK IS DIFFICULT TO FORECAST PD EFFECT OF TWO INFORMAL
MEETINGS TO PERSUADE THE FORTY ONE LEGISLATORS TO WITHDRAW
RESOLUTION STILL UNKNOWN PD ONE OF THESE MEETINGS WAS ATTENDED BY
GENERAL HOGGE WHO PATIENTLY EXPLAINED UNITED STATES POSITION AND
MOSCOW DECISION PD PARTICULAR PAINS WERE TAKEN TO EMPHASIZE THAT
AMERICAN POSITION CONCERNING FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION WAS UNCHANGED
DESPITE CHANGES IN CONTRARY BY NIGHTLY PRESS AND UNREASONING DISBELIEF
BY LEGISLATORS PD THERE IS NO DOUBT THAT ANTI DASH TRUSTEESHIP
LEGISLATION WILL OCCUPY MORE IF NOT ALL OF COMING WEEK PD IF
RESOLUTION BE WITHDRAWN CHA MORE FAVORABLE DAYTIME WILL NECESSARILY
FOLLOW IN WHICH EVENT CHA EXPECTATIONS THAT LEGISLATURE AD COALITION
WITH LEAST [illegible] WOULD BE
[illegible] IN [illegible] IF NOT IMPLEMENTED BY WILL FORCE WHA TO GIVE TO
[illegible] CAUSE WILL [illegible] POLITICALLY FOR ANY ONE TO OPENLY
[illegible] OPPOSE THE PROJECT BATTLE STAGE AD IN CASE IF
ITEM [illegible] RESOLUTION CHA ADOPTED WILL BE FORCED TO CONSIDER
[illegible] WHICH WOULD BE THE BEST COURSE FOR THE SECRETARIAT CHA
THEN DROP SACRIFICE PUBLIC CHA AND THE [illegible] POLITICAL PRISONERS
CHA IN [illegible] OR ON THE OTHER HAND CHA
RESOLUTION [illegible] INTERVENE CHA WHERE IS POSSIBILITY THAT KING
MUSIC [illegible] BE FORCED INTO [illegible] AT SEATTLE AVOIDABLE VOTE
BY LEGISLATURE ON RESOLUTION MAY REPEAL IT AD END
INITIAL DESIGNATION OF SENDER:

210530.2.

JG [illegible]PIK

DRAFT: C/S AG KLC JC MG POLAD G-2 OPI, EC

5

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

* Chapter I. Convention, Closing, Session, Adjournment. Sec. 1-3

Chapter II. Members. Sec. 4-9

* Chapter III. Chairman and Vice-Chairman. Sec. 10-15

* Chapter IV. Committee. Sec. 16-33

Chapter V. Assembly. Sec. 34-59

Chapter VI. Budget and Account. Sec. 60-61

* Chapter VII. Relations among the Assembly, Administrative Agent and People. Sec. 62-68

Chapter VIII. Petition. Sec. 69-73

Chapter IX. Absence and Resignation. Sec. 74-76

* Chapter X. Administration of the Assembly and its expenditure. Sec. 77-80

Chapter XI. Guarding, Keeping order, Spectators. Sec. 81-87.

Chapter XII. Discipline. Sec. 88-95

* Chapter XIII. Supplementary. Sec. 96-97

Tab "B"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Sec. 1. Convention, Closing of the assembly shall be determined by the assembly itself.
The Chairman shall publish the date of convening 15 days before its convention.
Ceremony shall be taken place at its opening and closing.

Sec. 2. Session of the assembly shall be continued until the unified Provincial Gov't of North and South be established or the new Legislative Assembly be set up by the National popular election.

Sec. 3. Adjournment of the assembly within 30 days shall be decided by the assembly: 7 days, by the Chairman.
But the assembly shall be reconvened within 3 days by the request of Administrative heads or more than two committees or 1/4 of the members of the assembly.

Sec. 4. Member shall be immune from any responsibility and questioning for his speech made or voting, which are free, at the assembly of committee meeting. But he shall be subject of responsibility if he makes publicity of his speech in printed form or otherwise outside of the assembly in accordance with the existing law.

Sec. 5. Member shall not be arrested without consent of the assembly while in session unless he has committed treason or crime in act.

Sec. 6. Member must report to the assembly on the date of convening.
Member must register 3 days before its convening day by presenting his credintial and personal history.
Member shall lose his membership unless he have not registered 7 days after the convene without proper reason.
The assembly will determine the membership if he do not attend more than 15 days after the assembly has convened, though he has proper reason.
Filling of vacancy shall be done in accordance with the precedence by the notice of the chairman, until new election law be enacted.

Sec. 7. Qualification of the members shall be reported by the Qualification committee at the beginning of meeting.

Sec. 8. If there is any objection about qualification of a certain member, more than 5 members may protest to the chairman to review.
The Chairman will have the Qualification Committee make review and report.

Sec. 9. Such member shall not be deprived of a voice and voting until the final decision is made, but he cannot vote on his own case.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Sec. 10. The assembly shall elect a Chairman and two vice-chairmen.

Sec. 11. The chairman and vice-chairmen shall be elected by the secret ballot and shall be determined by the majority of 2/3 of the members.

Sec. 12. The chairman shall keep order within the assembly and regulate the proceedings and represent the assembly to the outside; surpervise and control all the personell of the assembly.

Sec. 13. Vice-chairman shall assist the Chairman and shall be substituted when the chairman is absent.

Sec. 14. Both the Chairman and vice-chairmen are absent; temporary chairman shall be elected.

Sec. 15. The Chairman may be removed, when he violates the rules, by the majority of 2/3 members of the assembly only after the disciplinary committee has made report.

<u>On Committee</u>.

Sec. 16. The assembly shall have the following committee: Standing committee and special committee.

Sec. 17. The assembly shall elect 15 selecting committeemen to recommend various committee members.

Sec. 18. The committee shall take up only matters which have been required by the assembly.

Sec. 19. The committee may have its own secretaries and clerks with the consent of the chairman.

Sec. 20. Committee shall elect a chairman who will keep order and regulate proceeding of the committee.

Sec. 21. Committee shall not be convened without more than half of its members.

Sec. 22. When committee has tie vote, chairman of the committee will decide the bill.

Sec. 23. Chairman of the committee shall make written report to the assembly.

Sec. 24. When Chairman of the committee is absent, members will elect a temporary chairman.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Sec. 25. Chairman of the committee will call meeting but he shall not call it while the assembly is in meeting without permit of the assembly.

Sec. 26. Chairman of the committee shall make records and preserve in the assembly.

Sec. 27. Committee may have joint meeting when more than one committees agree.

Sec. 28. Sub-committee may elect one of its member as KANSA in order to regulate the meeting.

Sec. 29. The Chairman of the assembly will have a voice at the committee meeting, and member will have a voice when requested or with its permission.

Sec. 30. The assembly may have committee make report by specified date; may reelect when it is failed without proper reason.

Sec. 31. Standing committee are as follows:

(1) Legal and Judicial Committee: 15 members
a). 1st sub-committee (Legal):10 "
b). 2nd " " (Judicial): 5 "

(2) Home-affairs and police committee: 12
2 sub-committee, each one has 6 members.
a). 1st sub-committee:
General home-affairs
Administrative organization
Autonomy organization
Civil service
Inspection
Statistics
b). Police

(3) Finance and economic Committee: 21

(4) Industrial and labor and Agriculture Committee: 15

(5) Foreign Affairs and National Defence Committee: 12

(6) Education and Public Health and welfare Committee: 12

(7) Transportation and communication Committee: 10

(8) Petition and disciplinary Committee: 10

Sec. 32. Special committee are as follows:

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

(1) Qualification review committee: 18
a). 1st sub-com. 6 for members qualification.
b). 2nd " 10 for officials above grade 4.

(2) Temporary constitution and Election Law drafting Committee: 9

(3) Administrative Law drafting Committee: 9

(4) Food and Price Committee: 9

(5) Enemy Property Committee: 9

* (6) Special Law drafting Committee for Pro-Jap, traitors, war criminals, and profeteerings.

Sec. 33. The assembly may increase or decrease the number of members of the committee prescribed in the preceeding section.

Sec. 34. The meeting of the assembly shall be opened to the public, but it may be held in secret by the resolution of the assembly.

Sec. 35. The chairman will declear the meeting, adjournment, postponement and suspension of the meeting.

Sec. 36. A calender shall be distributed (notified) to the members 2 days before its meeting.

Sec. 37. The minutes shall be distributed to the members 3 days after its meeting and correction should be made until the next meeting.

Sec. 38. A bill must be sponsored by more than 10 members.

Sec. 39. A motion will be taken up as the subject of discussion with the third motion except provided otherwise.

Sec. 40. A bill shall not be voted on until it has gone through the third reading.
Attendance of 2/3 of the whole member and majority of the member present shall be necessary to pass such a bill.
Two days interval is necessary between the readings, but

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

it may be shortened or one of readings may be committed by the resolution of the assembly.

Sec. 41. A sponser of a bill shall read and explain the object of the bill as a whole at the first meeting and will have judicial and Legal Committee make report on the subject and then will determine wheather pass it to the 2nd reading or not.

Sec. 42. 2nd reading will read the bill and pass article one by one.

Sec. 43. Any member may make motion for revision, but concurrence by more than 5 members is requested.

Sec. 44. Revision made by the committee may be taken up as a subject of discussion without it.

Sec. 45. The chairman may change an order of articles, combine two articles or separate one article when he discuss the subject.

Sec. 46. Third reading will vote on the bill as a whole. No motion shall be taken up except change of letters but it will be when the bill is contrary to or conflict with the existing law.

Sec. 47. Member who wants to have a voice on the subject matter that has entered in the calender may notify the chairman whether he is pro or con before the meeting.

Sec. 48. When the chairman is notified, he shall list them in order and have them have a voice in turn.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Sec. 49. Member who has not notified the chairman shall not have a voice until all the notified member have their voices.

Sec. 50. When member wants to have a voice, he must stand up and ask for the chairman permit. When there are two, first one will have it.

Sec. 51. When the chairman want to have a voice, he shall leave the chair and substitute vice-chairman and shall not resume his chair until the same subject be voted on.

Sec. 52. No one shall have a voice more than twice on the same subject except questioning and answering.

Sec. 53. The chairman will declare closing of discussion.

Sec. 54. Motion for closing discussion may be carried on by concurrence of more than 4 members even before the discussion is not fully done.

Sec. 55. No one shall vote on who was not at the meeting.

Sec. 56. The chairman shall declare the main points of the subject matter before voting and no one shall have a voice after it.

Sec. 57. The chairman may ask members to stand up or raise hand in deciding but if there is objection concurred by more than 4 members it will be voted (secret).

Sec. 58. No one shall change his vote.

Sec. 59. Withdrawal of the bill shall be decided by proposal of an sponsor and concurrence of 2/3 of presenting members.

[redacted]

Sec. 60. Finance and Economic Committee shall be divided into 2 parts; one for budget and one for account, and its meeting will be held after their studies are completed. When itemised budget is fully discussed, it shall be voted on as a whole.

Sec. 61. When budget meeting has discovered some item to be studied more carefully, Finance and Economic Committee may be requested to make study again on the specified item.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

ON RELATIONS AMONG THE ASSEMBLY, ADMINI. AGENTS AND THE PEOPLE.

Sec. 62. The assembly shall elect the administrative heads and approve the appointment of the Admini. chiefs.
Election method shall be same as election of the chairman but 3/4 of the members required to elect the heads and 2/3 to approve the appointment.
Non-confidence bill or impearchment may be presented when they violate laws.

Sec. 63. The assembly or committee may call administrative heads or chiefs to answer or to explain, when it deems necessary.

Sec. 64. The assembly may request administrative agent to submit report or document to review the case.

Sec. 65. Administrative agent can not refuse such request made by the assembly.

Sec. 66. Proposal must be signed by more than 5 members. It will be sent to the administrative agent within 5 days after it is passed.

Sec. 67. The assembly shall not correspond directly other than to the administrative heads.

Sec. 68. All officials holding civil status above grade 4 shall be reviewed by the committee.
The standard of the review shall be based on special law concerning pro-jects, treaties, war criminals, regulations and official rules.

Sec. 69. The assembly shall have no authority neither to proclaim directly to the people nor give any public notice to the public or summon and question the people.

Petition and Records

Sec. 70. Petition must be in writ on form, signed and sealed by the petitioner with more than three members sponsoring it.
Petition by a juridicial body must be signed by it representative.

Sec. 71. Petition shall be submitted to the Petition and Disciplinary Committee for its review.

Sec. 72. When the Petition and Disciplinary committee has decided to present to the assembly the petition which involves restricting of ordinances, the committee may do so with the drafting of an ordinance. In such case, the chairman of the committee shall be a sponsor of the bill.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Sec. 73. When the P.S. committee has decided not to present to the assembly, the decision of the committee shall be the final unless request be made within 5 days to present to the assembly by member.

Sec. 74. The following nature of petition shall not be accepted:
a) Petition presented by a representative other than juridicial body.
b) Petition contrary to law and regulation.
c) Petition interferring court trial.
d) Petition contempting the assembly, administrative agent.

CHAPTER IX. ABSENCE AND RESIGNATION

Sec. 75. Member may leave for absence with the permit of the chairman, for 5 days, and 10 days with the assembly.

Sec. 76. No absence shall be permitted more than 4 times successively.

Sec. 77. Member may file resignation with its reason. Such resignation shall be decided without discussion.

CHAPTER X. ADMINISTRATION OF THE ASSEMBLY AND EXPENDITURE

Sec. 78. In order to administrate the assembly, it shall have the office of the secretary and office of clerk.
The office of secretary shall have a chief secretary, assistant secretary, few secretaries, clerks and stenographers who will take care of all the documents, records, editing, steno and official seals and corresponding.
The office of clerk shall have a chief clerk, assistant cleerk, few section chiefs, clerks, guards and employee who will take care of finance, account, printing, statistics, guards and all other miscellaneous matters.

Sec. 79. All the personell shall be appointed and removed by the chairman.

Sec. 80. Expenditure of the assembly shall be disbursed from the national treasury.

Sec. 81. The budget and account of the assembly shall be determined by itself.

Sec. 82. The chairman shall have the police power within the assembly while it is in session.

Sec. 83. Chief guard shall perform his guarding duties under the chairmans supervision.

Sec. 84. The chairman may cancel a voice or put member out who is violating rule or causing disturbance.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Sec. 84. The chairman may declear adjournment or suspension of the meeting when it has lost its order.

Sec. 85. No one shall be allowed in the hall who has a firearms, drunken and psychics.

Sec. 86. Spectators shall be permitted by a ticket.

Sec. 87. Spectators must follow the rule and instruction of the Chairman.

CHAPTER XII. DISCIPLINE

Sec. 88. The assembly shall have disciplinary power over it members.

Sec. 89. Member who viiates rule or disobey the Chairman's order more than twice, shall be subjected for discipline.

Sec. 90. Such case shall be referred to the Disciplinary committee, the assembly will decide after hearing the report of the committee.

Sec. 91. Disciplines are as follows:
Apology in the face of public meeting. Suspension of a voice for some time. Suspension of attendance for some time. Deprive membership.

Sec. 92. The assembly may deprive membership who do not attend the meeting more than 10 days without proper reason after notified by the chairman because of his absence.

Sec. 93. Disciplinary meeting shall be held in secret.

Sec. 94. Disciplinary motion must be made within five days of its occurrence. Motion must made by the chairman or more than 3 members.

Sec. 95. Party involved shall not attend the disciplinary meeting, but he may attend with the permit of the chairman and explain. Deprive of membership must be concurred by 2/3 members present.

Sec. 96. SUPPLEMENTARY

Sec. 97. This rule may be ammended by the proposal of Jucicial, Legal Committee or the chairman or more than 10 members; presence of more than 2/3 of the whole member and concurrence of the majority is required.

Sec. 98. This rule shall be effective on the day it has passed.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

RESTRICTED

LEGISLATIVE LIAISON COMMITTEE
Seoul, Korea.

27 January 1947.

Memorandum for: Commanding General, USAFIK,
Commanding General, USAMGIK.

(Through: Chief Commissioner,
U.S.-Soviet Joint Commission.)

SUBJECT: Proceedings of Interim Legislative Assembly during week 20 - 25 January 1947.

1. General.

A. Only one meeting was held during the week under review (on 20 January 1947) and this session was devoted entirely to action on the anti-Trusteeship resolution. (See Tab "A")

B. Minor proposals such as resolutions calling for punishment of U.S. soldiers involved in recent alleged raping of Korean women, investigation of CHONGJU affair and abolition of concubinage were introduced but no conclusive action was taken on any of these measures.

2. Assembly Rules.

Careful translation of the Assembly Rules into English was completed by Military Government personnel and members of the Assembly and Legislative Liaison Committee on 24 January. In accordance with the decision reached at the informal meetings of 16 and 17 January attended by Military Government, Joint Commission and Legislative Assembly representatives, recommendation for action by Military Governor on the Rules will be drafted and presented separately during the early part of this week.

3. Boycott of Assembly by Press.

A. A news boycott of the Legislative Assembly by the Seoul press appeared to be underway as reported last week. The only space devoted to the proceedings of the Assembly since 16 January was one article in the Han Sung Ilbo on the anti-Trusteeship resolution.

B. The issue between the Assembly and the press centered about an apology demanded of the Chairman, Dr. KIM, for alleged "arrogance" and failure to make certain legislative documents available to the working members of the press. Dr. KIM refused

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

to apologize to the press representatives at a meeting held recently, but the matter was satisfactorily resolved without apology at a meeting held on 25 January attended by Mr. YI, Sang Su, the Secretary General, and the newspapermen involved.

4. Anti-Trusteeship Resolution.

A. 44 members of the Assembly, all Rightists aligned with the Han Kook Democratic Party, and the Dr. RHEE-sponsored Association for the Rapid Realization of Independence, voted for the anti-Trusteeship resolution, unamended, reported last week. There were 67 members present (of 80 effective members) when the session opened, and of these 13 left the Assembly Chamber, 9 abstained and only 1 (AN, Chai Hong) voted against the measure. (See Tab "B")

B. Prior to the vote, Mr. AN offered an amendment to the resolution which left the objective unchanged but which supported General Hodge's efforts to reopen the Joint Commission. The vote on this amendment indicated the general division and was defeated 43 to 17, 5 members abstaining of the 65 then present.

5. Prospective Action of the Legislature:

A. Considerable uncertainty prevails at present, not only as to the future of the Legislature, but as to the plans of the individual groups within it.

B. The 44 votes cast in favor of the trusteeship resolution is not construed as a definite new alignment. Some of the proponents are troubled by misgivings as to the results of their action; the press reaction has been much less favorable to the resolution than anticipated; and a number of the advisers of this group, UM Hang Sup among them, feel that it was unwise to have attacked the Commanding General.

C. The resolution adjourning the House on 20 January was neither clearly stated nor formally passed. It is the general consensus that the House stands adjourned until recalled by the Chairman. Most of the rural members have returned to their homes.

D. (1) In evaluating the intentions of the anti-trusteeship bloc, it is apparent that there is no agreement among them. Moderate members, such as CHANG, Myun and UM, Su Ryang, state that they, having expressed themselves against trusteeship, intend to follow Dr. RHEE's leadership on other matters.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

SUBJ: Proceedings of Interim Legislative Assembly during week 20 - 25 January 1947. 27 Jan.

(2) Extremists such as SUH, Sang Il, have been quoted as saying that all who failed to vote for the resolution are now branded as national traitors and have lost face and must resign from the Legislature which will reorganise without them and will offer its support to the Commanding General on the provision that he consents to denounce trusteeship.

(3) Still another faction, which follows the leadership of CHO, So Ang say that the Legislature has now died and that it cannot reconvene under any circumstance.

E. (1) It is believed that Dr. KIMM will return to assume control of the Assembly after a suitable interlude to permit crystallization of aims of the anti-Trusteeship bloc and at the same time to regain face. In the meanwhile his principal adherents will make every effort on his behalf to obtain concessions and signs of encouragement from the Commanding General in order to face the "opposition" with restored prestige.

JOHN WECKERLING,
Brigadier General, USA,
Chairman.

Encl.
Tab "A"
Tab "B"

6

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

OFFIC. OF THE MILITARY GOVERNOR
KOREAN AFFAIRS ADVISOR

MEMORANDUM TO: MAJOR GENERAL LERCH
BRIGADIER GENERAL HELMICK

KILA DAILY SUMMARY
20 JANUARY 1947

KILA CONV NED THIRTEEN THIRTEEN; RECESSED AT FIFTEEN TWENTY; HELD EXECUTIVE SESSION FIFTEEN THIRTY TO SIXTEEN FORTY-FIVE; RESUMED OPEN SESSION SIXTEEN FORTY-FIVE; ADJOURNED NINETEEN TWENTY. SIXTY-SEVEN PRESENT. VICE-CHAIRMAN YUN, KI SOP PRESIDED.

IN FIRST PORTION OF PUBLIC SESSION, THE FOLLOWING PROPOSALS WERE CONSIDERED:

(ONE) CLERK READ TELEGRAM FROM EIGHTEEN RIGHTIST ORGANIZATIONS IN KYONGSANGNAMDO, PROTESTING AGAINST TRUSTEESHIP, AND AGAINST ALLEGED CURTAILMENT BY GENERAL HODGE OF FREEDOM OF DISCUSSION OF TRUSTEESHIP QUESTION. ORGANIZATIONS INCLUDED KOREAN INDEPENDENCE ASSOCIATION; INDEPENDENCE PARTY; DEMOCRATIC PARTY; AND FIFTEEN OTHERS. NO ACTION WAS TAKEN BY ASSEMBLY.

(TWO) KITTEN PROPOSAL BY FOUR MEMBERS AND SEVERAL ASSEMBLYMEN THAT ASSEMBLY TAKE ACTION TO INSURE SEVERE PUNISHMENT FOR ALL THOSE RESPONSIBLE FOR RECENT ALLEGED ATTACKS OF CERTAIN WOMEN BY AMERICAN SOLDIERS, AND PREVENTION OF SIMILAR INCIDENTS IN FUTURE. SPONSORS NOT CONFINED TO ANY PARTY, BUT INCLUDED RIGHTISTS. ACTION TO BE GIVEN CONSIDERATION IN COMMITTEE OF FORTY-THREE TO THREE.

(THREE) KITTEN PROPOSAL FROM COMMUNIST FEDERATION FOR ESTABLISHMENT OF PEOPLES COMMISSION THAT ACTION BE TAKEN TO ELIMINATE COLLABORATORS AND TO DISMISS ALL OFFICIALS WHO HAVE COLLABORATED; ALSO THAT ALL EMERGENCY APPROPRIATIONS BE STOPPED. PROPOSAL WAS REFERRED TO LEGISLATIVE AND JUDICIAL COMMITTEE FOR REPORT.

(FOUR) PARK KYU CHUL, CHANG MYON AND OTHERS PROPOSING INVESTIGATION OF CHEJU INCIDENT WAS REFERRED TO COMMITTEE OF FORTY-THREE, TO BE TAKEN UP AFTER DRAFTING.

*** ********** ********** ***

IN PUBLIC SESSION IN THE AFTERNOON SIXTY-FIVE, IT DID NOT APPEAR THAT THE INTERESTING QUESTION OF THE SIXTY-MILE RADIUS AROUND SEOUL WOULD BE CONSIDERED AT THIS SESSION.

LEE (Y.), KIM KYU, PARK MAN KU AND KIM SOLLUTION SIGNED, EXPRESSING REGRET THAT ASSEMBLY HAD NOT BEEN ALLOWED TO FUNCTION AS A LEGISLATIVE BODY AT THIS CRITICAL TIME IN KOREA'S HISTORY AND TODAY, WHEN THERE IS CONSTANT INTERFERENCE BY CONFIDENCE FROM CITIZENS IN PROGRESS CHOLLA NAMDO. COMMITTEE OF FORTY NIGHTISTS IN THE ASSEMBLY SHOULD BE LOCALLY AT THIS POINT.

TAB A

(

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SUPPORTERS OF THE RESOLUTION WON AN EXTENSION OF THE SESSION FROM THE USUAL ADJOURNMENT HOUR OF SEVENTEEN HUNDRED TO NINETEEN HUNDRED. MOST EFFECTIVE OPPOSITION TO THE EXTENSION WAS VOICED BY MR. PUNG CHIA, WHO HAS SPECIAL TRAINING IN POLITICAL SCIENCE AND SPEAKS WITH PRECISION AND FORCE. HE ARGUED THAT THE ASSEMBLY SHOULD ITS HOLD DEBATE UNTIL GENERAL HODGE COULD BE PRESENT AND INQUIRE REGARDING AMERICAN POLICY.

CHO, U YONG (INDEPENDENT PARTY) STATED THAT HE WAS A SIGNER OF THE RESOLUTION, BUT URGED THAT ACTION BE TAKEN ONLY AFTER DELIBERATION.

YOM, CHANG-SUN (PEOPLE'S PARTY) SPOKE AT LENGTH BUT WITHOUT [illegible], URGING THAT THE RESOLUTION BE ONCE MORE TAKEN UNDER CONSIDERATION.

[illegible] SPOKE IN OPPOSITION TO THE RESOLUTION, SAYING THAT HE WAS NOT SATISFIED WITH THE EXPLANATIONS GIVEN EARLIER IN THE SESSION; THAT THE ASSEMBLY SHOULD TAKE ACTION, BUT SHOULD PROCEED WITH DELIBERATION AND DISCRETION. MR. [illegible]'S STATEMENT [illegible] THAT OF [illegible] IN FAVOR OF THE ORIGINAL RESOLUTION.

MR. [illegible], SPEAKING FOR THE [illegible] PARTY, FORCEFULLY ARGUED THAT [illegible] HAD NO CONSTITUTIONAL LAW FOR [illegible] THAT THE ASSEMBLY SHOULD ACT IMMEDIATELY. [illegible] SPOKE IN FAVOR OF THE RESOLUTION AS ORIGINALLY PRESENTED.

MR. [illegible] SPOKE AT CONSIDERABLE LENGTH IN SUPPORT OF THE RESOLUTION. [illegible] THE ORIGINAL RESOLUTION, THE ASSEMBLY'S FINAL DISPOSITION OF THE MATTER WOULD BE [illegible], AND COOPERATION WITH GENERAL HODGE'S EFFORT TO [illegible] VISIT A GOVERNMENT [illegible] WOULD PROVIDE FOR PEACEFUL [illegible] OF THE PRESENT SITUATION.

[illegible] SPOKE AT LENGTH IN OPPOSITION TO THE RESOLUTION. HE CHARGED THAT [illegible] HAD PAILED TO [illegible] TIMES. HE ARGUED THAT [illegible] WOULD [illegible], AND THAT [illegible] SHOULD BE TAKEN. HE SAID [illegible].

[illegible] SPOKE IN FAVOR OF THE RESOLUTION. PRIVIOUSLY, [illegible]; KIM, PUNG CHIA; AND KIM, T[illegible] LEFT THE ASSEMBLY. [illegible] [illegible] CHIEFLY [illegible], KIM; TAK, CHANG

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

MYOK; KIM, NAK BAE; AND LEE (YI), SUN TAEK. FIVE OTHER MEMBERS LEFT AT VARIOUS TIMES DURING THE SESSION. THIRTEEN OF THE ORIGINAL SIXTY-SEVEN HAD THEREFORE LEFT BY THE TIME THE QUESTION WAS PUT TO VOTE, LEAVING A TOTAL OF FIFTY-FOUR MEMBERS IN THE ASSEMBLY.

THE VOTE WAS TAKEN BY SHOW OF HANDS AND RESULTED IN PASSAGE OF THE RESOLUTION, FORTY-FOUR TO ONE, WITH NINE ABSTAINING. THE SINGLE MEMBER IN OPPOSITION WAS MR. AN, JAE HONG.

FOLLOWING ANALYSIS OF VOTE IS BASED ON THE COUNT MADE ON THE FLOOR BY ASSEMBLY STAFF MEMBERS, AND IS THE BEST AVAILABLE, BUT IS SUBJECT TO SOME ERROR.

FORTY-FOUR AFFIRMATIVE VOTES WERE AS FOLLOWS:

SAME AS ATTACHED LIST OF SIGNERS OF RESOLUTION (TOTALING FORTY-ONE), INCLUDING CHIEF SPONSOR, LEE (YI), NAM KYU), EXCEPT AS FOLLOWS:

SUBTRACT THREE (ALL ABSENT):
HO (OR HUR, OR HAN), KAK YONG
LEE (YI), CHONG KUN
KIM, KWANG HYON

ADD SIX:
AHN, IL HI
KIM, SUK TAE
SUH (SO), SANG CHUN
CHO, CHIK KU
CHONG, CHU KYO
CHANG, MYON

NINE ABSTAINING ASSEMBLYMEN (ALL APPOINTED MEMBERS) WERE:

AHN, AY SUL
CHA, UI KYONG (LABOR MEMBER)
KIM, HO
KO, CHANG IL
PYON, ONG JO
CHOAE, KWANG CHO
CHONG, I HYONG
KIM, YAK SU
LEE (YI), SUN TAEK

SPECTATORS IN THE AUDIENCE NOW APPLAUDED AGAIN AND BURST INTO THE TRADITIONAL KOREAN SERIES OF THREE QUOTE MANSE UNQUOTE CHEERS FOR THE INDEPENDENCE OF KOREA.

IT IS IMPORTANT TO NOTE THAT, AS A RESULT OF THE CURRENT DISPUTE OVER THE METHOD OF RELEASING ASSEMBLY NEWS TO THE PRESS, THERE WERE NO NEWSPAPER REPORTERS PRESENT AT TODAY'S SESSION.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

EFFECTIVE MEMBERS OF THE ASSEMBLY NOW TOTAL EIGHTY. THE TEN AUTHORIZED MEMBERS NOT INCLUDED ARE:

FIVE APPOINTED MEMBERS, ALL OF WHOM HAVE DECLINED TO SERVE:

LYUH, JOON HYUNG
(YO, UN HYONG)
CHANG, KON SANG
KONG, KYO G HI
KIO, KAN KU
UH, HANG SOP

FIVE ELECTED MEMBERS:

CHO, SO ANG	SEOUL	DECLINED TO SERVE
YUN, KONG YOL	KYONGSANG PUKTO	SEVERE ILLNESS
KIM, CHOL SU	KYONGSANG PUKTO	WITHDRAW TO ACCEPT KYONGSANG NAMDO GOVERNORSHIP
[illegible], TO HAE	CHEJU DO	NO OFFICIAL CONTACT WITH ASSEMBLY
KIM SI TAEK	CHEJU DO	RESIGNED

SEOUL CONSIDERED THAT THE ASSEMBLY SHOULD ADJOURN UNTIL TWENTY-SEVEN JANUARY, OR LATER; EXACT DATE TO BE ANNOUNCED AS SOON AS PRACTICABLE.

CLARENCE N. [illegible], JR.
MAJOR, AC

DISTRIBUTION: [illegible]
MAJOR G[illegible] BROWN
BRIGADIER GENERAL [illegible]
DPI (2)
CAPTAIN MCMAHON
FILE

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

RESOLUTION ADOPTED BY KILA ON 20 JANUARY 1947

URGENT RESOLUTION

According to the news release made by the Department of Public Information on 11 January 1947, Lieutenant General Hodge, Commanding General, USAFIK, sent a reply under the date of 24 December 1946 to General Chistiakov, Russian Commanding General in North Korea, concerning the re-opening of the U.S.-Soviet Joint Commission. In the letter there is one important factor which will determine the nature of the future Korean rovisional Government. Hereby this Assembly proposes the following resolutions on behalf of thirty million people:

1. That regardless of the fact that Koreans strongly object to the provision for trusteeship on Korea in the oscow agreement, General Hodge understands that signing the 5th Communique of the Joint Commission means supporting the Moscow agreement in full. This is a distortion of the general will of the people. We, hereby, point out the unreasonableness (of his contention) and oppose it strongly.

2. That the individuals, political parties, and social organizations are restricted and (in some cases) forbidden to express their will freely in regard to the enforcement of the oscow agreement. This means that trusteeship is going to be imposed upon our people and that it is not only against the principle of freedom of expression which is guaranteed in the Atlantic Charter but also against

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

General Hodge's own statement which he issued at the time of adjournment of the U.S.-Soviet Joint Commission. We, hereby, point out (the violation of the freedom of expression) and strongly object to it.

13 January 1947
Signatures

LEE, Nam Kyoo (YI, Nam Kyu)
YANG, Chei Bak (YANG, Che Bak)
MOON, Chin Kyo (MUN, Chin Kyo)
SONG, Chong Ok (Same)
HONG, Soon Tch'awl (HONG, Sun Chol)
KIM, Tch'ang Kern (KIM, Chang Kun)
LEE, Nawn Saing (YI, Non Saeng)
HA, Han Bok (Same)
SIN, Choong Bok (SIN, Chung Bok)
LEE, Il Ol (YI, Il U)
KIM, Yong Ho (Same)
LEE, Kwal (YI, Kwal)
TCH'A N, Chin Tch'awl (CHIN, Chin Chol)
BAIK, Kwan Soo (BAIK, Kwan Su)
YOO, Chin Hi (YU, Chin Hi)
OH, Hah Young (O, Ha Yong)
BAK, Serng Ho (PAK, Sung Ho)
HWANG, Sin Hawk (HWANG, Sin Dok)
HAN, Han Lyong (HAN, Han Yong)
HWANG, Bo Ik (Same)
CHUNG, Chin Hi (CHONG, Chin Hi)

HA, Sang Hoon (HA, Sang Hun)
LEE, Chong Kern (YI, Chong Kun)
TCH'OI, Hyawng Kwan (CHOE, Hyong)
KIM, Yerng Kyoo (KIM, Yong Kyu)
LYOO, Yawng Kern (YU, Yong Kun)
LYOO, Chong Ho (YU, Chong Ho)
SON, Yoon Ki (SON, Yun Ki)
LEE, Chco Hyawng (YI, Chu Hyong)
SUH, Jang Il (SO, Jang Il)
KIM, Kwang Hyawn (KIM, Kwang Hyon)
KANG, Ik Hyawng (KANG, Ik Hyong)
HONG, Sawng Ha (HONG, Song Ha)
YOON, Sawk Koo (YUN, Sok Ku)
KIM, To Yawn (KIM, To Yon)
CHUNG, Il Kyong (CHUNG, Il Kyong)
KIM, Hum In (KIM, Hom Min)
PAK, Hyawn Sook (PAK, Hyon Suk)
HWANG, Tch'awl Sawng (HWANG, Chol)
CHANG, Yawn Song (CHANG, Yon Song)
NAM, Nam Yong (NAM, Nam Yong)

(Translation, by Dr. H.M.Lee, of the official Korean text of the Resolution. Romanizations of names according to the McCune System have been added in parenthesis.)

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SUMMARY OF ACTION OF MEMBERS OF THE INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY ON THE ANTI-TRUSTEESHIP RESOLUTION.

Elected Members - Signed Bill and Voted:

[illegible], Chin Kyo
[illegible], Shal
[illegible], Ik Kyung
[illegible], Kan Sun
[illegible], Shal Tok
[illegible], Kan Pak
[illegible], Chung Tok
[illegible], Ko Yun
[illegible], Suk Koo
[illegible], Yong Kyu
[illegible], Kil Sung
[illegible], Yong Sun
[illegible], Koon Shul
[illegible], Kan Kyu
[illegible], Sang Il

KIM, Yong Ho
Kong, Song Sha
Shil, Kyung Shan
Kim, Kan Yong
[illegible], Chu Sang
[illegible], Chin Shul
[illegible], Il Ko
[illegible], Chung Ko
[illegible], Sun Kan
[illegible], Sang Kyun
[illegible], Sung Tok
[illegible], Chin Ki
[illegible], Ko Il
[illegible], Kwon Sil
[illegible], Kyun Ki

Appointed Members - Signed Bill and Voted:

[illegible], Chin Ki
[illegible], Ha Yong
[illegible], Yun Kong
[illegible], Sun Ko (woman)

[illegible], Ko Yong
[illegible], Sun Kyn
[illegible], Chin Suk (woman)
[illegible], Kyun Suk (woman)

[illegible] B

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Appointed Member - Did not sign bill but voted:

CHANG, Myun (?)

Elected Members - Did not sign bill but voted:

SHIN, Ik Hi — CHO, Chin Koo

CHUNG, Chun Kyo — KIM, Kuk Tai

JO, Bang Chun

SUMMARY

Elected - Signed Bill & Voted	-	30
Appointed " " " "	-	8
Elected - Did not sign but voted	-	5
Appointed " " " "	-	1
TOTAL		44
Elected - Signed, did not vote		2
Appointed " " "		1
		3

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

JC

Restricted

CLASSIFICATION RESTRICTED

PRECEDENCE ROUTINE

ZURC 132

28 JANUARY 1947

TO: CINCFE (PASS TO CAD WAR DEPARTMENT)

SUMMARY OF INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY ACTIVITIES DURING WEEK TWENTY TO TWENTY FIVE JANUARY NINETEEN FORTY SEVEN FOLLOWS CLN ONLY ONE MEETING HELD DURING WEEK UNDER REVIEW PAREN ON TWENTY JANUARY PAREN WHICH WAS DEVOTED ENTIRELY TO ACTION ON ANTI DASH TRUSTEESHIP RESOLUTION PD MINOR PROPOSALS SUCH AS RESOLUTIONS CALLING FOR PUNISHMENT OF UNCLE SUGAR SOLDIERS INVOLVED IN RECENT ALLEGED RAPING OF KOREAN WOMEN CMA INVESTIGATION OF CHONGJU AFFAIR AND ABOLITION OF CONCUBINAGE WERE INTRODUCED BUT NO CONCLUSIVE ACTION TAKEN ON ANY OF THESE MEASURES PD PARA THREATENED PERMANENT NEWS BOYCOTT OF LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY BY SEOUL PRESS BECAUSE OF ALLEGED QTE ARROGANCE UNQTE OF CHAIRMAN DR. KIMM AND FAILURE TO MAKE CERTAIN LEGISLATIVE DOCUMENTS AVAILABLE TO THE WORKING MEMBERS OF PRESS WAS SATISFACTORILY RESOLVED PD DURING CONTROVERSY LITTLE NEWS OF ASSEMBLY APPEARED PD PARA AT ONLY MEETING OF WEEK ON TWENTY JANUARY CMA FORTY FOUR MEMBERS OF ASSEMBLY CMA ALL RIGHTISTS ALIGNED WITH HAN KOOK DEMOCRATIC PARTY CMA AND DR. RHEE DASH SPONSORED ASSOCIATION FOR RAPID REALIZATION OF INDEPENDENCE CMA VOTED FOR ANTI DASH TRUSTEESHIP RESOLUTION CMA UNAMENDED CMA REPORTED LAST WEEK PD THERE WERE SIXTY SEVEN MEMBERS PRESENT PAREN OF EIGHTY EFFECTIVE MEMBERS PAREN WHEN SESSION OPENED CMA AND OF THESE THIRTEEN LEFT ASSEMBLY CHAMBER CMA NINE ABSTAINED AND ONLY ONE PAREN AN CMA CHAI HONG PAREN VOTED AGAINST MEASURE PD PARA PRIOR TO VOTE CMA MR AN OFFERED AN AMENDMENT TO RESOLUTION WHICH LEFT OBJECTIVE UNCHANGED

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

BUT WHICH SUPPORTED GENERAL HODGES EFFORTS TO REOPEN JOINT COMMISSION PD VOTE ON AMENDMENT INDICATED GENERAL DIVISION AND WAS DEFEATED FORTY THREE TO SEVENTEEN CMA FIVE MEMBERS ABSTAINING OF SIXTY FIVE THEN PRESENT PD VOTE DEMONSTRATED POLITICAL POTENCY OF ANTI DASH TRUSTEESHIP ISSUE AND ALMOST UNANIMOUS SUPPORT THIS UNIVERSALLY MISUNDERSTOOD ISSUE DRAWS AND DIFFICULTY THAT ANY POLITICAL GROUP HAS IN DEFENDING ISSUE PD PARA FOLLOWING ARE ESTIMATED PROBABILITIES ~~PROSPECTIVES~~ AND CONCLUSIONS FOR COMING WEEK CLN CONSIDERABLE UNCERTAINTY PREVAILS AT PRESENT CMA NOT ONLY AS TO FUTURE OF LEGISLATURE CMA BUT AS TO PLANS OF INDIVIDUAL GROUPS WITHIN IT PD FORTY FOUR VOTES CAST IN FAVOR OF TRUSTEESHIP RESOLUTION NOT CONSTRUED AS A DEFINITE NEW ALIGNMENT PD SOME OF PROPONENTS ARE ALREADY TROUBLED BY MISGIVINGS AS TO RESULTS OF THEIR ACTION SEMICLN PRESS REACTION HAS BEEN MUCH LESS FAVORABLE TO RESOLUTION THAN ANTICIPATED BY ANTI DASH TRUSTEESHIP GROUP SEMICLN AND A NUMBER OF ADVISERS OF THIS GROUP FEEL THAT IT WAS UNWISE TO HAVE ATTACKED COMMANDING GENERAL PD PARA RESOLUTION ADJOURNING HOUSE ON TWENTY JANUARY WAS NEITHER-CLEARLY STATED NOR FORMALLY PASSED PD IT IS GENERAL CONSENSUS THAT HOUSE STANDS ADJOURNED UNTIL RECALLED BY CHAIRMAN PD MOST OF RURAL MEMBERS HAVE RETURNED TO THEIR HOMES BECAUSE OF LUNAR NEW YEARS PD PARA IN EVALUATING THE INTENTIONS OF ANTI DASH TRUSTEESHIP BLOC CMA IT IS APPARENT THERE IS NO AGREEMENT AMONG THEM PD MODERATE MEMBERS STATE THAT THEY CMA HAVING EXPRESSED THEMSELVES AGAINST TRUSTEESHIP CMA INTEND TO FOLLOW DR KIMS LEADERSHIP ON OTHER MATTERS PD PARA EXTREMISTS ARE NOTED AS SAYING THAT ALL WHO FAILED TO VOTE FOR RESOLUTION ARE NOW BRANDED AS NATIONAL TRAITORS AND HAVE LOST FACE AND MUST RESIGN FROM THE LEGISLATURE WHICH WILL REORGANIZE WITHOUT THEM AND WILL OFFER ITS SUPPORT TO THE COMMANDING GENERAL ON PROVISION THAT HE CONSENTS TO DENOUNCE TRUSTEESHIP PD

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

PARA STILL ANOTHER FACTION CMA FOLLOWERS OF CHO SO ANG CMA ONE OF LEADERS OF CHUNGKING GROUP WHO WAS ELECTED BUT REFUSED TO ENTER LEGISLATURE CMA SAY THAT LEGISLATURE HAS NOW DIED AND THAT IT CANNOT RECONVENE UNDER ANY CIRCUMSTANCE PD PARA IT IS PROBABLE THAT DR. KIMM WILL RETURN TO ASSUME CONTROL OF ASSEMBLY AFTER A SUITABLE INTERLUDE TO PERMIT CRYSTALLIZATION OF AIMS OF ANTI DASH TRUSTEESHIP BLOC AND AT SAME TIME TO ATTEMPT TO REGAIN LOST PRESTIGE PD ~~IN MEANTIME HIS PRINCIPAL ADHERENTS WILL MAKE EVERY EFFORT ON HIS BEHALF TO OBTAIN POLITICAL CONCESSIONS AND SIGNS OF ENCOURAGEMENT FROM COMMANDING GENERAL IN ORDER TO FACE OPPOSITION WITH RESTORED PRESTIGE PD~~ END

OFFICIAL DESIGNATION OF SENDER:

CG USAFIK

DIST: C/S AG KLC (JC) MG POLAD G-2 DPI, MG

280711/2

7

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

HEADQUARTERS
UNITED STATES ARMY MILITARY GOVERNMENT IN KOREA
Office of the Military Governor
Seoul, Korea

31 January 1947

The Chairman,
Korean Interim Legislative Assembly,
Seoul, Korea.

Dear Mr. Chairman:

1. The revised translation of the Rules of the Legislative Assembly have been carefully examined. The rules of any legislative body are, of course, its own affair, and so not subject to executive review, unless they embody provision of a legislative, or even constitutional, nature. An examination of the rules indicates that the following sections are legislative, or encroach upon the prerogatives of the executive:

a. Chapter I, Section 1, conflicts with the fundamental law, Ordnance No. 118, under which the "Military Governor retains the power to dissolve the Assembly, approve new members and require new elections."

b. Chapter II, Section 4, extends the immunity of members of the Assembly beyond that established by Ordnance No. 118. This is legislative, and even constitutional, in nature.

Section 6, conflicts with Section 9, Ordnance No. 118, which established parliamentary tenure, and does not authorize its termination by other means.

c. Chapter VII, Section 62, providing that "the Assembly shall elect the executive head of the Government", is constitutional in nature.

Section 63 provides "the Assembly or any committee may request the presence, answer or explanation of the executive head or administrative chiefs, when deemed necessary." This encroaches upon the executive powers, and sets up a conflict with Section 66, which properly directs "the Assembly shall correspond with the executive head."

Section 64, providing for the direct communication of the Assembly with administrative offices, is a similar invasion of executive powers, and conflicts with Section 66.

Tab "B"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

The Chairman, Korean Interim Legislative Assembly, Seoul, Korea
dtd 31 January 1947.

d. Chapter X, Section 78 provides for the appointment of personnel by the Speaker. It is admitted that those officials bearing a confidential relationship to the Speaker should be men of his own chossing, and should remain in office during his tenure only. On the other hand, if it is desired to assure continued service and sound administration, those of the clerical and administrative staff, other than confidential, should be governed by Civil Service principles; that is, hold offices regardless of the tenure of the chairmen, unless removed for cause. Appointments to fill vacancies should be made as the Legislative Assembly desires, providing Civil Service standards are observed.

Section 80. It should be understood that budget policies and procedures set up by law should be followed.

e. Chapter VIII, Section 91, in establishing "disqualifications of a member" as a method of discipline; and

Section 92, providing that non-attendance, after 10 day's notice, may subject a member to be "disqualified by resolution of the Assembly", affect tenure of office, which is regulated by Section 9, Ordinance No. 118.

2. The foregoing rules which have been questioned are, in the absence of executive approval, without the force of law. All rules of the Assembly, other than those questioned, are binding upon the Assembly without executive approval. Since it would set an unwise legislative precedent to approve legislative or constitutional matter as part of an essentially non-legislative document, executive approval is withheld. In order to prevent misunderstandings, it is suggested that these sections be removed from the rules, or so amended as to remedy the legislative or constitutional aspects of the rules. If the Legislative Assembly desires to take further action in the questioned matter, it could act on these subjects seperately from the rules, by incorporating them in original legislation.

3. May I suggest that it would be wise and useful to the Assembly if, as a general rule, the committees drafting legislation, or the legal draftsmen provided in the Secretariat, confer with the Department of Justice for the purpose of clarifying points in doubt, to the end that the questions may be studied while still in the drafting stage, and clarification and agreement arrived at before final passage. This corresponds with the practice followed successfully for many years in the United States.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

The Chairman, Korean Interim Legislative Assembly, Seoul, Korea
dtd 31 January 1947.

4. If Chapter I, Section 1; Chapter II, Sections 4 and 6; Chapter VII, Sections 62, 63 and 64; Chapter XIII, Sections 91 and 92; are eliminated or changed to remove points previously questioned, publication in the Gazette will be made to inform the public of the rules of operation of the Legislative Assembly.

Assuring you of the utmost desire of the executive branch to cooperate with the Assembly in all respects for the benefit and good of Korea, I am

Very truly,

ARCHER L. LERCH
Major General, United States Army
Military Governor

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SOUTH KOREAN INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY

RULES of the ASSEMBLY

Tab "A"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SOUTH KOREAN INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY

Rules of the Assembly*

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Chapter I. Opening, Closing, Session, Adjournment. Sections 1-3.

Chapter II. Members. Sections 4-9.

Chapter III. Speaker and Assistant Speakers Sections 10-15.

Chapter IV. Committees. Sections 16-33.

Chapter V. Sessions of the Assembly. Sections 34-59.

Chapter VI. Budget and Accounts. Sections 60-61.

Chapter VII. Relations among the Assembly, Administrative Offices and the People. Sections 62-68.

Chapter VIII. Petitions. Section 69-73.

Chapter IX. Absence and Resignation. Sections 74-76.

Chapter X. Administration of the Assembly; Expenditures. Sections 77-80.

Chapter XI. Guards, Order, Spectators. Sections 81-87.

Chapter XII. Discipline. Sections 88-95.

Chapter XIII. Supplementary Provisions. Sections 96-97.

* English translation, Office of Adviser to Director, Department of Justice, Headquarters, United States Army Military Government in Korea, 22 January 1947.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CHAPTER I. OPENING, CLOSING, SESSION, ADJOURNMENT.

Sec. 1. The convocation and dissolution of the Assembly shall be determined by the Assembly itself. The Speaker shall publish the date fixed for opening fifteen days in advance. The Assembly shall be opened and closed with due ceremony.

Sec. 2. The Assembly shall be in continuous session until a democratic provisional government is established after the North and South are unified, or until a new legislative Assembly is set up by National popular election.

Sec. 3. Adjournment of the Assembly for any period up to thirty days shall be within the power of the Assembly; the Speaker shall have the power to adjourn the Assembly for any period up to seven days. But in any case the Assembly shall be reconvened within three days at the request of the Executive Head of the government, or of three or more committees, or of one fourth of the members of the Assembly duly qualified and elected.

Sec. 4. [illegible] of the Assembly, or the floor thereof and in committees shall be free, and no member shall be questioned anywhere for his [illegible] in voting, nor be answerable for them. But if a member publicly [illegible] in utterance in speech, or for [illegible] or otherwise, outside of the Assembly, he shall be responsible in accordance with existing general law.

Sec. 5. While the Assembly is in session no person shall be arrested without its consent, unless he be [illegible] treason or is apprehended in the act of committing a crime.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Sec. 6. Each member shall report to the Assembly on the date it convenes. Each member shall register three days before the opening day by presenting his credentials and personal history. A member shall lose his membership if he has failed to register for seven days after the opening date without proper reason. The Assembly shall determine whether or not a member shall be disqualified if he is absent more than fifteen days after it has convened, though he has proper reason. Until a new election law is enacted, the vacancy of any member shall, upon notification by the Speaker, be filled in accordance with the method by which the member was originally chosen.

Sec. 7. Qualifications of the members shall be reported by the Qualifications Review Committee at the beginning of the meeting.

Sec. 8. If there is an objection to the qualifications of any member, five members or more may file with the Speaker an application for review. The Speaker then shall refer the matter to the Qualifications Review Committee for review and report.

Sec. 9. Such member shall not be deprived of the right to speak and vote until the final decision is made, but he shall not vote on his own case.

CHAPTER III. SPEAKER AND ASSISTANT SPEAKERS.

Sec. 10. The Assembly shall elect a Speaker and two Assistant Speakers.

Sec. 11. The Speaker and Assistant Speakers shall be elected by secret ballot. The members shall vote for one in the case of the Speaker, and may vote for two in the case of the Assistant Speakers. The election shall be determined by a majority vote of the members

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

present, and for this purpose two-thirds of the members duly qualified and seated shall constitute a quorum. If a majority vote is not received on the second ballot, a plurality will decide on the third ballot. When two or more persons have the same number of votes on the third ballot, the choice shall be made by lot.

ec. 12. The Speaker shall keep order within the Assembly and shall regulate the proceedings and represent the Assembly outside the Assembly; he shall supervise and control administration within the Assembly and personnel attached to it.

ec. 13. The Assistant Speakers shall assist the Speaker and shall substitute for him when the Speaker is absent.

e. 14. When both the Speaker and Assistant Speakers are absent, a temporary Speaker shall be elected and he shall act in place of the Speaker.

. 15. If the Speaker or Assistant Speaker violates the Rules of Procedure of the Assembly, the matter may be referred to the Petition and Discipline Committee on motion of one-fifth or more of the members duly qualified and seated, and he may be removed by a majority vote of the members present. For this purpose two-thirds of the members duly qualified and seated shall consitiute a quorum.

CHAPTER IV. COMMITTEES.

. 16. The Assembly shall have two types of committees, as follows:

a. Standing Committees.

b. Special Committees.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Sec. 17. The Assembly shall elect a Nominating Committee of fifteen members which shall nominate members of the various committees. The members of the Nominating Committee shall be elected by a plurality of votes on secret ballot. Each member may vote for fifteen. When two or more persons have the same number of votes, the choice shall be made by lot.

Sec. 18. A committee shall take up only matters which have been referred to it by the Assembly.

Sec. 19. A committee may, with the consent of the Speaker, have its own secretaries, clerks and/or specialists.

Sec. 20. Each committee shall elect a chairman. The chairman of the committee shall keep order and regulate the proceedings of the committee.

Sec. 21. A committee shall not be convened unless a majority of its members is present.

Sec. 22. All the actions of a committee shall be determined by majority vote of the members present, and in case of a tie vote, the chairman of the committee shall cast a deciding vote.

Sec. 23. The chairman of a committee shall make written report to the Assembly concerning matters acted upon.

Sec. 24. When the chairman of a committee is absent, the members shall elect a temporary chairman.

Sec. 25. A chairman of a committee may call meetings of the committee, but he shall not schedule them while the Assembly is meeting without permission of the Assembly.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Sec. 26. The committee shall keep a minute-book and record the names of members present, number of votes, a summary of the matters acted upon, and other important matters. The minute-book shall be signed by the chairman of the committee and shall be kept in the Assembly.

Sec. 27. Two or more committees by agreement may hold a joint meeting. The chairman for the joint meeting shall be the chairman of the committee listed first in Section 31 or Section 32.

Sec. 28. A sub-committee shall elect one of its members as Kanga in order to regulate its proceedings.

Sec. 29. The speaker of the Assembly shall have the right to speak in committee meetings, and a member shall have the same right when requested to appear or when so permitted by the committee.

Sec. 30. The Assembly may require a committee to report its findings by a designated date, and may elect new committee members if it fails to report within such period without proper reason.

Sec. 31. Standing committees shall be as follows:

a. Legislative Policy and Judiciary Committee (15 members).

(1) First sub-committee (10 members).
Legislative Policy.
(2) Second sub-committee (5 members).
Judiciary.

b. Home Affairs and Police Committee (12 members).

(1) First sub-committee (6 members).
General internal affairs.
Administrative organization.
Provincial and local government.
Civil service examination.
Inspection of government officials.
Census.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

(2) Second sub-committee (6 members).
Police matters.

c. Finance and Economic Committee (21 members).

(1) First sub-committee (9 members).
Budget.
Accounts.
(2) Second sub-committee (6 members).
Economy in general.
Currency.
Banking
(3) Third sub-committee (6 members).
Taxation.
Monopolies.

d. Industry, Labor and Agriculture Committee (15 members).

(1) First sub-committee (7 members).
Industrial engineering.
Mining.
Commerce.
Foreign trade.
(2) Second sub-committee (8 members).
Farm land.
Agriculture and forestry.
Fisheries.
Labor organization.

e. Foreign Affairs and National Defense Committee (10 members).

(1) First sub-committee (6 members).
Foreign affairs.
(2) Second sub-committee (6 members).
National defense.

f. Education, Public Health and Welfare Committee (12 members).

(1) First sub-committee (6 members).
Education institutions.
Religion.
General culture and education.
(2) Second sub-committee (6 members).
Public Health.
Welfare.

g. Transportation and Communications Committee (10 members).

(1) First sub-committee (5 members).
Transportation.
(2) Second sub-committee (5 members).
Communications.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

h. Petition and Discipline Committee (10 members).

(1) First sub-committee (5 members).
Petitions.
(2) Second sub-committee (5 members).
Discipline.

Sec. 32. Special committees shall be as follows, provided that other committees may be added, as necessary, by resolution of the Assembly:

a. Qualifications Review Committee (18 members).

(1) First sub-committee (6 members).
Qualifications of members of the Assembly.
(2) Second sub-committee (12 members).
Qualifications of government officials above Grade 4.

b. Provisional Constitution and Provisional Election Law Drafting Committee (9 Members).

c. Government Organization Law Drafting Committee (9 members).

d. Food and Price Committee (9 members).

e. Enemy Property Committee (9 members).

f. Committee for Drafting a Special Law Concerning Pro-Japanese Collaborators, Traitors, War Criminals and Profiteers (9 members).

Sec. 33. The Assembly may increase or decrease the number of members of the committees or sub-committees prescribed in the two preceding sections.

CHAPTER V. SESSIONS OF THE ASSEMBLY.

Sec. 34. The meetings of the Assembly shall be open to the public, but may be held in secret by resolution of the Assembly.

Sec. 35. The Speaker may declare the opening, adjournment, extension and suspension of any session.

Sec. 36. A printed calendar, including agenda, shall be distributed to the members at least two days before the meeting to which it is applicable.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Sec. 37. Printed copies of the minutes shall be distributed to the members within three days after each meeting, and correct ons shall be made by the next meeting.

Sec. 38. A bill must be signed by ten or more members.

Sec. 39. A motion will be taken up as the subject of discussion if seconded by two or more members, except as otherwise provided in the rules of procedure of the Assembly.

Sec. 40. A bill shall not be voted on until it has gone through three readings. Attendance of two-thirds of the whole membership duly qualified and seated, and the vote of a majority of the members present shall be necessary to pass such a bill. A two days interval is necessary between readings, but the interval may be shortened or one of the readings may be omitted by resolution of the Assembly.

Sec. 41. A bill shall be read and explained generally by the sponsor at the first reading and shall be referred to the Legislative Policy and Judiciary Committee, which shall make a report on the bill. Thereupon it shall be determined whether the bill should be continued to the second reading or not.

Sec. 42. At the second reading the bill will be read and passed article by article.

Sec. 43. Any member may make a motion for amendment of the bill or file with the Speaker an amended draft before the reading. The Concurrence of five or more members is required for a motion to amend.

Sec. 44. An amendment proposed by the committee may be taken up as a subject of discussion as presented.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Sec. 45. The Speaker may for purposes of discussion change the order of articles, combine two articles or break down an article.

Sec. 46. At the third reading the bill as a whole will be voted upon. No motion for amendment shall be made except for correction of working; provided, that a motion for amendment may be made if it is found that the bill contains inconsistent provisions, or is contrary to or in conflict with other laws and an amendment is required thereby.

Sec. 47. A member who wished to speak on a subject entered in the calendar shall notify the Speaker before the meeting whether he is for or against the bill.

Sec. 48. As the Speaker is notified, he shall schedule speeches in order of notification, beginning with an opponent of the bill and alternating between opponents and proponents.

Sec. 49. A member who has not notified the Speaker shall not have an opportunity to speak until all the listed members have spoken; provided, that when there are no more speakers for one side but speakers for the other side remain, unlisted members may ask to speak for the former side.

Sec. 50. When a member wishes to speak, he shall stand and ask permission. When two or more request permission the Speaker will recognize the person who stood first and permit him to speak.

Sec. 51. When the Speaker wishes to take part in discussion, he shall leave the chair and an Assistant Speaker shall substitute for him. He shall not resume the chair until the subject under discussion has been put to a vote.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Sec. 52. No one shall speak more than twice on the same subject except to ask or answer questions.

Sec. 53. The Speaker shall declare the closing of discussion.

Sec. 54. When a motion for closing discussion is made and concurred in by four or more members, the discussion will be suspended while the motion is voted on.

Sec. 55. No member who is not present shall participate in the voting.

Sec. 56. The Speaker shall summarize the main points of the subject matter before voting and no one shall speak after the summary is made.

Sec. 57. The Speaker may ask members to vote by standing or by a show of hands, and shall declare the result. If it is difficult to determine the count, or if there is an objection seconded by four or more members, a secret ballot shall be taken.

Sec. 58. No member shall change his vote.

Sec. 59. A motion to reconsider may be made by the sponsor with the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present.

CHAPTER VI. BUDGET AND ACCOUNTS.

Sec. 60. The Finance and Economic Committee shall divide the budget or accounts into several parts. After the deliberation on any part has been completed, the committee may hold a meeting. After the determination on each part of the budget has been completed, the committee shall vote on the budget as a whole.

Sec. 61. If the Assembly in considering the budget discovers some item requiring further study, the Finance and Economic Committee may be requested to re-examine the specified item.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

CHAPTER VII. RELATIONS AMONG THE ASSEMBLY, ADMINISTRATIVE OFFICE AND THE PEOPLE.

Sec. 62. The Assembly shall elect the Executive Head of the Government and approve the appointment of Administrative Chiefs. The election method shall be the same as in the election of Speaker. Three fourths of the members duly qualified and seated shall constitue a quorum for the election of the Executive Head, and two thirds for the approval of appointments. A motion of lack of confidence or a bill of impeachment may be filed, if the Executive Head or any Administrative Chief violates the law.

Sec. 63. The Assembly or any committee may request the presence, answer, or explanation of the Executive Head and/or Administrative Chiefs, when deemed necessary.

Sec. 64. The Assembly may request from an administrative office, in any case under investigation, reports and documents. An administrative office shall not refuse such request by the Assembly.

Sec. 65. A proposed request or resolution calling for administrative action may not be filed unless it is signed by five or more members. It shall be sent to the administrative office within five days after it is approved.

Sec. 66. The Assembly shall correspond directly only with the Executive Head.

Sec. 67. The names of all officials holding civil service status above Grade 4 shall be referred to and their qualifications reviewedby the Qualifications Review Committee. The review shall be based on special laws concerning Pro-Japanese collaborators, traitors, War

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

criminals, and profiteers, and on laws and regulations concerning government officials.

Sec. 68. The Assembly shall have no authority to issue either proclamations or public notices directly to the people, or to summon and question the people.

CHAPTER VIII. PETITIONS.

Sec. 69. A petition must be in written form, signed and sealed by the petitioner with three or more members of the Assembly sponsoring it. A petition by a juridical person must be signed by its representative and sealed with the seal of the juridical person.

Sec. 70. A petition shall be referred to the Petition and Discipline Committee for review.

Sec. 71. When the Petition and Discipline Committee has decided to present to the Assembly a petition involving the enactment of an ordinance, the committee may do so with a draft of a proposed ordinance. In such a case, the chairman of the Petition and Discipline Committee shall be the sponsor of the bill.

Sec. 72. If the Petition and Discipline Committee has reported its decision not to present a bill to the Assembly, the decision of the committee shall be final unless request by a member or members of the Assembly be made within five days, to present the bill to the Assembly.

Sec. 73. Petitions of the following nature shall not be accepted:

a. Petitions presented by a representative in the name of a group other than a juridical person.

b. Petitions contrary to the provisions of law and regulations.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

c. Petitions to intefere in court proceedings.

d. Petitions which are contemptuous of the Assembly or administrative branch of the government.

CHAPTER IX. ABSENCE AND RESIGNATION

Sec. 74 When a member desires to take leave of absence, he shall file with the Speaker an application for leave stating the reason and the length of time. Approval for leave up to five days shall be given by the Speaker, and up to ten days by the Assembly. No leaves of absence shall be approved for four consecutive periods.

Sec. 75. If a member attends the Assembly before his leave expires, the permission for leave will be canceled from the date of his return

Sec. 76. A member may file with the Assembly a letter of resignation stating the reason. Such resignation shall be voted on without discussion.

CHAPTER X. ADMINISTRATION OF THE ASSEMBLY: EMOLUMENTS.

Sec. 77. In order to administer affairs of the Assembly, the office of the secretary and office of clerk are created. The office of secretary shall have one chief secretary, one assistant chief secretary, several secretaries, clerks and stenographers who will take care of all documents, records, editing, stenography, official seals, correspondence and other such matters. The office of clerk shall have one chief clerk, one assistant chief clerk, several section chiefs, clerks, guards and employees who will take care of finance, accounts, printing, statistics, guards and other such matters.

Sec. 78. A description of each section and personnel attached to it is shown on a separate list. The Chief of each office and personnel attach-

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

ed to it shall be appointed and removed by the Speaker. There shall be secretaries in the office of the Speaker.

Sec. 79. Expenditures of the Assembly shall be disbursed from the national treasury.

Sec. 80. The Assembly shall determine its budget and accounts.

CHAPTER XI. ON THE ASSEMBLY GUARD.

Sec. 81. The Speaker shall control the guarding of the Assembly while it is in session.

Sec. 82. The Chief Guard and other guards shall perform their duties under the supervision of the Speaker.

Sec. 83. The Speaker may interrupt a speech or require a member to retract his statement or expel a member from the Assembly Hall when a member violates the rules of or disturbs the order in the Assembly while it is in session.

Sec. 84. The Speaker may adjourn or suspend the meeting when it is in disorder. The Speaker will handle all other matters concerning maintenance of order within the Assembly.

Sec. 85. No one shall be allowed in the Assembly Hall who has firearms or weapons, or who is drunk or insane or a person of suspicious action.

Sec. 86. Spectators shall be admitted by ticket. Tickets shall be distributed by the Assembly to foreign officials, government offices and the press; and to the general public through the members of the Assembly.

Sec. 87. Spectators shall observe the rules and instructions of the Speaker concerning the maintenance of order within the Assembly.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

CHAPTER XII. DISCIPLINE.

Sec. 88. The Assembly shall have disciplinary power over its members.

Sec. 89. Members who violate rules or disobey the Speaker's order twice or more shall be subject to discipline.

Sec. 90. Such cases shall be referred to the Petition and Discipline Committee. After hearing the report of the committee, the Assembly will decide such cases and will announce its judgement.

Sec. 91. The methods of discipline shall be as follows:

1. Apology in an open session of the Assembly.
2. Suspension of the right to speak for a designated period of time.
3. Suspension of the right to attend meetings for a designated period of time.
4. Disqualification as a member.

Sec. 92. When a member is absent from the Assembly or from a Committee without proper reason, the Speaker shall issue a notice urging his attendance. If he does not attend within ten days after such notification, he may be disqualified by resolution of the Assembly.

Sec. 93. Meeting concerning disciplinary matters shall be held in secret.

Sec. 94. A disciplinary motion must be made within five days of the occurrence of the act on which the motion is based. A disciplinary motion must be made by the Speaker or by three or more members of the Assembly.

Sec. 95. The party concerned shall not attend the disciplinary meeting, except that, with the permission of the Speaker or committee chairman, he may attend the meeting and explain his case, or may request another member to do so. A resolution for disqualification must be concurred in by two thirds of the members present.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CHAPTER XIII. SUPPLEMENTARY PROVISIONS.

Sec. 96. These rules may be amended upon motion of the Legislative Policy and Judicial Committee or of the Speaker or of ten or more members; a majority vote of the members present shall be required. For this purpose a quorum shall be two thirds of the members duly qualified and seated.

Sec. 97. These rules shall be effective on the day they are adopted.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

American Delegation
U.S. - SOVIET JOINT COMMISSION
APO 235

3 February 1947

Memorandum to General Weckerling

Subject: Incidents of 20 January in the Assembly.

1. The Legislative session of 20 January was taken up entirely with a discussion of the anti-trusteeship resolution in condemnation of General Hodge. Mr. CHOI, Tong O presided at the early part of the session and Mr. YUN, Ki Sup at the conclusion.

2. Contrary to the customary practice of the House, there were present a large number of onlookers. Among those present on the floor were KIM, Sung Soo and CHANG, Duk Soo, with other members of the Democratic Party and of Rightist youth groups. Mr. Kim did not take part in the public debate, but moved about among the members engaging in conversation with the Legislators and encouraging the wavering.

3. Also present on the floor were a number of the Secretariat, who applauded the speeches of the anti-trusteeship group, and who shouted "munsei", with the customary uplifted arm gesture, at frequent intervals.

4. A number of the members of Mr. Kimm's group have alleged that the members of Mr. Chu's Secretariat served as messengers to bring in the Democratic guests in time for the debate immediately preceeding the vote. Upon investigation I have not found any evidence to confirm this allegation.

LEONARD M. BRESCH
1st Lieutenant, CMP

Tab "D"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

American Delegation
U.S. - SOVIET JOINT COMMISSION
APO 235

3 February 1947.

Memorandum to General Brown.

Subject: Support of CHANG, Taik Sang for Anti-trusteeship Movement.

1. The report that Police Chief, CHANG, Taik Sang personally attended the Legislative session on the late afternoon of 20 January has been investigated and confirmed.

2. CHOI, Tong O and YUN, Ki Sup, each of whom acted as Chairman during a part of the session, verify the truth of the statement.

3. Chief Chang attended with a large group of Democratic Party members who cheered the speeches of the anti-trusteeship group, and who hooted at the opposing utterances.

4. An overflow delegation of young men, alleged to have been members of the Rightist Youth Movement, occupied the corridor outside the Throne Room and shouted, "They should be killed" and "Death to the traitors", when the group opposing the resolution left the chamber.

LEONARD M. BERTSCH
1st Lieutenant, CMP.

Tab "C"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

false

RESTRICTED

LEGISLATIVE LIAISON COMMITTEE
Seoul, Korea.

3 February 1947.

Memorandum for: Commanding General, USAFIK,
Commanding General, USAMGIK.

(Through: Chief Commissioner,
U.S.-U.S.S.R. Joint Commission)

SUBJECT: Proceedings of Interim Legislative Assembly during week 27 January - 1 February 1947.

1. General:

There were no meetings of the Legislative Assembly during the week under review. The period was politically active, however, despite adjournment and the absence of provincial members over the lunar New Year's holidays. This activity related chiefly to the programs to be undertaken by the rival groups when the Assembly reconvened on 3 February.

2. Assembly Rules:

The Assembly Rules have been translated and reviewed by the Military Governor (accurately translated copy enclosed as Tab A). On 31 January the Military Governor returned the Assembly Rules to the Chairmen, pointing out that executive concurrence was not required for internal rules of the Assembly, which could be regarded as valid. Comment was made, however, on a number of matters not germane to the internal control of the Assembly, which should properly be taken up as separate legislation. (Tab B)

3. Influence of Spectators on Assembly:

A separate report is being prepared of the presence and actions of CHANG, Taik Sang, Director of Division "C" of the Korean National Police, and of KIM, Sung Soo, President of the Korean Democratic Party, on the floor of the Assembly on 20 January 1947. (Tab C

4. Prospective Action of the Legislature:

"Koreanization" of the Government will be the paramount issue.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

SUBJ: Proceedings of Interim Legislative Assembly week 27 Jan - 1 Feb, 1947. 3 Feb. 1947

A. Han Kook - RHEE Rapid Realization Bloc:

(1) The present plan of the Han Kook Democratic Party, as agreed upon at a series of meetings presided over by Kim, Kung Soo during the past week, is as follows:

(a) Consolidation of the present loose coalition of the right, represented by the 44 anti-trusteeship votes, into a permanent alliance, to dominate the Legislature.

(b) It is not considered advisable at this time to attack the leadership of Dr. KIMM, Kiusic directly. The same result, it is believed, will be better obtained by indirect attack.

(c) A bill is being prepared by LEE, Chung Hyung to be offered by the Democratic members, to reorganize the government. It will provide in substance that department directors of the Military Government shall not accept advice from American advisers except upon their own initiative and responsibility. It would create the offices of Chief of State and Vice-Chief of State, and in addition would fill them by legislative act. The plan envisages KIM, Koo as Chief of State and CHO, Pyo Ang as Vice-Chief of State.

(d) It is proposed that this shall be passed as an enactment and presented for the approval of the Military Governor.

B. Coalition Committee:

Members of the Coalition Committee are working on a bill that will probably be introduced either Monday or later in the week that would set definite dates in the program to "Koreanize" the Military Government. Dr. KIMM and all members of the Coalition Committee are anxious to share the credit for any legislation that formalizes the "Koreanization" of the Government.

C. Miscellaneous:

SHIN, Ik Hi is working on a third plan, the outline of which is still nebulous. He is reliably reported to have included in the draft of the proposed measure, quick, impracticable panaceas for all of the current economic ills of Korea. The bill is

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

SUBJ: Proceedings of Interim Legislative Assembly week of 27 Jan. - 1 Feb, 1947. 3 Feb. 1947

designed for popular appeal and necessarily proposes "cure alls", largely at the expense of the United States, such as the importation of raw materials (presumably without cost to Korea) and the declaration of a free rice market.

D. The prospect for the week is that little of value will be accomplished. The chairmen of the committees, on their level, intend to make an effort to steer the members into a discussion of a good program including Military Government appointments and an outline of economic legislation. The probability is, however, that most of this week will be consumed in acrimonious debate on the subject of trusteeship, the Koreanization plans and the propriety of the action of Military Governor with reference to the Assembly Rules. Dr. KIMM will be maneuvered into a declaration against trusteeship, if the plans of the Han Kook - RHEE adherents are successful

E. The progress of the Legislature thus far has indicated that it will be a difficult task to inculcate parliamentary tradition, even under optimum conditions. With the presence in the House of so large a body of indigestible elements and active obstructionists, the attainment of progress by this Legislature will remain difficult.

JOHN WECKERLING
Brigadier General, U.S.A.
Chairman.

Incls.
Tab "A"
Tab "B"
Tab "C"

Restricted

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

CLASSIFICATION RESTRICTED PRECEDENCE ROUTINE

ZUBC 151 3 FEBRUARY 1947

TO: CINCFE (PASS TO CAD WAR DEPARTMENT)

SUMMARY OF INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY ACTIVITIES DURING WEEK TWENTY SEVEN JANUARY TO ONE FEBRUARY FOLLOWS CLN THERE WERE NO MEETINGS OF ASSEMBLY DURING WEEK CMA HOWEVER CMA PERIOD WAS POLITICALLY ACTIVE DESPITE ADJOURNMENT AND ABSENCE OF PROVINCIAL MEMBERS OVER LUNAR NEW YEARS HOLIDAYS PD ACTIVITY RELATED CHIEFLY TO PROGRAMS TO BE UNDERTAKEN BY RIVAL GROUPS WHEN ASSEMBLY RECONVENES ON THREE FEBRUARY PD PARA QTE KOREANIZATION UNQTE OF MILITARY GOVERNMENT WILL BE PARAMOUNT ISSUE DURING COMING LEGISLATIVE WEEK PD PARA PRESENT PLAN OF KOREAN DEMOCRATIC PARTY ALLIED WITH DR RHEE SYNGMANS ADHERENTS ENVISAGES ATTEMPT AT CONSOLIDATION OF PRESENT LOOSE RIGHTIST COALITION CMA REPRESENTED BY FORTY FOUR HUTI DASH TRUSTEESHIP VOTES CMA INTO PERMANENT ALLIANCE TO DOMINATE LEGISLATURE PD RIGHTIST BLOC CMA HOWEVER CMA CONSIDERS PRESENT AS UNPROPITIOUS FOR DIRECT ATTACK AGAINST LEADERSHIP OF DR KIMM KIUSIC CHA CHAIRMAN OF ASSEMBLY CMA BUT AIMS AT DOWNFALL OF DR KIMM BY SERIES OF DEFEATS IN ASSEMBLY AND CONSEQUENT LOSS OF PRESTIGE THAT WILL FORCE HIS RETIREMENT PD PARA THE FOLLOWING RUMORS EXIST CLN ABLE PD THAT DEMOCRATIC MEMBERS WILL PRESENT A BILL TO PROVIDE THAT DEPARTMENT DIRECTORS OF THE MILITARY GOVERNMENT SHALL NOT ACCEPT ADVICE FROM AMERICAN ADVISERS EXCEPT UPON THEIR OWN INITIATIVE AND RESPONSIBILITY PD THIS PROPOSAL WOULD CREATE OFFICES OF CHIEF OF STATE AND VICE CHIEF OF STATE CMA AND IN ADDITION WOULD FILL THEM BY LEGISLATIVE ACT PD PLAN ENVISAGES KIM KOO AS CHIEF OF STATE AND

9

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CHO SO ANG AS VICE CHIEF OF STATE PD PARA BAKER PD MEMBERS OF COALITION COMMITTEE ARE PREPARING BILL THAT WOULD SET DEFINITE DATES IN PROGRAM TO QTE KOREANIZE UNQTE MILITARY GOVERNMENT PD DR KIUM AND ALL MEMBERS OF COALITION COMMITTEE ARE UNDERSTANDABLY ANXIOUS TO SHARE CREDIT FOR ANY LEGISLATION THAT FORMALIZES QTE KOREANIZATION UNQTE OF GOVERNMENT PD PARA CHARLIE PD SHIN IK HI IS WORKING ON A THIRD PLAN CMA OUTLINE OF WHICH IS STILL NEBULOUS BUT REPORTED TO BE PROPOSAL OF QUICK CMA IMPRACTICABLE PANACEAS FOR ALL OF CURRENT ECONOMIC ILLS OF KOREA PD BILL IS DESIGNED FOR POPULAR APPEAL AND NECESSARILY PROPOSES QTE CURE ALLS UNQTE LARGELY AT EXPENSE OF UNITED STATES CMA SUCH AS AUGMENTED PROGRAM OF IMPORTATION OF RAW MATERIALS PAREN PRESUMABLY WITHOUT COST TO KOREA PAREN AND DECLARATION OF A FREE RICE MARKET PD PARA PROSPECT FOR COMING WEEK IS THAT LITTLE OF VALUE WILL BE ACCOMPLISHED PD PROBABILITY IS THAT MOST OF WEEK WILL BE CONSUMED IN ACRIMONIOUS DEBATE ON SUBJECT OF TRUSTEESHIP CMA KOREANIZATION PLANS AND PROPRIETY OF ACTION OF MILITARY GOVERNOR WITH REFERENCE TO ASSEMBLY RULES RECENTLY SUBMITTED TO HIM WHICH HE RETURNED STATING CONCURRENCE ON INTERNAL RULES OF ASSEMBLY UNNECESSARY BUT COMMENTING ON MATTERS MORE PROPERLY SUBJECT OF SEPARATE LEGISLATION PD PLANS OF KOREAN DEMOCRATIC PARTY DASH RHEE ADHERENTS AT OPENING SESSION TODAY IS TO PLACE DR KIUM KIUSIC CMA CHAIRMAN OF ASSEMBLY CMA IN UNTENABLE POSITION BY FORCING A DECLARATION FROM HIM ON ANTI DASH TRUSTEESHIP ISSUE PD PARA CHARACTER OF RECEPTION BY ASSEMBLY OF PROPOSED MEASURES DESCRIBED ABOVE UNPREDICTABLE AT PRESENT PD PROPOSALS

9

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

Restricted

INCLUDED IN PRESENT REPORT CMA HOWEVER CMA TO POINT OUT THINKING OF POLITICAL LEADERS DURING PRESENT RESTLESS AND CONFUSED STATE OF PUBLIC OPINION.FD TYPE OF PROPOSED LEGISLATION THOROUGHLY DEMONSTRATES CAPACITY OF MOST SO DAMN CALLED LEADERS TO SEIZE ON ALL ISSUES OF POPULAR APPEAL FOR ENHANCEMENT OWN POLITICAL ADVANTAGE REGARDLESS OF ULTIMATE HARMFUL EFFECTS FD HMD

OFFICIAL DESIGNATION OF SENDER:

CG USAFIK

DIST: C/S AG KLC JC MD POLAD G-2 DPI, MG

0402 53/2

Restricted

9

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

RESTRICTED Restricted

File

LEGISLATIVE LIAISON COMMITTEE
Seoul, Korea.

10 February 1947.

Memorandum for: Commanding General, USAFIK,
Commanding General, USAMGIK.

(Through: Chief Commissioner,
U.S.-U.S.S.R. Joint Commission)

SUBJECT: Proceedings of Interim Legislative Assembly during week 3 - 7 February 1947.

1. General:

A. Meetings were held on 3, 4, 6 and 7 February. Accomplishments were insignificant largely because of the lack of a cohesive program. The sessions were devoted chiefly to rambling discussions on diverse topics ranging from the anti-trusteeship resolution to a somewhat heated debate on a Military Government inquiry concerning the advisability of bringing Japanese technicians to Korea to stimulate production. (See Tabs "A", "B", "C" and "D" for Daily Summaries of Assembly Proceedings.)

B. The Military Governor wrote to the Chairman on 5 February suggesting the formulation of a constructive legislative program with priority to election laws, Koreanization of of Military Government, review of appointments, land reform and the grain program, in that order. (Tab "E")

2. Assembly Rules:

A. The Assembly Rules were discussed at a meeting on 5 February attended by the Military Governor, General Beckerling, Dr. KIMM, Music, Mr. YUN, Ki Sup (Vice Chairman of the legislature), Dr. Charles Bergler, Mr. KIM, Koon Choon, the Secretary General of the Assembly, and others. Excellent progress was made in resolving the few remaining differences and the discussions continued the next day between Dr. Bergler and the Vice Chairman (Mr. YUN, Ki Sup) and Mr. KIM, Koon Choon.

B. As a result of these meetings, the Deputy Military Governor wrote the Chairman of the Assembly on 7 February embodying the conclusions reached. (Tab "F") The Military Governor agreed to promulgate a new ordinance which will validate those matters properly included in the Rules but which require supporting legislation for legal authority.

Restricted

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SUBJ: Proceedings of Interim Legislative Assembly, week 3 - 7 February 1947. 10 Feb. 1947

3. Attendance:

A. Decreasing attendance has been caused chiefly by the absence of members in the provinces for the lunar New Year's holidays. Figures for the past week and the absentee list of 7 February meeting by party and reason is given in Tab "C" attached.

B. Vacant Seats:

(1) Appointive - - - - - - - - - 6

LYUH, Won Kyung - Declined seat
CHANG, Kun Sang - " "
HONG, Kyung Hi - " "
CHO, Man Kyu - " "
UM, Hang Sup - " "
AHN, Chai Yong - Resigned to accept office as Civil Administrator.

(2) Elected - - - - - - - - - 6

CHO, Ik Ang - Seoul - Declined seat
YUN, Pong Ki - Kyongsang-Pukto - Has incurable cancer. Seat vacant to all intents and purposes but never officially declared so.
KIL, Chul Soo- Kyongsang-Pukto - Resigned to accept governorship of Kyongsang-Namdo.
YUN, To Bae - Cheju-do - Never registered as member of assembly.
KIM, Yi Taik - Cheju-do - Resigned
CHOI, Chong Suk- Cholla-Namdo - Resigned - (Ill Health)

C. Dr. KIM, Music, Chairman of the Coalition Committee, recommended the names of five individuals for appointment as Assembly members to fill current vacancies. (Tab "D")

4. Relations with Press:

The meetings were attended by large press representation after a period of strained relationship.

5. Activity during Week:

A. The legislature reconvened after a two week recess on 3 February, but the expected bitterness over the anti-trusteeship

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SUBJ: Proceedings of Interim Legislative Assembly, week 3 - 7 February 1947. 10 Feb. 1947

issue failed to materialize. Neither side pushed its position strongly on any issue. The Coalition adherents appeared to doubt that they had sufficient strength to sustain any planned program. On the other hand, the majority of the Han Kook - RHEE bloc which had combined on the trusteeship resolution was being beset with new problems of internal organization; old feuds reopned between the followers of KIM, Koo and the Han Kook Democratic group. KIM, Koo was reported to have been incensed at belittling statements attributed to RHEE, Syngman in Washington, that (1) the plans for demonstrations had been originally made by KIM, Koo but called off by RHEE's order, and (2) that KIM, Koo had only been brought into the scheme by RHEE and his friends in the Democratic Party. KIM, Koo's reported belief that he may have been used as a "cat's-paw" has caused new dissension in the bloc.

B. The appointment of KIM, Chai Hong as Civil Administrator was approved by a vote of 51 to 0.

C. The nomination of KIM, Chul Soo, to be Governor of Kyongsang-Namdo also was approved although some followers of Dr. KIM, Kiusic had apparently decided on an effort to block a confirmation because of KIM's reported guilt as a pro-Japanese In debate in the Assembly following the presentation of a favorable committee report, several members had raised the issue and had announced their intention to vote against him. The overwhelming majority, however, had indicated opposition to raising the pro-Japanese issue concretely at this time, on the ground that it would be impractical to do so in the absence of a legislative definition of pro-Japanese collaborationism.

D. (1) The legislature, by unanimous vote, passed a resolution opposing the use of Japanese technicians in Korea, even if Korean industry were to be aided. The discussion on the use of Japanese technicians came in response to an inquiry from General Helmick. It touched off considerable emotional Korean political oratory, and gave opportunity for display of deep-seated hatred of the Japanese held by the Koreans. O, Ha Young took the floor to announce his determination to commit ceremonial suicide on the floor of the Assembly if the Japanese were again introduced into Korea.

(2) Upon the insistence of the chairman, a proposal was modified to permit him to extend to the Military Government a less categorical refusal than was first planned. He is instructed

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SUBJ: Proceedings of Interim Legislative Assembly, week 3 - 7 February 1947. 10 Feb. 1947.

to inform the Deputy Military Governor that Japanese technicians should be used only after exhausting all other possibilities and only after consideration of each individual applicant.

6. Preemptive Action during Coming Week:

The legislature adjourned until 17 February. The reason given is that the committees require more time for study, which apparently is true. The very great lack of understanding of draftsmanship as well as of the proper functions of the legislature is still apparent. It is probable that the insistence of the chairman on frequent meetings of the Legislative Liaison Committee represents a desire for the legislators to be educated without acknowledging openly the need for such education.

JOHN WECKERLING,
Brigadier General, U.S.A.,
Chairman.

Encl.
Tab "A"
Tab "B"
Tab "C"
Tab "D"
Tab "E"
Tab "F"
Tab "G"
Tab "H"

10

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

OFFICE OF THE MILITARY GOVERNOR
KOREAN AFFAIRS ADVISOR

MEMORANDUM TO: MAJOR GENERAL LERCH
BRIGADIER GENERAL HELMICK

KILA DAILY SUMMARY
3 February 1947

KILA CONVENED THIRTEEN THIRTY-FIVE; SIXTY PRESENT; ADJOURNED SEVENTEEN HUNDRED. CHAIRMAN KIMM, KIUSIC (KIM, KYU SIK) PRESIDED UNTIL RECESS AT SIXTEEN TEN; VICE-CHAIRMAN CHOE, TONG O PRESIDED REMAINDER OF SESSION.

CHAIRMAN STATED THAT HE WISHED TO REPORT INFORMATION RECEIVED FROM THE COMMANDING GENERAL SINCE PASSAGE OF ANTI-TRUSTEESHIP RESOLUTION ON TWENTY JANUARY.

HE SAID THAT GENERAL HODGE REGARDED THAT RESOLUTION PRIMARILY AS AN ACT OF OPPOSITION TO HIMSELF AND THE AMERICAN PROGRAM IN KOREA, RATHER THAN AS A SIMPLE DISAPPROVAL OF THE PRINCIPLE OF TRUSTEESHIP, AND THAT THE RESOLUTION WAS THEREFORE A MATTER OF REGRET TO HIM; AND THAT IF THE KOREAN PEOPLE SHOULD WISH THE COMMANDING GENERAL OR ALL AMERICAN FORCES TO BE WITHDRAWN FROM KOREA, THEY COULD EASILY BE WITHDRAWN, AS CAN BE JUDGED FROM THE PRESENT AMERICAN WITHDRAWAL FROM NORTH CHINA. DR. KIM COMMENTED THAT THE MOST CAREFUL CONSIDERATION SHOULD BE GIVEN TO THIS WHOLE MATTER.

RECEIPT OF FOLLOWING COMMUNICATIONS ANNOUNCED:

(ONE) FROM GENERAL LERCH, A REQUEST THAT ORDINANCE ONE HUNDRED TWENTY SIX BE RECONSIDERED BY ASSEMBLY.

(TWO) FROM LOUISE YIM, IN THE UNITED STATES, A SUGGESTION THAT SOME TWENTY-FIVE AMERICAN NEWS REPRESENTATIVES SOON COMING TO KOREA BE WELCOMED BY THE ASSEMBLY.

(THREE) FROM GENERAL HELMICK, NOTIFICATION OF PROVISIONAL APPOINTMENT OF KIM, CHOL SU AS GOVERNOR OF KYONGSANG NAMDO, AND REQUEST THAT HE BE CONFIRMED.

(FOUR) FROM GENERAL LERCH, PROPOSED AMENDMENTS TO THE ASSEMBLY'S RULES.

(FIVE) FROM GENERAL HELMICK, A REQUEST FOR ASSEMBLY'S OPINION ON THE USE OF JAPANESE TECHNICIANS FOR EMERGENCY STIMULATION OF KOREAN INDSTURY, ON A FIXED TERM BASIS.

(SIX) A REPORT THAT TWELVE OF THE PROPOSED SIXTY INCORPORATORS OF THE NEW KOREAN RED CROSS BE NAMED BY THE ASSEMBLY.

(SEVEN) FROM GENERAL LERCH, A REQUEST THAT THE ASSEMBLY CONSIDER NATIONAL FRONT'S PROPOSED CHANGES IN LOCAL ELECTION LAW (ORDINANCE ONE HUNDRED TWENTY SIX).

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

DR. KIL, STILL IN THE CHAIR, GAVE A LONG AND ARGUMENTATIVE SPEECH IN WHICH HE EMPHASIZED THE LACK OF PUBLICITY AND LACK OF TANGIBLE ACHIEVEMENT BY THE ASSEMBLY SINCE LAST DECEMBER. HE ALSO REPORTED THAT IT HAD ASKED GENERAL HODGE FOR A DEFINITE DATE AS TO WHEN ALL ADMINISTRATIVE POWERS WOULD IN FACT BE TRANSFERRED TO KOREANS; THAT THE GENERAL HAD SUGGESTED OCTOBER, BUT THAT DR. KIL HAD PROTESTED THAT DATE WAS ITALIAN AND SUGGESTED SOMETIME THIS.

KIM, SUNG SOO IN A SOMEWHAT HOSTILE MANNER ASKED TO CLARIFY THE POSITION WITH REGARD TO RESOLUTION PASSED ON THE 31 JANUARY. HE STATED THAT HE HAD BEEN DESCRIBED FALSELY AS A SUPPORTER OF TRUSTEESHIP; THAT HE WAS NOT IN FACT A SUPPORTER, BUT AN OPPONENT OF TRUSTEESHIP. HE FURTHER STATED THAT THE RESOLUTION AS PASSED WAS NOT IN LINE WITH ANTI-TRUSTEESHIP INSTRUCTIONS, AND WAS OPPOSITION TO THIS RESOLUTION AND IN SUPPORT OF THE PRINCIPLE OF INDEPENDENCE.

[illegible] DISCUSSION, IT WAS DECIDED THAT THE CHAIRMAN OF THE [illegible] BOARD, THE [illegible] CHIEF AND SECRETARIES OF THE VARIOUS CO- [illegible] SHOULD [illegible] WITH THE KOREAN MEMBERS OF THE DELEGATIONS [illegible] CONFERENCE WITH THE JOINT COMMISSION CONCERNING [illegible], IF NECESSARY.

[illegible] ASSEMBLY [illegible] ADJOURNED [illegible] MEMBERS [illegible] SS.

[illegible] MEMBERS [illegible] AND DISCUSSION [illegible], WHICH OPPOSED [illegible] TO [illegible] SUMMARY [illegible] CRITICAL [illegible] [illegible] AND [illegible].

CINCFE [illegible], Tokyo, Japan.
CINCPAC, Pearl Harbor, T.H.

DISTRIBUTION: [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
DMI 2
[illegible]
FILE

10

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

OFFICE OF THE MILITARY GOVERNOR
KOREAN AFFAIRS ISOR

MEMORANDUM TO: MAJOR GENERAL LERCH
BRIGADIER GENERAL HELMICK

KI A DAILY SUMMARY
4 February 1947

FOURTEENTH SESSION KILA CONVENED THIRTEEN THIRTY; FIFTY-SIX PRESENT; ADJOURNED EIGHTEEN HUNDRED; CHAIRMAN KIM, KIUSIC (KIM, KYU SIK) PRESIDED UNTIL FIFTEEN THIRTY; CHOE, TONG O PRESIDED REMAINDER OF SESSION.

CHAIRMAN APPOINTED COMMITTEE OF FIVE, HEADED BY MR. JOHNSON, CIVIL ADMINISTRATOR, TO ACT ON PETITION FOR INCORPORATION OF IRI, CHOLLA-NAMDO, TO BE RAISED TO A CITY.

ABOUT ONE HOUR'S DISCUSSION WAS HELD BY GOVERNOR'S PROPOSALS [illegible] AMENDMENT TO ASSEMBLY RULES; FINAL DECISION WAS TO REFER PROPOSAL TO LEGISLATIVE AND JUDICIAL COMMITTEE FOR REPORT. AT THE [illegible], MAJOR [illegible] PLEDGED TO RECONCILE WITH THE MILITARY [illegible] AMENDMENT.

[illegible] JOHNSON, [illegible] SUGGESTION THAT JAPANESE [illegible] AMENDMENT A [illegible] SERIAL [illegible] IT, AND IT WAS DECIDED [illegible] IT,

[illegible] ORS [illegible].

[illegible] KYU [illegible].

(1) [illegible] TO [illegible] BY [illegible].

[illegible] D [illegible]

[illegible] TO

Tab "A"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

HOLD CONCURRENTLY ANY OTHER GOVERNMENT POST (PROPOSED BY KIM, KIUSIC, SPEAKING AS A PRIVATE MEMBER, AND BY TAK, CHANG HYOK, AND CHONG, I HYONG).

(FIVE) THAT, ON THE CONTRARY, A DUAL CAPACITY OUGHT TO BE CONSIDERED PROPER, AS IS PERMITTED UNDER THE BRITISH SYSTEM, AND THAT THE MATTER SHOULD FIRST BE CONSIDERED BY THE LEGISLATIVE AND JUDICIAL COMMITTEE (PROPOSED BY WON, SE HUN; KIM, PUNG CHUN; AND SUH (SO), SANG IL).

TWO MOTIONS WERE FINALLY PASSED; ONE, BY SUH, SANG IL, TO REFER THE PRINCIPLE OF DUAL SERVICE TO THE LEGISLATIVE AND JUDICIAL COMMITTEE; AND THE OTHER, BY KIM, PUNG CHUN, TO REFER THE APPOINTMENT OF KIM, CHOL SU TO THE QUALIFICATIONS COMMITTEE.

THIS SESSION WAS MARKED BY RAMBLING TALK AND A LACK OF DISPATCH; THIS WAS ESPECIALLY NOTICEABLE IN THE FINAL PERIOD FROM FIFTEEN FIFTY TO EIGHTEEN HUNDRED; IT EMPHASIZED THE LACK OF FIRMNESS ON THE PART OF VICE-CHAIRMAN CHOE, TONG O IN MAINTAINING ORDER AND CONTINUITY IN PARLIAMENTARY PROCEEDINGS.

CLARENCE H. [illegible], JR.
MAJOR, AC

DISTRIBUTION: LIEUTENANT GENERAL HODGE
MAJOR GENERAL BROWN
BRIGADIER GENERAL WECKERLING
DPI (2)
CAPTAIN MCMAHON
FILE

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

COPY

OFFICE OF THE MILITARY GOVERNOR
KOREAN AFFAIRS ADVISOR

MEMORANDUM TO: MAJOR GENERAL LERCH
BRIGADIER GENERAL HELMICK

KILA DAILY SUMMARY
6 February 1947

FIFTEENTH SESSION OF KILA CONVENED THIRTEEN TWENTY; FIFTY-NINE MEMBERS PRESENT; ADJOURNED SEVENTEEN HUNDRED. CHAIRMAN KIM, KIUSIC (AI , AIU SIK) PRESIDED UNTIL RECESS AT FIFTEEN FIFTEEN; VICE-CHAIRMAN YUH, KI SOP PRESIDED FROM FIFTEEN THIRTY TO CLOSE.

CHAIRMAN MADE THE FOLLOWING ANNOUNCEMENTS:

(ONE) THAT A MESSAGE EXPRESSING BEST WISHES FOR THE FREEDOM AND INDEPENDENCE OF KOREA HAD BEEN RECEIVED FROM THE GOVERNMENT OF INDIA ON BEHALF OF THE INDIAN PEOPLE.

(TWO) THAT THE JOINT MEETING ON 5 FEBRUARY OF SELECTED LIAISON OFFICERS OF THE ASSEMBLY AND DIRECTORS OF THE EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENTS OF THE GOVERNMENT HAD BEEN SUCCESSFUL.

THE FOLLOWING (ACTION) ITEMS WERE NOTED:

(ONE) [illegible] REQUESTED THE ASSEMBLY TO CONSIDER THE APPOINTMENT OF MR. CHAI SONG (AI, JAI SUNG) AS CIVIL ADMINISTRATOR.

(TWO) [illegible] OF THE DEMOCRATIC PARTY TO FILL A VACANCY CAUSED BY RESIGNATION, SUBMITTED BY KIM, I SUGG, WAS NEEDED BY FIVE JANUARY.

[illegible] CHAIRMAN, CHAIRMAN'S APPOINTMENT AS CHAIRMAN OF STANDING COMMITTEE ON QUALIFICATIONS OF MEMBERS, AND REFERRED TO SAID COMMITTEE FOR REPORT AT ITS NEXT MEETING, SUBMITTED A REPORT RECOMMENDING THAT ALL MEMBERS BE SEATED PENDING FINAL ACTION ON QUALIFICATIONS OF MEMBERS (ASSEMBLY FOR PUBLIC INFORMATION) [illegible] REPORT.

[illegible] ASSEMBLY TO CONSIDER AND ACT; [illegible] ASSEMBLY ADJOURN UNTIL [illegible] AT THIS TIME AS TO THE [illegible] AT [illegible].

[illegible], CHAIRMAN'S APPOINTMENT OF CIVIL ADMINISTRATOR REFERRED TO QUALIFICATIONS COMMITTEE.

[illegible] ORDERED A LETTER FROM GENERAL LERCH CONCERNING [illegible] AS REFERRED TO MR. CHAI SONG'S ADDITION OF THE ASSEMBLY, AND TO GENERAL HELMICK'S MESSAGE OF [illegible], AND GIVEN CONSIDERATION,

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

COPY

KILA DAILY SUMMARY (CONTINUED) 6 FEBRUARY 1947

COMMISSION TO THE FOLLOWING ISSUES:

(ONE) ELECTION LAWS
(TWO) REORGANIZATION OF MILITARY GOVERNMENT
(THREE) LAND REFORM
(FOUR) RICE COLLECTION
(FIVE) REVIEW OF GOVERNMENT PERSONNEL IN ACCORDANCE WITH ORDINANCE ONE HUNDRED EIGHTY N, PARAGRAPH FIVE

A REQUEST TO RAISE IRI (CHOLLA PUKTO) TO STATUS OF A CITY (SEE SUMMARY FOR 31 JANUARY) WAS REFERRED TO COMMITTEE ON INTERNAL AFFAIRS AND POLICE. DEBATE WAS LED BY TAK, CHANG HYOK, WHO ARGUED AGAINST APPROVAL, ON THE GROUND THAT THE COUNTRY IS NOT NOW IN POSITION ECONOMICALLY TO GRANT TO IRI THE IMPROVEMENT IN FOOD, TRANSPORTATION, AND SCHOOL FACILITIES WHICH ITS PEOPLE HOPE TO RECEIVE AS A RESULT OF THEIR TOWN'S ELEVATION TO CITY STATUS.

ON A PROPOSAL TO BRING IN JAPANESE TECHNICIANS (SEE SUMMARY FOR FIVE FEBRUARY), HAN, JE HUN MADE THE MOST EFFECTIVE SPEECH. HIS ARGUMENT WAS AGAINST THE PLAN, ON THE FOLLOWING GROUNDS:

(ONE) THAT, THROUGH THE EMPLOYMENT OF FORMER JAPANESE FACILITIES, SIN WITHOUT THEIR EXPERIENCE IN RUNNING THEM PLANTS.

(TWO) THAT, AS A RESULT, ANY ACTION OR DECISIONS OF UTILITY AND ITS UNDERLINGS WOULD BE OUT OF THE CONTROL OF THE KOREAN GOVERNMENT, AND IF NEEDED, ALL BENEFITS IN THE WORK WOULD BE LOST.

(THREE) THAT, ACCORDING TO A RESOLUTION PLANNED BY THE KOREAN TECHNICIANS' ASSOCIATION, AND THE FORMER JAPANESE-OWNED FACTORY MANAGERS' ASSOCIATION, THERE IS NO TYPE OF JAPANESE-MADE UTILITY WHICH CANNOT BE DUPLICATED BY KOREAN TECHNICIANS, AND THAT TECHNICAL PROBLEMS COULD BE EASILY SOLVED IF THE FACILITIES WERE RUN BY KOREANS WHO WOULD WANT TO BE THE SPECIALISTS.

(FOUR) THAT WITH THE JAPANESE PROHIBITION OF JAPANESE-MADE GOODS (CALLED "MAD I") AND THE INFLUX OF AMERICAN-MADE ARTICLES (CALLED "BEAUTIFUL I"), AND THAT KOREA DOES NOT WANT JAPANESE TECHNICIANS BUT SPECIALISTS ALL, FIRST, PROBLEM WOULD BE "BEAUTIFUL" AND NOT "MADNESS" QUALITY.

(FIVE) THAT THE PROBLEMS OF POLITICAL AND ECONOMICAL DISORDER IN KOREA CAN BE SOLVED ONLY BY SENDING YOUNG KOREANS ABROAD TO LEARN VARIOUS TECHNIQUES FOR THEIR RESTORATION.

HWANG, PO IK (LEADER MEMBER FROM CHOLLA PUKDO) CLAIMED THAT AMERICAN AND EUROPEAN TECHNICIANS MUST BE INVITED IF

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

COPY

KILA DAILY SUMMARY (CONTINUED) 6 FEBRUARY 1947

NECESSARY, BUT NOT JAPANESE UNDER ANY CIRCUMSTANCES.

YANG, CHI BAK ADVISED THE ASSEMBLY TO MAKE A SCIENTIFIC SURVEY OF THE KOREAN TECHNICAL PERSONNEL ACTUALLY AVAILABLE BEFORE DECIDING TO EMPLOY EITHER JAPANESE OR WESTERN TECHNICIANS.

KIM, HO MADE A HIGHLY EMOTIONAL AND HIGHLY EFFECTIVE SPEECH, ATTACKING THE WHOLE IDEA OF ALLOWING ANY JAPANESE TO REGAIN A FOOTHOLD IN KOREAN INDUSTRY. HIS MOST PICTURESQUE STATEMENTS WERE: "WE KOREANS WOULD RATHER WALK ALL THE WAY TO PUSAN THAN RIDE BEHIND A JAPANESE ENGINEER" AND "WE WOULD RATHER WEAR THE CRUDE HOMESPUN CLOTHING MADE BY OUR KOREAN HOUSEWIVES THAN WEAR THE FINEST SILKS WOVEN BY THE JAPANESE." HE WAS FOLLOWED BY O, HA YONG AND KANG, IK HYONG, WHO LARGELY ECHOED KIM, HO'S SENTIMENTS IN A LESS TELLING MANNER. THE VOTE WAS AGAINST THE USE OF JAPANESE TECHNICIANS, FORTY-NINE TO ZERO, WITH TEN MEMBERS ABSTAINING.

THE SESSION WAS, IN GENERAL, ORDERLY, AND OPINIONS EXPRESSED WERE APPARENTLY BASED ON THE ACTUAL SENTIMENTS OF THE INDIVIDUALS CONCERNED, RATHER THAN OF PARTISAN POLICIES.

CLARENCE N. WEISS, JR.
Major, AC

DISTRIBUTION: LIEUTENANT GENERAL HODGE
MAJOR GENERAL BROWN
BRIGADIER GENERAL [illegible]
DPI(2)
CAPTAIN MCMAHON
FILE

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

OFFIC[illegible] OF T[illegible] MILITARY GOVERNOR
KOR[illegible]AN AFFAIRS ADVISOR

MEMORANDUM TO: [illegible]AJOR GENERAL ARNOLD
[illegible]RIGADIER GENERAL HELMICK

KILA DAILY SUMMARY
7 February 1947

[illegible] SESSION KILA CONVENED THIRTY-SEVEN THIRTY; SIXTY-NINE [illegible]; [illegible] ADJOURNED SEVENTEEN FIFTEEN. VICE-CHAIRMAN YUN, KI [illegible] PRESIDED.

[illegible] THAT [illegible] IMPOSITION OF [illegible] DESIGNATION OF KIM, CHOL SU AS [illegible] REPRESENTATIVE. DESIGNATION ACCEPTED FORTY-TWO TO ZERO, AFTER [illegible] DISCUSSION [illegible] TO THE FLOOR OF THE ASSEMBLY IN TO ASSIGN [illegible] TO ACT AS AMERICAN ADMINISTRATIVE POSITION. DESIGNATION OF KIM, C. S., CHAIRMAN, ACCOUNTED ILLEGAL, ALSO ACCEPTED.

[illegible] ABSENTEE [illegible] IVED [illegible] QUALIFICATIONS COMMITTEE ON [illegible] MEMBERS KIM, CHOL SU AS GOVERNOR OF KYONGSANG NAMDO, [illegible] CHAI JUNG (AN, JAE [illegible]) AS CIVIL ADMINISTRATOR. [illegible] ASSEMBLY DEBATED ELIGIBILITY FOR APPOINTMENT TO [illegible] RAISED, ITS ANSWER BY MR. LYON, FOR [illegible] (US, HQ AFPAC) THAT QUALIFICATIONS ELIMINATE AT LEAST A FORMAL [illegible] [illegible] SUBMITTED TO COMMITTEE FOR CONSIDERATION; HOWEVER, A [illegible] OF THE COMMITTEE REQUESTED CLARIFICATION [illegible] AS TO [illegible].

[illegible], [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

(B) [illegible] ACTIVITIES [illegible].
(C) [illegible] AND [illegible].
(D) [illegible], [illegible] [illegible] [illegible].
(E) [illegible] SPECIFIED IN [illegible] SEVEN BOOK.

[illegible] BILLS OF [illegible] APPROVAL OF ALL OFFICIALS IN [illegible] UNIVERSITY [illegible] AND [illegible] CONDITIONS CAUSING [illegible].

[illegible] BY TWENTY MINUTES [illegible] AND [illegible] OF THIS SESSION [illegible] ASSEMBLY'S [illegible] TO THE ASSEMBLY ([illegible]). [illegible] SEOUL, [illegible] POLITI[illegible], [illegible]

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

ELEVEN ABSTAINING, THE FIVE ITEMS OF GENERAL LERCH'S LETTER WERE SUBMITTED TO SPECIAL COMMITTEES FOR REPORTS AS FOLLOWS:

(ONE) ELECTION LAWS--SPECIAL COMMITTEE NUMBER TWO, ON DRAFTING OF PROVISIONAL CONSTITUTION AND ELECTION LAWS.
(TWO) RE-INVESTIGATION OF GOVERNMENT PERSONNEL--SPECIAL COMMITTEE NUMBER ONE, ON QUALIFICATIONS.
(THREE) LAND REFORM--STANDING COMMITTEE NUMBER FOUR, ON INDUSTRY, LABOR AND AGRICULTURE.
(FOUR) RICE COLLECTION--SPECIAL COMMITTEE NUMBER FOUR, ON FOOD AND PRICE CONTROL MEASURES.
(FIVE) KOREANIZATION OF MILITARY GOVERNMENT--JOINT CONFERENCE OF SPECIAL COMMITTEES, WITH CHAIRMAN AND TWO VICE-CHAIRMEN OF ASSEMBLY.

THIS PERIOD OF DISCUSSION WAS HIGHLY EMOTIONAL AND OCCASIONALLY DISORDERLY, AS THE CHAIR FAILED TO CONTROL PROCEEDINGS IN ACCORDANCE WITH PARLIAMENTARY RULES. VARIOUS MEMBERS, LED BY KANG, SUN, ATTACKED THE PLAN OF "KOREANIZATION," MENTIONED IN GENERAL LERCH'S LETTER, AS BEING REALLY A PROCESS OF PUTTING SOME KOREAN TRIMMINGS ON AN AMERICAN MILITARY GOVERNMENT STRUCTURE, RATHER THAN AN EFFECTIVE TRANSFER OF AUTHORITY TO KOREANS. ADJOURNMENT WAS ANNOUNCED UNTIL SEVENTH FEBRUARY, IN ORDER TO HOLD EXTENSIVE SPECIAL COMMITTEE MEETINGS, IN VIEW THE FACT THAT GENERAL LERCH'S LETTER WILL HAVE FIRST PRIORITY.

CLARENCE F. REEMS, JR.
MAJ F., AC

DISTRIBUTION: LIEUTENANT GENERAL HODGE
MAJOR GENERAL BROWN
BRIGADIER GENERAL WOOLLING
DPI (2)
CAPTAIN FOSDICK
FILE

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

5 February 1947

Dr. Kiusic Kimm, Chairman
Korean Interim Legislative Assembly,
The Capitol Building,
Seoul, Korea

Dear Dr. Kimm:

I consider it essential to the solution of vital problems of Southern Korea that the Interim Legislative Assembly upon reconvening on Monday, the third of February, immediately take up the task of formulating a constructive legislative program.

I suggest that General Hodge's speech of 12 December 1946 and the message of General Helmick of 9 January 1947 be used as the basis of formulation of such a program with priority to the following:

1. Election and universal suffrage laws.
2. Koreanization of Military Government.
3. Review of appointments in Government under Section V, Ordinance 118.
4. Land reform.
5. Grain collection and distribution program.

I consider that the organization of such a program should be given priority over other considerations. The organization of the Assembly has been completed and the New Year's holidays, both of the western and lunar calendar, are over. I regard as both wasteful and useless the discussion of problems whose solution is beyond the power of the legislature.

I shall be especially happy if you see fit to read this letter to the members of the Assembly in open session and to release it to the Press.

Sincerely yours,

ARCHER L. LERCH
Major General, United States Army
Military Governor

CC: General Hodge
General Brown
General Helmick
Dr. Johnson
Major Garner

Jao E

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

HEADQUARTERS
UNITED STATES ARMY MILITARY GOVERNMENT IN KOREA
Office of the Deputy Military Governor
Seoul, Korea

7 February 1947

The Chairman,
Korean Interim Legislative Assembly,
Seoul, Korea.

Dear Mr. Chairman:

Following the informal conference on February 6, the Rules of the Legislative Assembly have again been carefully examined as regards substance as well as accuracy of translation. As a result, by way of added comment to the Military Governor's letter to you dated 31 January 1947, I take pleasure to make the following observations:

1. It now appears that the objection to Chapter I, section 1, of the Rules, which appeared to assume the power of dissolution by the Assembly, may be and is hereby withdrawn, since the actual meaning of the provision in question refers to the opening and closing of the sessions, or daily sittings, of the Assembly.

2. Section 5, extending the immunity of the members of the Assembly, is being embodied in an Amendment to Ordinance No. 118; and thus becoming duly enacted law, the provision referred to may or may not remain in the rules at the option of the Assembly.

3. Section 6 is also being issued as an amendment to Ordinance No. 118, and the remarks concerning section 5 are applicable to that provision of the Rules.

4. Section 62 will now read as follows: "In approving appointments two-thirds of the membership present shall be required." In other words, the reference to election of the Executive Head will be eliminated, and this matter, as well as other matters of a constitutional or legislative nature, will be considered separately by the Assembly.

5. Section 63 will be revised to read as follows: "The Assembly or any committee, may request through the Executive Head, the presence, answer or explanation of any government official concerned or responsible, when deemed necessary.

6. Section 64 will now read as follows: "The Assembly may request, through the Executive Head, from any administrative office, in any case under investigation, reports and documents."

7. With regard to section 78, concerning personnel, the words "according to Civil Service principles" will follow the provision as to removal by the Speaker. It is of course understood that this does not relate to officials in a confidential relationship to the Speaker.

TAB F

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

8. Section 80, with regard to expenditures will remain with the understanding that the budget policies and procedure of the government will be observed and followed.

9. Section 91 and 92, providing for disqualification of members, are taken care of by the Amendments to Ordinance No. 118 heretofore mentioned. However, purely for the purpose of clarity, and to avoid seeming confliet with section 6, which provides for disqualification in case of absence of more than fifteen days, you may consider elimination of the provision for disqualification ten days after notification urging attendance.

Subject to what otherwise has been said in the Military Governor's communication of 31 January 1947, and to the points clarified in this letter, there now appears no reason why the Assembly should not proceed to final adoption of the Rules.

Finally, I express my pleasure at the friendly cooperation of the legislative representatives with the executive, and am

Very truly yours,

C. G. HELMICK
Brigadier General, United States Army
Deputy Military Governor

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

DAILY ATTENDANCE OF THE INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY:

3 February	60
4 February	62
6 February	67
7 February	69

- - - - -

Absentees on 7 February 1947:

Name		Party	Reason for Absence
LEE, Eun Chin	(Appointed)	Chon Do Kyo	Absent since Holiday
CHANG, Myun	"	Catholic	Present 3, 4 & 6 Feb.
AHN, Chai Hong	"	Coalition Committee	Resigned (OCA)
KIM, Yong Mo	(Elected)	Korean Democratic Party	Absent since Holiday
HAR, Han Bok	"	"	" " "
CHUNG, Shin He	"	"	" " "
HONG, Song Tha	"	"	" " "
KIM, Chang Kun	"	Korean Independence Party	" " "
LEE, Yon Sang	"	"	" " "
SUN, Hong Sul	"	None	Never attended - Ill.
KO, Whang Pyo	"	Korean Democratic Party	* Present 4 & 6 Feb.

* KO, Whang Pyo is under investigation for bribery.

10

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

COALITION COMMITTEE
145:6 Samchung Dong
Seoul, Korea

2 February 1947

Lt. Gen. John R. Hodge, U. S. Army
Commanding General, U. S. Armed Forces in Korea
Seoul, Korea

Dear Gen. Hodge:

With reference to your letter of 21 Jan. 1947 in reply to mine of 15 Jan. 1947, copy of which came to hand only on 30 Jan. 1947, the Coalition Committee has met and made the following nominations for your consideration in filling the vacancies of appointed members of the Interim Legislative Assembly.

Rev. Mr. Pahk, Yong-eui 朴容義
representing the Protestant Christian Churches.

Mr. Kim, Sang-duk 金尚德
non-partisan (Minister of Education in the Korean Provisional Government at Chungking).

Mr. Kim, Moon 金文
non-partisan (Vice-Minister of Education in the Korean Provisional Government at Chungking).

Mr. Chung, Chei-myun 鄭在冕
League of the Korean Independence Workers.

Mr. Yim, Lui-taik 金義鐸
Secretary General, War Refugee Relief Association.

All these men are staunch supporters of the Coalition Committee and its work, and are not liable to be led or misled by any party or other interests than national. Furmore, all these men had been on the nomination list when we were making up the previous list but subsequently left

Tab "H"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

on the waiting list to make room for others suggested by yourself, and we, therefore, consider it only fair that they should have priority consideration.

The Coalition Committee would like to know your pleasure before you make your final decision.

Yours very sincerely,

/S/
Kiusic Kimm
Chairman, COALITION COMMITTEE

CC to
Gen. Lerch
Gen. Brown

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CLASSIFICATION RESTRICTED PRECEDENCE ROUTINE

ZUHC 187 11 FEBRUARY 1947.

TO: CINCFE (PASS TO CAD WAR DEPARTMENT)

SUMMARY OF INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY ACTIVITIES DURING WEEK THREE TO SEVEN FEBRUARY FOLLOWS CLN MEETINGS WERE HELD ON THREE CMA FOUR CMA SIX AND SEVEN FEBRUARY PD ACCOMPLISHMENTS WERE INSIGNIFICANT LARGELY BECAUSE OF LACK OF COHESIVE PROGRAM PD SESSIONS DEVOTED CHIEFLY TO RAMBLING DISCUSSIONS ON DIVERSE TOPICS PD EXPECTED BITTERNESS OVER ANTI DASH TRUSTEESHIP ISSUE FAILED TO MATERIALIZE PD NEITHER SIDE PUSHED ITS POSITION STRONGLY ON ANY ISSUE PD COALITION ADHERENTS APPEARED TO DOUBT T AT THEY HAD SUFFICIENT STRENGTH TO SUSTAIN ANY PLANNED PROGRAM PD ON OTHER HAND MAJORITY OF HAN KOOK DASH RHEE BLOC WHICH COMBINED ON TRUSTEESHIP RESOLUTION WAS BEING BESET WITH NEW PROBLEMS OF INTERNAL ORGANIZATION AND OLD FEUDS REOPENED BETWEEN FOLLOWERS OF KIM CMA KOO AND HAN KOOK DEMOCRATIC GROUP PD KIM CMA KOO WAS REPORTED AS INCLINED AT BRIEFING SESSIONS ATTRIBUTED TO RHEE CMA SYNGLAN IN WASHINGTON CMA THAT PAREN ONE PAREN PLANS FOR ANTI DASH TRUSTEESHIP DEMONSTRATIONS HAD BEEN ORIGINALLY MADE BY KIM CMA KOO BUT CALLED OFF BY RHEE CMA AND PAREN TWO PAREN THAT KIM CMA KOO HAD ONLY BEEN BROUGHT INTO SCHEME BY RHEE PD KIM CMA KOOS REPORTED RALLY IF THAT IT MAY HAVE BEEN HELD AS A QUID CATS DASH PAW UNQTE HAS ADDED FUEL TO FIRE PD PARA APPOINTMENT OF AHN CMA CHAI HONG AS CIVIL ADMINISTRATOR WAS APPROVED BY A VOTE OF FIFTY TO ZERO PD PARA NOMINATION OF KIM CMA CHUL SOO AS GOVERNOR OF KYONGSANG NAMDO PROVINCE ALSO APPROVED ALTHOUGH SOME FOLLOWERS OF

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

DR KIM CMA KIUSIC HAD APPARENTLY DECIDED ON AN EFFORT TO BLOCK A CONFIRMATION BECAUSE OF KIMS REPORTED GUILT AS A PRO DASH JAPANESE PD PARA LEGISLATURE CMA BY UNANIMOUS VOTE CMA PASSED RESOLUTION OPPOSING USE OF JAPANESE TECHNICIANS IN KOREA CMA EVEN IF KOREAN INDUSTRY WERE TO BE AIDED PD DISCUSSION ON USE OF JAPANESE TECHNICIANS TOUCHED OFF CONSIDERABLE EMOTIONAL KOREAN POLITICAL ORATORY AND GAVE OPPORTUNITY FOR DISPLAY OF DEEP SEATED HATRED OF JAPANESE HELD BY KOREANS PD ONE MEMBER TOOK FLOOR AND ANNOUNCED HIS DETERMINATION TO COMMIT CEREMONIAL SUICIDE ON FLOOR OF ASSEMBLY IF JAPANESE WERE AGAIN INTRODUCED INTO KOREA PD PARA MILITARY GOVERNOR RECOMMENDED TO CHAIRMAN ON FIVE FEBRUARY FORMULATION OF CONSTRUCTIVE LEGISLATIVE PROGRAM WITH PRIORITY TO ELECTION LAWS CMA KOREANIZATION OF MILITARY GOVERNMENT CMA REVIEW OF APPOINTMENTS CMA LAND REFORM AND THE GRAIN PROGRAM CMA IN THAT ORDER PD PARA LEGISLATURE ADJOURNED UNTIL SEVENTEEN FEBRUARY CMA OSTENSIBLY TO GIVE COMMITTEES TIME TO WORK ON LEGISLATIVE BILLS PD END

BACK TWO OF TWO PAGES

OFFICIAL DESIGNATION OF SENDER:

CG USAFIK

DIST: C/S AG KLC JC MG POLAD G-2 DPI, MG

120212/Z

11

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

Folder

LEGISLATIVE LIAISON COMMITTEE
Seoul, Korea.

17 February 1947.

Memorandum for: Commanding General, USAFIK,
Commanding General, USAMGIK.

SUBJECT: Proceedings of Interim Legislative Assembly during week 10 - 15 February 1947.

1. General.

A. There were no meetings held during the week under review except for a brief informal session to meet the visiting United States editors and publishers.

B. The ostensible reason for adjournment during the week was to give the committees time to draft important legislation for consideration of the assembly. A considerable number of the elected members returned to their homes during adjournment, however, thus nullifying action by committees which under Section 21 of the Assembly Rules require a majority of the committee for a quorum. Most of the committees lacked the necessary membership to convene officially, and the indications are that the week of adjournment was largely wasted.

2. Vacancies.

A. Appointive - - - - - - - - - - 1

AHN, Chai Hong (resigned to accept office as Civil Administrator)

B. Elected - - - - - - - - - - - - 4

CHO, So Ang (Seoul) Declined seat. Another election ordered.
YUN, Hong Yil (Kyongsang Pukto) Seat legally vacant by long absence (because of incurable cancer), but no formal action taken by assembly to declare seat open.
KIM, Chul Soo (Kyongsang Pukto) Resigned to accept governorship of Kyongsang Namdo.
CHOI, Chong Suk (Cholla Namdo) Resigned (ill health)

C. The Legislative Liaison Committee at meeting on 15 February urged action by the assembly on Mr. YUN's case.

Restricted

15 12

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

SUBJ: Proceedings of Interim Legislative Assembly, Week 10 - 15 February 1947 — 17 Feb. 1947.

D. The Commanding General filled five vacancies in the assembly by announcing appointments to take the seats of the five original appointees who had refused to serve. The new appointments were: PAK, Yong Hi, a minister and close friend of KIMM, Kiusic; KIM, Sang Duk, former Minister of Education in the Chungking Government; Dr. LEE, Kap Soo, eminent neurologist and surgeon; KIM, Ik Tong, industrialist and land holder, member of the Independence Party, friend of AHN, Chai Hong; and LEE, Kwan Koo, editorialist of the Seoul Shin Mun. The appointments were all such as might reasonably be expected to increase the support of KIMM, Kiusic. Only two of the five were nominees directly suggested by the Coalition Committee, but none are regarded as persona non grata to it. Four may be regarded as being moderate rightists or centrists; LEE, Kwan Koo is the furthest left of the five and is a close personal and political friend of Dr. HAN, Kyung Duk.

E. The successful candidates from the Cheju-Do re-election - KIM, Do Se and OH, Yong Kuk, presented credentials on 14 February. They are probably non-partisan and have stated that they will support Dr. KIMM.

3. Prospective Action during Coming Week.

A. The outlook for the coming week is that the legislature will be in session without a definite agenda. The Coalition group want to take up the matter of defining pro-Japanese collaborators, but they are none too determined; the rightists are momentarily delayed in pushing their KIM, Koo reorganization bill by the present friction between KIM, Koo's followers and the Han Kook Democrats.

B. The consensus is that there is no prospect of immediate work on an election and universal suffrage law despite the high priority assigned it by General Hodge and reiterated by the Military Governor last week in his special charge to the legislature. The leftists are insisting that the pro-Japanese question be considered before an election law, while the majority of rightists are largely apathetic about any legislation produced by this assembly except that with mass popular appeal such as the anti-trusteeship resolution and the "Koreanization" of the Military Government.

C. The difficulty of formulating a constructive legislative program is becoming more apparent. It is caused in part by the balance in the political complexion of the House and to a

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SUBJ: Proceedings of Interim Legislative Assembly, Week 10 - 15 February 1947.

17 Feb. 1947.

still larger extent by the unfamiliarity of Koreans with the legislative processes. The difficulty of removing the latter obstacle is enhanced by the fact that Koreans are inordinately sensitive to any indication that they are not adequately schooled in self-government. The Legislative Liaison Committee weekly meetings, attended by the joint membership, Chairman, Vice Chairman and Secretary General of the assembly, are being utilized to urge:

(1) Adoption of a constructive legislative program.

(2) Fuller attendance at all sessions.

In general, however, a number of relatively minor complaints (failure of Military Government to promptly pass on Assembly Rules, lack of heat and poor sanitation in assembly and committee rooms, lack of transportation, etc.) are recited by the Koreans as reasons for lack of progress.

D. A report of the minutes of the Joint Liaison Committees meeting of 15 February will be submitted separately. Another Korean complaint - the organization of the Secretariat - remains a real cause of irritation and discord. Recommendations on this matter will also be submitted.

JOHN WECKERLING,
Brigadier General, USA,
Chairman.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CLAS IFICATION RESTRICTED

PRECEDENCE ROUTINE

ZURC 218

17 FEBRUARY 1947

ACTION: WAR DEPARTMENT

INFO: CINCPE

WEEKLY SUMMARY OF INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY PROCEEDINGS FOR PERIOD TEN TO SIFTEEN FEBRUARY FOLLOWS CLM NO MEETINGS WERE HELD DURING WEEK UNDER REVIEW EXCEPT BRIEF INFORMAL SESSION TO MEET VISITING UNITED STATES EDITORS AND PUBLISHERS HEADED BY ROY HOWARD PD PARA ASSEMBLY ADJOURNED UNTIL SEVENTEEN FEBRUARY OSTENSIBLY TO GIVE COMMITTEES TIME TO DRAFT IMPORTANT LEGISLATION FOR CONSIDERATION OF ASSEMBLY PD CONSIDERABLE NUMBER OF ELECTED MEMBERS RETURNED HOME DURING ADJOURNMENT CMA HOWEVER CMA NULLIFYING ACTION BY COMMITTEES WHICH UNDER SECTION TWENTY ONE OF THE ASSEMBLY RULES REQUIRE MAJORITY OF COMMITTEE FOR QUORUM PD MOST OF COMMITTEES LACKED NECESSARY MEMBERSHIP TO CONVENE OFFICIALLY CMA AND INDICATIONS ARE THAT WEEK WAS LARGELY WASTED AS FAR AS DEFINITE ACCOMPLISHMENTS WERE CONCERNED PD PARA FIVE OF SIX APPOINTIVE VACANCIES WERE FILLED /NEW PD APPOINTMENTS WILL PROBABLY INCREASE SUPPORT OF CHAIRMAN CMA DR KIMM CMA KIUSIC PD PARA THE OUTLOOK FOR COMING WEEK IS THAT LEGISLATURE WILL BE IN SESSION WITHOUT A DEFINITE AGENDA PD COALITION GROUP WANT TO TAKE UP MATTER OF DEFINING PRO DASH JAPANESE COLLABORATORS CMA BUT THEY ARE NONE TOO DETERMINED SINCOLN HIGHTIDES ARE MOMENTARILY DELAYED IN PUSHING KIM CMA KOO QTE KOREANIZATION UNQTE BILL BY PRESENT FRICTION BETWEEN KIM CMA KOOS FOLLOWERS AND HAN KOOK DEMOCRATS PD PARA LEFTISTS ARE INSISTING THAT

13

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

PRO DASH JAPANESE QUESTION BE CONSIDERED BEFORE ELECTION LAW CMA GIVEN FIRST PRIORITY BY COMMANDING GENERAL AND MILITARY GOVERNMENT CMA WHILE MAJORITY OF RIGHTISTS ARE LARGELY APATHETIC ABOUT ANY LEGISLATION PRODUCED BY THIS ASSEMBLY EXCEPT THAT WITH MASS POPULAR APPEAL SUCH AS ANTI DASH TRUSTEESHIP RESOLUTION AND QTE REORGANIZATION UNQTE OF MILITARY GOVERNMENT.PD end

OFFICIAL DESIGNATION OF SENDER:

CG USAFIK

DIST: C/S AG KLC JC MG POLAD G-2 DPI, MG

180403/Z

13

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

file

American Delegation
U.S. - SOVIET JOINT COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea.

24 February 1947.

Memorandum for: Commanding General, USAFIK,
Commanding General, USAMGIK.

SUBJECT: Proceedings of Interim Legislative Assembly during Week 17 - 22 February 1947.

1. General:

A. Meetings were held on 17, 18, 20 and 21 February. There were no important accomplishments. The Assembly discussed but took no definite action on plans for "Koreanization" of the Government, the Assembly budget, food problem (2½ hops per day per person was favored), rice smuggling, holding of two government posts concurrently by legislators, the organization of the Korean Red Cross, and matters of similar import. (See Tabs "A", "B", "C" and "D" for daily summaries of proceedings.)

B. The Military Governor again urged action by the Legislature toward the adoption of a constructive legislative program. (Tab "E")

C. The Chairman of the Assembly notified the Military Governor that the amended Rules of Order had been approved by the Assembly on 17 February. (Tab "F")

2. Assembly Committees:

A regular schedule of Assembly Committee meetings has been established. (Tab "G")

3. Attendance:

A. Attendance:

Feb.	17	18	20	21
	61	69	71	72

Absenteeism shows no particular political trend or significance, being divided equally among appointive and elected members. It is probable that the legislators are taking undue advantage of the new legislative railroad passes.

14

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SUBJ: Proceedings of Legislature during week 17 - 22 February 1947.

24 Feb. 1947.

B. Vacancies:

Appointive	-	1
Elected	-	1 *
Total		4

* LEE (YI), Kap Sung was elected to fill the vacant CHO, So Ang seat on 24 February. He is a moderate rightist and will probably support Dr. KIMM.

C. Dr. KIMM, Kiusic was present for only a short time during the sessions on 17, 18 and 20 February. On 21 February he was present for most of the session.

4. Prospective Action during Coming Week:

A. The Assembly leadership will attempt to secure passage of its so-called "preparatory measure for Koreanization" according to the best information available. This proposal will be a rather vague declaration of the desirability of "Koreanization". The second phase is understood to be recommendations for adoption of a series of dates on which "Koreanization" is to take effect. No indication has been given of the probable date of introduction of the second phase resolution.

B. Rightists now are reported as less enthusiastic for the passage of an election and universal suffrage law than formerly, principally because of a less optimistic view of rightist chances of victory in a general election. Definite action on this measure is unlikely during the week.

C. Prospective discussion for 24 and 25 February will be:

(1) Bill for release of political prisoners and/or general review and pardon procedure.

(2) Ordinance No. 126 (election of provincial officials).

(3) General panacea for ills of Korea sponsored by CHIN, Ik Hi favoring free rice market, welfare and aid programs, improvement of industry and adoption of a sound monetary policy (constructive proposals lacking).

14.

Enclosed

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

SUBJ: Proceedings of Legislature during week 17 - 22 February 1947. 24 Feb. 1947.

D. This week does not hold any promise of constructive achievement, and the Assembly will be acutely sensitive to potentialities of the coming 1 March celebrations.

JOHN WECKERLING,
Brigadier General, USA,
Chairman, Legislative Liaison Committee.

Incl.
Tab "A"
Tab "B"
Tab "C"
Tab "D"
Tab "E"
Tab "F"
Tab "G"

17

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

OFFICE OF TH ILITARY GOVERNOR
KOREAN AFFAIRS ADVISOR

KILA DAILY SUMMARY
17 February 1947

SEVENTEENTH SESSION OF KILA CONVENED THIRTEEN-TWENTY FIVE; SIXTY-ONE PRESENT; ADJOURNED SEVENTEEN-FIFTEEN. VICE-CHAIRMAN CHOE TONG O PRESIDED.

THE CHAIR ANNOUNCED:

THAT THE FOLLOWING FIVE NEW MEMBERS HAD BEEN APPOINTED: LEE KWAN KU (YI, KWAN KU); KIM SANG DOK; KI IK HONG; LEE KAP SU(YI KAP SU); PAK YONG HI. THAT THE FOLLOWING TWO HAD BEEN ELECTED FROM CHEJU DO: KIM TO HYON AND O YONG KUK, AND THAT THE QUALIFICATIONS OF ALL THE NEW MEMBERS WERE BEING EXAMINED BY THE QUALIFICATIONS COMMITTEE.

THAT THE ASSEMBLY HAD RECESSED FOR ONE WEEK TO GIVE TIME FOR COMMITTEES, BUT THAT LITTLE HAD BEEN ACCOMPLISHED, MAINLY BECAUSE OF THE ABSENCE OF MANY MEMBER.

THAT CHUNG, IL HYUNG, DIRECTOR OF KOREAN CIVIL SERVICE HAD REQUESTED THE ASSEMBLY, MILITARY AND PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENTS, AND THE SEOUL CITY GOVERNMENT TO JOIN TOGETHER ON MARCH 1 TO CELEBRATE INDEPENDENCE DAY.

THAT MR. AHN, CHAI HONG (AN JAE HONG) HAD SUBMITTED HIS RESIGNATION AS A MEMBER OF THE ASSEMBLY EFFECTIVE DATE OF 7 FEBRUARY.

THE LEGISLATIVE AND JUDICIAL COMMITTEE SUBMITTED TWO REPORTS: (ONE) ON REVISION OF ASSEMBLY RULES, (TWO) APPOINTMENT OF GOVERNMENT OFFICIALS.

TWO MOTIONS CONCERNING THE REVISION OF ASSEMBLY RULES, CHAPTER IV, WERE PRESENTED BY: KANG, SUN; HONG, CHANG HYON; PAK, CHANG HYOK; KIM, PAK PAI; CHUN, KI YIN; PAK, KUN HONG; SHYUN, I KYUNG; LYUH, HO HONG (YO UN HONG); KIM TOK AND YU (HO) KYU;

MR. LYUH (IN) IK HI, AND NINE OTHER MEMBERS PRESENTED A REPORT STRESSING THE NEED OF DOING SOMETHING TO RELIEVE THE LIVELIHOOD OF THE KOREAN PEOPLE.

FOLLOWING THESE REPORTS, THE ASSEMBLY ACCEPTED BY VOTE OF 40-0 THE RESIGNATION OF AHN, CHAI HONG (AN JAE HONG). FOR WHOM, AHN HO SOMETHING OUT THE ASSEMBLY HAS NO AUTHORITY TO ACCEPT A MEMBER'S RESIGNATION.

THE REMAINDER OF THE TIME WAS SPENT IN DISCUSSING THE REVISION OF ASSEMBLY RULES AS RECOMMENDED BY THE LEGISLATIVE AND JUDICIAL COMMITTEE. THE ASSEMBLY VOTED TO ACCEPT THE FOLLOWING REVISIONS:

Tab "A"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

KILA DAILY SUMMARY (CONTINUED)

(ONE) CHAPTER VII, SECTION 62 WAS REVISED TO READ: "THE ASSEMBLY BY A TWO-THIRD MAJORITY OF MEMBERS PRESENT WILL CONFIRM APPOINTMENT F GOVERNMENT OFFICIALS."

(TWO) CHAPTER VII, SECTION 63 WAS CHANGED TO STATE THAT: "THE ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES ANDTHE ASSEMBLY HAVE AUTHORITY WHEN NECESSARY, THROUGH THEEXECUTIVE HEAD OF THE GOVERNMENT, TO SUBPOENA RESPONSIBLE OFFICIALS FOR EXPLANATIONS OR QUESTIONING".

(THREE) CHAPTER VII, SECTION 64 WAS REVISED TO READ: "THE ASSEMBLY MAY REQUEST REPORTS AND DOCUMENTS FROM AN ADMINISTRATIVE OFFICE, THROUGH THE EXECUTIVE HEAD OF THE GOVERNMENT, IN ANY CASE UNDER INVESTIGATION; AN ADMINISTRATIVE OFFICE SHALL NOT REFUSE SUCH REQUEST BY THE ASSEMBLY."

(FOUR) THE ASSEMBLY VOTED TO ENTIRELY ELIMINATE CHAPTER VII SECTION 66 WHICH READS: "THE ASSEMBLY SHALL CORRESPOND DIRECTLY ONLY WITH THE EXECUTIVE HEAD".

(FIVE) CHAPTER VII, SECTION 68 REVISED TO READ: "THE ASSEMBLY WILL HAVE THE AUTHORITY TO ISSUE EITHER PROCLAMATIONS OR PUBLIC NOTICES DIRECTLY TO THE PEOPLE OR TO SUMMON AND QUESTION THE PEOPLE."

(SIX) CHAPTER , SECTION 77 REVISED TO READ: "'ALL OFFICES' SHALL HAVE ONE CHIEF SECRETARY INSTEADOF 'THEOFFICE F SECRETARY' ONLY".

(SEVEN) CHAPTER , SECTION 78 WAS REVISED TO READ: "THE CHIEFS OF EACH OFFICE AND PERSONNEL ATTACHED MAY BE APPOINTED OR REMOVED BY THE SPEAKER SUBJECT TO KOREAN CIVIL SERVICE RULES."

THE ASSEMBLY FURTHER VOTED THAT THERE BE NO REVISION OF CHAPTER , SECTIONS 80 and 92.

CLARENCE N. [illegible], JR.
MAJOR, AC

DISTRIBUTION: LIEUTENANT GENERAL HODGE
MAJOR GENERAL BROWN
BRIGADIER GENERAL [illegible] CK KELLY
DPI (2)
CAPTAIN McMAHON
FILE

14

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

OFFICE OF THE MILITARY GOVERNOR
POLITICAL AFFAIRS ADVISER

TO: MAJOR GENERAL ARCH
BRIGADIER GENERAL [illegible]ICK

KILA DAILY SUMMARY
18 February 1947

[illegible] OF KILA C[illegible] EIGHTEEN THIRTY-FIVE; SIXTY-SIX [illegible]; AND [illegible] SIX. VICE-DIRECTOR YUN, [illegible].

(U.S.) THE APPROVAL VOTE FORTY-SIX TO [illegible] ACCEPT THE FOLLOWING [illegible]: KIM, DONG JUN, KIL, IL DONG, AND LEE (YI), [illegible]; ALSO, [illegible] CHIEF: KIM, DO HYUN AND O, [illegible].

(U.S.) [illegible] VOTE [illegible], EIGHTEEN, [illegible] [illegible], [illegible] FOLLOWING: [illegible] [illegible] SHALL BE [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

THE BUDGET HAD BEEN PREPARED BY THE ASSEMBLY'S OFFICERS, ON THE BASIS OF GOVERNMENT SALARY REGULATIONS.

(FIVE) THE TOTAL AMOUNT OF THE PROPOSED BUDGET FOR THE FIRST FISCAL YEAR WAS ¥120,000,000, BUT ¥60,000,000 OF THIS AMOUNT COVERS INITIAL INVESTMENT IN LEGAL BOOKS AND OTHER EQUIPMENT, AND ONLY ¥60,000,000 IS INVOLVED IN RUNNING EXPENSES FOR THE YEAR.

CHANG, WTON; LEE (YI), SUK TAK AND OTHERS SPOKE IN OPPOSITION TO THE PROPOSED BUDGET BECAUSE (1) ASSEMBLY MEMBERS SHOULD NOT IMMEDIATELY ASK FOR AN INCREASE IN THEIR OWN SALARIES (2) SUCH AN INCREASE COULD HAVE A TENDENCY TO ENCOURAGE INFLATION.

THE BUDGET WAS REFERRED TO THE FISCAL AND ECONOMIC COMMITTEE.

[illegible] OF THE KOREAN RED CROSS HAD BEEN AFFILIATED.

CLARENCE R. MOSER, JR.
MAJOR, AC

DISTRIBUTION: LIEUTENANT [illegible]
MAJOR [illegible]
[illegible]
OPI (2)
CAPT [illegible]
FILE

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

THE BUDGET HAD BEEN PREPARED BY THE ASSEMBLY'S OFFICERS, ON THE BASIS OF GOVERNMENT SALARY REGULATIONS.

(FIVE) THE TOTAL AMOUNT OF THE PROPOSED BUDGET FOR THE FIRST FISCAL YEAR WAS ¥120,000,000, BUT ¥60,000,000 OF THIS AMOUNT COVERS INITIAL INVESTMENT IN LEGAL BOOKS AND OTHER EQUIPMENT, AND ONLY ¥60,000,000 IS INVOLVED IN RUNNING EXPENSES FOR THE YEAR.

CHANG, WTON; LEE (YI), SUK TAK AND OTHERS SPOKE IN OPPOSITION TO THE PROPOSED BUDGET BECAUSE (1) ASSEMBLY MEMBERS SHOULD NOT IMMEDIATELY ASK FOR AN INCREASE IN THEIR OWN SALARIES (2) SUCH AN INCREASE COULD HAVE A TENDENCY TO ENCOURAGE INFLATION.

THE BUDGET WAS REFERRED TO THE FISCAL AND ECONOMIC COMMITTEE.

[illegible] OF THE KOREAN RED CROSS HAD BEEN HELD AND ADJOURNMENT HAD BEEN ORDERED.

CLARENCE A. [illegible], JR.
MAJOR, AC

DISTRIBUTION: LIEUTENANT [illegible]
MAJOR [illegible] BROWN
BRIG [illegible]
OPI (2)
CIC IN McCLOY
FILE

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

OFFICE OF HE MILITARY GOVERNOR
KOREAN AF IRS ADVISOR

MEMORAND M TO: MAJOR GENERAL LERCH
BRIGADIER GENERAL HELMICK

KILA DAILY SUMMARY
20 Feb. 1947

NINETEENTH SESSION OF KILA CONVENED THIRTEEN FIFTEEN; ADJOURNED SEVENTEEN FIFTEEN. VICE-SPEAKER YUN, KI SUP PRESIDED. SIXTY-EIGHT PRESENT.

PAK, YOUNG HI, A NEWLY-APPOINTED MEMBER, WAS SEATED BY A VOTE OF 44-0.

THE CHIEF SECRETARY ANNOUNCED THAT ALL ASSEMBLY STENOGRAPHERS HAD RESIGNED, DEMANDING A SALARY OF ¥-12,000 PER MONTH.

ORGANIZATION OF THE KOREAN RED CROSS PROVOKED CONSIDERABLE DISCUSSION. SONG, CHONG OK SUGGESTED WAITING UNTIL THE KOREAN PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT HAD BEEN ESTABLISHED BEFORE ORGANIZING THE KOREAN RED CROSS, WHILE CHANG CHA IL AND WON, SE HUN URGED ACTION BE TAKEN IMMEDIATELY. AFTER FURTHER DISCUSSION KIM, KUK TAI MOVED THAT THE EDUCATION AND WELFARE COMMITTEE CONSITUTE A SPECIAL COMMITTEE TO ORGANIZE THE KOREAN RED CROSS AND ALSO NOMINATE 5 OTHER KOREANS TO WORK WITH THEM AS ADVISORS. THIS PROPOSAL WAS ADOPTED 61-0.

THE ASSEMBLY VOTED 47-5 TO SEND IRI A CITE (PU), IN SPITE OF OPPOSITION SPEAKER KIM HAK PAE AND TAE CHANG HYOK ON THE GROUNDS THAT SUCH ACTION SHOULD NOT BE TAKEN UNTIL AFTER THE KOREAN PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT HAS BEEN SET UP.

IN RESPONSE TO THE MILITARY GOVERNOR'S REQUEST FOR A FULL INVESTIGATION OF RUMORS REGARDING THE EXPORTATION OF RICE, THE ASSEMBLY MEMBERS DISCUSSED AT LENGTH THE NEED FOR INVESTIGATION OF RUMORS OF RICE-SMUGGLING.

TAK, CHANG HYOK, SPOKE POINTEDLY ON THE NECESSITY OF ASCERTAINING THE AMOUNT OF RICE AND GRAIN COLLECTED; ALSO AS TO THE METHODS OF THE AUTHORITIES IN COLLECTING RICE-WHETHER PERSUASIVELY OR COMPULSORILY. HE FURTHER STATED THAT THE RUMORS OF RICE BEING SMUGGLED TO OTHER COUNTRIES, AND SUGGESTED THE ASSEMBLY ORGANIZE A COMMITTEE OF INVESTIGATION TO THOROUGHLY STUDY THE WHOLE QUESTION.

KIM CHANG HWN, WHO ALSO SPOKE IN FAVOR OF SUCH A COMMITTEE OF INVESTIGATION, FURTHER EMPHASIZED THE NEED FOR SUCH A COMMITTEE.

LAST TO SPEAK WAS MIN, IL HI, WHO MENTIONED THAT AMERICAN PERSONNEL WAS RUMORED TO BE DEALING IN RICE SMUGGLING. IN SUMMING UP HIS ARGUMENTS HE MOVED THAT THE ASSEMBLY SELECT A COMMITTEE OF INVESTIGATION FROM AMONG THE MEMBERS OF THE COMMITTEE ON MEASURES, FOOD AND PRICE CONTROL AND THAT THIS INVESTIGATION COMMITTEE VISIT ALL MAJOR PORTS IN SOUTH KOREA AND ASCERTAIN THE TRUE SITUATION.

THE ASSEMBLY ADJOURNED WITHOUT TAKING ANY ACTION.

1-1

Tab "C"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

KILA DAILY SUMMARY (CONTINUED)

PROCEEDINGS WERE IN GENERAL ORDERLY AND BUSINESS-LIKE.

/s/ Clarence N. Weems, Jr.

CLARENCE N. WEEMS, JR.
MAJOR, AC

DISTRIBUTION: LIEUTENANT GENERAL HODGE
MAJOR GENERAL BROWN
BRIGADIER GENERAL WECKERLING
DPI (2)
CAPTAIN McMAHON
FILE

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

OFFICE OF THE MILITARY GOVERNOR
KOREAN AFFAIRS ADVISOR

CODEX

MEMORANDUM TO: MAJOR GENERAL LERCH
BRIGADIER GENERAL HELMICK

KILA DAILY SUMMARY
21 February 1947

TWENTIETH SESSION KILA CONVENED THIRTEEN-TWENTY; SEVENTY-TWO PRESENT; ADJOURNED SEVENTEEN FORTY-FIVE. CHAIRMAN KIM, KIUSIC (KIM, KYU SIK) PRESIDED.

DEATH OF ASSEMBLYMAN YUN, PONG KOO ON TWELFTH FEBRUARY WAS ANNOUNCED.

LEE (YI), KWAN KU, NEWLY APPOINTED MEMBER, AS SEATED BY VOTE OF ASSEMBLY.

ASSEMBLY CONTINUED ITS DEBATE OF PREVIOUS SESSION ON RICE HOARDING. FINALLY VOTED TO SELECT A COMMITTEE OF INVESTIGATION FROM AMONG MEMBERS OF SPECIAL COMMITTEE DURING FOUR, ON FOOD AND PRICE CONTROL PROBLEMS, AS SUGGESTED IN ADDRESS BY KIM, IN PART, THE COMMITTEE SHALL BE VESTED ALL RIGHTS TO BE IN SOUTH KOREA.

KIM, IL HI AND OTHER SPEAKERS URGED LEGISLATIVE ACTION ON THE FOLLOWING THREE BILLS BY A VOTE OF:

(ONE) AN ELECTORAL LAW INCLUDING ADMINISTRATION; REFERRED (SPECIAL NO. ONE).

(FIVE) TO LEGISLATIVE AND SPECIAL COMMITTEE:
THE LAND REFORM BILL;
THE REVISED ELECTORAL LAW;
THE CANDIDATES' FIGHTING FUNDS; REVISION FOR
SPECIAL PROVISIONS TO ...
THE LABOR UNION LAW;
THE PART OF THE POLICE; PROHIBITION OF ...
...ING AND DISTILLING; A GENERAL FOOD CONTROL LAW.
(SPECIAL NO. FIVE).

(THREE) VETERANS HOUSING ..., AND AGRICULTURE.
A. LAND REFORM LAW.
B. A REVISION OF THE LABOR LAW (EIGHTY-EIGHT-EIGHTY-SEVEN).
C. A FARMERS' ASSOCIATION LAW.
D. AN EXPORT-IMPORT CONTROL LAW (IT ... THAT THIS ONE SHOULD BE PASSED BY THE 1ST OF FEBRUARY).
REFERRED TO COMMITTEE ON INDUSTRY, LABOR, ...
(SPECIAL NO. FIVE).

(TWO) FISHERY AND AGRICULTURE.
A. NATIONAL INDUSTRY ... OF UNITED ARMY GOVERNMENT.
B. ... CONTROL LAW.
... TO BE PASSED AT THE ... (SPECIAL NO. TWO).

Tab A

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

(FIVE) ENEMY PROPERTY CONTROL (ACTION REQUESTED BY END OF FEBRUARY). REFERRED TO COMMITTEE ON MEASURES FOR DEALING WITH ENEMY PROPERTY (SPECIAL NO. FIVE).

ASSEMBLY VOTED TO ACCEPT THE REPORT OF HWANG, PO IK, CHAIRMAN OF EDUCATION AND WELFARE COMMITTEE, RECOMMENDING THAT THE FOLLOWING SEVEN ASSEMBLY MEMBERS ACT AS CONSULTANTS IN THE ORGANIZATION OF THE KOREAN RED CROSS:

CHONG, KWANG CHO; KIM, POM NIN; PYON, SONG OK; HWANG, PO IK; SIN, KI ON; CHANG, MYON; PAK, YONG HI.

CLARENCE N. WEEMS, JR.
MAJOR, AC

DISTRIBUTION: LIEUTENANT GENERAL HODGE
MAJOR GENERAL BROWN
BRIGADIER GENERAL WECKERLING
DPI (2)
CAPTAIN MCMAHON
FILE

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

HEADQUARTERS
UNITED STATES ARMY MILITARY GOVERNMENT IN KOREA
Office of the Military Governor
Seoul, Korea

17 February 1947

The Chairman,
Korean Interim Legislative Assembly,
Capitol Building,
Seoul, Korea.

Dear Mr. Chairman:

On 5 February 1947 I brought to your attention some of the most pressing problems before the country. This letter is intended to present for your consideration certain other matters which await action by the Assembly. They are:

a. The entire field covered by Military Government Ordinances since the beginning should be carefully studied with a view to amending ordinances so as to bring them up to date, and in accord with the present needs of the country.

b. A careful screening of all Military Government personnel as contemplated in Section V of Ordinance Number 118, is, I believe, currently contemplated by the Assembly.

c. The early enactment of a universal franchise law and provision for a general election in the near future.

d. Although the Commanding General has retained a close control over matters of finance, he would appreciate careful consideration by the Assembly of the serious problems of inflation, government expenditures, taxation, control of black markets, price fixing, high cost of living, governmental salaries.

e. Counter-measures to the decline in industrial output, including the acute coal shortage.

f. Constructive labor laws, including beneficial labor unions, and improvement of the living conditions of laborers.

g. Proposals concerning disposition of former Japanese property. (Subject of my letter of 5 February 1946).

h. Food collection and distribution plan for 1947-48. In my opinion, legislation on this subject should be given high priority.

14

Tab "E"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Chairman, Korean Interim Legislative Assembly 17 February 1947

i. Refugee housing and feeding for next winter.

j. The National University problem in all of its aspects.

k. Land reform program.

I have indicated only a few of the many problems confronting the country. They are worthy of the most careful consideration.

Sincerely yours,

/3/ Archer L. Lerch

ARCHER L. LERCH
Major General, United States Army
Military Governer

14

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

C
O
P
Y

INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY
OF SOUTH KOREA
Capitol Building
Seoul, Korea.

18 February 1947

Office of the Chairman

Maj. Gen. Archer L. Lerch, U. S. Army
Military Governor in Korea
Capitol Building
Seoul, Korea

Dear Gen. Lerch:

I take pleasure in informing you that at yesterday's meeting of the Interim Legislative Assembly all the proposed revisions or amendments to the House Rules of Order were passed in toto, as suggested by the sub-committee who worked together with Dean Pergler.

As I understand Dean Pergler has presented you with a copy of the proposed revisions, it may not be necessary for me to send you another copy. However, I will ask the Secretary-General Mr. Yee Sang-su to present you and Gen. Helmick and others concerned with revised Korean copies as soon as they are ready. When this is done, I trust the announcement can be made in the gazette together with the insertions or additional clauses in the ordinance 118 as agreed upon.

Yours very sincerely,

Kiusic Kimm, Chairman
INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY
OF SOUTH KOREA

CC to
Gen. Brown
Gen. Helmick
Gen. Heckerling
Dean Pergler

14

Tab "F"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY

SCHEDULE OF COMMITTEE MEETINGS

1000 to 1200 Daily

- - -

Monday

The first standing committee:
Legislative and Judiciary.

The fourth standing committee:
Industrial, Labor and Agricultural.

Tuesday

The second standing committee:
Internal Affairs and Police.

The third standing committee:
Fiscal and Economic.

Wednesday

The fifth standing committee:
Foreign Affairs and National Defense.

The sixth standing committee:
Education and Welfare.

Thursday

The seventh standing committee:
Transportation and Communication.

The eighth standing committee:
Petitions and Discipline.

The fifth special committee:
Measures for dealing with former Japanese property.

Friday

The first special committee:
Qualifications.

The third special committee:
Drafting of Administrative and Organizational Regulations.

The sixth special committee:
Drafting of Special Laws Concerning Collaborators, Traitors, or Criminals and Profiteers.

Saturday

The second special committee:
Drafting of Provisional Constitution and Election Laws.

The fourth special committee:
Food and Price Control Measures.

14

Tab "A"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

American Delegation
U.S. - SOVIET JOINT COMMISSION
APO 235

20 February 1947

MEMORANDUM TO: Brigadier General Weckerling, Colonel Dukes and Captain McMahon.

SUBJECT : Report of Meeting on Sanitary and Heating Conditions at the Capitol Building.

1. In accordance with directions given by General Weckerling at the February 15th meeting of the Legislative Liaison Committee, the attached is a report of a meeting between Korean officials and U.S. personnel on the sanitary and heating conditions in the Capitol Building.

2. It is recommended that General Weckerling call on Colonel Lincoln and Mr. KIM, Ho at the next regular meeting for a brief verbal report on this matter.

L. J. LINCOLN
Colonel, CE

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

REPORT OF MEETING
ON SANITARY AND HEATING CONDITIONS
OF THE OFFICES AND COMMITTEE ROOMS
OF THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY
HELD AT THE CAPITOL BUILDING

AMERICAN PERSONNEL	KOREAN PERSONNEL
Colonel Lincoln	KIM, Ho
Lt. Colonel Melchoir	CHUN, Kyu Hong
Captain McMahon	SHIN, Ke-eun
	LEE, Sang Su
INTERPRETER	LEE, Chong Hak
CHO, Teuk, Syung	LEE, Chun Kap

The meeting commenced at 1100, 12 February 1947.

1. The meeting was held in accordance with directions given by General Beckerling, the Chairman of the Legislative Liaison Committee to investigate the sanitary conditions and the heating situation in the offices of the Assembly and to take appropriate action to remedy the defects.

2. Prior to the meeting, General Beckerling had been informed by General Lerch that as a result of the reading of the minutes of the 15th of February meeting of the Legislative Liaison Committee, he, General Lerch, had directed that a Building Superintendent (Korean) be placed directly under Mr. LEE who would be responsible directly to Mr. LEE for all the janitor service and related affairs in the Capitol Building.

3. The information in para. 2 above was not initially made known to the Koreans at the meeting, since it was thought more appropriate to determine under the existing situation who was responsible and what might be done to remedy the faults. It was determined that Mr. LEE, Chong Hak had the overall responsibility, being the department head in Military Government who handled such matters. Mr. LEE, Chong Hak being the equivalent of the Chief of the Office of Administration. His American adviser is Lieutenant Colonel Melchoir (telephone No. Whitehouse 319). Colonel Melchoir was not present during the early part of the discussion but came in just before the discussion closed.

Mr. LEE, Chong Hak admitted the conditions in the

Restricted

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

Capitol Building were unsanitary and far below acceptable standards. [illegible] presented a flood of excuses for this condition. He stated that at one time there were as high as 300 coolies working around the building but that a large number had been discharged and now there were only about 25 or 30. He admitted that some didn't work over two hours a day, although they were supposed to work eight hours. Further questioning developed that in addition to the coolies there were a group of workers that he called "janitors". He did not, however, know the number. Neither was he able to say just what was the difference in duty between janitors and coolies. At this stage of the discussion, he called the chief janitor of the Capitol Building who was Mr. Li, Chun Yap. Upon the arrival of Mr. Li, Chun Yap, Mr. KT, he scolded him vigorously in Korean. Because of the apparent heat of the discussion and argument, it did not seem proper to ask for it to be interpreted, however, it was later determined that the up-shot of that argument was that Mr. KT, he claimed the janitor service was in a hopeless state of disorganization and confusion. Mr. Li, Chun Yap, himself, did not quite agree with Mr. KT's ideas as to how it should be organized or operated. Mr. KT, he proceeded to viciously indoctrinate him with the American principles of organization. It did not appear that the indoctrination was well received.

3. As a result of the discussion described in para. 2 above we determine that if janitor service was improperly performed, Mr. Li, Chun Yap was the man to be contacted. Mr. KT, Chun Yap had approximately 150 assistants who Mr. KT felt would about the place in an uncertain and disorganized manner. It also appeared that according to Mr. KT, he that for such practical matters as sanitation and heat, the Legislature looks to Mr. CHU, Kyu Hong. Mr. CHU agreed that he took care of such matters for the Assembly.

Captain McMahon informs that Mr. CHU has been very active in trying to correct unsatisfactory conditions. However, he has not considered himself responsible in the case indicated

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

by hI[illegible], Jr. The matter is not clearly defined, but under the reorganization now under way, should be cleared up.

4. When Colonel Welchel arrived, the matter of unsatisfactory heating conditions was discussed. It was Colonel Welchel's opinion that the heating plant was satisfactory, however, that it was very poorly managed by the Korean personnel. He stated that he had personally observed occasions when the Koreans had turned off the valves in the steam lines for no apparent reason and cut the heat off the whole building. He said that a major [illegible] who was an expert on such matters had last summer surveyed the whole heating system and that it was [illegible] view that the heating system was adequate by the standards of this part of the world. However, it is impossible to keep the Capitol Building at a temperature which is [illegible] because of its improper construction and lack of sufficient radiators. The Japanese had not intended to maintain the high working temperatures to which Koreans are accustomed. Nevertheless, there is no doubt but that the radiators and Colonel Welchel, [illegible] and others present agreed that most of the time the radiators were cold. [illegible] Colonel Welchel insisted, was due to poor management. The heating system was under the direct supervision of the janitor service. Mr. Li, Chong Tak, who was Colonel Welchel's opposite number in the Military Government did not entirely agree that the heating system was inadequate but did agree that much of the difficulty was due to poor management. He was certainly that was also his responsibility.

5. Throughout the discussion there was a substantial amount of belligerent persuasion on the part of Mr. [illegible], who seemed determined to refer the whole janitor service in accordance with previous arrangements. However, since several times Mr. Chang [illegible] to [illegible]. Later, until after the [illegible] organizational aspect of the situation, it appeared that the [illegible] atmos-

2

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

were advisable. Mr. [illegible], he was, therefore, informed of General Lerch's decision to establish a building superintendent under Mr. [illegible] who would be directly responsible for the janitor service, including heating, for the entire building. Colonel Melchoir did not know who this individual would be, but stated he would be appointed within a day or so. Mr. [illegible] agreed that the matter, under the circumstances, should properly be taken up with this individual or with Mr. [illegible] and that no further definite action would be appropriate until that was done.

6. The meeting accomplished the following:

a. Gave Mr. [illegible], he the opportunity to present to Mr. L[illegible], Chief of the Administrative Department of Military Government, the same complaints he had presented to the Legislative Liaison Committee.

b. Advised Mr. [illegible], Chief Walls confirmation that he had overall responsibility and his opinion that the conditions were entirely unsatisfactory as Mr. [illegible], he had pictured. It also brought out that Mr. [illegible], Chief Walls to refurbish with some of the aspects of the job, such as the hiring and firing the coolies. He did not indicate that he had taken any steps to correct the unsatisfactory conditions to which he objected.

c. Determined that Mr. [illegible], Chief Walls responsible for the initial bill in itself and gave Mr. [illegible], he the opportunity to express his views to him.

d. Determined that in the view of [illegible], he, not Mr. [illegible], Chief Walls the man in the Secretariat who is responsible to the Legislative Assembly for such matters as sanitation and [illegible]. He emphasized present and stressed that he handled such matters, but he felt he had responsibility.

e. Determined that the portion of the building was inadequate and that it probably could not be heated to the [illegible] standards, however, the heat could be greatly improved by proper management. It is to be noted on the statement of Colonel

2

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Melchoir and Mr. LEE, Chong Hak.)

f. Made known to Mr. KIM, Ho and others present the fact that in the future any complaints about the situation should be taken directly to the new building superintendent to be placed directly under Mr. AUN. This was confirmed by Colonel Melchoir.

The meeting adjourned at 1200.

CONFIRM

The exact extent of the authority and responsibility of the new building superintendent is not clear. However, it appears that Mr. [illegible] can be approached directly in case of difficulty.

Copy to: General Seeberling
Colonel Dukes
Colonel Lincoln
Captain McMahon
File

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

CLASSIFICATION ~~RESTRICTED~~

PRECEDENCE ~~ROUTINE~~

ZURC 236

21 FEBRUARY 1947

ACTION: WAR DEPARTMENT ~~FOR LT GENERAL JOHN R HODGE, OFFICE CHIEF OF STAFF~~

INFO: CINCFE

PASS TO EISENHOWER FOR HODGE PD

THERE FOLLOWS FIRST OF SERIES OF SEMI DASH WEEKLY REPORTS ON PROCEEDINGS KOREAN INTERIM LEGISLATURE CLN PARA OFFICIAL SESSIONS HELD SEVENTEEN CMA EIGHTEEN CMA TWENTY AND TWENTY ONE FEBRUARY PD MEETINGS WELL ATTENDED INCLUDING FIVE NEW APPOINTEES AND TWO NEWLY ELECTED NON PARTISAN CHEJU DO REPRESENTATIVES WHO DECLARED THEIR SUPPORT OF DR KIM CMA KIUSIC CMA FOR PRESENT AT LEAST PD PARA ASSEMBLY ADJOURNED ENTIRE PREVIOUS WEEK OSTENSIBLY TO GIVE COMMITTEES TIME TO DRAFT PRIORITY LEGISLATION BUT RECENTLY GRANTED FREE RAILROAD TRANSPORTATION APPARENTLY PROVIDED TOO GREAT TEMPTATION AND MOST PROVINCIAL MEMBERS RETURNED HOME LEAVING COMMITTEES POWERLESS TO ACT IN VIEW ASSEMBLY RULES REQUIRING MAJORITY MEMBERSHIP PRESENT FOR QUORUM PD WEEK LARGELY WASTED PD PARA DURING PRESENT WEEK ASSEMBLY APPROVED AMENDED RULES OF ORDER AND DISCUSSED PRO DASH JAPANESE COLLABORATION AND GRAIN COLLECTION AND DISTRIBUTION PROBLEMS BUT REAL ACCOMPLISHMENTS AS PART OF OVERALL LEGISLATIVE PROGRAM LACKING PD PARA INCREASINGLY MANIFEST IS KOREAN LACK OF EXPERIENCE IN LEGISLATIVE MATTERS AND DESIRE FOR EASY CMA QUICK ACHIEVEMENTS POLITICALLY POPULAR PD PARA REPORTS THAT RIGHTISTS WOULD ATTEMPT OVERTHROW DR KIMM AS CHAIRMAN PERSIST CMA BUT ARMY INDICATES NO SUCH ACTION IN PROSPECT PD RIGHTISTS ARE NOW IN OLD

RA[illegible]

12

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

FUERS WITHIN RANKS DEMONSTRATED BY DISAGREEMENT ON PRESENTATION IN ASSEMBLY OF KIM GWA KEO GWA SO DASH CALLED QTR REORGANIZATION UNQTE BILL WHICH PROPOSES IMMEDIATE APPOINTMENT OF CHIEF OF STATE PD RIGHTISTS REPORTED WORKING ON ELECTION LAW BUT PROSPECTS INTRODUCTION UNCERTAIN PD THERE IS SOME EVIDENCE THAT OUR EFFORTS TO GET ADOPTION OF DEFINITE CONSTRUCTIVE LEGISLATIVE PROGRAM BY COALITION GROUP IS BEARING SOME FRUIT ALTHOUGH TENDENCY TO WANDER ALONG POLITICAL PATH VERY PRONOUNCED AND NVER PRESENT PD END

OFFICIAL DESIGNATION OF SENDER:

CG USAFIK

DIST: C/S AG KLC JC MG POLAD G-2 DPI, MS

2.20200 L.

15

Restricted

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CLASSIFICATION RESTRICTED

PRECEDENCE ROUTINE

ZURC 253.

26 FEBRUARY 1947

ACTION: WAR DEPARTMENT PASS TO EISENHOWER FOR HODGE

INFO : CINCFE

SECOND OF SERIES OF SEMI DAILY WEEKLY REPORTS OF PROGRESS OF KOREAN INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY FOLLOWS CLN PARA SESSIONS HELD TWENTY FOUR AND TWENTY FIVE FEBRUARY BOTH LIGHTLY ATTENDED PD TWENTY TWO ABSENT ON TWENTY FOURTH AND NINETEEN ON THE TWENTY FIFTH PD ABSENTEEISM INDICATES NO PARTICULAR POLITICAL TREND OR SIGNIFICANCE CNA BEING DIVIDED ABOUT EQUALLY AMONG APPOINTIVE AND ELECTED MEMBERS PD HIGHLY PROBABLE THAT SOME LEGISLATORS ARE TAKING UNDUE ADVANTAGE OF NEWLY GRANTED RAILROAD PASSES PD FOUR VACANCIES EXIST BUT ELECTIONS ORDERED TO FILL THREE ELECTIVE VACANCIES PD LEE CNA KAP SUNG SURPRISINGLY NON VACANT SEAT . RAT OVER KIM CNA SUNG SOO PD HE IS MODERATE RIGHTIST CNA APPOINTEE OF DR KIM CNA KUSIC CNA DICKEN OF ONE MARCH NINETEEN NINETEEN DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE CNA NOT OVERTLY BUT HOTLY REGARDED AS VERY SUBSTANTIAL PERSON PD HAN KOOK HOW CLAIM NO SERIOUS EFFORTS MADE TO ELECT KIM CNA SUNG SOO BUT EVIDENCE IS TO CONTRARY PD PARA SESSIONS DEVOTED TO UNIMPORTANT DISCUSSIONS ON ORGANIZATION OF RED CROSS AND APPOINTMENT OF CONSTABULARY BRIGADIER GENERAL AND COAST GUARD COMMODORE PD PARA HIGH LETS NOW REPORTED AS LESS ENTHUSIASTIC THAN FORMERLY FOR INTRODUCTION OF ELECTION AND UNIVERSAL SUFFRAGE LAW CNA FEELING UNCERTAIN OF VICTORY IN GENERAL ELECTION PD PARA ASSEMBLY LEADERSHIP REPORTEDLY WILL INTRODUCE

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

FIRST PHASE QTR KOREANIZATION PREPARATORY UNQTR BILL DURING THIS WEEK PD THIS PROPOSAL WILL BE DECLARATION OF DESIRABILITY OF KOREANIZATION OF MILITARY GOVERNMENT TO BE FOLLOWED BY SECOND PHASE LATER WHICH CMA IT IS UNDERSTOOD CMA WILL RECOMMEND ADOPTION OF SERIES OF DATES WHEN QTE KOREANIZATION UNQTE WILL TAKE EFFECT PD HOWEVER CMA RUMORS ARE THAT SHIN CMA IK HI WILL INTRODUCE BILL TWENTY SEVEN FEBRUARY PROVIDING FOR IMMEDIATE TRANSFER ADMINISTRATIVE POWER TO KOREANS AND ELECTION OF KOREAN PRESIDENT AND VICE PRESIDENT BY LEGISLATURE PD DR KIMM CMA KIUSIC APPEARS UNDISTURBED AND CONFIDENT THAT HIS MORE MODERATE KOREANIZATION BILL WILL PREVAIL PD SERIOUS REPERCUSSIONS SHIN PROPOSAL CMA PARTICULARLY AS IT COINCIDES WITH EXPECTED ONE MARCH DEMONSTRATIONS CMA UNLIKELY ALTHOUGH RUMORS PERSIST THAT RIGHTISTS OUTSIDE LEGISLATURE MIGHT ALSO DECLARE A SEPARATE KOREAN GOVERNMENT PD END PD BROWN

OFFICIAL DESIGNATION OF SENDER:

CG USAFIK

DIST: C/S AG KLC JC MG POLAD G-2 DPI, MG

260602 Z.

Restricted

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CLASSIFICATION RESTRICTED PRECEDENCE ROUTINE

ZURC 267 28 FEBRUARY 1947

ACTION: WAR DEPARTMENT - PASS TO EISENHOWER FOR HODGE

INFO : CINCFE

THIS IS THIRD OF SERIES OF SEMI DASH WEEKLY PROGRESS REPORTS OF KOREAN INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY CLM LEGISLATURE ADJOURNED UNTIL THREE MARCH AFTER SESSION OF TWENTY SEVEN FEBRUARY WHICH APPEARS TO BE GOOD TACTICS IN VIEW PRESENT POLITICAL SITUATION PD SESSION THURSDAY WAS DEVOTED TO HEATED DISCUSSION OF RELEASE OF POLITICAL PRISONERS PD MAJORITY OPINION APPEARED TO PREVAIL THAT RECOGNITION NONE AS POLITICAL PRISONERS BUT FAVORS ADOPTION OF PAROLE AND PARDON PROCEDURES APPLICABLE TO ALL CONVICTED PERSONS PD MATTER IN DISCUSSION AT CL AND WITHIN CONCRETE INTRODUCED PD PARA SHIN CHA HK BI BILL PROPOSING TRANSFER ADMINISTRATIVE POWER TO KOREANS AND ELECTION OF CHIEF OF STATE BY ASSEMBLY WAS REPORTED FROM COMMITTEE AND FIRST READING MADE WITHOUT MORE Complete Report This measure will be ~~submit~~ submitted later PD. FURTHER LEGISLATIVE ACTION PD NO POLITICAL REPERCUSSIONS TO THIS MEASURE APPARENT NOW PD IT IS QUITE LIKELY THAT DR KIM HAS MERGED HIS QTE KOREANIZATION UNQTE BILL WITH ORIN MEASURE PD ALL POLITICIANS WILL PROBABLY AGREE ON THIS OR SIMILARLY SIMILAR BILL PD PARA DR KIMS CHA KYUSIC HAS INFORMED US THAT HE EXPECTS CENSURE VOTE DIRECTED AGAINST HIM AS CHAIRMAN MAY BE INTRODUCED BY ~~[illegible]~~ RIGHTISTS EARLY NEXT WEEK PD IF SO CHA HK PROPOSES TO ADJOURN IMMEDIATELY IN KOREAN FASHION TO INVITE VOTE OF CONFIDENCE PD VOTE

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

Restricted

OF CENSURE PROBABLY WILL BE BASED ON DR KISSS ALLEGED EVASION OF DECLARATION OF PERSONAL ANTI DASH TRUSTEESHIP POSITION RECENTLY IN ASSEMBLY PD PARA ATTEMPT TO FORECAST NEXT WEEKS AGENDA PROBABLY FUTILE AT PRESENT PD END PD BROWN

OFFICIAL DESIGNATION OF SENDER:

CG USAFIK

DIST: C/S AG KLC JC MG POLAD G-2 DPI, MG

010155Z

Restricted

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

OFFICE OF THE MILITARY GOVERNOR
KOREAN AFFAIRS ADVISOR

MEMORANDUM TO: MAJOR GENERAL LERCH
BRIGADIER GENERAL HELMICK

KILA DAILY SUMMARY
24 February 1947

TWENTY-FIRST SESSION OF KILA CONVENED THIRTEEN-THIRTY; FIFTY-NINE PRESENT; ADJOURNED SEVENTEEN HUNDRED. VICE-CHAIRMAN CHOE, DONG HO PRESIDED DURING FIRST HALF, AND VICE-CHAIRMAN YUN, KI SOP PRESIDED DURING SECOND.

RECEIPT OF RECOMMENDATIONS FOR PROMOTION OF COLONEL SONG, HO OF THE CONSTABULARY AND CAPTAIN SON, WON IL OF THE COAST GUARD TO THE GRADES OF BRIGADIER GENERAL AND COMMODORE, RESPECTIVELY, WAS ANNOUNCED.

ASSEMBLY DISCUSSED THE PROPER PROCEDURE IN PROMOTING MILITARY OFFICERS TO HIGHER RANK. THERE WAS A CLOSE VOTE ON THE QUESTION AS TO WHETHER THESE PARTICULAR PROMOTIONS SHOULD BE MADE DIRECTLY FROM THE FLOOR OR REFERRED TO THE QUALIFICATIONS COMMITTEE FOR REPORT. IT WAS THE DECISION TO SO REFER THEM. UPON KIM, YAK SU'S SUGGESTION, THE ASSEMBLY VOTED TO ASK THE MILITARY GOVERNOR IN THE FUTURE TO GIVE THE ASSEMBLY SUFFICIENT TIME FOR THE CONSIDERING OF SUCH RECOMMENDATIONS.

THE MILITARY GOVERNOR'S [illegible] BILL OF RIGHTS AND ORDINANCE RE APPOINTMENT OF GOVERNMENT OFFICIALS PENDING THE HOLDING OF A GENERAL ELECTION WAS DISCUSSED. IT WAS VOTED TO SUBMIT THIS MATTER TO THE LEGISLATIVE AND JUDICIAL COMMITTEE.

QUALIFICATIONS COMMITTEE RECOMMENDED THAT COLONEL SONG, HO OF THE CONSTABULARY AND CAPTAIN SON, WON IL OF THE COAST GUARD BE [illegible] TO BRIGADIER GENERAL AND COMMODORE, RESPECTIVELY. THE MOTION WAS CARRIED, FORTY-NINE TO NONE.

CLARENCE [illegible], JR.
MAJOR, AC

DISTRIBUTION: [illegible]
MAJOR GENERAL LERCH
BRIGADIER GENERAL HELMICK
DPI (2)
CAPTAIN MCMAHON
FILE

Tab "A"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

C O P Y

OFFICE OF THE MILITARY GOVERNOR
KOREAN AFFAIRS ADVISOR

MEMORANDUM TO: MAJOR GENERAL IERCH
BRIGADIER GENERAL HELMICK

KILA DAILY SUMMARY
25 February 1947

TWENTY-SECOND SESSION OF KILA CONVENED THIRTEEN-THIRTY; SIXTY-ONE PRESENT; ADJOURNED SEVENTEEN-FIFTEEN. VICE-SPEAKER YUN, KI SOP PRESIDED.

PROPOSED PLAN FOR ORGANIZATION OF KOREAN RED CROSS CALLS FOR SIXTY INCORPORATORS, OF WHICH TWELVE ARE TO BE NAMED BY ASSEMBLY. UPON RECOMMENDATION FROM EDUCATION AND WELFARE COMMITTEE (STANDING NO. SIX), FOLLOWING NINE ASSEMBLY MEMBERS AND THREE NON-MEMBERS WERE NOMINATED:

MEMBERS: CHONG, KWANG CHO
HWANG, PO IK
CHANG, MYON
KIM, POM NIN
PAK, YONG HI
PYONG, SONG OK
IEE (YI), KAP SU
* SIN, I KYONG
SIN, KI ON

NON-MEMBERS: *HWANG, AE DOK
*KO, HWANG KYONG
SON, KIM SONG

THREE OF THESE TWELVE ARE WOMEN*, IN ACCORDANCE WITH PROPOSED PLAN. NOMINATIONS WERE ACCEPTED BY VOTE ALTHOUGH POLITICAL AFFILIATIONS AND QUALIFICATIONS OF SOME WERE QUESTIONED. KANG, SUN ACCUSED MOST OF NOMINEES OF BEING RIGHTISTS, DECLARING THAT THEREFORE APPOINTMENTS WERE UNFAIR. KIM, PUNG CHUN'S QUESTION AS TO WHETHER ORGANIZATION REPRESENTS ALL KOREA BROUGHT TWO REPLIES: FROM VICE-SPEAKER YUN, KI SOP, THAT IT IS FOR SOUTH KOREA ONLY; FROM DR. KIMM, KIUSIC, EMPHATIC STATEMENT THAT IT REPRESENTS ALL KOREA.

DEBATE ON RELIEF FOR WAR REFUGEES WAS PRECIPITATED BY A DETAILED WRITTEN REQUEST FROM CHO, SO ANG, CHAIRMAN OF KOREAN WAR REFUGEE SOCIETY:

(ONE) ESTABLISHMENT OF A REFUGEE RELIEF OFFICE IN THE GOVERNMENT TO HANDLE ALL SUCH PROBLEMS IN SOUTH KOREA.

(TWO) IMMEDIATE NEGOTIATION WITH CHINESE GOVERNMENT TO PROVIDE AID FOR KOREANS IN MANCHURIA.

(THREE) USE OF ALIEN PROPERTIES AND CONFISCATED MATERIALS TO PROVIDE SHELTER AND CLOTHING FOR REFUGEES.

(FOUR) MORE EFFECTIVE COOPERATION BETWEEN GOVERNMENTAL AND OTHER RELIEF ORGANIZATIONS.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

KIM, TOM AND OTHERS CRITICIZED THE ASSEMBLY FOR NEGLIGENCE IN HELPING REFUGEES. AFTER LENGTHY DISCUSSION AS TO WHICH COMMITTEE SHOULD STUDY THE MATTER, IT WAS VOTED TO SUBMIT THE REFUGEE PROBLEM TO EDUCATION AND WELFARE COMMITTEE WITH THE UNDERSTANDING THAT MILITARY GOVERNMENT AUTHORITIES AND OTHER ASSEMBLY MEMBERS CONCERNED WILL BE CALLED IN FOR COUNSEL.

/S/

CLARENCE N. WEEMS, JR.
MAJOR, AC

DISTRIBUTION: MAJOR GENERAL BROWN
BRIGADIER GENERAL WECKERLING
DPI (2)
CAPTAIN MCMAHON
FILE

16

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

OFFICE OF THE MILITARY GOVERNOR
FOREIGN AFFAIRS ADVISOR

MEMORANDUM TO: MAJOR GENERAL DRAPER
BRIGADIER GENERAL GILMICK

LILA DAILY SUMMARY
27 February 1947

[illegible] OF LILA CONTINUED THIRTY-FIFTH. FIFTY-[illegible]. VICI-[illegible] RUN, [illegible].

[illegible] ECONOMY AND POLITICAL [illegible]. [illegible] ACTIVITY IN FOREIGN JANUARY. [illegible],

[illegible]

VICI-[illegible]

SIX [illegible]

(TWO) [illegible]:
A. [illegible]
1. INTERNAL AFFAIRS
2. FOREIGN AFFAIRS

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

3. INDUSTRY AND COMMERCE
4. LABOR
5. AGRICULTURE AND FORESTRY
6. FINANCE
7. EDUCATION
8. HEALTH & WELFARE
9. ARMY
10. JUSTICE
11. TRANSPORTATION
12. COMMUNICATION

B. OFFICES
1. SECRETARY
2. RULES & REGULATIONS
3. PUBLIC INFORMATION

(THREE) METHOD OF SELECTION OF OFFICIALS:
A. CHIEF OF STATE TO BE ELECTED BY ASSEMBLY.
B. PROVINCIAL GOVERNORS AND COUNTY-HEADS (GUN-CHANG) TO BE APPOINTED BY THE CHIEF OF STATE.
C. TOWNSHIP-HEADS (MYON-CHANG) AND VILLAGE-HEADS (TONG-CHANG) TO BE ELECTED BY CITIZENS CONCERNED.

THERE WAS NO DISCUSSION OF THESE PROPOSALS. SECOND READING OF DRAFT WILL BE PRESENTED AT NEXT SESSION.

/s/ Clarence N. Weems, Jr.

CLARENCE N. WEEMS, JR.
MAJOR, GSC

DISTRIBUTION: MAJOR GENERAL BROWN
BRIGADIER GENERAL HODGSON
DPI (2)
CAPTAIN MCMAHON
FILE

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

A Draft of the Constitution of South Korea Interim-Administration

Chapter I. General Rules

Article I.

This constitution shall aim at the development of the administration based on democratic principles in Korea south of the 38° parallel after the transfer of the American Military Government administration.

Article 2.

This constitution shall be effective until Korea establishes a Provisional Government with unification of South and North Korea, and enacts laws and ordinances.

Article 3.

All government and public officials prescribed in this constitution as public servants shall attend faithfully to their official duties according to the laws and ordinances.

Chapter II. Part I. President, Vice-President, and Chief-administrator.

Article 4.

The South Korea Interim Legislature hereinafter called The Legislature shall elect the President and the Vice-president; this election shall be by secret ballot, and the members receiving more than a two-thirds vote of the members present with more than three-fourths of the members' attendance of the Legislature. In case no one carries more than a two-thirds vote of the members in the second ballot, the members receiving the largest number of votes shall be elected for presidency and vice-presidency respectively in the third ballot.

Article 5.

The term of office for president and vice-president shall be until their successors are decided in the provisional Government with unification of South and North Korea.

Article 6.

The President shall govern the whole administration and be authorized to execute the following:

1. Introducing bills or laws, finance, and accounts.
2. Promulgating authorized laws and ordinances.
3. Proclaiming orders of execution and mandate.
4. Messages to the Legislature.
5. Supervision, appointment, and dismissal of civil and military officials.
6. Conferring honors upon people who are awarded.
7. Injunction on free action, armed action, capitulation, and rehabilitation.
8. Proclamation or withdrawal of martial law in accordance with laws.

Tab "9"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Article 7.

The President shall not be prosecuted on a criminal charge during his term except for a criminal offense committed during civil and foreign wars.

Article 8.

The Vice-President shall assist the President and shall assume the duties of the President in his absence or disability.

Article 9.

The Chief-Administrator shall be appointed by the President with the approval of the Legislature.

Article 10.

The Chief-Administrator shall receive orders from the President and shall supervise all departmental directors.

Part II. Departments of Administration and the Administration Council.

Article 11.

The Administration shall have the following departments:

A. The Secretariat.

B. The Legislative Department.

C. The Department of Public Information.

D. The Department of Home Affairs.

E. The Department of Foreign Affairs.

F. The Department of Commerce and Industry.

G. The Department of Labor.

H. The Department of Agriculture and Forestry.

I. The Department of Finance.

J. The Department of Education.

K. The Department of Public Health and Welfare.

L. The Department of the Armed Forces.

M. The Department of Justice.

N. The Department of Transportation.

O. The Department of Communications.

Article 12.

Each department shall have the following Bureaus:

A. The Secretariat:

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

a. Bureau of General Affairs.
b. Bureau of Statistics.
c. Bureau of Enemy properties.

B. The Legislative Department:

a. The Legislative Bureau.
b. Bureau of Planning.

C. The Department of Public Information:

a. Bureau of Public Information.
b. Bureau of Public Opinion.

D. The Department of Home Affairs:

a. The Police Bureau.
b. Bureau of Local Administration.
c. Bureau of Civil Engineering.

E. The Department of Foreign Affairs:

a. Bureau of Foreign Affairs.
b. Bureau for Koreans abroad.

F. The Department of Commerce and Industry:

a. Bureau of Industry
b. " " Mining
c. " " Chemistry
d. " " Commerce
e. " " Foreign Trade

G. The Department of Agriculture and Forestry:

a. Bureau of Agriculture:
b. " " Farm Land
c. " " Provisions
d. " " Forestry
e. " " Marine Products

H. The Department of Labor:

a. Bureau of Labor
b. " " " Insurance

I. The Department of Finance:

a. Bureau of Banking
b. The Monetary Bureau
c. Bureau of Accounting
d. Bureau of Taxation
e. Bureau of Monopoly

J. The Department of Education:

a. Bureau of Higher Education
b. " " Common Education
c. " " Culture
d. " " Compilation

K. The Department of Public Health and Welfare:

a. Bureau of Public Health
b. " " Public Welfare
c. " " Relief

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

L. The Department of the Armed Forces:

a. Bureau of the Armed Forces
b. " " Training

M. The Department of Justice:

a. Bureau of Civil Affairs
b. " " Criminal Cases
c. " " Judicial Administration

N. The Department of Transportation:

a. Bureau of Railways
b. Bureau of Sea and Land Transportation
c. Bureau of Installation
d. Bureau of Simple Transportation
e. Bureau of Intendance.

O. The Department of Communications:

a. The Postal Bureau
b. Bureau of Telephone and Telegram
c. The Engineering Bureau

Article 13.

Secretariats shall be established for president, vice-president, chief-administrator, and all department directors.

Article 14.

Executive laws shall decide the detailed regulations concerning the change of the bureaus, all organizations below the bureaus, and divisions of government work.

Article 15.

Each department shall have a director and a deputy-director.

Article 16.

All directors and deputy-directors recommended by the chief-administrator shall be appointed by the president with the approval of the Legislature.

Article 17.

The three Department directors (Office of Public Information, The Secretariat, and The Legislative Office) shall be attached directly to the chief-administrator and shall manage their departmental work. The deputy-directors shall assist the directors and shall assume the duties in their absence or disability.

Articl 18.

All department directors (besides the three mentioned in Article 17) shall oversee their departmental work, and shall command and supervise their departmental staff. The deputy-directors shall assist the directors and shall assume the duties in their absence or disability.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Article 19.

When the president deems it is necessary to establish various experimental stations, museums, institutions of science, libraries, other public institutions, and various committees, he shall do so in accordance with the executive laws.

Article 20.

Countersignatures of the chief-administrator, the departmental director or the chief of the section connected with the department shall be required on the official documents signed by the president concerning laws, ordinances, and other government affairs.

Article 21.

The Administration Council shall be organized with the chief-administrator and the departmental directors (except those of the three offices--the Secretariat, the Legislative Office and the Office of Public Information), and the chief-administrator shall be the chairman of the Council. The directors mentioned above of the three Offices shall attend the council meetings.

Article 22.

The Administration Council shall resolve the following:

1. Operation and establishment of government affairs and policies.
2. Proclamation of the executive laws.
3. Appointment and dismissal of the government officials above the rank of the fifth class.
4. Submitting important resolutions to the Legislature.
5. Bills the Legislature transmits.
6. Dispute on the authorized rights among the departments.
7. The matters proposed by the departments or committees.

Part III. The Committee of Investigation.

Article 23.

The Committee of Investigation shall receive orders from the president and shall be in charge of investigations of the government and public employees to be hired.

Article 24.

The Committee of Investigation shall be composed of a chairman, a vice-chairman, and 15 other committee members.

Article 25.

The chairman and the vice-chairman of the Committee of Investigation shall be appointed by the president, and the

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

committee members shall be appointed by the president on the recommendation of the chairman.

Article 26.

The executive laws shall decide the detailed regulations concerning the Committee of Investigation.

Part IV. The Committee of Inspection.

Article 27.

The Committee of Inspection shall be authorized to take charge of impeachment and reprimand of the government and public officials.

Article 28.

The Committee of Inspection shall be composed of a chairman, a vice-chairman, and 15 to 25 committee members.

Article 29.

The chairman and the vice-chairman shall be appointed by the president with the approval of the legislature, and the committee members shall be appointed by the president on the recommendation of the chairman.

Article 30.

When a law-breaker of the suppressor is found among the government or public officials, impeachment or reprimand shall be proposed by the Committee of Inspection after the final investigation by more than two-fifths in accordance with the proposal by more than five committee members. (These government officials do not comprise the president or the vice-president.)

Article 31.

When an impeachment case on the chief-administrator or other department directors is proposed through the channels mentioned in Article 30, this proposal shall be introduced to the legislature.

Article 32.

The committee members of Inspection Committee shall not be questioned by outsiders and shall not assume the responsibility on the decisions of the Committee.

Article 33.

The members of the Inspection Committee shall not arrest or imprison any person without authorization of the Committee of Inspection except in the case of a flagrant offense.

Article 34.

The members of the Inspection Committee shall not hold additional government post.

Article 35.

The executive laws shall decide the detailed regulations concerning the Committee of Inspection.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Chapter III. Local Administration

Part I. Provinces.

Article 36.

The provincial governor shall be appointed by the president with the approval of the Provincial Council.

Article 37.

The provincial governor shall supervise the administration in his province and shall issue the provincial laws and ordinances in accordance with the executive laws.

Article 38.

If any organization in his jurisdiction, any orders, or any dispositions violate the laws and ordinances and interrupt the public welfare or infringe other rights, the provincial governor shall stop or cancel the said orders or the said dispositions.

Article 39.

The provincial governor shall supervise and approach the government officials in his jurisdiction; in case of any government officials above the rank of the fifth class, the president shall either appoint or dismiss them through the director of the department of Home Affairs; in case of any government officials below the rank of the sixth class, the provincial governor shall take charge of the cases.

Article 40.

The provincial governor shall entrust a part of his official work in the limit of his power to the mayors, to the Bu-chiefs (Bu--also cit.), to the county-chiefs, or to the police-chiefs in his jurisdiction.

Article 41.

The provincial government shall request the president for armed forces if it is necessary to maintain peace and order. In case of emergency, he shall request the military commander of his province directly for help in his province.

Article 42.

The provincial bureaus shall be as follows:

A. Bureau of Provincial Affairs
B. The Police Bureau
C. Bureau of Industry
D. Bureau of Labor
E. Bureau of Finance
F. Bureau of Education and Public Health

Article 43.

A special police district shall be established in the City of Seoul attached directly to the Central Administration.

Article 44.

The executive laws shall decide the detailed regulations concerning the change of bureaus, organizations below the bureaus,

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

andthe divisions of the official work.

Article 45.

The directors of the Provincial Bureaus shall receive orders from the provincial governor and shall supervise the staff members in their bureaus.

Article 46.

The director of the Bureau of Provincial Affairs shall assume the duties of the provincial governor in his absence or disability.

Part II. Counties (Gun)

Article 47.

The county-chief shall be the head of the county. The previous islands shall be changed to counties.

Article 48.

The county-chief shall be either appointed or dismissed by the president through the director of the Department of Home Affairs on the recommendation of the provincial governor.

Article 49.

The county-chief shall be supervised by the provincial governor, shall execute the laws and ordinances, shall take charge of official work in his jurisdiction, and shall oversee his staff members.

Article 50.

An official designated by the provincial governor shall assume the duties in his absence or disability.

Article 51.

The county-chief shall entrust a part of official work to the heads of Eup (Eup--town of the county seat) or Myen (district) in his jurisdiction.

Part IV. Local autonomy

Article 52.

Provinces, cities, counties, Eups, Myens and Tongs (village) shall be called local autonomies. The City of Seoul shall be called Special City and shall be attached directly to the Central Administration.

Article 53.

Laws and ordinances shall decide organization and authority of the local autonomy.

Part V. Supplementary rules.

Article 54.

This constitution shall be effective in thirty days after proclamation.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Article 55.

The previous laws conflicting this constitution shall be invalid.

Article 56.

The executive ordinances necessary for enforcement of this constitution shall be carried out within sixty days after proclamation.

Article 57.

This constitution shall not infringe the authorized rights of the Commanding General of the American Forces in South Korea.

END

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

file

LEGISLATIVE LIAISON COMMITTEE
Seoul, Korea.

4 March 1947.

Memorandum for: Commanding General, USAFIK,
Commanding General, USAMGIK.

SUBJECT: Proceedings of Interim Legislative Assembly during Week 24 February - 1 March 1947.

1. General:

A. There were three meetings during the week under review - on 24, 25 and 27 February, following which the Legislature adjourned until Monday, 3 March 1947, declaring 28 February and 1 and 2 March holidays.

B. No important legislation was approved by the Legislature during the three meetings. (See Tabs "A", "B" and "C" for Summaries of Daily Proceedings.)

C. The most important discussion revolved around the release of what are termed "political prisoners" by the leftists. The rightists maintained that there are no "political prisoners" and that the leftists refer to those lawfully convicted of crimes. The discussion was postponed until the coming week.

D. The SHIN, Ik Hi measure entitled "Draft of the Constitution for the South Korea Interim Administration" was introduced and passed its first reading on 27 February. (Tab "D")

2. Vacancies:

A. KIM, Won Yong (Warren Kim) was appointed as a member of the Legislative Assembly by the Commanding General on 1 March. He is a supporter of Dr. KIMM, Kiusic. This appointment fills all appointive seats.

B. There are three elective seats vacant but elections have been ordered in each of these cases.

3. Prospective Action during week 3 - 8 March:

A. Debate over the bill to free political prisoners, unresolved at the end of the past week, was resumed at the session on 3 March. The grouping of the house into three principal divisions is apparent. The left was supporting a bill, loosely conceived and badly worded, introduced by a number of members including three of the Coalition Committee - PAK, Kun Oong;

Restricted

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

SUBJ: Proceedings of Legislature during week 24 Feb. - 1 March 1947. 4 March 1947

KANG, Shoon; and LYUH, Woon Hong. It provided for the freeing of all political prisoners without definition of what constituted a "political prisoner".

B. Opposition to the bill embraced the very considerable majority, divided into two groups. The right followed the lead outlined by the RHEE GHQ and the National Association for Accelerating Independence, both of which organizations had issued general denunciations of any release of any prisoners. Chief legislative spokesman for this viewpoint was LEE, Whal.

C. The center was represented principally by KIM, Ho and CHUNG, Yi Hyung, who opposed the bill as presented on the grounds of its vagueness and unclear drafting, but who advocated some legislative action designed to lessen "partisanship in the field of justice and police action."

D. The situation holds the possibility of danger to the position of the Coalition Committee unless the left and center views can be reconciled. It would appear that this can be done only by bringing the left to an understanding of the viewpoint of the center.

E. The bill presented by SHIN, Ik Hi (see paragraph 1. D. above) probably will hold the attention of the Assembly after the "political prisoner" bill is disposed of. At this date it appears that the bill enjoys at least the tacit support of KIMM, Klusic, and has been used by him to divert support from more extreme proposals from sources further right.

JOHN WECKERLING,
Brigadier General, U.S.A.,
Chairman.

Incls.
Tab "A"
Tab "B"
Tab "C"
Tab "D"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CLASSIFICATION RESTRICTED PRECEDENCE ROUTINE

ZURC 284 3 MARCH 1947

ACTION: WAR DEPARTMENT - PASS TO EISENHOWER FOR HODGE

INFO : CINCFE

FOLLOWING IS BRIEF SUMMARY OF MEASURE INTRODUCED AT LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY BY SHIN CHA IK HI ON TWENTY SEVEN FEBRUARY ENTITLED QTE DRAFT OF CONSTITUTION OF SOUTH KOREAN INTERIM ADMINISTRATION UNQTE WHICH PASSED FIRST READING PD ARTICLE ONE STATES QTE CONSTITUTION SHALL AIM AT DEVELOPMENT OF ADMINISTRATION B SED ON DEMOCRATIC PRINCIPLES IN KOREA SOUTH OF THIRTY EIGHT PARALLEL FOLLOWING TRANSFER OF UNITED STATES MILITARY GOVERNMENT ADMINISTRATION UNQTE PD CONSTITUTION IS EFFECTIVE UNTIL KOREAN PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT COMES INTO BEING PD BILL PROVIDES FOR CHIEF OF STATE AND VICE CHIEF OF STATE WHO SHALL BE ELECTED BY THE ASSEMBLY AND SERVE UNTIL INAUGURATION OF KOREAN PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT PD A CHIEF ADMINISTRATOR IS PROVIDED CHA APPOINTED BY CHIEF OF STATE APPROVED BY LEGISLATURE CHA WHO SHALL SUPERVISE THE DIRECTING OF DEPARTMENTS AND OFFICES PD THE CHIEF OF STATE HAS POWER OF APPOINTMENT AND DISMISSAL OF FIFTEEN DIRECTORS AND ASSIST NT DIRECTORS OF GOVERNMENT DEPARTMENTS AND OFFICES PD TWELVE PROPOSED DEPARTMENTS INCLUDE HOME AFFAIRS CHA FOREIGN AFFAIRS CHA INDUSTRY AND COMMERCE CHA LABOR CHA AGRICULTURE AND FORESTRY CHA FINANCE CHA EDUCATION CHA HEALTH AND PUBLIC WELFARE CHA ARMED FORCES CHA JUDICIAL CHA TRANSPORTATION AND COMMUNICATIONS PD THREE OFFICES ARE SECRETARIAT CHA LEGISLATIVE AND PUBLIC INFORMATION PD PROVINCIAL GOVERNORS

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

ARE APPOINTED BY THE CHIEF OF STATE WITH THE APPROVAL OF THE RESPECTIVE PROVINCIAL COUNCILS PD GUN OR COUNTY HEADS ARE APPOINTED AND DISMISSED BY THE CHIEF OF STATE THROUGH THE DIRECTOR OF DEPARTMENT OF HOME AFFAIRS ON RECOMMENDATION OF THE PROVINCIAL GOVERNOR CONCERNED PD PARA A CLAUSE STATES THAT POWERS OF UNITED STATES ARMY COMMANDER IN KOREA ARE NOT INVALIDATED THOUGH VETO POWERS ARE NOT SPECIFICALLY MENTIONED.PD PARA POSSIBLE VOTE OF CENSU E DIRECTED AGAINST KIMM CMA KIUSIC MENTIONED TRIED SEMI DASH WEEKLY REPO T DATED TWENTY EIGHT FEBRUARY COULD CONCEIVABLY BE TIED TO SHIN CMA IK HI MEASURE BUT KIMM CMA KIUSIC AGREEMENT TO A MERGER WITH HIS QTE KOREANIZATION UNQTE BILL MUCH LORE LIKELY PD PARA IN MEANTHILE OUTSIDE OF LEGISLATURE KIM AND RHEE ADHERENTS ARE STILL DEADLOCKED OVER UNILATERAL DECLARATION OF GOVERNMENT CMA PRINCIPAL DIFFERENCE BEING WETHER KIM OR RHEE IS NAMED TO HEAD TICKET PD KIM TOLD DEUTSCH HE HAS DISASSOCIATED HIMSELF FROM MOVEMENT AND REAFFIRMED SUPPORT MILITARY GOVERNMENT IN TERMINOLOGY REMINISCENT OF HIS PAST UTTERANCES PD HOWEVER CMA RELUCTANCE MAY STEM FROM DESIRE C NCEALING HIS BEING NAMED LEADER PD STRUGGLE OVER DECLARATION CHIEF OF STATE MAY GO ON FOR SOME DAYS PD AT PRESENT GENERAL QUIET PREVAILS THROUGHOUT COUNTRY PD END

PD BROWN

OFFICIAL DESIGNATION OF SENDER:

040145/2

CG USAFIK

DIST: C/S AG KLC JC MG POLAD G-2 DPI, MG

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CLASSIFICATION RESTRICTED

PRECEDENCE ROUTINE

ZURC 300

5 MARCH 1947

ACTION: WAR DEPARTMENT PASS TO EISENHOWER FOR HODGE

INFO : CINCFE

FOURTH OF SERIES OF SEMI DASH WEEKLY REPORTS ON PROGRESS OF KOREAN INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY FOLLOWS CLN SCHEDULED MEETINGS ON THREE AND FOUR MARCH HELD WITHOUT IMPORTANT RESULTS CMA LATTER MEETING LIGHTLY ATTENDED PD ENTIRE SESSION THREE MARCH DEVOTED TO DISCUSSION QTE POLITICAL PRISONERS UNQTE ARDENTLY PLEADED BY LEFTISTS PD LEFTIST PROPOSAL CMA WHICH WAS NOT OPPOSED ON PRINCIPLE BUT AIMED SOLELY AT RELEASE OF LEFTISTS CONVICTED OF MURDER AND ARSON CMA WAS DEFEATED AND RETURNED TO COMMITTEE QTE FOR REVISION UNQTE PD REVISED LEFTIST PROPOSAL WITHOUT DID NOT OCCUR AND EDUCATIONAL TALK BY LEGISLATIVE LIAISON COMMITTEE CMA INCLUDING DRAFT PLEDGE CMA MAY CAUSE [illegible] WITHDRAWAL OF [illegible] WITHOUT LOSS MUCH RANCOR PD PARK KIN CMA YON YOUNG PARK WARREN KIM KUSEN KAO APPOINTED KOREAN ASSEMBLY ON FIRST MARCH AND CLOSED FOURTH MARCH PD PARK MILITARY GOVERNOR REVEALED ASSEMBLY ON THREE MARCH OF NECESSITY FOR FORMULATION LONGER TRAIN COLLECTION PROGRAM AND SUBMITTED PROPOSED DRAFT OF RESOLUTION PD BE REQUESTED ACTION BY FIRST APRIL PD PARA NO FURTHER ACTION TAKEN ON BRIN CMA IK PI DRAFT OF RESOLUTION WILL BE BY RIGHT GROUP APPARENTLY FOLLOWING QTL IF YOU CANT BEAT THEM CMA JOIN THEM UNQTE POLICY PD THEY BELIEVE BRIN BILL WILL PASS AND WISH AT RIGHT UNWILLING TO SUPPORT IT BECAUSE OF FEAR THAT BRIN BILL MIGHT BE

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

TIED TO PROPOSED RHEE SEPARATE GOVERNMENT PD KIRK GROUP APPARENTLY NOW SINCERELY BELIEVES THAT SHIN BILL GENERALLY MEETS BOTH GENERALS HODGE AND LERCH VIEWS ON REORGANIZATION OF MILITARY GOVERNMENT CMA MINOR UNACCEPTABLE PROVISIONS TO BE IRONED OUT BY CONFERENCE PD PARA NOTHING FURTHER HEARD OF POSSIBLE CENSURE VOTE AGAINST DR KIRK BUT HE ADMITTED REMOTE POSSIBILITY IN CONNECTION WITH EQUALLY REMOTE POSSIBILITY OF INTRODUCTION OF COMPANION BILL TO QTE LEGALIZE UNQTE RHEE SEPARATE GOVERNMENT PD END PD BROWN

OFFICIAL DESIGNATION OF SENDER:

CG USAFIK

DIST: C/S AG FLC JC MG POLAD G-2 DPI, MG

060412

ZP

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

CLASSIFICATION RESTRICTED PRECEDENCE ROUTINE

ZURC 331 10 MARCH 1947

ACTION: WAR DEPARTMENT PASS TO EISENHOWER FOR HODGE

INFO : CINCFE

SEMI DASH WEEKLY REPORT ON PROGRESS OF KOREAN INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY FOLLOWS PD THIS IS FIFTH OF SERIES CLN PARA SCHEDULED MEETINGS ON SIX AND SEVEN MARCH WERE HELD PD ONLY IMPORTANT MATTER DISCUSSED WAS SEOUL UNIVERSITY STRIKE AND THAT INCONCLUSIVELY PD NO FURTHER ACTION TAKEN ON SHIN CHA IK HI DRAFT CONSTITUTION BILL WHICH PROBABLY COMES UP AGAIN TEN MARCH PD ANOTHER CONSTITUTION BILL ENTITLED QTE DRAFT OF TEMPORARY CONSTITUTION FOR KOREA UNQTE WAS INTRODUCED SIX MARCH BUT IS UNLIKELY THAT THIS MEASURE WILL CAUSE ANY ~~PARTICULAR~~ immediate POLITICAL REPERCUSSIONS PD HASTY TRANSLATION INDICATES BILL IS DESIGNED FOR APPLICATION WHEN KOREAN PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT SET UP BY JOINT COMMISSION PD END BROWN PD

OFFICIAL DESIGNATION OF SENDER:

CG USAFIK

DIST: C/S AG KLC JC MG POLAD G-2 DPI, MG

100647/2

21

Restricted

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

CLASSIFICATION RESTRICTED PRECEDENCE ROUTINE

ZUBC 2

12 MARCH 1947

ACTION: WAR DEPARTMENT PASS TO EISENHOWER FOR HODGE

INFO : CINCFE

THIS IS SIXTH OF SERIES OF SEMI DAGH WEEKLY REPORTS ON PROGRESS OF KOREAN INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY CLN PARA MEETINGS HELD ON TEN AND ELEVEN MARCH CMA LIGHTLY ATTENDED PD DR KIMM ABSENT ON ELEVEN MARCH DUE TO SLIGHT COLD PD SUIN CMA IK HI DRAFT CONSTITUTION BILL BROUGHT UP ON TEN MARCH FOR QUESTIONS PD BRIEF SUMMARY OF DISCUSSION INDIC TED BELIEF OF SOME MEMBERS THAT WHILE INTRODUCTION OF PROPOSAL READS THAT OBJECTIVE IS WHOLLY DEMOCRATIC AND CONSISTENT WITH UNITED STATES AIMS CMA REMAINING CONTENT GIVES OPPOSITE IMPRESSION PD OTHER CONSTITUTION ENTITLED QTE DRAFT OF TEMPORARY CONSTITUTION FOR KOREA UNQTE WAS INTRODUCED BY RIGHTISTS AND PASSED FIRST READING PD THIS MEASURE APPEARS TO GIVE ASSEMBLY POWERS WHICH CAN ONLY BE USED IN UNITED STATES CONSUMMER AND APPARENTLY IS CONCOCTED WITH HOPE OF JOST POLITICIANS FOR SEPARATE SOUTH KOREA GOV CONSENT BY ASSEMBLY VOTED IN ELEVEN MEASURES TO JOINT MEETING OF THREE ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES CONCERNED PD END PARA PD

OFFICIAL DESIGNATION OF SENDER:

CG USAFIK

DIST: C/S AG LLC JC MG /CLAS G-2 DPI, MG

22

Restricted

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

file

LEGISLATIVE LIAISON COMMITTEE
Seoul, Korea

10 March 1947.

Memorandum for: Commanding General, USAFIK,
Commanding General, USAMGIK.

SUBJECT: Proceedings of Interim Legislative Assembly - during Week March 3 - 8, 1947.

1. General:

A. Scheduled meetings of the Assembly were held on 3, 4, 6 and 7 March. (For summaries of daily proceedings, see Tabs "A", "B", "C" and "D" attached.)

B. No important legislation was passed by the Legislature. Such vital issues as the "release of political prisoners" and the Seoul University strike were discussed but inconclusively. The remainder of the week was devoted to comparatively minor matters.

C. The bill originally intended by the leftists for the release of so-called "political prisoners" is being guided satisfactorily (so far, at least) toward a general review, pardon and parole measure with vague recommendations by the leftists (and some rightists) for special consideration for "patriots". This measure is unlikely to cause any serious friction in the near future, and leftists show no indications of renewing their recent threats to "walk out" if the original bill were to be disapproved.

2. Membership and Attendance:

A. Attached is a complete roster of Assembly members with party affiliations. (Tab "E")

B. There are four vacancies:

(1) Kyongsang-Namdo Representative:
Mr. KIM, Chul Su resigned on 7 February 1947 following his appointment as governor of the same province.

(2) Cholla-Namdo Representative:
Mr. CHOI, Jong Sup resigned due to illness on 7 February 1947.

(3) Kyongsang-Pukto Representative:
Mr. YOON, Hong Yul died on 21 February 1947.

(4) Chungchong-Namdo Representative:
Mr. YEE, Won Sang died 4 March 1947.

Resi

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

SUBJ: Proceedings of Legislature, week of March 3 - 8, 1947. 10 March 1947

C. Attendance during week 3 - 7 March (total membership - 86):

March	3	4	6	7
	74	72	75	69

Apparently there can be no political significance attached to absenteeism, which is decreasing.

3. Draft of Temporary Constitution of Korea:

A bill submitted by SUH, Sang Yil of the Korean Democratic Party (Kyongsang-Pukto) entitled "Draft of Temporary Constitution for Korea" was introduced on 6 March and referred to committee. No action on this bill is expected during the coming legislative week. This bill is being translated and will be forwarded separately.

4. Prospective Legislative Agenda for week 10 - 15 March:

A. The SHIN, Ik Hi bill is up for consideration of its second reading. Prospects are that it will pass during the week in a form that will require some amendments by the Military Governor before approval.

B. No other important legislation except the Seoul University strike is expected to be discussed during this week.

C. Sub-committee has completed draft of a bill attempting to define "pro-Japanese and racial traitors." The measure is being given further study in the full committee. The present draft is very harsh and impractical. It is not expected to reach the floor of the House until early next week.

5. The anonymous declaration of the restoration of the Chungking Government was a complete failure as far as any noticeable effect on the Legislature was concerned. The net result upon the Legislature appears at this writing to have been a further lessening of the KIM, Koo influence.

JOHN WECKERLING,
Brigadier General, U.S.A.,
Chairman.

Incls.
Tab "A"
Tab "B"
Tab "C"
Tab "D"
Tab "E"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

G-2 OPERATIONS Confidential

4 March 1947

MEMO:

TO: Col Robinson

SUBJECT: 24th Session of the Interim Legislative Assembly.

1. The following report was received from a confidential informant and is evaluated B-2.

2. The 24th Session of the Assembly convened at 1300 on Monday, 03 March with YOON, Ki Sup acting as Chairman in the absence of Dr. KIM Kyu Sik, who did not appear until 1600, when he entered as a member only. 69 members of the Assembly were present.

a. There were no reports and the Chairman started on the unfinished discussion of the proposal concerning political prisoners. This proposal had been sent to the Legislative and Judicial Committee and the Internal Affairs and Policy Committee for action and had been reported out on the 23rd session. CHUN Sei Koon, the Chairman of the latter Committee had stated that a political prisoner was hard to define, and the Committee recommended only a more generous treatment of prisoners in light of the present economic situation. 8 members spoke on the subject. The Right wanted the term "political prisoners" changed and feared that any general release would upset civil order. This brought up a discussion as to whether they couldn't first rule out those who had committed felonies, and then break down the remaining prisoners into some sort of classification. The Left did not mind changing the name as long as the prisoners were released. No one seemed satisfied with the Committee's report. After the 8th speech, a motion was made and carried to stop discussion. The Assembly adjourned at 1710 with no further action on the proposal.

b. During the course of the speeches a letter from Maj Gen LERCH to Dr. KIM was read. This letter expressed the Military Governor's condolence on hearing of the death of YOO, Long Yul, the elected member of the Assembly who died on the 19th of February.

COMMENT: Nothing of an explosive nature was brought

Confidential

Tab "A"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Confidential

Memo to Col Robinson.

up. The draft of the Law of Administrat on had been sent to the Legislative and Judicial Committee for discussion and revision following the first reading. (This is apparently in the rules which were approved recently). The law appears to have been drawn up hastily as there are many questions left dangling in the air. These may be ironed out and possibly some changes made so that the draft can come within the powers that can be given the Korean Nationals by the American Commander. It now appears that the basis for the bill was a preliminary draft made up and passed around during the middle of February by KIM, Sang Il, the elected member from KYONGSANG-PUKTO, and a member of the Hankook Democratic Party. KIM also passed out another proposal entitled "The South KOREA Interim Constitution Outline". KIM is related to LEW Seung Soo, Chairman, Hankook Democratic Party, (Rightist) and both are wealthy men. It would appear that KIM is doing quite a bit of lobbying.

c. The Secretary of the Assembly passed out a draft of a law to define the Pro-Japanese, national traitors, profiteers, and collaborators. A hurried reading of the draft would indicate that it is very severe and specific, and that it will effect Koreans in CHINA, MANCHURIA, and other countries as well as within KOREA. This draft may be brought up for discussion at the Tuesday 04 March Session. This bill will hurt KOREA's relations with other countries, especially CHINA.

3. Informant reports that a meeting of the NATIONAL CONGRESS was held in the afternoon of 03 March to decide on the proposals of the National Society for Acceleration of Korean Independence concerning the Provisional Government. (The National Society had proposed to change the plan if certain changes [illegible] the Government.)

[illegible]
Captain, [illegible]

Distribution:
C-2
[illegible]
Maj. [illegible]
CIC
Gen [illegible]

Confidential

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

4 March 1947

MEMO:

TO: Col Robinson

SUBJECT: 25th Session of the Interim Legislative Assembly

1. The Assembly convened at 1300 on 4 March with YOON Ki Sup acting Chairman in the absence of Dr KIM Kyu Sik, who arrived at 1330 but remained as a member only. 57 members were present at the start of the session.

2. The Secretary read the following reports and action was taken as indicated:

a. The qualifications Committee reported on KIM Won Yong, moderate rightist newly appointed member of assembly, announcing their tentative approval of his appointment. Mr. KIM was introduced and seated.

b. A telegram was read announcing the death of LEE, Won Sang, elected member of the Assembly from CHUNGCHONG-NAMDO.

3. The Chairman then began a discussion of the following items on the agenda:

a. The proposal on the release of political prisoners failed when put to a vote, and was sent back to Committee for review. The Leftists who originally introduced the proposal asked that they might be allowed to resubmit the proposal but they were turned down by the Rightists.

b. A proposal to prohibit the cutting of trees on the Government owned forest (KWANG LERNG) was submitted to the Industry, Labor, and Agriculture Committee. The proposal is the result of cutting within the forest by profiteers.

c. A proposal to make CHANG CHOONG TAN a public park was sent to the Enemy Property Committee and the Education and Welfare Committee for comment and review.

d. The report of the Education and Welfare Committee on the SEOUL University strike was read but not discussed. This report gave the facts surrounding the incidents of the strike.

The Assembly adjourned at 1720. The next session will be at 1300 on 06 March.

JOHN L. RUBY
Captain FA

Dist:
G-2
Mr. Langdon
Maj Weems
CIC
Gen Weckerling

Continued

Tab "B"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Confidential

7 March 1947

SUBJECT: 26th Session of Interim Legislative Assembly.

MEMO TO: Col Robinson.

The Assembly convened at 1300 on 06 March with Dr. KIM Kyu Sik present as the Chairman. 67 members were present.

Prior to the reading of the reports Dr KIM requested the Legislative and Judicial Committee to withhold publication of the draft of a law for the Interim Administrative Organization (SHIN Il Hi's proposal) in South Korea until it had been discussed in the Assembly.

The Secretary then read the following reports:

1. The ceremony of swearing in the new members (approximately 11) will be held Monday 10 March.

2. Funeral ceremony for LEE, Won Sang will be held Friday, 07 March in CHUNGCHONG-NAMDO.

3. Request from YANG, Chewng Dwamm, appointed member of the Assembly, that his resignation be accepted. YANG stated that he felt he was not qualified.

LYUH, Goon Bong then asked if it were true that the offices of the Legislative Assembly had been searched as reported in a newspaper on 06 March. LYUH was assured that this was an error in printing. (LYUH was apparently trying to introduce the subject of the Provisional Government.)

The reports by the Secretary were then discussed. LEE, Yam Kyoo said that some one should attend the funeral of LEE, Won Sang. The Assembly then voted to give the Chairman and Vice-Chairman the authority to make such arrangements in the future.

The resignation of YANG was discussed and the real reason was requested before any action be taken. (Some members thought that the request was based on disagreements within the Education and Welfare Committee, of which YANG is a member).

The Secretary then read the following two supplemental reports.

1. It was reported that the Korean Mission Conference (Philadelphia ?) had formed a committee to help Korean independence, and had passed resolutions stating that they did not think a separate government of South Korea was wise and that the 38th parallel should be abolished. Although this information had not been addressed to the Assembly they decided to send a letter expressing their gratitude to the Conference.

2. LYUH, Chung Ho and a member of the Secretariat would

Tab "C"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

the funeral of LEE, Won Sang. Each member was asked to contribute 100 yen for the funeral.

3. It was announced that approximately 10,900 yen had been voluntarily contributed by members for the family of YOON, Hong Yul, who died 19 February.

The following items on the agenda were then discussed:

A supplementary report on the SEOUL University Strike was read by CHANG, Kyewn (preliminary report read in 25th session). This report stated that the basic reasons for the strike were:

a. Communist agitation
b. Difficulty of interpretation between American President and Dean and the Korean members of the University.
c. Low salaries of professors. (top salary 2,500 yen per month)
d. Shortage of equipment.
e. The Board of Directors is at present made up of members of the Department of Education. These members should be disinterested civilians.

During the discussion which followed, YANG, Chai Bok stated that he thought Communism was causing the trouble, but T'AE, Ichang Hyawk stated that he thought the trouble lay in not allowing the professors to govern in place of the present board of directors.

The assembly adjourned at 1700. The next session will be held at 1300 on 07 March.

JOHN L. RUBY
Capt FA

Dist:
G-2
Mr. Lansdon
Maj Weems
CIC
Gen Weckerling

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

8 March 1947

SUBJECT: 27th Session of the Legislative Assembly.

1. The Legislative Assembly convened at 1300 on 7 March 1947 with TCH'I Dong O acting as Chairman in the temporary absence of Dr. KIM, Kyu Sik, who attended for a short time at approximately 1430. 58 members were present.

2. The Secretary cautioned the nine members to be sworn in Monday to be present.

3. The Chairman then resumed the discussion of the SEOUL National University Strike. The following proposals to counter the causes of the strike at the University were made by the Education and Welfare Committee:

a. The Board of Education should be composed of nine members (present number is six) who are not members of the Department of Education, but private citizens of distinction and achievement.

b. All Directors and Principals will be Koreans.

c. Professors should be given sufficient salary to maintain themselves and not be scaled according to Military Government pay classification.

d. Sanitary equipment should be installed in schools.

4. The following comments were made by members in the discussion which followed:

a. The Left Wing members stated that there were not enough professors to carry out the plan of a National University, and that separate Colleges should be maintained. The Left Wing members also thought that the Department of Education Officials should resign as a result of the strike situation.

b. The Right Wing Members said that the strike was a result of outside influence.

Tab "B"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

5. A move was made and carried to stop the discussion and send the proposal back to the Committee for review, modification, and translation into legal terms for adoption.

6. Yoon Ki Sup then proposed that the Committee Members be rearranged so that new members would be included, and that the present conflict created by members being on three or four Committees be settled by action of the Chairmen of the Committees. This proposal was passed.

7. The Assembly adjourned at 1700. The next session will be at 1300 on 10 March 1947.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

10 March 1947

1. Herewith is a list of the present members of the legislature which now includes 45 appointed and 41 elected members, a total of 86. There are four vacancies among elected members, as listed hereon.

2. Party affiliations of legislature members are listed below. One of the 27 listed as "No Party" are associated with various parties, but do not consider themselves as members. Some members of the Korean Democratic Party and the Korean Independence Party are also affiliated with the Korean Independence and Realization Society.

	Members
a. Korean Democratic Party	15
b. Korean Independence Rapid Realization Society	15
c. Korean Independence Party	7
d. Formerly "People's Party," (Mostly in the Socialist Labor Party now, but a new party is being formed under the leadership of Lyuh Woon Hyung	5
e. New Progressive Party	3
f. People's Federation	3
g. Social Democratic Party	2
h. Toiling Masses Party	2
i. Hosun Democratic Party (North Korea)	2
j. Patriotic Women's Association	2
k. Independence Movement Federation	2
l. Korean Liberation Alliance	1
m. No Party (including four religionists)	27

3. Analysis of the political complexion of the present membership of the legislature indicates about half of the members could be classified as "Right," about thirty per cent as "Center" or "Left Center," and about twenty per cent as non-Communist leftists. Thus, on any straight Right vs. Left division, the Right could be expected to win the vote. However, the middle-of-the-roaders, under Coalition Committee leadership, probably could muster a working majority on most issues.

Tab "E"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

ALPHABETICAL LISTING OF
MEMBERS OF LEGISLATURE.

A - Appointed Members E - Elected Members

	Member	Party
A.	1. Byun, Song Oak	No Party (Y.M.C.A.)
A.	2. Chang Chah Il	No Party
A.	3. Chang Myun	No Party (Catholic)
A.	4. Chang Yun Sang	No Party
A.	5. Cho Chin Eun	Korean Ind. Rapid Real. Society
A.	6. Choi Myun Han	Korean Independence Party
A.	7. Choi Tong O	No Party (Coalition Committee)
E.	8. Chun Jun Chul	Korean Democratic Party
E.	9. Chung Chu Kyo	No Party
E.	10. Chung Jin Pe	Korean Democratic Party
A.	11. Chung Kwang Cho	No Party (Chun Do Kyo)
A.	12. Chung Yi Tyung	Independence Movement Federation
E.	13. Har Ban Bok	Korean Democratic Party
A.	14. Har Kyung Duk	No Party
E.	15. Har Wang Boon	Korean Democratic Party
E.	16. Hong Soon Chul	Korean Ind.Rapid Real. Society
E.	17. Hong Sung Ha	Korean Democratic Party
A.	18. Huh Kan Yong	Korean Independence Party
A.	19. Huh Kyu	Social Democratic Party
A.	20. Kang Soon	Toiling Masses Party
E.	21. Kang Ye Hyung	Korean Democratic Party
A.	22. Kim Bub Kyu	No Party (Budhist)
E.	23. Kim Chang Gun	Korean Ind.Rapid Real.Society
A.	24. Kim Chi Kan	Chosen Democratic Party (N.Korea)
E.	25. Kim Do Yun	Korean Democratic Party
A.	26. Kim Bak Tai	Former Peoples Party
A.	27. Kim Ho	New Progressive Party (United Korean Committee)
A.	28. Kim Ik Hong	Korean Independence Party
A.	29. Kim Kuk Tai	No Party

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

	Member	Party
E. 30.	Kim Kwang Hyun	No Party (Associated with KIRRS)
A. 31.	Kim Poong Choon	New Progressive Party
A. 32.	Kim Sang Duk	No Party
E. 33.	Kim To Hyun	No Party
A. 34.	Kim Ton	New Progressive Party
A. 35.	Kim Ton Yung	No Party (United Korean Committee
A. 36.	Kim Yak Soo	Peoples Federation
E. 37.	Kim Young Kyu	Korean Ind.Rapid Real.Society
E. 38.	Kim Young Mo	No Party
A. 39.	Kimm Kiu Sic	No Party (Chairman)
A. 40.	Ko Chang Il	No Party (Associated with Peoples Federation)
A. 41.	Ko Kwang Pyo	Korean Democratic Party
A. 42.	Lee Chong Keun	Korean Ind.Rapid Real.
A. 43.	Lee Il Woo	Korean Ind.Rapid Real.Society
A. 44.	Lee Ju Hyung	No Party (Associated with Korean Democratic Party and KIRRS)
A. 45.	Lee Kap Soo	No Party
A. 46.	Lee Kap Sung	No Party
A. 47.	Lee Kwan Koo	No Party
A. 48.	Lee Nam Kyo	Korean Ind.Rapid Real.Society
A. 49.	Lee Thal	Korean Democratic Party
A. 50.	Lew Chung Ho	Korean Ind. Rapid Real.Society
A.51.	Lew Mi Han	No Party
A. 52.	Lew Young Keun	No Party
A. 53.	Lyuh Woon Hong	Social Democratic Party
A. 54.	Moon Jin Kyo	Korean Ind.Rapid Real.Society
A. 55.	Moon Yu Sul	Peoples Federation
A. 56.	O Ka Young	Korean Ind.Rapid Real.Society
A. 57.	O Yung Kuk	No Party
A. 58.	Ohn Fu Young	Korean Independence Party
A. 59.	Pahk Hyun Sook	Chosun Democratic Party (N.Korea) Also Women's National Party

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

	Member	Party
A. 60.	Pahk Keun Ohng	Korean Liberation Alliance
A. 61.	Pahk Yong Hi	No Party
A. 62.	Pahk Seung Ho	Patriotic Women's Association
A. 63.	Paik Kwan Soo	Korean Democratic Party
A. 64.	Paik Nam Young	Korean Democratic Party
A. 65.	Shin Ik Hi	Korean Independence Party
A. 66.	Shinn Jung Mok	Korean Ind.Rapid Real.Society
A. 67.	Song Chong Ok	Korean Independence Party
A. 68.	Song Koon Ki	Korean Democratic Party
A. 69.	Sur Pang Il	Korean Democratic Party
A. 70.	Sur Pang Jun	Korean Ind.Rapid Real.Society
A. 71.	Syn Eui Kyun	Former Peoples Party (Y. .C.A.)
A. 72.	Syn Keui Eun	Former Peoples Party
A. 73.	Tahk Chang Hyuk	Toiling Masses Party
A. 74.	Thang Chin Nam	Former Peoples Party
A. 75.	Thang Chul Sung	Korean Ind.Rapid Real.Society
A. 76.	Thang Ho Ik	Korean Ind.Rapid Real.Society
A. 77.	Thang Syn Duk	Patriotic Women's Association
A. 78.	Yon Heh Koon	Peoples Federation
A. 79.	Yang Chei Bok	Korean Democratic Party
A. 80.	Yi Bong Koo	No Party
A. 81.	Yi Hung Chin	No Party (Chun Do Kyo Young Peoples Group)
A. 82.	Yi Shoon Taik	No Party
A. 83.	Yoo Chin Hi	Korean Democratic Party
A. 84.	Yoon Ki Sup	Independence Movement Federation
A. 85.	Yun Suk Koo	Korean Independence Party
A. 86.	Yum Chung Kwon	Former Peoples Party

Four vacancies at present, all of elected members as follows:-

	Name	Province	
1.	Choi Chong Sup	South Cholla	Resigned, ill health.
2.	Kim Chul Soo	South Kyongsang	Resigned to become Provincial Governor.
3.	Lee Hon Kang	North Chungchong	Died
4.	Yun Hong Yul	North Kyongsang	Died

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES ARMY FORCES IN KOREA
Office of the A.C of S G-2
Language and Document ection
APO 235
Full translation - Translator: KIM, Kyu Hyung

TRANSLATION
EXPLANATION OF INTERIM CONSTITUTION IN SOUTH KOREA

A FOREWARD

In proposing the Interim Constitution in South Korea, we are going to explain some of the most important articles and questionable items of it. Briefly speaking, the point of this ordinance is a temporary measure to the establishment of the united government of South and North Korea. All powers of legislation, administration, and judicature in South Korea are to be shifted to the Koreans in accordance with an ordinance formed through this legislature. The present military administration carried out by the United States Army forces will be transferred into the civilian administration, but we wish its foundation to stand on the 20 million peoples' intention which is represented by this Legislature: FIRST: As for the transfer of the administrative power, it is not transferred by a simple declaration, a resolution, a celebration, or organization of administrative committee. That transfer must be by all means effected lawfully through the formation of legal organization by our Legislature.

Concerning the transfer of the powers of administration, judicature, and legislation, the intention of the U.S. military authorities will be recognized by some illustrations for reference found below.

Legislation is an indispensable element prior to the others, so we hereby propose the Interim Constitution which is the foundation of all the ordinances.

1. The process of the transfer of administrative power which attracts our attention may be divided into six steps.

a. Military Government: When the United States Army marched to Korea on September 8, 1945, the military administration in South Korea began in accordance with the first article of 1, proclamation made by MacArthur's Headquarters, that is, "All administrative power over the region and its inhabitants south of the 38th parallel, North

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

latitude, Korea, shall be carried out temporarily under my power." Generally speaking, the military administration, when wars break out or incidents occur will fulfill the military business of maintaining peace and order.

b. Joint military and civilian administration: According to the announcement made by the Military Governor, General Lerch, at present in South Korea, judicial power is working under the guidance of KIM, Yong Moo, legislative power, under the guidance of KIM, Kyu Sik, and administrative power by AN, Chai Hong. However, it is true that all powers are working under the direction and supervision of General Lerch. Therefore, it may be called joint administration.

c. Civilian administration: As the Military Governor, General Lerch announced, when he retires from his po st, and a Korean sits on this post, the Koreanized period of military administration will come. This is the most important thing that attracts our attention.

If we approve this Interim Constitution and make it effective, administration, judicature and legislation will be those of the independent civilian government, both otherwise, as seen in the example of AN, Chai Hong, who was installed as Civil Administrator, an individual may be appointed Governor, but still the military administration will continue.

Our Legislature will still be controlled by the Military Government Ordinance #118, so we cannot expect the civilian administration to be entirely independent.

All representatives! In regard to this point, we hope that you will display the greatest function which was endowed on our Legislature with profound concern and with special readiness. In other words, we hope that you will work in behalf of the 20 million people, to pass this Interim Constitution and make it effective, and then establish an independent civilian government by receiving the powers of the administration, judicature and legislation.

This is the request of our 20 million people, and is the just rights we receive.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

However, it is not the intention to infringe on the supreme power of the U. S. Commander in Korea; we cannot infringe on it. As shown in the statements made by the U. S. Military Government, we are only wishing to set the basis of enlarging democratic elements over South Korea. It is an important duty and responsibility which was endowed upon this Legislature. In accordance with this duty and responsibility, this Constitution is proposed.

d. Interim Provisional Government: The civilian government which will be established in this way, if it negotiates (with other powers) it will become a provisional government in South Korea which was proposed by Dr. RHEE, Syngman. This is not, of course, a so-called separate government of an independent state in South Korea, but it will promote our international position and stimulate the efforts of all countries concerned in the establishment of a united government of South and North Korea.

e. Provisional Government of United South with North: In order to realize the promises of the Great Powers, this step must be solved either through the Joint U. S. - Soviet Joint Commission or the Four Ministers' Conference at Moscow, or other international negotiation.

f. Establishment of formal government: Through the provisional government which unified South and North, an independent, democratic state will be established formally. We are looking forward to the steps in which a united, independent government will be established. Therefore, we must recognize and must not neglect the preparatory work, the foundation of an independent, civilian government. This is why we are propsing this Interim Constitution.

2. Some questions concerning the effect of this ordinance: In response to the question, would this ordinance pass whether the U. S. Military Government authorities agree to this ordinance, or not?, the answers are as follows:

First: Military operations have been fulfilled in Korea. As for the maintenance of peace and order, the Koreans who have history and culture of 5,000 years can rule themselves. All people know that perfect results cannot be obtained through the Military Government whose administration is done by interpreters who are little versed in

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Korean affairs. Therefore, we are firmly convinced that if we confer with the government authorities, we make ourselves understood. Second: We representatives of the Legislature are the representatives of 20 million people of South Korea.. The U. S. Military Government authorities will never disregard reasonable and legal requests of this Legislature, which represents the demands and opinions of society. Third: Political emphasis has been shifted to the Pacific Ocean from the Atlantic. We cannot help saying that Korea is the focal point and is becoming the Balkans of the Orient. This strategic and important problem of Korea should not be solved by the American officers alone. If we negotiate with the authorities of U. S. State Department through representatives of our people, we firmly believe that the result will be good.

Fourth: Even the defeated country of Japan formulated a new Constitution and rules itself by adopting a responsible cabinet system. It does not infringe upon the power of the Commander, General MacArthur. It is nothing but insulting (our own intelligence) to conclude that we cannot independently rule our country because Korea is not yet a state and divided in two parts.

3. Formulation of a special ordinance: There are some opinions that administrative power should be formed by the law of administration, organization, legislative power, the law of the Legislature organization, and judicial power by the law of court organization. So, a proposal of the law of administration organization was presented. In my opinion, however, if a fundamental law which lumps the three powers together is established, complicated procedure and consideration of making laws separately will be saved, and then an independent civilian government will be formed under security afforded by these three powers. Therefore, the constitution should be passed first, and then the law of administrative organization so it will be appropriate for this constitution.

4. Misunderstanding regarding the ~~single~~ separate government: The establishment of the civilian government which is based on the Interim Con-

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

stitution which we are now proposing is a temporary measure prior to the establishment of a united government of South and North. By that time, the Military Government in South Korea will be replaced by the civilian government.

This plan is precisely the same as the demand of establishing the provisional government in South Korea proposed by Dr. RHEE, Syngman. However, Dr. Rhee never proposed to form a separate government in South Korea, but he wants the military government in South Korea to be replaced by the civilian government, and also wants the 38th parallel abolished and a united government of South and North established.

Second: Regarding the transfer of judicial power: According to article 6, No. 1, Declaration made by MacArthur's Headquarters, September 7, 1945, "Public declarations, ordinances, regulations, notices, and articles shall be published by me or through my power, and they are to be written clearly, so the items are understood by the inhabitants who must carry them out", No. 21 of the Military Government ordinance published November 2, 1945. According to the 2nd article, "All courts in South Korea shall carefully carry out ordinances for Korea, the declarations and all regulations made by the Commander in Chief of the U. S. forces in the Pacific, and all orders and ordinances made by the Governor of the Korea Military Government, the present legal judicial power." If this Interim Constituion is effective, the judicial power is also transferred to Koreans legally and this power will be active independently.

<u>Third:</u> Regarding the transfer of legislative power; According to Ordinance No. 118 of the Military Government, August 24, 1946, the Korean Provisional Legislative Assembly was formed. The legislative power can be said to be independent except by control through the Constitution. However, the legislative power of this Assembly is controlled by the 11th article of this Assembly's Ordinance. "The power of the Military Government shall not be abated. All functions and powers of the Korean Provisional Legislative Assembly made by this ordinance shall be working under the power of the Korea Military Govern-

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

ment. The Military Governor shall reserve the power to dissolve this Assembly, to appoint new representatives, and to demand new elections". In short, this Assembly is an organ of the Military Government. If this Interim Constitution is effective, the legislative power can preserve its status independently. We representatives must not forget our duty and responsibility concerning solution of this problem.

The English Parliament is said to have all powers except the power to make men into women and women into men.

We must uphold the independence of our legislative power through legal action, not through talk alone. That is possible only through the effectiveness of the Interim Constitution, after it has been passed. Let us develop a reasonable and legal campaign carried out by true revolutionists.

What is our business as representatives of the people? This problem cannot be divided into right, left, or center ideology. We must unite as one to adhere to Korean history and must not disappoint the 20 million people in South Korea who are expecting good results.

CONCLUSION:

In the conclusion, there is one more thing to be said: In the articles of this Constituion, there is no items which state "The power of the Commander of the U. S. Army Forces shall be infringed." Who can infringe the power endowed on the Commander of the U. S. Army Forces? The conscience of we representatives does not allow it in the holy constitution.

Have you read the new constitution of Japan? We have no articles which debase ourselves. With the above, we finish the explanation of the Constitution, and if there are any mistakes, please forgive us.

February 28, 1947

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

3, file

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES ARMY FORCES IN KOREA
Office of the A.C. of S., G-2
Language and Document Section
APO 235

Date of translation: 10 March 1947

Source and description of document:
The Interim Constitution of South Korea (bill)

Full translation or summary (cross out one)

Translator: Pak, C. J.

30th day of February in the
4280th year of the Dankoon era
(also 1947)

In the long cherished desire of the Korean to establish self-government both North and South Korea. To make an esleen, this desire as regards the Korean people, and us, of course, will do our utmost to realize it as soon as possible.

[illegible] of this government, namely, [illegible] [illegible], since restricted by the international situation.

Secondly, special action should be taken to cope with the situation in which the establishment of the unified government.

In other words, a [illegible] by which the [illegible] administration will be exercised to civil administration as far as [illegible] of the Korean people, and through this system all the power of legislation, administration, and justice can be transferred to the Korean people. Not only is it especially important in the settlement of the people's living difficulties which are pressing at present, but also in the stabilization of the political situation by widely mobilizing the people's energies in the government, in the enforcement of official discipline, and in the acceleration of the allied powers' efforts to establish the united independent government through enforcement of the international status of the Korean people.

In view of the national and international necessity, as mentioned above, we, the undersigned, are submitting this bill of the Interim Constitution of South Korea. We do not the least doubt the constitution will be performed through the efforts of clever people and officers, and we believe that it will [illegible] the authority of the law-making

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

General
of the U. S. forces in Korea. Far from this, through augmentation of the democratic factors in the rule of Korea which has been frequently stressed in various statements of the authorities of Military Government, we should like to lay the foundation of the administration of the Koreans upon the will of the Korean people. Therefore, we are sincerely expecting to maintain further close liaison with the American generals and officers with whom we shall exchange views as occasion calls in future, too, as before.

SUH, Sang Il
LEE, Chok Kern and 53 others
Representatives and Proposers.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

INTERIM CONSTITUTION OF
SOUTH KOREA
(Bill)

CHAPTER I--General Provisions

Section 1. Korea south of 38 degrees (38°) north lattitude (hereinafter referred to as South Korea) shall be governed by the people on the principle of democracy, and the legislation, executive, and judicial power shall be exercised according to this law.

Section 2. The people shall be equal in the eyes of the law and shall enjoy fundamental freedom and rights.

No legislation of the law that shall put restrictions upon freedom and rights of the people or deprive the people of them shall be limited to such cases as require protection of the security of society or promotion of the public interests.

CHAPTER II--Legislative Assembly

Section 3. The interim legislative assembly of South Korea (hereinafter referred to as the legislative assembly) shall be organized by the representatives who are elected by popular vote according to the law of election.

Section 4. No representative shall be subject to any arrest or extradition during the session of the legislative assembly without the consent of the Legislative Assembly in all cases except the crime of civil war, foreign wars or emergencies, or a flagrant offense.

Any representative who was arrested before the legislative Assembly is opened shall be released during its session if the legislative assembly should require it.

Section 5. The representatives shall not be responsible in any other place for any utterance or vote in the Legislative Assembly.

Section 6. The Legislative Assembly shall be convened by the Chief Executive. However, the Chief Executive is required to convene the Assembly if not less than two-third (2/3) of the representatives request convening.

Section 7. The Chief Executive shall have the right to [illegible] for not more than ten (10) days, or dissolve the Legislative Assembly. However, the dissolution of the Legislative Assembly shall be restricted to one occasion if the ground for the dissolution is the same.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Section 8. The Chief Executive shall hold a general election within forty (40) days after the dissolution of the Legislative Assembly, and shall convene the Legislative Assembly within twenty (20) days after the general election takes place.

Section 9. The Chief Executive shall be required to promulgate the law within ten (10) days after receiving the law from the Legislative Assembly. The Chief Executive may request the Legislative Assembly to review the law by a message to the Assembly with reasons, within the period of promulgation mentioned above.

In case the Legislative Assembly passes the law in its original form with the approval of more than two-thirds (2/3) of the representatives attending in spite of the request of the Chief Executive for rejudging, the Chief Executive shall not be able to request the Legislative Assembly to deliberate on the question again.

Law shall become effective twenty (20) days from the date of promulgation unless otherwise specially prescribed.

Section 10. The Legislative Assembly shall commence its proceedings with the attendance of not less than half of the representatives provided that no special provision is otherwise prescribed. All decisions shall be decided by a majority of the representatives attending provided that no special provision is otherwise prescribed, and if the vote is evenly divided, it shall be decided by the decision of the Speaker.

Section 11. The meeting of the Legislative Assembly shall be open to the public. However, it shall be able to be closed in compliance with the decision of the Legislative Assembly or the request of the Chief Executive.

Section 12. The rights of the Legislative Assembly are as follows:

1. Legislation of law.
2. Decision on the budget and examination of settlement of accounts
3. Decision of contracts for which the National Treasury is responsible.
4. Approval of treaties or diplomatic agreements.
5. Approval of amnesty, acts of grace, commutation and rehabilitation.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

6. Decision of non-confidence in, and impeachment of the Administrator-General and the member of the State Affairs Council.

7. Making of recommendations to the Executive.

8. Acceptance of petitions.

9. Examination of the qualifications and discipline of the members of the Legislative Assembly.

10. Election of the Speaker and the other officers of the Legislative Assembly.

11. Enactment of the Regulations of the proceedings.

Section 13. The impeachment of the Chief or the Vice-Chief executive or the non-confidence in the impeachment of the Administrator-General or members of the State Affairs Council, and the exclusion of members of the Legislative Assembly shall require the attendance of not less than two-thirds (2/3) of the members of the Legislative Assembly and the approval of not less than two-thirds (2/3) of the members attending.

Section 14. The Administrator-General and members of the State Affairs Council shall have a voice in the Legislative Assembly, and shall be required to give answers or explanations in the Legislative Assembly when answers and explanations are requested by the Legislative Assembly.

CHAPTER III--The Executive

Paragraph 1. The Chief and the Vice Chief Executive

Section 15. The Chief and the Vice-Chief Executive shall be elected by the Legislative Assembly. The election mentioned in the previous clause shall require the attendance of not less than two-thirds (2/3) of the members of the Legislative Assembly and the person who has polled the secret ballot not less than two-thirds of the votes of the members of the Legislative Assembly attending shall be elected. However, in case no person has polled not less than two-thirds (2/3) of the votes, a final ballot shall be held between the two persons who have polled the larger number of votes, and the person who has polled the majority shall be elected.

Section 16. The term of office of the Chief and the Vice-Chief

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Executive shall be by the time when their successors shall be decided in the interim government which shall be established on the unification of North and South Korea.

Section 17. Before he enters on the execution of his office, the Chief Executive shall take the following oath: "I do solemnly swear that I will faithfully observe the law, protect the people, be honestly and sincerely faithful to the office for the furtherance of democracy, and shall not fail in fulfilling the trust of the people.

Section 18. The Chief and Vice-Chief Executive shall not be subject to prosecution in their offices in all cases except a crime of civil war or foreign trouble. The prosecution for the crime of civil war or foreign troubles mentioned in the previous clause shall be executed by the Speaker of the Legislative Assembly in accordance with the impeachment of the Legislative Assembly, and shall be judged by the Supreme Court. The Chief Executive shall be dismissed from his office when he is found guilty.

Section 19. The Chief Executive shall preside over administration, and shall have powers as follows:

1. Presentation of bills of law, budgets, settlements of accounts, and the other important bills.

2. Promulgation of laws.

3. Promulgation of mandatory and executive ordinances.

4. Delivery of his messages to the Legislative Assembly.

5. Appointments and dismissals of civil and military functionaries, and supervision of them.

6. Conferment of honors.

8. Proclamation and withdrawal of martial law according to the law.

7. Proclamation of amnesty, acts of grace, commutation and rehabilitation.

9. Conclusion of treaties and diplomatic agreements, and handling of diplomatic relations.

Section 20. The Vice-Chief Executive shall assist the Chief Executive and shall execute the office of the Chief Executive by proxy in case the Chief Executive by unavoidable circumstances be unable to act.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Paragraph 2. State Affairs Council.

Section 21. The Administrator-General shall be appointed by the heed of the Executive with the approval of the Legislative Assembly. The members of the State Affairs Council shall be appointed by the Chief Executive on the recommendation of the Administrator-General with the approval of the Legislative Assembly.

The members of the State Affairs Council shall be not less than ten (10) and not more than fifteen (15).

Section 22. The Administrator-General and the members of the State Affairs Council shall organize the State Affairs Council and shall be jointly responsible to the Legislative Assembly.

The Administrator-General shall be the Chairman of the State Affairs Council.

The State Affairs Council shall establish important policies, and shall decide the matters regarding plannings and liaisons about important administration of the various departments of the Executive.

Section 23. The Chief Executive in compliance with the request of the Administrator-General, shall appoint the departments of the Executive which shall be superintended by the members of the State Affairs Council.

The Administrator-General shall preside over the Directors of the various departments of the Executive at command of the Chief Executive.

Section 24. Promulgation of laws and ordinances to which the Chief Executive has affixed his signature, and the other documents regarding the affairs of State shall require the countersignatures of the Administrator-General and each member of the State Affairs Council, or the competent Director of the Department.

Paragraph 3. Board of Inspection

Section 25. The board of Inspection shall impeach or discipline government officials, and audit accounts.

Section 26. The Chief of the Board of Inspection shall be appointed by the Chief Executive with the approval of the Legislative Assembly.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

The members of the Board of Inspection shall be appointed by the Chief Executive on the recommendation of the Chief of the Board of Inspection.

Section 27. The organization and authority of the Board of Inspection shall be enacted by law.

Section 28. The Chief of the Board of Inspection and its members shall not concern themselves with politics, hold other additional official posts, or engage themselves in other businesses.

Chapter 4. Local System

Section 29. The Provincial Governor, the County Commissioner, and the Island Superintendent shall be installed in each province, county, and island respectively.

Provincial Governors shall be appointed by the Chief Executive with the approval of the Legislative Assembly.

County Commissioners and Island Superintendents shall be nominated by the recommendation of the Chief Executive.

Provincial Governors, County Commissioners, and Island Superintendents shall execute ordinances, manage the local administration, and supervise the local self-government.

Local administrative territories shall be established in compliance with the law.

Section 30. Provinces, cities, prefectures (fu), towns (up) and districts (gyons) shall be local self-governing bodies.

Organization and administration of local self-governing bodies shall be enacted by law.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Paragraph 4. Justice

Section 31. The judicial power shall be executed by courts which are organized by judges. However, administrative or special litigations which are otherwise prescribed by law shall be excepted from this provision.

The organization of courts and the qualification of judges shall be enacted by law.

Section 32. Judges shall judge independently and according to their conscience in accordance with this law and other laws.

Section 33. The Chief Justice of the Supreme Court shall be appointed by the Chief Executive with the approval of the Legislative Assembly.

The other Justices except the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court shall be appointed on the recommendation of the Supreme Court by the Chief Executive.

Section 34. Courts shall have the right to judge whether ordinances violate this law or the public laws.

Section 35. Judges, in all cases concerning criminal or civil law, shall not be disqualified for government officials, transferred, dismissed or have their offices for [illegible] their offices against their will, except [illegible] of the following specified fields.

Section 36. Trials and decisions shall be open to the public. However, cases shall not be tried openly to the public in case they are offensive to social order or public morals.

Section 37. Judges shall not concern themselves with politics, nor may they hold other posts, or engage themselves in any other business.

Chapter 5 -- Finance

Section 38. Taxes and rates shall be enacted by law.

Section 39. The Executive shall annually draw up estimates of revenue and present it to the Legislative Assembly.

Expenditures shall be enacted by the Legislative Assembly, and the estimates may be rejected by the

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Legislative Assembly, the Chief Executive shall enforce the budget for the previous year.

Section 40. In case an emergency expenditure is required by civil war, foreign troubles, or other catastrophies, and he has no time to await the decision of the Legislative Assembly, the Chief Executive shall execute the necessary financial disposition.

The disposition mentioned in the previous clause shall be required to be presented to the Legislative Assembly and the approval of the Legislative Assembly shall be requested.

Section 41. The settlement of the revenue and expenditure shall be presented to the Legislative Assembly by the Chief Executive after it has been examined by the Board of Inspection with its examination report.

Chapter 6 -- Supplementary Rules.

Section 42. The amendments of this law shall be proposed by the Chief Executive or not less than one-third (1/3) of the representatives of the Legislative Assembly, and shall require the attendance of not less than two-thirds of the representatives, and the approval of not less than two-thirds of the representatives attending.

Section 43. This law shall be enforced from and on the thirtieth day after its promulgation, and shall be effective until the date when the interim government shall be established.

Section 44. Ordinances which are now in effect shall still be in effect until new ordinances shall be enacted in accordance with this law, provided that they are not in conflict with this law.

Section 45. Government officials who shall be in their offices when this law is enforced, and whose positions correspond to those prescribed in this law, shall continue in their offices until their successors shall be appointed by this law.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

LEGISLATIVE LIAISON COMMITTEE
Seoul, Korea.

17 March 1947.

Memorandum for: Commanding General, USAFIK,
Commanding General, USAMGIK.

SUBJECT: Proceedings of Interim Legislative Assembly During Week 10 - 15 March 1947.

1. General:

A. Regular meetings were held on 10, 11, 13 and 14 March. (For summaries of daily proceedings, see Tabs "A", "B", "C" and "D" attached.)

B. On each of these days only one matter of importance was discussed:

(1) 10 March. SHIN, Ik Hi's "Administrative Organization" law which after questioning was returned to committee for further consideration.

(2) 11 March. Bill introduced by SUH, Sang Il, reported to have support of 53 other rightists, and entitled "Draft of Temporary Constitution for Korea", had its first reading and was then referred to a joint conference of three committees - Legislative and Judicial, Constitution, and Administrative

(3) 13 March. The National University Plan, including review of Section 7, Military Government Ordinance 102, was discussed and certain resolutions were adopted on 14 March designed to settle the university strike. One resolution recommending postponing the deadline for student registration appears to have been opposed by AHN, Chai Hong. Proponents of the resolution say that AHN's opposition is indication that he is becoming too close to Military Government. A significant aspect of the university debate is that the resolution's proponents include a large number of confirmed rightists who oppose inculcation of U.S. ideas in Korean education.

(4) 14 March. The Assembly discussed heatedly a paid article in the CHAYOO SHIN-BUN signed by LEE, Hai Chun, present head of the Investigation Section, Division "A", National Police, criticizing proponents of a harsh bill to classify 'pro-Japanese, national traitors, war criminals and profiteers." The article stated: "Therefore, we, the police, should stand strongly against these fellows (members of the Assembly) and get rid of them (kill them?) at once." The matter was placed in the hands of the

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SUBJ: Proceedings of Legislature during week 10 - 15 March 1947. 17 Mar. 1947

Chairman and Vice Chairman of the Assembly for "investigation and counter-measures." The directive given these officials was a broad one, including investigation of the heads of the Police Force. (See Tab "E" for translated copy of this bill and supplemental "explanation" by authors.)

2. Priority of Legislation:

The Military Governor on 14 March wrote the Chairman of the Legislative Assembly urging that priority consideration be given to the enactment of a general franchise law. (Tab "F")

3. Attendance:

A. Dr. KIMM, Kiusic was present only for the 10 March session. He is slightly ill with a cold and stated that he "was preserving his strength." He plans to re-enter the 34th General Hospital on 21 March.

B. Attendance.

The effective strength of the Assembly is 86 members, with four elective vacancies. The following were the attendance figures for the past week:

March ~~10~~ 58 ~~11~~ 61 ~~13~~ 63 ~~14~~ 62 (Fourteen (14) members are absent from Seoul on official Assembly business.)

4. Prospective Agenda:

A. The first item on the agenda for the coming week will probably be the official committee report on the subject of legislative action to define and punish pro-Japanese collaborators. The law as reported by the committee appears to penalize virtually all who had contact with the Japanese, whether coerced or otherwise. The proponents of the measure as drawn claim that this is a matter of interpretation and that these categories of "offenders" are merely named clearly so that individual consideration can be given to whether or not they deserve punishment. If this is the intention, it does not appear to be adequately reflected in the language now used. Some bill of this nature will probably be passed in the near future, for all Koreans consider themselves patriots and the "other fellow" a traitor. But, the prospects are

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SUBJ: Proceedings of Legislature during week 10 - 15 March 1947.

17 Mar. 1947

that the provisions of the present bill will be considerably softened.

B. Both the SHIN, Ik Hi and SUH, Sang Il bills will probably be discussed during the week, the latter only desultorily. The majority of the Assembly, however, favor the passage of the SHIN, Ik Hi bill after elimination of some objectionable provisions.

JOHN WECKERLING,
Brigadier General, U.S.A.,
Chairman.

Encls.
Tabs "A"
"B"
"C"
"D"
"E"
"F"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

11 March 1947

SUBJECT: Report on 28th Session of Legislative Assembly

1. The Assembly convened at 1300 on 10 March with Dr KIM, Kyu Sik as Chairman. Mr. KOON, Ki Sup took over the Chair at about 1430. 57 members were present.

2. The new members of the Assembly were sworn in with the exception of LEE, Kap Sung and KIM, Sang Dawk, who were absent.

3. Dr. KIM unofficially reported that the following 4 Koreans had been chosen by Military Government to attend the conference of Asiatic Nations to be held in INDIA:

a. LYUH, Woon Hyung

b. Dr. PAK, Lak Chun, President of Yawn Hi University

c. Dr. (Miss) KO, Hwang Kyung, Head of Womens Bureau in MG

d. Dr. HA, Ayung Duk, Publisher of [redacted] and a member of the Legislature.

4. The draft of the Law of Administrative Organization (SHIN, Ik Hi's proposal) was then brought out of Committee for questioning. This law had been sent to the Legislative and Judicial Committee on 27 February after its first reading. SHIN, Ik Hi, when asked by one member if his proposal had any connection with the attempt to set up a separate government, stated that the Assembly should not consider a separate government. The following points were mentioned during the questioning:

a. Although the introduction states that this is a democratic organization, the remainder of the draft proves that it is not.

b. The proposal is not consistent with statement that it does not invade rights of American Commander.

c. The organization of the government should wait for the approval of a constitution.

Following this discussion the proposal was sent back to the Committee.

5. The Assembly adjourned at 1700. The next session will be held at 1300 on 11 March.

Tab "A"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

12 March 1947

SUBJ CT: 29th Session of Interim Legislative Assembly.

1. The Assembly convened at 1300 on 11 March with YUN Ki up acting as Chairman in the absence of Dr. KIM, Kyu Sik. 58 members were present.

2. The Chairman immediately started into a discussion of the following items on the agenda:

a. Approximately one half hour was spent in a discussion of the rehabilitation of sericulture. Some members favored the development of a raw silk trade with America in which they would receive cotton fabrics in return. Others thought that the area given to cultivation of mulberry trees should be cut into cotton. This question was submitted to the Industry, Labor and Agriculture Committee.

b. The proposal entitled "The South [illegible] Interim Constitution Outline" which had been prepared by the Rightists and put forward by [illegible] and 5 other members was then [illegible] first reading by [illegible], who explained the constitution [illegible] it. (See Para 4 (1), [illegible] 4?0). The questions which [illegible] then covered the following points:

(1) The constitution gives the Assembly powers which can only be vested in the American Military Governor.

(2) The explanation (printed) contains a reference to the effect that the constitution has a connection with the Dr. Rhee's advocation of a South Korea Government. This immediately brought up Dr. Rhee's statement in the US that he wanted to establish a separate government in South Korea. It was said that it was misunderstood.

(3) Most members seem worried over the conflict between the constitution and the present [illegible] ordinances.

Tab "B"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SA[illegible] wound up his discussion by saying that the constitution should be adopted first so that a firm foundation could be established for all future legislation. A motion was then made and carried to submit the proposal to a joint meeting of the Legislative and Judicial Committee, the Committee for Drafting the Constituion and the Administrative Committee.

3. The assembly adjourned at 1700. The next plenary session will be held at 1300 on 13 March. On Wednesday 12 March there will be a meeting with the Chinese newspaper correspondents at 1100. Another event scheduled for Wednesday is the meeting of Committee Chairman at 1000 to reform the committee and iron out the present conflicts of membership.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

14 March 47

SUBJECT: Thirtieth Session, Interim Legislative Assembly

1. The Assembly convened at 1313 20 March 47, 52 members were present, YOON, Ki Sup acted as chairman in the absence of Dr. KIM who was reported as being ill.

2. There were no reports. The entire session was devoted to the discussion of proposed changes to Sec 7 of Ordinance 102 relating to the national university plan. Since a quorum was not present, no action other than informal discussion, took place.

a. The Education and Welfare Committee recommended that the Board of Regents be selected by a conference of the Korean Department Heads with the approval of the Interim Legislative Assembly. The Board of Regents would select their chairman for a two year term.

b. The Committee recommended the discontinuance of the temporary Board of Regents established under Ord. 102; it is considered to be no longer necessary.

c. Salaries of the Board of Regents will be established by the "highest executive official" instead of as recommended by the head of the Department of Education to the head of the Personnel Department.

3. Discussion surrounded the question: "If the proposed changes to Ord. 102 are made, will the university strike be settled?" It was generally agreed that the removal of power from the head of the Department of Education would not reach the real cause of the strike; therefore, the Education and Welfare Committee recommended that, in the presence of a quorum, the following proposals be decided following the discussion of each point:

a. Professors' opinions should be considered in the management of the college and the study program.

b. Improve the treatment of professors, especially in relation to their salaries.

c. Invite able domestic and foreign professors to the university staff and exchange students with other countries.

T.H. "C"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

d. Improvement in the university's position in relation to the distribution of commodities; improvement of dormitory facilities and transportation.

e. Enlarge the experimental installation and the library.

f. Circulation of funds among the colleges should be equalized; independence of each college should be considered.

g. Elements which plan to disrupt the tranquility of the university with politics should be eliminated.

h. Professors who agitate for the strike and maintain outside relationships (presumably with the Communists) should be excluded from educational circles.

4. The session adjourned at 1730 hours.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

15 March 1947

SUBJECT: 31st Session of the Legislative Assembly.

1. The Assembly convened at 1320 on 14 March with TCH'EI Dong O acting as the Chairman in the absence of Dr. KIM, Kyu Sic. 52 members were present.

2. Immediately after the opening of thesession KANG Sung read an article by LEE, Hai Chun entitled "To my Dear Policemen". LEE was a former chairman of the Korean Military Affairs Aid Society and is at present head of the Investigating Section of Division A Police. Thearticle has been published in the CHA YOO SHINMUN on 10 March as a paid article and not a report of the newspaper.

The article states that those who drafted the proposal to define the pro-Japanese and national traitors are no good and are only splitting the people. Therefore, we, the police, should stand strongly against these fellows (the Assembly) and get rid of them (kill them) at once. The article also calls the members many names such as "worms in the stomach of KOREA".

This article was placed on the agenda after the reading and it was discussed. A decision was made by the Assembly to place the matter in the hands of the Assembly Chairman and Vice-Chairman for investigation and countermeasures. This group was asked to do the following:

a. Investigate the possible connection of the heads of the police with this article.

b. Ask the Department of Justice to investigate LEE, Hai Chun.

c. Ask the newspaper about the article.

In reference to the last, SHIN Ik Hi, who isthe publisher of the CHA YOO SHUNMUN, and a member of the Assembly, stated that he did not know of the article.

The next item on the agenda was the proposal for 8 recommended changes in the National University. These proposals had been decided on in the 30th Session but had not been approved by the members. The members approved the proposals. (See par 4b (1). P/R#479.

The Assembly adjourned at 1700. The next session will be held on 17 March 47.

Tab "L"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

EXPLANATION

of

"A DRAFT OF A BILL ON PRO-JAPANESE, TRAITORS, WAR-CRIMINALS, AND PROPAGANDA."

By

The Drafting Committee

Tab "E"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

EXPLANATION

The excitement over the liberation of Korea is gone, and the South Korea disturbance has been calmed down. Today peace is well restored, and public order is formally maintained. We regret that it is a little late in enacting special laws on pro-Japanese, traitors, war-criminals, and dishonest profiteers by the South Korea Interim Legislature. However, we the members of the Drafting Committee on commission appointed by the Legislature made every effort to draft legislation based on justice and righteousness. It is our purpose to remedy the ill-feelings of the Korean people oppressed during the last forty years and to solve the economic problems at this critical moment. Using cool heads and listening to clear criticism, we are trying to have sound judgement not swayed by sentiments. We regret that we have not grasped the ultimate purpose of the responsible authorities of the Administration, but we the members who drafted these bills explain the contents as follows:

(I)

We gave considerable attention to make the scope of the provisions on pro-Japanese wide and restraint very lenient. When the people in North Korea took a decisive action on dismissal of pro-Japanese immediately after the liberation of Korea, they made the scope narrow and restraint very intolerent. Consequently, the pro-Japanese started a reactionary movement and created a disturbance. Those who have been excused from the pro-Japanese list in North Korea have come out as Communists taking hold of political power and throwing North Korea into confusion. All these incidents are consequent on the improper handling of pro-Japanese. Therefore, we have made this provision on restraint most lenient by which is deprivation of citizenship in order not to let the pro-Japanese who had powers during the past years under Japanese rule come out as political leaders at least for three years.

(II)

We have made the scope of the provisions on traitors very narrow and made restraint rather severe, but in fact penal servitude for them is very light except very few cases of traitors to be hung for the purpose of appealing to the general feeling. Confiscation of possessions will eradicate the devils who exploited other people for the last forty yesrs under Japanese rule and the remaining evil influence of the feudal years of the Lee Dynasty.

(III)

As Korea did not join the Allied Nations in the last World War II, there are very few vicious war-criminals on whom we have made restraint very severe. Especially, those who served in the China campaign for the Japanese Army infringing on the Chinese and brought international ill feelings shall not be excused.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

(IV)

We have made every effort to have all profiteers and dishonest merchants come in a wide range, but in fact it is difficult to investigate every offense committed unconsciously in a legitimate business under the present economic conditions of government controlling and free economy. We can not help restraining them severely for the purpose of letting the people be prepared for a stabilized life with the earnings from their labor in a legitimate business and for preventing confusion of the critical economic problems. We have proposed complete confiscation of possessions and at the same time exile for the most vicious, separate from the honest people. Furthermore, we have supplemented imprisonment with hard labor in addition to fine in order to prevent concealing the possessions of the cunning dishonest profiteers.

(V)

Enforcing the provision on deprivation of citizenship, we realize that we must exclude the vicious elements from the political world in establishing a true democratic government. In addition to this, confiscation of possessions must be enforced because we believe that the possessions of traitors, war-criminals, profiteers, dishonest merchants, etc., are the fruit of hard labor of the whole people, and the earnings from exploitation belong to the government. However, it is lenient to give them one year's living expenses. Exile is also a lenient punishment. To allow them to live freely in the area of exile is hardly found in Korean history. We made our effort not to follow the longstanding evils of revenging punishment. In order to make the provisions of this draft more effective, the Legislature shall select the special Investigation Committee and the special court. We can not trust entirely the present police, judiciary, and administration.

(VI)

We have made every effort to find impartially the most rational solutions for the future of the people; we have taxed our legislative ingenuity so as to prevent animosity on the part of those convicted by appealing to their consciences, and to have punishment based on justice and righteousness.

We estimate the following figures:- the pro-Japanese comprise 0.5 o/o of Korean populace, about 100,000 to 200,000 people; the traitors comprise 0.03 o/o, about 1,000; the war-criminals comprise 200 - 300 people; and the dishonest profiteers comprise 0.005 o/o about 10,000 - 30,000 people, respectively. In order to give low rank officials and low class laborers chance to work in the administrative and industrial organizations, the deprivation of citizenship is proposed.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Keeping in mind the ultimate purpose of the MS Ordinance No. 118, the expulsion of the war-criminals in Japan, the treatment of traitors in China, General De Gaulle's triumphal return in France and trying not to follow the mistakes made in North Korea, we have drafted these bills to bring out the least number of punishments, to let the people fulfill their duties to their sovereign for maintaining public order and human interests, and to let the general public have faith in reviving justice, labor, and conscience.

This explanation is insufficient, but we hope that you understand our spirit of legislation. Adoption of this draft shall be appreciated.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

A DRAFT OF BILL ON PRO-JAPANESE, TRAITORS, WAR CRIMINALS AND PROFITEERS.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

A Draft of Bill on pro-Japanese, Traitors, War Criminals and Profiteers.

Chapter I.

Laws and ordinances on the pro-Japanese.

Article I.

During the period between annexation of Korea by Japan and liberation of Korea, those who held one of the following positions in the Japanese Government and imposed on their brethren for their own benefit and for Japan shall be classified as pro-Japanese.

A. The members of the House of Peers and of the House of Representatives in the Japanese Imperial Diet.

B. The councillors of the Governor-General's Advisory Council in Korea; the provincial councillors; and the councillors of cities, islands, myuns (districts), and eups (county seats).

C. All government and public officials in the Japanese administration (heads of all villages, including tongs, kus, is), heads of all wards in large cities, the chairmen of the board of directors in all wards, and their clerks, heads of all districts, heads of all eups, all personnel in the district and Eup offices, county chiefs, city mayors, island chiefs, provincial governors, and their councillors, all officials in counties, cities, islands, and provinces; all officials in the governor-general's office; all other government and public officials; and other people who were connected with the Japanese administration).

D. Judges, prosecutors, clerks, bailiffs, and prison officials in the Judicial Department.

E. Police officials, the Japanese gendarme auxiliaries, chiefs and vice-chiefs of all garrisons.

F. All officials in the Bureaus of Taxation and Monopoly.

G. High officials of the National Mobilization Federation in the Central Government, provinces, cities, counties, islands, eups, myuns, tongs, kus and chungs.

H. High officials who harrassed Koreans with exactions for their own benefit and for the Japanese in banks, companies, associations, farms, fisheries, mines, and other economic organizations.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

I. Those who praised the Japanese rule through various institutions such as schools and churches, in speeches, and in fine arts; those who interrupted the revolutionary movement; and those who promoted such movements as Japanization and reconciliation between Korea and Japan.

J. Those who demanded persistently or canvassed for student volunteers, volunteers, conscription, and commandeering.

K. Important high officials of the Pro-Japanese organizations such as Ilchin Hoi (一進会), Nokki Yenmaing (綠旗聯盟), Daii Dan (大義団), Ilsin Hoi (一心会), Kukmin Hyephoi (国民協会), Daiwha Dongmaing (大和同盟), Sangai Hoi (忠愛会), (相愛会), Daiwha Sook (大和塾), Chungmaing Dan (忠盟団), Gumchai Hoi (金欽会), and Boho Kwanchalso (保護観察所

L. Those who were rewarded for distinct services by Japanese Government, Japanese Armed Forces, and the Japanese Governor-General in Korea; those who received court rank from Japanese Government.

M. Important high officials in the Japanese organizations in Manchuria such as Ilmin Dan (一民団), Eomin Hoi (征民会), Chosun Inmin Hoi (朝鮮人民会), Hyepcho Hoi (協助会), Sangjo Hoi (相助会), Hyapwha Hoi (協和会), Todo Fu (総督部), and Sunmu Kan (宣撫班), etc.

N. Those who are the staff-members in Zenei Sudai ( ), for colonization and immigration and those who were in charge of the large Japanese farms in Manchuria.

O. High officials of Youryumin Hoi (在留民会) in China.

P. Those who were the committee members for building and overseeing Japanese Shinto shrines.

Q. Those who married persons of Japanese nationality.

R. Those who used the Japanese language as their mother tongue.

S. Those who advocated and demanded persistently changing Korean names to Japanese names.

If those, who are mentioned above, reformed, joined the revolutionary movement, and did not backslide, they shall be excluded from the pro-Japanese list.

Article 2.

The pro-Japanese shall be deprived of their citizenship for a period of between three to five years, and they shall have neither franchise nor eligibility. Officers and non-commissioned

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

officers in the Japanese Armed Forces, the judiciary, the police, all chiefs of the Administration (upper and lower organizations), and high officials shall be prohibited from holding high positions in the important industrial and social organizations.

Article 3.

Any association organized by the pro-Japanese shall be dissolved, and their meetings shall be prohibited. All pro-Japanese organizations shall be exterminated within thirty days after promulgation of this ordinance. Offenders shall be condemned to penal servitude for a period of between 5 - 10 years.

Chapter II.

Laws and ordinances on the traitors.

Article 4.

One of the following described below shall be prescribed as traitors:

A. Those who signed the treaty of the annexation of Korea by Japan.

B. Those who received court rank from Japanese Government; those who succeeded to a peerage and royal rank; the members of the House of Korean Peers and Changbok Hoi (彰福會).

C. The reformed former pro-Japanese who weakened in the nationalistic movement.

D. The government officials and their assistants who imposed directly on the Korean revolutionaries (officers and non-commissioned officers in the Japanese Gendarmery, the Japanese gendarm auxiliaries, chiefs of the judicial police, the secret police, detectives; judges, prosecutors, and clerks who were in charge of political prisoners in the Department of Justice; wardens and prison guards; watchmen of Yehang Kumumso 豫防拘禁所 the police attached to the Foreign Office, Governor-General's assistants, interpreters in the armed forces, army auxiliary, the Manchurian police, etc., imposed on their brethren.

E. Those who harassed their brethren with foreign powers.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Article 5.

The possessions of traitors shall be confiscated; the traitors shall be condemned to exile for a limited term or for life; or they shall be condemned to death. The place of exile shall be designated by judges as a solitary island. The whole possessions except a suit-case, few clothes, travel expenses and living expenses for a month shall be confiscated.

Article 6.

All possessions of traitors which were either sold or concealed after the August 15 liberation of Korea on account of being afraid of confiscation shall be confiscated after a thorough investigation of the transaction. If the person who took over the possessions denies the fact, he shall be condemned to penal servitude either for a limited term of more than five years or for life.

Article 7.

The exiles shall have neither franchise nor eligibility. They shall be prohibited from holding important positions either in government and public offices or in any industrial and social organizations; they shall be allowed to live with their families; they shall have a free life in the isolated islands. The government shall not be responsible for their living expenses.

Article 8.

Any association organized by traitors shall be dissolved, and their meetings shall be prohibited. All organizations of traitors shall be exterminated within a week after promulgation of this ordinance. Offenders shall be condemned to penal servitude for a period of 5 - 10 years.

Article 9.

The term of penal servitude for traitors shall not be mitigated or appeased without the approval of the National Assembly. Offenders of this Article shall be condemned to penal servitude either for a limited term of more than five years or for life.

Chapter III.

Laws and ordinances on the War Criminals.

Article 10.

From the time of the Manchurian Incident, September 1931, until the liberation of Korea, August 1945, those vicious people

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

who imposed on their brethren as described below for their own benefit shall be prescribed as the war criminals:

A. Those who maltreated the prisoners of war of the Allied Nations.

B. Those who were in charge of operation of the war industry to strengthen war production.

C. Those who contributed voluntarily over 10,000 yen cash or munitions.

D. Those who volunteered for service in the Japanese Armed Forces.

E. Those who inspired the war spirit through speeches and writings.

F. Those who persecuted their brethren and the people of the Allied nations when they were in the Japanese Armed Forces.

If those mentioned above as war criminals reformed themselves, joined the revolutionary movement, and did not backslide, they shall be excluded from the war criminal list.

Article 11.

The possessions of war criminals shall be confiscated; their citizenship shall be deprived. All war criminals shall be condemned to penal servitude for a limited term of more than three years or for life. Deprivation of citizenship in accordance with Article 2 and confiscations of possessions in accordance with Articles 5 and 6.

Chapter IV.

Laws and ordinances on the Profiteers.

Article 12.

After the liberation of Korea, August 15, 1945, those vicious people as described below who imposed on their brethren for their own benefit shall be classified as Profiteers.

A. Those who were the recognized merchants of Japanese Government offices and utilized continuously their former business rights even after the liberation of Korea.

B. Those penniless people before the liberation of Korea who made more than 1,000,000 yen since.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

C. Those who made fortunes through improper association with foreigners and government officials.

D. Those who made money illegally in the government distribution of goods.

E. Those who made money illegally on enemy properties.

F. Those who made money illegally by means of misusing the names of national movements, societies, and relief work.

G. Those who made money helping dishonest merchants by means of their official authority.

H. Those who made fortunes by means of smuggling and illegal entry.

I. Those who concealed possessions to be confiscated by the government.

Article 13.

The possession of profiteers shall be confiscated; their citizenship shall be deprived. All profiteers shall be condemned to exile for a limited term of more than three years or for life; or they shall be punished by fine. Fine can be converted into labor in accordance with the decision made by a judge. (Deprivation of citizenship in accordance with Article 2 and confiscation of possessions in accordance with Articles 5 and 6.

Chapter V.

Enforcement of laws and ordinances.

Article 14.

The South Korea Interim Legislature shall set a special Investigation Committee for enforcement of the laws and ordinances.

Article 15.

A special court for trial of the pro-Japanese, traitors, war criminals, and profiteers shall be composed of the special prosecutors and judges elected by the South Korea Interim Legislature.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Article 16.

These laws and ordinances after being passed by the Legislature shall be enforced from the day of promulgation.

— END —

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

COPY

HEADQUARTERS
UNITED STATES ARMY MILITARY GOVERNMENT IN KOREA
Office of the Military Governor
Seoul, Korea

14 March 1947

Dr. Kiusic Kimm, Chairman,
Korean Interim Legislative Assembly,
The Capitol Building,
Seoul, Korea.

Dear Dr. Kimm:

In reviewing the proceedings of the Korean Interim Legislative Assembly since its first meeting on December 12, I am very much impressed with the soundness with which many of the members have approached their duties. I am not distrubed by the fact that so far there have been few laws passed. I am somewhat worried, however, by the great lack of attention given to the matter of enactment of election laws and the great amount of time given to other matters of lesser importance.

At the time the Legislature was first suggested by me, I mentioned the fact that its primary duty would be to pass general franchise laws which would enable every Korean citizen, male and female, of an age to be prescribed to vote for leaders of his own choice. General Hodge has from time to time reiterated that the first and foremost duty of the Legislature is the enactment of a general franchise law. We do not have complete democracy so long as we have a legislature half appointed and half elected.

While I do not wish the present legislature to be restricted in its discussion of such things as reorganization and other matters which I have brought to your attention from time to time I still regard the matter of the enactment of a general franchise law of the greatest importance. A few days ago I submitted to you a draft of a general election ordinance which had been prepared before the Legislature was established. Personally, I think the proposed ordinance is much too involved. A law should be as simple as possible. Perhaps procedures already familiar to the Korean people can be adapted to insure that the women of the nation are given equal opportunity with the men.

I urge that all other matters be laid aside and that the matter of a general franchise law be given top priority.

Sincerely yours,

/S/ Archer L. Lerch

ARCHER L. LERCH
Major General, United States Army
Military Governor

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CLASSIFICATION RESTRICTED

ZUMC 369

PRECEDENCE ROUTINE

15 MARCH 1947

ACTION: WAR DEPARTMENT PASS TO EISENHOWER FOR HODGE

INFO : CINCFE

FEMI DASH WEEKLY REPORTS ON PROCEEDINGS OF KOREAN INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY CONTINUE PD THIS IS SEVENTH OF SERIES PD PARA MEETINGS HELD ON THIRTEEN AND FOURTEEN MARCH CMA BOTH MEETINGS LIGHTLY ATTENDED PD DR KIMM CMA KIUSIC ABSENT BOTH MEETINGS BECAUSE OF CONTINUED SLIGHT ILLNESS PD DISCUSSIONS HELD ON THIRTEEN MARCH ON PROPOSED CHANGES IN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY PLAN AND UNIVERSITY STUDENTS STRIKE PD DISCUSSION ON MARCH FOURTEEN WAS DEVOTED TO DISCUSSION OF NEWSPAPER ARTICLE IN CHAYOO SPIRITUM DAILY CRITICIZING 8 CLAUSES OF LAWLET ON POLITICAL PRISONER UNCIL BILL MENTIONED IN FOURTH REPORT THIS SERIES PD GENERAL MEETING ON FOURTEEN MARCH AGAIN URGED CHAIRMAN OF LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY TO GIVE FIRST PRIORITY TO A CRIMINAL PROCEDURE LAW PD PARA CONSTITUTION BILL INTRODUCED BY SUH CMA SANG IL AND FIFTY DASH FOUR OTHER ASSEMBLYMEN ENTITLED QTL DRAFT OF TEMPORARY CONSTITUTION FOR KOREA UNQTE MENTIONED IN PREVIOUS SUMMARIES HAS NOW BEEN TRANSLATED PD FROM IMPRESSION THAT BILL IS COMPANION PIECE TO ANEL PLAN FOR SEPARATE GOVERNMENT IN SOUTH KOREA COMMUNIST ASSEMBLYMEN NO ACTION RESPONSIBLES DO NOT APPEAR TO BE PRESSING VERY VIGOROUSLY FOR IMMEDIATE CONSIDERATION PD PARA FOR FACTS AND

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

THAT EARLY NEXT WEEKS SESSIONS WILL BE DEVOTED TO QTE POLITICAL PRISONER UNQTE BILL RATHER THAN TO EITHER SUR CMA SANG IL OR SHIN CMA IK HI CONSTITUTION BILLS PD END BROWN

OFFICIAL DESIGNATION OF SENDER:

CG USAFIK

DIST: C/S AG LLC JC MC POLAD G-2 DPI, MG

172312/2

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CLASSIFICATION RESTRICTED PRECEDENCE ROUTINE

ZUPC 372 19 MARCH 1947

ACTION: WAR DEPARTMENT PASS TO EISENHOWER FOR HODGE

INFO : CINCFE

SEMI DASH WEEKLY REPORT ON PROGRESS OF KOREAN INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY FOLLOWS PD THIS IS EIGHTH OF SERIES CLN PARA MEETINGS HELD ON SEVENTEEN AND EIGHTEEN MARCH CMA LIGHT ATTENDANCE CONTINUING BECAUSE OF ABSENCE FROM SEOUL OF LABOR ASSEMBLY GROUP INVESTIGATING RUMORS OF ILLEGAL EXPORT OF RICE PD DR. KIMM CMA KIU IC PRESIDED AT BOTH SESSIONS BUT HIS AUTHORITY IS CONSERVING HIS STRENGTH AND PLANS TO ATTEND ONLY IN FOURTH GENERAL HOSPITAL TWENTY ONE DUNCE FOR SHORT [illegible] IDENTIFICATION TO BE PROPERLY SEATED WHEN VOTING ARE TAKEN CLN [illegible] OF LEGISLATORS TO CHANGE OF PHYSICAL CHECKUP PD AN AMENDMENT OF LYUH [illegible] CONVICTING AND EXECUTIVE ORDERS CMA WAS CMA DURING KWAN CMA [illegible] FROM LEGISLATION CLN POSSIBLY BECAUSE HIS LACKEY QUALIFICATION AS A CHEJUDIAN BUT ACTUALLY BECAUSE OF COMMUNIST INFLUENCE DID NOT INVOLVING [illegible] BILL PD NO DETAILS CALLED ON LETTERS CONDUCTED FOR PURPOSE PD PASS ON CONTROLLED MARCH CMA VOTE WAS TAKEN MEASURE DEFINING PRO DAIN JAPANESE COLLABORATORS CMA NATIONAL TREASURE CMA PROFITEERS AND [illegible] CRIMINALS PASSED FIRST READING PD THIS IS POLITICALLY EXPLOSIVE MEASURE AND WAS CONSIDERABLE OPPOSITION CMA PARTICULARLY AMONG CERTAIN RIGHTISTS AND POLICE OFFICIALS WHO ARE MOST AFFECTED BY BILL PD ON THE OTHER HAND CMA LOWER RIGHTISTS FEEL THAT ASSEMBLY APPROVAL OF THIS BILL CMA IN SOME THAT MODIFIED FORM CMA IS POSSIBLE AND ARE ANXIOUS TO OBTAIN BENEFITS OF ANTI COLLABORATION LEGISLATION UNTIL

26

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

WHICH THEY BELIEVE WILL ACCRUE BY VOTING FOR MEASURE PD PROSPECTS ARE CMA HOWEVER CMA FOR CONSIDERABLE RIGHTIST UNITY AGAINST THIS BILL IN PRESENT FORM CMA PARTICULARLY ALONG PARTY LINES PD IN ANY CASE CMA BILL WILL BE BITTERLY FOUGHT IN ASSEMBLY AND PASSAGE UNLIKELY IN IMMEDIATE FUTURE PD PD EIGHTEEN MARCH SESSION LARGELY WASTED AND DEVOID OF IMPORTANT DEVELOPMENTS PD LATTER PART OF SESSION DEVOTED TO SEOUL NATIONAL UNIVERSITY PLAN BUT LIMITED TO DISCUSSION ONLY PD IN THE MEANTIME DEFINITE ACTION ON EITHER SHIN CMA IK HI OR SUR CMA SANG IL MEASURES IMPROBABLE AT PRESENT THOUGH ASSEMBLY CONSENSUS IS THAT SHIN BILL WILL PASS AFTER SOME MODIFICATION PD END PD BROWN

OFFICIAL DESIGNATION OF SENDER:

CG USAFIK

DIST: C/S AG JC MG POLAD G-2 DPI, MG

19837 Z

26

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

LEGISLATIVE LIAISON COMMITTEE
Seoul, Korea.

23 March 1947.

Memorandum for: Commanding General, USAFIK,
Commanding General, USAMGIK.

SUBJECT: Proceedings of Interim Legislative Assembly during week 17 - 22 March 1947.

1. General:

A. The four regularly scheduled meetings were held on 17, 18, 20 and 21 March. (For summaries of daily proceedings see Tabs "A", "B", "C" and "D" attached.)

B. Following are the important matters discussed and the action taken in each case:

(1) Pro-Japanese - National Traitor Bill.

The leftist sponsored pro-Japanese - National traitor bill was given its first reading on 17 March. It was discussed at other sessions during the week, and on 21 March the Assembly was adjourned hastily in some disorder caused by a remark by YI, Pan Kyu on the relative degree of treasonable conduct by the Korean arch traitor - YI, Wan Yong (who was Premier in 1910 when Korea was annexed by Japan) and Koreans during the late war.

(2) Seoul National University Plan.

The Assembly on 19 March approved and transmitted to the Military Governor certain proposals, including the revision of Article 7 of U.S. Ordinance 102, which chiefly concern disputed points in the National University Plan. The Legislature had its sights trained specifically at the settlement of the University student strike.

(3) General Franchise and Election Law.

A subcommittee draft of a general election law was circulated in the Assembly on 20 March. The consensus is that a general election bill may be passed during the next few weeks. At least two versions of a general election bill are extant at present.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SUBJ: Proceedings of Legislature during week 17 - 22 March 1947.

24 Mar. 1947.

2. New Schedules:

A. Assembly - The Assembly adopted a new work schedule agreeing to five (5) official sessions per week instead of four (4), on afternoons from Monday through Friday. Sessions will be called to order at 1330.

B. Committees - Committees will meet hereafter each morning, except Saturdays and Sundays, from 0930 to 1200. Rearrangement of committees has been affected reducing total membership from 107 to 87. (See Tab "E".) Assemblymen will be limited to membership on one standing committee only. The changes were largely motivated by desire to streamline committee work and to prevent lack of quorums because of conflicting committee assignments.

3. Membership and Attendance:

A. Membership.

The total membership has been reduced to 34 by two resignations:

(1) [illegible], Chung Kwan (YAN, Chaung Kwann) - an appointive leftist member, resigned on 17 March. Ostensible reason was "lack of qualification" and "impossibility of carrying out plans", but the most likely cause was the familiar leftist attitude of obstructionism and non-cooperation.

(2) KIM, Chang Kun - a rightist elected member, resigned on 22 March for personal reasons. The best available information indicates there is no particular connection with the political situation.

B. Attendance.

Attendance for the week under review was as follows:

March	17	18	20	21
	61	73	64	58

C. General Helmick informed the Chairman of the Assembly by letter dated 22 March of impending provincial elections to fill Legislative vacancies as follows:

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SUBJ: Proceedings of Legislature during week 17 - 22 March 1947.

24 Mar. 1947.

Chungchong-Namdo	-	25 March
Kyongsang-Namdo	-	27 March
Kyongsang-Pukto	-	3 April.

No date has yet been scheduled for the Cholla-Namdo election or the new election caused by the resignation of KIM, Chang Kun (Chungchong-Namdo).

4. Constitution Bills:

A separate report analyzing the probable political effects of the SHIN, Ik Hi "Administrative organization" and SUH, Sang Il "Draft of Temporary Constitution for Korea" bills will be submitted.

5. Pro-Japanese - National Traitor Bill:

The heated discussion of the pro-Japanese bill ending in adjournment on 21 March may have considerable repercussion. After adjournment on 21 March, 22 leftists and moderates met informally and appear to have reached agreement to bring YI, Nam Kyu before the Disciplinary Committee for action on his utterances. These members (in addition to 3 others) are reported to be firm in their intention to resign if YI is not punished. While this may be, and is likely, Korea n emotional outlets, the bitterness demonstrates the explosive potentialities of this or any other similar measure which attempts a classification of Japanese collaborationism.

6. Prospective Action during the Coming Week:

A. The assembly will reconvene on 24 March, probably in the same tense atmosphere over the pro-Japanese collaborationism bill which caused early adjournment on 22 March. The proposed disciplining of YI, Nam Kyu probably cannot be averted. The threat of leftist and center walkouts will remain as long as some form of discipline, either suspension or censure, is withheld.

B. It appears that the KMG forces have seized upon this incident as a means of reprisal against YI, Nam Kyu, who led the rightist bloc in the anti-trusteeship - anti-Hodge resolution, and at the same time as a means of disrupting the unity of the hostile group. The Han Kook leadership will exert strong influence to prevent punitive action against YI, Nam Kyu. However, delegates on whom the party loyalty rests lightly would find it embarrassing

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SUBJ: Proceedings of Legislature during week 17 - 22 March 1947.

24 Mar. 1947.

to be placed publicly in a position of having appeared to favor the action of YI, Wan Yung.

c. In the situation that exists today the prospective legislative action of the coming week cannot be forecast. A generally acceptable election law may be brought out of committee late this week or early next week. Neither the SUH, Sang Il nor the SHIN, Ik Hi bill is expected to be discussed. The latest development in this regard appears to be an effort to combine these bills with studies by U.S. advisors and M.G. directors on the reorganization of Military Government, into a generally satisfactory "Koreanization" of government bill.

JOHN WECKERLING,
Brigadier General, U.S.A.,
Chairman.

Encls.
Tab "A"
Tab "B"
Tab "C"
Tab "D"
Tab "E" - to be submitted separately.

27

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

18 March 1947

SUBJECT: 32d Session of the Legislative Assembly

1. The Assembly convened at 1320 on 17 March with Dr. KIM, Kyu Sik present as the Chairman. 53 members were present. (An investigation group is making a report on the rumored export of rice and their absence helps to reduce the members in attendance).

2. The Secretary then read the following reports:

(a) A letter from the Military Governor asked for the review of the decision of the Assembly in the proposal for the change of the status of the town of INCHON to that of a city. The Governor felt that the approval had been influenced by the fact that he had given the proposal to the Assembly.

(b) A second letter from the Military Governor requested action on the drafting of an election law.

(c) A report from a Committee of Americans on the reconstruction of administration was announced as being available for the consideration of the Assembly.

3. Dr. KIM reported on a conversation with YANG, Chaung Kwaun, Leftist appointed member who had requested that his resignation be accepted due to his lack of qualifications (see par 4b/1/, P/R #473). In this conversation YANG had stated that it was impossible for him to carry out any plan that he had, and therefore a waste of his time and that of others for him to remain in the Assembly. A move was made and carried that the resignation be accepted. (The Assembly rules do not permit a discussion of resignations)

4. KANG Soon, a leftist appointed member, then asked for permission to read a report on the strike at CHEJU City (see par 4e, P/R #480). KANG stated that the people demanded the following:

(a) Stop the police who killed the citizens.

(b) Disarm the police.

(c) Resignation of the Chief of Police.

(d) That the police stop using barbaric methods.

(e) Elimination of all pro-Japanese police.

(f) Compensation for families of those killed or wounded in the riot.

This report ended with a request to know how the home of LYUH, Woon Hyung could be bombed 3 hours after curfew in SEOUL. (See par 3c, P/R #481).

27

Tab "A"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

5. Dr KIM returned to the subject of the status of the town of KMI by requesting the Secretary to answer the Military Governor by saying that the proposal had been passed by a majority vote and was the will of the Assembly.

6. The items on the agenda were then discussed as follows:

(a) Since a quorum was not present action on the proposals for a change in the regulations governing SEOUL National University would be postponed.

(b) The proposal for a bill to define pro-Japanese, national traitors, etc was then given its first reading. Following the reading a member of the committee that had drafted the bill explained that it was not intended that all members of the organizations mentioned would automatically be stamped as pro-Japanese, but only those who had harmed the Koreans or KOREA.

BAW, Sang Il a Rightist elected member and a member of the Hankook Democratic Party, then stated that it was unnecessary at this time to distinguish between pro-Japanese and others. (See par 4b/1/, P/R 481).

7. The Assembly adjourned at 1700. The next session will be held at 1300 on 13 March.

8. YOON, Ki Sup announced during the session that due to the absence of some Chairmen of the Committees, nothing had been accomplished on the rearrangement of the members in the committees, (see par 4b/4/, P/R #477), and that a meeting would be held at 1000 on Tuesday 12 March to accomplish this task.

27

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

19 March 1947

SUBJECT: [illegible] Session of Interim Legislative Assembly.

1. The Assembly convened at 1300 on 19 March with Mr. [illegible] as chairman. 61 members were present.

2. The session started with a request by [illegible]IN, Kang Choon, chairman of the Committee for Drafting a Provisional Constitution, to Mr. [illegible]IL for a correction concerning a newspaper article which stated that a committee had been formed of 2 Americans, 2 Koreans heads of departments, and 2 members of the legislature to study Government reconstruction. Mr. [illegible]IL answered by saying that he had no official word of such action, but that he had been asked by [illegible]I', [illegible]IL, Chairman of the Committee for Drafting Administrative and Organization Legislation, and [illegible]IK, Kwan Soo for permission to attend such a meeting. The explanation finally arrived at was that the Civil Administrator had written to the Committee for drafting Administrative Legislation asking for their attendance. This offside provoked a two hour discussion which also noted that the assembly Secretary was writing and receiving correspondence without reference to the Assembly Chairman.

3. [illegible] the agenda were then brought before the Assembly and, [illegible] quorum was present, the revision of Article 2 of [illegible] Ordinance 102 (dealing with the [illegible] of Regents of [illegible] University) was presented. Although there had been [illegible] discussion of this matter the only accomplishment of the [illegible] was to adopt the article, [illegible] passed by a vote of 36 to 7, and stated that the Board of Regents would be selected by a conference of the heads of departments, and that the head of the Department of Education was ineligible for appointment. Since this is only a very small part of the program of revision [illegible] Yong Ill requested that action be held up and that the present session be lengthened to discuss and pass the entire proposal. This suggestion was not accepted.

4. The Assembly adjourned at 1730. The next session will be held at 1300 on 20 March.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

21 March 1947

UBJECT: 34th Session of the Legislative Assembly

1. The Assembly convened at 1320 on 20 March with Dr. KIM, Kyu Sik as Chairman. The number of members present varied from 53 to 60.

2. There were no reports and matters of the agenda were taken up as follows:

a. A request had been made by HA, Kyawng Duk for three weeks leave to attend the Pan-ASIA Conference in INDIA. This request caused considerable discussion as HA has already left and the rules of the Assembly permit absences of only ten days. This discussion stemmed mainly from the fact that once more the Assembly is acting on a matter which has already occurred.

b. The rearrangement of the Committees has been completed and a mimeographed copy of the new membership was passed out to the Assembly. The members have been limited to one standing committee and this reduced the number of seats in the committees from 107 to 87 (some seats are vacant as the total membership of the Assembly is only 85). This report was passed by the Assembly.

c. A proposal was made to have the standing committees meet each morning except Saturday and Sunday from 0930-1200 and to change the meeting of Assembly from four days a week to five days by adding Wednesday. This proposal was accepted.

d. A proposal changing the period of chairmanship on the Board of Regents for SEOUL National University from 6 years to 3 years was passed by the Assembly. This is the last of the proposed changes to Section 7 of Ordinance 102 of USAMGIK. The 8 proposals on the strike at SEOUL National University that had been accepted by the Legislature on 13 March have previously been sent to the Military Governor for his consideration.

3. Prior to the adjournment of the Assembly a draft of an election law was distributed. This proposal for an election had been made by the special committee for the Drafting of Election Laws.

4. The Assembly adjourned at 1720. The next session will be at 1300 on 21 March.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

OFFICE OF THE MILITARY GOVERN...
KOREAN AFFAIRS ADVISOR

MEMORANDUM TO: MAJOR G[illegible]AL LERCH
BRIGADIER GENERAL [illegible]MICK

KILA DAILY SUMMARY
21 MARCH 1947

THIRTY-FIFTH SESSION OF KILA CONVENED THIRTEEN-FORTY. FIFTY-EIGHT PRESENT. VICE-SPEAKER KAPH YUN, KI SOK PRESIDED. ADJOURNED FIFTEEN-FORTY-FIVE. VICE-SPEAKER APOLOGIZED FOR TARDINESS AND ANNOUNCED THAT DR. KIM, KIUSIC WOULD NOT BE ABLE TO ATTEND.

VICE-SPEAKER [illegible] HAD RECEIVED A TELEGRAPHIC MESSAGE FROM DR. KIM REQUESTING THAT ARRANGEMENTS BE MADE WITH AUTHORITIES TO GO [illegible] AIRPLANE FROM KIMPO ON APRIL 1st TO ENABLE DR. KIM TO ATTEND A MEETING IN SEOUL. ASSEMBLY WOULD THEREFORE SUSPEND OPERATIONS FOR SPECIAL CONSIDERATION OF DR. KIM'S REQUEST.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

RESOLUTION NO. [illegible] ENTITLED "RESOLUTION REQUESTING THE ESTABLISHMENT OF A SPECIAL COMMITTEE TO INVESTIGATE THE ILLEGAL ACTIVITIES OF THE [illegible] AND TO TAKE APPROPRIATE MEASURES THEREFOR" WAS INTRODUCED BY KWANG CHU [illegible]. LEE(il), [illegible]

[illegible]

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

(ONE) BILL IS PREMATURE; NO MEASURES AGAINST COLLABORATORS SHOULD BE TAKEN UNTIL KOREA IS REUNITED, ON ACCOUNT OF THE DIFFERENCES IN CONDITIONS OF GUILT BETWEEN NORTH AND SOUTH KOREA;

(TWO) COVERAGE OF PROPOSAL IS TOO GENERAL, BEING A BLANKET CONDEMNATION OF ALL WHO COOPERATED IN ANY LIGHTEST DEGREE WITH THE JAPANESE;

(THREE) CALLOUS DEALING WITH TOUGH AND COLLABORATORS ARE TOO LENIENT, ESPECIALLY IN THAT THEY ARE EXEMPTED BY THE PHRASE "FOR THE SAKE OF HIS OWN BENEFIT OR FOR THE JAPANESE."

IN INTRODUCING THE BILL, ASSEMBLYMAN [illegible], LEE, [illegible] ARCI-TIAITOK, ILL, CH'UNG (PRINT. 1910 AN EXACT TRANSLATION OF THE BILL INCLUDING THE PREAMBLE, WAS PUBLISHED IN THE KOREAN PRESS, OF WHAT IT SHOULD BE NOTED THAT [illegible]

LEE, MAN KYU [illegible] LIBERATED IN WILL [illegible] APPROVAL, ESPECIALLY OF [illegible] CRITICISM OF [illegible] PAIK, [illegible] PARTICULARLY BECAUSE, [illegible] PARTICULARLY BY [illegible], ILL, [illegible] KOREA [illegible] VOICE. [illegible] BY CHEI [illegible] FOOD [illegible] FOR TECHNICAL [illegible] SUPPORT [illegible] KYU'S [illegible] ...

[illegible] CAMPAIGN [illegible] TAINTED [illegible] ILL, [illegible] CHOSEN [illegible] JAPANESE [illegible] VICE-[illegible], [illegible] JOURNEY [illegible], 24 [illegible].

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

KILA DAILY SUMMARY (CONTINUED) 21 MARCH 1947

NOTE: AS THE MEMBERS WERE DISPERSING, KIM, HO CALLED OUT THAT ANYONE INTERESTED IN RESUMING THE DISCUSSION MIGHT GO TO HIS OFFICE, ROOM 208. WHILE ALL THE PROCEEDINGS OF THIS INFORMAL MEETING ARE NOT FULLY KNOWN, IT APPEARS THAT THE CONCLUSION WAS TO MAKE A FORMAL DEMAND FOR PUNISHMENT OF LEE, NAM KYU AT THE NEXT SESSION. (ASSEMBLY RULES PRESCRIBE FOUR METHOD OF ADMINISTERING DISCIPLINE:

(ONE) COMPULSORY APOLOGY BEFORE THE ASSEMBLY;
(TWO) TEMPORARY SUSPENSION OF THE RIGHT TO SPEAK;
(THREE) TEMPORARY EXCLUSION FROM ASSEMBLY SESSIONS;
(FOUR) PERMANENT DISQUALIFICATION AS A MEMBER.)

EXACT NATURE OF THE DEMAND AND ITS RESULTS WILL BE REPORTED IN THE SUMMARY OF THAT DATE.

/s/ Clarence N. Weems, Jr.

CLARENCE N. WEEMS, JR.
MAJOR, AC

DISTRIBUTION: MAJOR GENERAL BROWN
BRIGADIER GENERAL WICKERLING
DPI (2)
CAPTAIN MCMAHON
FILE

17

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

REVISED ROSTER OF STANDING COMMITTEES
Of Interim Legislative Assembly
Adopted 20 March 1947

1. Legislative and Judicial

CHO, Chin Ku	Association for Hastening Independence
HONG, Sun Chol	Association for Hastening Independence
HWANG, Sin Dok	Women's Association for Hastening Independence
KIM, Pung Chun	New Progressive Party
KIM, Won Yong	United Korean Committee in America
LEE, (YI), Pong Ku	No party
LEE, (YI), Ung Jin	Chon Do kyo Young People's Party
OM, U Yong	Independence Party
PAIK, Kwan Su (Chairman)	Democratic Party
PYON, Song Ok	No party (YWCA)
SUH, (SO), Sang Il	Democratic Party
YANG, Che Pak	Democratic Party

2. Internal Affairs and Police

HA, Sang Hun	Democratic Party
KANG, Sun	Labor Masses Party
KIM, Yong Kyu	No party
LEE (YI), Chong Kun	Association for Hastening Independence
LEE (YI), Kap Sung	No party
LYUH, Woon Hong (YO, Un Hong)	Social Democratic Party
O, Ha Yong	Association for Hastening Independence
SIN, I Kyong	YWCA
WON, Se Hun (Chairman)	No Party

3. Fiscal and Economic

CHONG, Chin Hi	Democratic Party
CHONG, Chu Kyo	No party
HUH (HO), Kyu	Social Democratic Party
KIM, Chang Kun	Association for Hastening Independence
KIM, Hak Pae	People's Party
KIM, Kuk Tae	No party
KIM, To Yon (Chairman)	Democratic Party
KIM, Yak Su	People's League
LEE (YI), Hwal	Democratic Party
LEE (YI), Nam Kyu	Association for Hastening Independence
LEE (YI), Sun Taek	No party
PAK, Hyon Suk	Women's National Party
RYU (YU), Chong Ho	Association for Hastening Independence
SONG, Chong Ok	Independence Party
TAK, Chang Hyok	Labor Masses Party

4. Industry, Labor and Agriculture

HONG, Song Ha	Democratic Party
KANG, Ik Hyong	Democratic Party
KIM, Chi Kan	Chosun Democratic Party (Pyongsang)
KIM, Ho	United Korean Committee in America
KIM, Ik Tong	Independence Party
KO, Kwang Pyo	Democratic Party
LEE (YI), Il U	Association for Hastening Independence
LEE (YI), Kwan Ku	No party

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

REVISED ROSTER OF KILA STANDING COMMITTEES (CONT'D)

PAK, Kun Ung (Chairman)	Emancipation League
PAK, Sung Ho	Women's Association for Hastening Independence
KYU (YU), Nae Wan	No party
YUN, Sok Ku	Independence Party

5. Foreign Affairs and National Defense

CHANG, Cha Il	No party
CHOE, Chin Chol (Chairman)	Democratic Party
HA, Man Pok	Democratic Party
HWANG, Chin Nam	People's Party
KO, Chang Il	No party
SIN, Ik Hi	Independence Party
SIN, Ki On	People's Party
SUH (SO), Sang Chun	Association for Hastening Independence

6. Education and Welfare

CHANG, Myon	Catholic Church (No party)
CHOE, Myong Hwan	Independence Party
CHONG, Kwang Cho	Chon Do Kyo (Church)
HA, Kyong Dok	No party
HWANG, Po Ik (Chairman)	Association for Hastening Independence
KIM, Kwang Hyon	No party
KIM, Pom Nin	Buddhist Central Committee
LEE (YI), Kap Su	No party
PARK, Nam Yong	Democratic Party
YU, Chin Hi	Democratic Party

7. Transportation and Communications

CHANG, Yon Song (Chairman)	No party
KIM, To Hyon	No party
LEE (YI), Chu Hyong	Democratic Party
MUN, Chin Kyo	Association for Hastening Independence
MUN, Mu Sul	No party
SIN, Chung Mok	Association for Hastening Independence
SON, Mun Ki	Democratic Party
YU, Yong Kun	No party

8. Petitions and Discipline

CHONG, I Hyong	Independence Leaders Federation
HO, Kan Yong	Independence Party
HWANG, Chol Song	No party
KIM, Sang Dok	No party
KIM, Yon	New Progressive Party
KIM, Yong Mo (Chairman)	No party
PAK, Yong Hi	Independence Party

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CLASSIFICATION RESTRICTED PROCEDURE ROUTINE

ZURC 397 24 MARCH 1947

ACTION: WAR DEPARTMENT PASS TO EISENHOWER FOR HODGE

INFO : CINCFE

PROCEEDINGS OF KOREAN INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY PAREN NINTH OF SERIES OF SEMI DASH WEEKLY REPORTS PAREN FOLLOW CLN PARA REGULARLY SCHEDULED MEETINGS HELD ON TWENTY AND TWENTY ONE MARCH PD ON TWENTY MARCH SUBCOMMITTEE CHARGED WITH PREPARATION OF GENERAL ELECTION AND FRANCHISE LAW DISTRIBUTED FIRST DRAFT OF PROPOSED BILL BUT NO OFFICIAL ACTION APPEARS TO HAVE BEEN TAKEN YET PD DR. KIMM STATED HE EXPECTED APPROVAL OF A GENERAL ELECTION LAW IN ABOUT TWO WEEKS AND AT MEETING WITH GENERAL BROWN ON TWENTY TWO MARCH AGAIN BROUGHT UP PROPOSED PROVINCIAL TOUR COALITION COMMITTEE ADHERENTS FOR QUOTE INDOCTRINATION PURPOSES QUOTE CMA OBVIOUSLY FEARING AN ALL RIGHTIST ASSEMBLY IF GENERAL ELECTION HELD IN IMMEDIATE FUTURE PD RIGHTIST ELECTED MEMBER PRESENTED RESIGNATION AT SESSION TWENTY FIRSTMARCH ALTHOUGH IT DOES NOT APPEAR THAT RESIGNATION CONCERNED WITH POLITICAL SITUATION PD POSSIBLE THREAT TO EXISTENCE OF ASSEMBLY OCCURRED AT SESSION TWENTY FIRST MARCH WHEN RIGHTIST YI NAM KYU RABIDLY OPPOSED TO TRUSTEESHIP CMA SPEAKING ON PRO DASH JAPANESE NATIONAL TRAITOR BILL CMA DEFENDED YI WAN YONG PAREN WHO AS PREMIER SIGNED JAPANESE ANNEXATION AGREEMENT IN NINETEEN TEN PAREN AND COMPARED PRO DASH JAPANESE COLLABORATION DURING WAR WITH YI WAN YONGS OFFENSE PD LEFTIST AND CENTER ELEMENTS DEMANDED APOLOGY AND SESSION WAS ADJOURNED AT SIXTEEN HUNDRED IN SOME DISORDER PD AT INFORMAL MEETING LATER CMA

28

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

MOVEMENT WAS TAKING FORM TO PLACE ACTION OF YI NAM KYU BEFORE DISCIPLINARY COMMITTEE PD THREATS OF RESIGNATION HEARD FROM LEFTISTS AND MODERATES IF NO SATISFACTION OBTAINED PD THIS MAY BE USUAL KOREAN EMOTIONAL DISPLAY BUT IT ILLUSTRATES THE EXTREME BITTERNESS THAT DISCUSSION OF THIS BILL ENGENDERS PD BROWN

OFFICIAL DESIGNATION OF SENDER:

CG USAFIK

DIST: C/S AG MG POLAD G-2 DPI, MG

28

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CLASSIFICATION RESTRICTED PROCEDURE ROUTINE

ZURC _____ 27 MARCH 1947.

ACTION: WAR DEPARTMENT PASS TO EISENHOWER FOR HODGE

INFO : CINCFE

TENTH OF SERIES OF PROGRESS REPORTS OF KOREAN INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY FOLLOWS CLN PARA USUAL MEETINGS HELD ON TWENTY FOUR AND TWENTY FIVE MARCH CMA AND ON FORMER DATE MATTER OF DISCIPLINING OF YI CMA NAM KYU FOR HIS UTTERANCES IN ASSEMBLY ON TWENTY ONE MARCH ON PRO DASH JAPANESE COLLABORATORS BILL WAS DISCUSSED AT SECRET SESSION CMA FROM WHICH YI EXCLUDED PD INITIALLY CONSENSUS WAS THAT YI HAD MADE ONLY SLIP OF THE TONGUE UNQTE AND THAT APOLOGY WOULD SUFFICE PD HOWEVER CMA ASSEMBLY FINALLY DECIDED SEND CASE TO DISCIPLINARY COMMITTEE FOR REPORT AND RECOMMENDATION WHICH IS EXPECTED TWENTY SEVEN MARCH PD PRESENT INDICATIONS ARE FOR MILD CENSURE OR SHORT SUSPENSION PD PARA ON TWENTY FIVE MARCH FIRST READING OF GENERAL ELECTION AND FRANCHISE LAW WAS MADE FOLLOWED BY QUESTION PERIOD PD THIS BILL NOW BEING TRANSLATED PD END PD BROWN

OFFICIAL DESIGNATION OF SENDER:

CG USAFIK

DIST: C/S AG JC MG POLAD G-2 DPI, MG

29

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Restricted

CLASSIFICATION RESTRICTED PRECEDENCE ROUTINE

ZURC 422 29 MARCH 1947

ACTION: WAR DEPARTMENT PASS TO EISENHOWER FOR HODGE

INFO : CINCFE

THERE FOLLOWS ELEVENTH SEMI DASH WEEKLY REPORT ON PROGRESS OF KOREAN INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY CLN PARA THIS REPORT COVERS REGULAR MEETINGS OF TWENTY SIX CMA TWENTY SEVEN CMA AND TWENTY EIGHT MARCH PD ON TWENTY SIX MARCH ELECTION LAW WAS BROUGHT UP FOR QUESTIONS WHICH WERE VERY GENERAL PD FOLLOWING THIS BILL ASSIGNED TO COMMITTEE FOR FURTHER REPORT BY THIRTY ONE MARCH PD TWO DASH JAPANESE AND NATIONAL TRAITOR PROPOSAL EMERGED BRIEFLY FOR DISCUSSIONS ALSO ON TWENTY SIX MARCH PD GENERAL SENTIMENT PREVAILS THAT ORIGINAL DRAFT WAS ENTIRELY TOO DRASTIC AND SOMEWHAT SOFTENING OF MEASURE IS PROBABLE.PD JOINT REVIEW OF THIS BILL BY ALL COMMITTEES CONCERNED DIRECTED BY ASSEMBLY TO BE REPORTED AGAIN ON FLOOR BY NINE APRIL PD MOST OF TWENTY SEVEN AND TWENTY EIGHT MARCH SESSIONS DEVOTED TO STORMY DEBATE ON DISCIPLINING OF YI CHA HAK KYU FOR REMARKS INSULTED AS TURNED OUT TO BE KOREAS MOST NOTORIOUS TRAITOR YI CHA AN YUNG PD FINAL ACTION BY ASSEMBLY PROVIDED UNANIMOUSLY SEVERE PUNISHMENT OF ONE MONTHS SUSPENSION AS ASSEMBLY MEMBER AND DEPRIVATION OF COMMITTEE CHAIRMANSHIP PD END PD BROWN

OFFICIAL DESIGNATION OF SENDER: 300 222 L

Restricted

CG USAFIK

DIST: C/S AG JC MG POLAD G-2 DPI, MG

30

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

LEGISLATIVE LIAISON COMMITTEE
Seoul, Korea.

31 March 1947.

Memorandum for: Commanding General, USAFIK,
Commanding General, USAMGIK.

Subject: Proceedings of Interim Legislative Assembly during week 24 - 29 March 1947.

1. Legislative Week:

a. This week saw the inauguration of the new schedule of five official sessions per week, Mondays through Fridays. Most of three sessions (24, 27 and 28 March) were occupied by debate on the proposal to discipline YI, Nam Kyu for remarks which were interpreted as defending the Korean arch traitor, Yi, Wan Yong, the premier when the Japanese annexed Korea in 1910.

b. For detailed reports of daily proceedings, see Enclosures "A" through "E" attached.

c. Following important matters were discussed and action thereon is indicated.

(1) Proposal to Discipline YI, Nam Kyu:

(a) The Assembly reconvened in a somewhat heated atmosphere on 24 March following the furore on 21 March caused by the interpretation of YI, Nam Kyu's remarks on the pro-Japanese and national traitor Yi Wan Yong. It was soon apparent that the KIM adherents were determined to punish YI who led the anti-trusteeship opposition fight in the Assembly last January. The Disciplinary Committee voted for his expulsion, and so recommended to the Assembly. After considerable discussion a compromise motion was introduced by Mr. KIM, Kiusic providing for suspension of YI and deprivation of his committee chairmanship (Qualifications) and was adopted.

(b) The vote to suspend YI was reported as 33 to 26 with 6 abstaining, although it was asserted that there were actually 67 members present or technically present. If this was true, the vote to punish YI was not by a majority.

(2) Election Law:

The election law was given first reading on 25 March, followed by questions on the same and succeeding sessions. The bill was finally recommended for review but is to be brought

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SUBJ: Proceedings of Legislature during week 24 - 29 March 1947. 31 Mar 1947

out on the Assembly floor again on 31 March. In general the election law as presently drafted appears to unduly favor the party in power. (For details of this bill and comments, see Enclosure "F")

(3) Pro-Japanese and National Traitor Bill:

The Pro-Japanese - National Traitor Bill was discussed briefly and inconclusively on 26 March and then sent to a joint review by the several committees concerned (Legislative, Provisional Constitution, Collaborator and Administration) with instructions for again reporting the measure by 9 April.

2. Attendance and Vacancies:

A. Total membership - 84.

B. Vacancies - 6 (1 appointive and 5 elective).

C. Official daily attendance for week:

March	24	25	26	27	28
	62	62	65	67	67

Some members who were absent on official business investigating rumors of U.S. participation in rice smuggling in the South have returned, but others have taken their places.

3. Prospective Agenda for Coming Week:

A. The latest information available points to full discussion on 1 April of a "Koreanization" bill embodying features from the SUT, Kang Il; SUIN, Ik Pi and the Military Government reorganization bills. The exact content of the new bill is unknown. The bill should hold major attention during the remainder of the week.

B. The election law (Enclosure "F") may also be given major attention during the week.

C. There has been some indication that the rightist delegation from Cholla-Namdo may still be determined to press the issue of killings of Koreans by Americans, brought to the floor of the House. These killings are not accurately described, but may have occurred in connection with the rice collection campaign.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SUBJ: Proceedings of Legislature during week 24 - 29 March 1947. 31 Mar 1947

D. The scandal over the sale of Kwang Nung Forest will also be due for further airing, which may lead to a general discussion of the alleged laxity of Military Government in permitting widespread illegal woodcutting.

E. YI, Nam Kyu has told Dr. KIM and other members that he will resign. It is reliably reported, however, that KIM, Sung Soo has told him that he is not free to resign. His future action would normally be in obedience to party leadership, but the loss of face in his case may override other considerations.

JOHN WECKERLING,
Brigadier General, U.S.A.,
Chairman.

Enclosures:
"A"
"B"
"C"
"D"
"E"
"F"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SUBJECT: 36th Session of the Legislative Assembly

1. The Assembly convened at 1320 on 24 March with Dr. KIM, Kyu Sik as Chairman. 58 Members were present.

2. Dr. Kim read the following reports:

a. The welcoming committee for Dr. Jaisson would be composed of Dr. Kim, Kyu Sik, YOON, Ki Sup, and KIM Do Hyawn, the elected member from CHEJU-Do.

b. A letter has been received by Dr. KIM from the Military Governor stating that the delegates to the Pan-Asia conference has been selected by the US State Department and that any problems concerning the delegates should be settled by consultation with the representative of that department.

3. The following matters on the agenda were then discussed and the indicated action taken:

a. The leave of HA, Kyawng Dawk, representative of the Assembly to the Pan-Asia conference in India, was extended for 10 days.

b. Prior to the discussion of the proposed disciplinary action in the case of LEE, Nam Kyoo, the Chairman closed the session to all but members of the Assembly. Then Lee was asked to leave and the subject of the proposal to place his action of 22 March before the Disciplinary Committee was discussed. In this discussion the members of the Assembly generally agreed that LEE had made a mistake in defending the Pro-Japanese and national traitors, but some felt that he should only be asked to apologize. Other members reminded the Assembly that LEE has refused on 22 March. The case of LEE Nam Kyoo was finally passed and sent to the Disciplinary Committee after a discussion which lasted the entire afternoon.

4. The Assembly adjourned at 1730. The next session will be held at 1300 on 25 March.

Encl 4

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

26 March 1947

SUBJECT: 37th Session of the Legislative Assembly.

1. The Assembly convened at 1330 on 25 March with [illegible], Mr. [illegible], acting as Chairman in the temporary absence of Dr. KIM, Kyu Sik, who arrived late and remained as a member only. 58 members were present.

2. The Assembly received a letter of protest to the Assembly by the Military Government which contained a transcript of the speech of Representative Chafer of Michigan on Korea.

3. The following rules were discussed [illegible] which [illegible] and finally adopted on first reading. [illegible] rule to be considered by many members unnecessary owing to the [illegible] of legislation. Another object [illegible] necessity of having proposals drawn up by special committees sent back to the legislative and judicial committees for study before they go to the plenary session.

4. The first item [illegible] the Assembly [illegible] the Chair [illegible] for voting [illegible] questions [illegible]. In favor [illegible] the majority [illegible] that [illegible] the Assembly [illegible] and [illegible] the high rate of illiteracy among voters and [illegible] the practical difficulties.

5. [illegible] subject [illegible]. The next session will be held [illegible] March.

6. Mr. Kyo, a case [illegible] before the Civil Law Committee, distributed [illegible] a leaflet entitled "Revisions to the pre-Japanese Bill" to the desk of each member. This bill was signed by KIM with the notation that 38 others backed the petition. When the Chairman was notified of this action, the leaflets were removed by the Secretary.

Sec. 49

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

27 March 1947

SUBJECT: 38th Session of the Legislative Assembly.

1. The Assembly convened at 1320 on 26 March with YOO Ki Dong presiding as Chairman in the absence of Dr. KIM Kyu Sik. The number of members present varied between 58 and 62.

2. There were no reports. The following items on the agenda were discussed and the indicated action taken:

a. The first reading of the election law was continued from the 37th Session. The questions were of a general nature. The proposal was sent to the Legislative and Judicial Committee for review with the stipulation that the reviewed proposal be reported out of the committee by 31 March.

b. The first reading of the Pro-Japanese and National Traitor Proposal was continued from 21 March. This proposal was sent to a joint review by the Legislative and Judicial Committee, the Committee for Drafting Laws Dealing with Collaborators, Traitors, War Criminals and Profiteers, and the Chairman of the Special Committees for Drafting a Provisional Constitution and for Drafting of Administrative and Organizational Regulations. These committees and individuals were charged with the responsibility of reporting the proposal by 9 April.

c. A proposal was made by 5 elected members from the Cholla Provinces, [illegible], Sung Ha, [illegible], Kwan Soo and [illegible], Chin Chul, that the US soldiers who were involved in the death of the farmers during the rice collection program in these provinces be punished and that compensation be given the families of those killed. The majority of the questions raised over this proposal concerned the lack of sufficient evidence in the proposal. A motion was finally made and accepted to have three members resubmit the proposal after additional study.

3. The Assembly adjourned at 1710. The next session will be held at 1320 on 27 March 1947.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

28 March 1947

SUBJECT: 39 th Session of the Legislative Assembly

1. The Assembly convened at 1320 on 27 March in a closed session with Dr. KIM, Kyu Sik as Chairman. 66 members were present.

2. The Secretary reported the receipt of a letter of congratulation from CHAING KAI SHEK to Dr. KIM on the establishment of the Assembly. This letter had been delivered by the Chinese Consul with apologies for the lateness in delivery.

3. YOON, Ki Sup, moderate Rightist appointed member, then asked the Chairman for a report of the investigation of the newspaper article by LEE, Kai Chun criticizing the members of the Assembly for drafting the pro-Japanese proposal. YOON, Ki Sup answered YOON by saying that after a preliminary check by members of the Assembly the final investigation was being made by an investigating committee from Military Government.

4. KIM, K., Chairman of the Committee for Measures Dealing with Enemy Property, announced that KIM, Won Yong (Warren KIM) had been selected to fill the vacant seat in his committee.

5. The first item on the agenda was the report of the Disciplinary Committee on the action of LEE, Tai Kyoo in defending LEE, Kon Yong, a notorious traitor. The decision of the Committee was that LEE, Tai Kyoo should be expelled from the Assembly. 20 members were permitted to speak on the subject before the discussion was stopped. Those members who advocated expulsion mustered 30 votes, but not the required two-thirds that are necessary for such action. A motion was then made to have LEE apologize (the lightest form of punishment allowable), but this also failed to pass when put to a vote. Finally a motion was made to suspend LEE for 2 weeks. Only 27 votes could be mustered in favor of this. Since the session had already extended two hours beyond the normal adjournment time, this voting was suspended until the 40th session.

6. The Assembly adjourned at 1900. The next session will be held at 1300 on 28 March.

Encl 6

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

29 March 1947

SUBJECT: 40th Session of the Legislative Assembly

1. The Assembly convened in a closed session at 1320 on 28 March with YOON, Ki Sup acting as Chairman. Dr KIM was present but attended as a member only. 65 members were present.

2. The first item on the agenda was the proposal concerning the disciplining of LEE, Jam Kyoo. This action had not been completed in the 39th session. Dr KIM spoke on the proposal, saying that he was in favor of expelling LEE from the Assembly, but that he favored generosity and suggested that the original proposal be changed to one reading suspension for four weeks, and removal as Chairman of the Qualification Committee. The members accepted Dr KIM's recommendations and LEE, Chong Kun, the originator of the proposal, changed it to agree to Dr KIM's compromise. However, before the revised proposal could be voted on, Leftists KANG Soon, and PAK, Kun Oong made speeches agreeing with Dr KIM. These speeches had the effect of throwing those Rightist who had been swayed by Dr KIM's speech to favor the compromise against such a move, and almost nullified the good intentions of Dr KIM. The discussion was stopped and the revised proposal was passed by a bare majority of 30 votes. 20 votes were cast against the proposal, 10 of these by Leftists who demanded expulsion, and 10 by Rightists.

3. The remaining hour of the session was taken up by the first reading of a proposed Child Labor Law.

4. The Assembly adjourned at 1700. The next session will be held at 1300 on 31 March.

Ed. E

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

LEGISLATIVE LIAISON COMMITTEE
Seoul, Korea.

31 March 1947.

SUMMARY OF THE LEGISLATIVE ELECTION LAW

1. In general, it will enable the group which controls the administrative machinery of government to control elections. It does not resemble the Soviet election law.

2. Specifically,

a. It does not adequately provide for more than two candidates.

b. It places basic educational restriction on suffrage by requiring the voter to write the candidate's name on the ballot.

c. There is no self-registration of voters. Panels are rade up by local authorities.

d. There is no attempt to safeguard individual rights through any form of public supervision or control.

e. The existence of political parties is not clearly recognized.

f. The electoral district committee has sole responsibility for

(1) Registration,

(2) Counting ballots,

(3) Insuring fairness.

g. Local officials can block any recount.

h. Appeal of an individual can be blocked by the same person against whose actions he is complaining.

i. The election will apparently be controlled by the ILL through use of the governmental administrative machinery.

31

ANCL. "F"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES ARMY FORCES IN KOREA
Office of the A.C. of S., G-2
Language and Document Section
APO 235

Date of translation: 27 March 47

The Draft of the Legislative Election Law

Chapter I: General Provisions.

Article 1: Citizens who have attained the age of 20 years on or before the election day shall be enfranchised regardless of sex, education, property or religion. Citizens who have attained the age of 25 years on or before election day shall be eligible to serve as a member of the Legislature regardless of sex, education, property or religion.

Article 2: Persons under the following categories can neither vote nor serve in the Legislature.
(a) Persons in a state of interdiction or incompetency owing to a mental or physical defect.
(b) Persons serving sentences in prison or on probation therefrom.
(c) Persons ineligible by law to serve or vote.

Article 3: Public officials except executive officers of the government are ineligible for appointment to an additional office.

Article 4: All election expenses shall be borne by the government.

Chapter II: Electoral and polling districts.

Article 5: The electing districts are determined by the administrative districts of cities, counties and islands. However, in the city of SEOUL, the wards are the electing districts. One representative is elected by 150,000 citizens, and if the surplus population consists of more than 75,000 citizens, other representatives can be elected. Even if the population in a given district consists of less than 150,000 citizens, a representative can be elected.

Article 6: The electoral district and the number of representation shall be announced by the chief of administration sixty days before election day. In case of an administrative change during the period of election, the electoral district concerned will not be affected.

Article 7: The standard which determines the electoral district and the number of representatives shall be the tables of population of SEOUL, and each city, county and island.

Article 8: For convenience of administration, the electoral district shall be divided into voting districts.

Article 9: The lists of electors are drafted by the district electing committees. The electors must have resided in the district more than six months before the election.

Why not have official registration of voters, instead of this suspicious procedure? The entire regulation in art. 10, 11, 12, 13, seem to be ready made for precinct skullduggery. How about a provision for adequate publication of dates of elections?

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Article 10: The list of electors shall be formed according to the voting district in which are registered the name, age, occupation, and address of each voter.

Article 11: The list shall be open to the public inspection thirty days before the election.

Article 12: Those whose names are omitted from elector's list or erroneously recorded may complain to the district committee within eight days after the lists are opened to public inspection. Action by the committee on each complaint shall be taken within fourteen days.

no appeal

Article 13: The action on the complaint shall be announced to the complainant and the public.

Article 14: Those whose names are not registered on the electors list shall be disqualified.

Chapter IV: The Election Committee.

Should there not be some safeguards for parties?

Article 15: The chairman of each committee of the Assembly shall jointly prescribe the procedure for the establishment of the central election committee and for the election of members thereof. The central election committee shall shall consist of a chairman, a vice-chairman, a clerk and twelve committeemen representative of all election districts.

The duties

Article 16: The central election committee shall have the following duties:
(a) To direct and supervise the general business of the election.
(b) To act upon petitions concerning illegal practices.
(c) To decide the form of the ballot and ballot box.
(d) To transfer all documents concerning the election to the business section of the Assembly.

Article 17: Each electoral district shall establish a committee to administer the election.

Does this mean police?

Article 18: Administrative officials of the electoral districts shall be requested by the central election committee fifty days before the election day to elect their committee members. The committee of each electoral district shall consist of a chairman, a vice-chairman, a clerk and eight committeemen who shall represent all districts.

Article 19: The committee of the electoral district shall have the following duties:
(a) To supervise and administer the election.
(b) To act upon petitions concerning illegal practices.
(c) To decide and announce the organization of the polling districts.
(d) To attend to the business of registering candidates.
(e) To distribute the ballots to the polling districts.
(f) To count the votes and report the result.
(g) To deliver certificates of election to the elected voters.

Article 20: The electoral district committee shall organize the respective polling district committees forty days before election day. Each polling district committee shall consist of a chairman, a clerk and three committeemen

with at least of fourteen of age the

[illegible] operation.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Article 21: The polling district committee shall have the following duties:
(a) To administer the voting.
(b) To maintain order in the polling places.
(c) To draft the electors list, and to record in detail the result of the vote.

Article 22: The central election-committee and each committee of electoral or polling districts shall require the attendance of more than half of its membership and shall decide all issues by majority vote. In case the vote shall result in a tie, the vote of the chairman shall decide the issue.

Article 23: The central election-committee and each committee of the electoral or polling districts respectively shall have its own seal. The form of the seal shall be decided by the central election-committee.

Chapter V: Candidates and Election Canvassing.

Article 24: Those who wish to be candidates must register themselves in the electoral district committee with a recommendation signed by 100 electors of their respective electoral district fifteen days before the election day.

Article 25: A candidate can register himself for one electoral district only.

Article 26: A candidate cannot become a member of the electoral committee of his district.

Article 27: Name, age, and occupation of the candidate and organizations to which the candidate belongs are announced publicly by the electoral district committee ten days before the election day.

Article 28: When the electoral area committee opposes the registration of any candidate, it must submit its opinion to the central electoral committee within two days. The decision of the central electoral committee shall be final.

Article 29: The candidate registered in the electoral district and the organization which recommends him have the right to canvass for his election through speeches or publications.

Article 30: Public schools, public buildings and other facilities may be used free of charge as places for speeches by candidates.

Chapter VI: Voting.

Article 31: Elections are held on the same day throughout all electoral districts.

Article 32: The electoral committee shall announce publicly the date of election, the polling districts, and the numbers of representatives to be elected twenty days before the election.

Article 33: The polling committee shall announce publicly the date and the place of voting seven days before the election day.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Article 34: Representatives are chosen by single entry and by secret ballot. Each citizen shall have one vote.

Article 35: Votes shall be cast from 0800 to 2200 on the election day.

Article 36: When the polls open, the chairman of the polling district committee, after collation of the voters' list and confirmation of the voters with the members of his committee, shall give the ballot to the voter.

Article 37: The chairman of the polling district committee shall inspect the ballot box and shall announce that the votes may be cast.

Article 38: The voting room shall be divided into compartments so that each voter may fill in the ballot in privacy.

Article 39: In voting, the voter must write in his own handwriting the name of the candidate of his own choice and must personally place the ballot in the ballot box.
This would disqualify 80% of voters in Chola N & P
Article 40: During the voting at the poll, propaganda is prohibited.

Article 41: At 2200 on the election day, the chairman of the polling district committee announces the closing of the polls, and delivers the ballot-box, sealed, with the voting-note and the electors list, to the electoral district committee within twenty-four hours.
Apparently in conflict with 31.

Chapter VII: Result of the Election and its Amendment.

Article 42: The electoral district committee shall open the ballot-box the day after receiving all ballot-boxes, and shall count the votes after comparison of the number of persons who receive ballots with the number of ballots cast.

Article 43: The following votes are invalid:
(a) Ballots not in due form.
(b) Unwritten or vague votes.
(c) Votes for a person not a candidate for election.
(d) Votes for more than the authorized number of candidates.

Article 44: The written result of the election by the electoral district committee shall include the following articles:
(a) General number of votes based on electors' lists.
(b) Number of persons who receive ballots.
(c) Number of invalid votes.
(d) Number of votes cast for each candidate.

Article 45: The chairman of the electoral district committee shall divide the ballots into two parts: Ballots which are effective and those which are nullified, shall be preserved until further direction from the central election committee.

Article 46: The determination of the persons elected shall be made in favor of the candidates receiving more than half of the effective votes. In case there are equal numbers, the chairman shall decide by lottery. The chairman of the election district committee shall send a copy of the result of the election to the central election committee within [illegible] hours after the count of votes is completed.

If more than 2, a second ballot is held with 51% majority. Number of voters would probably be better

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Article 47: If, after the elected persons have been decid. any of them die or are disqualified for election before the decision of the election is announced, the decision on the elected persons shall be revised.

Article 48: When revision is made under article 47, the candidate who received the second highest number of votes shall be elected.

Article 49: When the election of a person is decided, the election district committee shall notify him without delay.

Chapter VIII: Reelection.

Article 50: When an error in the election procedure is discovered, both candidates and electors may submit applications for correction. The reasons and evidence must be clearly written and sent to the higher election committee through the election committee which has prescribed the election procedure, within ten days after the election.

Article 51: When the election committee receives the application mentioned above and recognizes that there is an error in the procedure which may change the results of the election, they shall decide upon the nullification of the election and shall inform the applicant and the election committee within fourteen days.

Article 52: When the nullification of the election is decided, the election district concerned shall hold a new election within fourteen days after nullification was decided.

Article 53: When no candidate obtains more than half of the votes a new election shall be held. The candidates shall be selected from among those in the original election who have the maximum votes, and the number of candidates shall be doubled in number. At the new election, those who have most votes shall be elected. The new election shall be held within fourteen days after the original election.

Chapter IX: Representatives' Term of Office.

Article 54: The representatives' term of office shall be two years, and it shall be counted from the election day.

Article 55: In case positions appear to be vacant on account of disqualification of representatives, a by-election shall be held within six months of the time of vacancy.

Article 56: The by-election shall be held by the district electoral committee by direction of the central election committee through the notice of the chairman of the assembly. In case any representative positions are vacant within six months from the election day, the by-election shall be held by the electors who were originally selected.

Article 57: The central election committee shall decide the day of the by-election, and it shall be held with at least fifty days of preperation.

Article 58: The by-election shall be held in accordance with the regulations of the general election except in extraordinary cases.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Chapter X: Punishment.

Article 59: Those who have been registered in the election list by fraud shall be imprisoned for one year or punished with a fine under 10,000 yen.

Article 60: Those who have voted under a fraudulent name or in a false way shall be imprisoned for one year or shall be fined less than 10,000 yen.

Article 61: In consideration of voting or renouncing his right, a man who received or promised to receive currency, materials, profit of capital, position or entertainment, shall be imprisoned for 3 years or shall be fined less than 30,000 yen.

Article 62: If a man makes public or propagandizes false matters concerning candidates either by speech or printing for purpose of electing or defeating a candidate, he shall be imprisoned for two years or shall be fined less than 20,000 yen.

Article 63: Those who have kidnapped or assaulted electors or threatened them by saying that their properties or family will be injured so that they will not be able to vote, or that they will be prevented from voting, or that they have some influence upon the election, shall be imprisoned for four years or shall be fined less than 40,000 yen.

Article 64: Any person who, with the intention of hindering the election, violates or threatens the election committee, or makes the polls noisy, breaks down the ballot box or destroys documents, shall be imprisoned for 5 years or shall be fined less than 50,000 yen.

Article 65: If a man hinders the voting or impairs the freedom of the vote by demonstrating or threatening the voters in the neighborhood of the polls, he shall be imprisoned for four years or fined less than 40,000 yen.

Article 67: Those who take away the ballot box before it is opened shall be imprisoned for five years.

Article 68: Those who intrude into the polls with weapons shall be imprisoned for two years or fined under 20,000 yen.

Article 69: Those who urge any candidate to retire by giving him a part of their property or promising it to him, or those who are retired by encouragement, shall be imprisoned for one year.

Article 70: If an election committeeman falsifies the election documents or falsely counts the votes, he shall be imprisoned for five years or fined under 50,000 yen. How about his failure to register voters?

Article 71: If an election committeeman neglects his work or purpose, or hinders other election committeemen in their work by assaulting or threatening them, or if he misuses his position to hinder freedom of election, he shall be imprisoned for four years or fined under 40,000 yen.

Article 72: Those who have been punished according to this regulation shall have no right to elect representatives or to be elected as representatives for six years after the punishment adjudged has been completed.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Article 73: Persons committing the crimes designated in this chapter shall be subject to punishment within six months of the offense.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Reprint

CLASSIFICATION RESTRICTED PRECEDENCE ROUTINE

ZURC _____

5 Apr. 47

ACTION: WAR DEPARTMENT

INFO : CINCFE

RESUMED WITH PRESENT REPORT IS SERIES DELINEATING PROGRESS KOREAN INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY ON WEEKLY BASIS CLN PARA SCHEDULED MEETINGS HELD BEGINNING THIRTY ONE MARCH THROUGH FOUR APRIL GENERALLY LIGHTLY ATTENDED PD INDICATIONS ARE THAT MEASURES WILL BE TAKEN BY ASSEMBLY AGAINST ABSENTEEISM AND CERTAIN HABITUAL ABSENTEES WILL BE DROPPED PD PARA WEEK LARGELY DEVOTED TO DISCUSSION OF SUMMER GRAIN COLLECTION PROGRAM WHICH MILITARY GOVERNOR SUBMITTED TO ASSEMBLY RECENTLY PD ASSEMBLY APPROVED SIX PRINCIPLES APPLICABLE TO COLLECTION AND DISTRIBUTION PLAN OF NATIONAL FOOD ADMINISTRATION CMA MOST IF NOT ALL OF WHICH CAN BE ADOPTED BY MILITARY GOVERNMENT PD PARA CONSIDERATION OF ELECTION LAW WAS POSTPONED UNTIL SIX APRIL BECAUSE OF TIME REQUIRED FOR AMENDMENT AND MERGING WITH SIMILAR BILLS PD PROSPECTS ARE FOR ADOPTION OF ENTIRELY NEW MEASURE WHICH WILL ANTICIPATE TRANSFER OF ADMINISTRATIVE POWER TO KOREANS PD PARA SOME CRITICISM OF POLICE HEARD IN ASSEMBLY BECAUSE OF ACTIVITIES OF YOUTH GROUPS PD END BROWN

OFFICIAL DESIGNATION OF SENDER:

CG USAFIK

DIST: C/S AG JC MG POLAD G-2 DPI, MG

37

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

files

LEGISLATIVE LIAISON COMMITTEE
Seoul, Korea

7 April 1947.

Memorandum for: Commanding General, USAFIK,
Commanding General, USAFIK.

SUBJECT: Proceedings of Interim Legislative Assembly during week 31 March - 5 April 1947.

1. Legislative Week:

A. Five (5) official sessions were held during the week under review, generally lightly attended. Most of the week was devoted to consideration of the summer grain program which was discussed rather temperately and with understanding.

B. For reports of daily proceedings, see Enclosures "A" to "E" inclusive.

2. Attendance and Vacancies:

A. Total membership - 85

B. Vacancies - 5 (1 appointive and 4 elective).

C. Official daily attendance for week:

(1) March 31 $\frac{71}{9}$ April 1 $\frac{63}{22}$ 2 $\frac{66}{19}$ 3 $\frac{71}{13}$ 4 $\frac{61}{23}$

(2) Concerning Assembly absenteeism, Kim Ho proposed on 4 April that the Disciplinary Committee investigate members who attend irregularly or who are habitually absent. This proposal, however, was not adopted.

(3) The Assembly Secretariat reported on 4 April that letters had been sent to two long absent members, Yi Ch'un Chin Pi, appointed member from Korean Democratic Party (reported as critically ill) and Yo, Kwang Kyo, notifying them that they could be dropped from the Assembly rolls if reply was not received within fifteen days. Mr. Yo is an elected member, also from Korean Democratic Party.

3. Summer Grain Program:

A. The Assembly on 4 April approved six "principles" which were incorporated in a resolution "that the draft of Summer Grain Order in Article 4 of the National Food Regulations of the

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

National Food Administration be revised and put into effect".
(See Enclosure "F")

B. The action of the Assembly followed a week long discussion of the summer grain program. The consideration of the program was opened unpromisingly by a declaration in the Assembly on 31 March by the Chairman of the Special Committee on "Food and Price Control Measures" against the summer grain program. Apparently as a result of an educational program by Drs. Bunce, Anderson, and Kinney as well as an informal discussion in the Assembly by Mr. CHI, Yong Sm, National Food Administrator, all opposition to the program disappeared.

4. Investigation of Rice Smuggling:

The Assembly Chairman reported on 4 April that the investigation of rice smuggling in South Korea which was undertaken because of persistant rumors of illegal shipments of rice from South Korea (possibly involving Americans) had been completed except for Cholla Namdo and Kangwan Do. No basis for these rumors had been found as yet (Enclosure "G").

5. Election Law

The Election Law which was to be brought up for discussion on 31 March was returned to committee for further report on 5 April.

6. Criticism of the Police:

Criticism against the police was heard on the Assembly floor on 5 April on two points.

A. Revival of demands for action by the Army Government against [illegible], Sul Chin, police official who was reported in advertisement in the CHOSEN MINBO severely castigating proponents of the "release of political prisoners" bill.

B. Allegations that the police had permitted certain youth group activities including attacks against the Assembly inimical to public order.

7. Prospective action for coming week:

A. There is no fixed agenda decided upon for the coming week. It is probable, however, that the bill combined from the CHIN, Ik Yi, YU, Sung Il, and Military Government reorganization proposals, the Election Law, and the pro-Japanese bill will hold major attention in that order of priority.

B. The Rightists are waiting for a statement by the Com-

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

manding General on the extent of the transfer of power to the Koreans. The expected return of RHEE, Syngman on 15 April is also a factor. Dr. KIMM, Kiusic stated that the RHEE-KIM, Koo-Hankook bloc may attempt to pass the SUH, Sang Il bill in its original form during this week depending on the nature of General Hodge's statement and orders from RHEE. Dr. KIMM believes that the Rightist bloc can muster 38 votes to support the plan if it eventualizes.

C. The bill which is being evolved from the CHIN, Ik Il and SUH, Sang Il "constitution" measures is gradually taking shape as a plan for governmental reorganization anticipating transfer of administrative power to the Koreans under the executive power of the Commanding General. The thinking on this matter has reached the preliminary stage as shown in attached diagram (Enclosure "H").

D. The election Law is scheduled for report to the Assembly on 6 April, but the prospects are for further consideration in committee.

E. The bill which classifies "pro-Japanese and national traitors" is scheduled for committee report on the Assembly floor 9 April. Indications are for considerable relaxations of the original harsh proposal which if literally interpreted would include most Koreans.

JOHN [illegible]LING,
Brigadier General, U.S.A.,
Chairman.

Enclosures:
"A"
"B"
"C"
"D"
"E"
"F"
"G"
"H"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

1 April 1947

SUBJECT: 41st Session of the Legislative Assembly

1. The Assembly convened at 1320 on 31 March with TCH'WI Dong O acting as the Chairman in the temporary absence of Dr. KIM, who appeared at approximately 1430, accompanied by the Korean head of the National Food Administration. The number of members present varied between 54 and 58.

2. The Chairman of the Legislative and Judicial Committee requested an extension of time for reviewing the Election Law from 31 March to 06 April. This request was approved.

3. The Chairman of the Special Committee on Food and Price Control Measures then stated there should not be a collection of the summer grains (corn and barley) this year. Just as the discussion of this matter started, Dr. KIM entered with the Korean Head of the National Food Administration, CHI, Yong Brn. TCH'WI Dong O then called a recess and recalled the Assembly into an informal session for a talk by Mr. Chi.

The Korean Head of the National Food Administration spoke on the necessity of a summer grain collection program and gave the following three reasons:

a. No help could be expected from the International Committee on Food unless Korea did all that she could do to control the available and potential supply of grain.

b. Although there is a program for the importation of 400,000 metric tons of food from the United States for the fiscal year ending April 1, 1947, there will still be a shortage of 1,390,000 Sawk of grain (1 sawk equals 47.6 gallons).

c. There must be a unified policy of collections, and not a collection followed by a free market.

4. Following his speech CHI called for questions. The members asked for information concerning the fertilizer program, the amount of expected collections, and the steps taken toward the coming summer grain collection. CHI answered these points by saying that the Department of Agriculture handled the fertilizer distribution; that a conference would be held with the Provincial Governors and other interested agencies to plan the program of collection; and that, in principle, the program would be the same as the previous one.

5. Dr. KIM spoke after these questions had been answered and stated that he had requested CHI to speak on the errors of the last collection and the plan for the new one, but that he was disappointed to hear that plans had not been made for the collection this summer and that the conference of agencies had not been called.

6. The Assembly adjourned at 1700. The next session will be held at 1300 on 1 April.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

? April 1947

SUBJECT: 42nd Session of the Legislative Assembly

1. The assembly convened at 1320 on 1 April with Yoon Ki up acting as Chairman, Dr. KIM, Kyu Sik attended as a member only. 24 members were present.

2. The discussion of the necessity and plans for a summer grain collection (corn and barley) was continued from the 41st session. The following opinions cover in general the ideas put forward during the session:

a. Any collection should be based on a percentage of the surplus existing after the amount necessary to feed the farmer and his family has been deducted. A working man should be allotted 5 hop (1 hop equals .316 pints) and children or non-working persons 2 or three hop daily.

b. The collection program should be widely publicized and conducted in a peaceful manner. The reasons for the collection and facts of the collection should be made known to all farmers.

c. Sufficient transportation and storage should be provided to insure the success of the program. Facilities of the US army should be enlisted to insure this.

d. The price given for the grain collected should reflect the actual prices of commodities that are needed by the farmer.

e. Poor tenant farmers working small areas should not be included in the collection program.

3. This discussion occupied the entire afternoon. The opinion of the assembly apparently gravitated toward the necessity of a collection of summer grain. This is not in accord with Korean custom. In the past the summer grain was not touched by landlords but a collection was made after the harvest of rice in the autumn.

4. This problem was turned over to the Special Committee on Food and Price Control which had originally proposed (41st session) and there be no collection. A report was requested for the 43d session based on the discussion of the problem during the 41st and 42d sessions.

5. The Assembly adjourned at 1700. The next session will be held at 1300 on 02 April.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

3 April 1947

43d Session of the Legislative Assembly

1. The Assembly convened at 1320 on 02 April with TCH'OI Yong O acting as the Chairman in the absence of Dr KIM, Kyu Sik. 52 members were present.

2. A general complaint against the police was started off by [illegible] Soon Hong, who sked for information concerning LEE, Hai Chin (who had made derogatory remarks about members of the assembly) and the action of police toward the placards which appeared in Seoul on 01 and 02 April criticizing the Assembly and its Chairman. KIM also stated that the home of YOON, Suk Goo had been attached by terrorists.

The Chairman answered KIM by stating that he did not have a report from the police on LEE Hai Chin (Newspapers on 02 April reported LEE had escaped) and that he knew nothing of the attack on YOON's house. YOON when questioned stated that his home in [illegible] had been damaged to the extent of 40,000 yen.

Many other members, including CHOI Tae Soon, KIM Yak Soo, and OH, Won critized the police for permitting Youth Groups to terrorize the people.

The first item on the agenda was the report of the Chairman of the Committee on Food and Price Control concerning the collection of summer grains (corn and barley). The Committee listed six points for consideration in adopting a plan. The first of these was discussed and accepted after incorporating several changes. The accepted proposal states that one-fifth of the crop of a farmer may be collected following examination of the report of the farmer on the amount of his crop. This would place actual control into the hands of local examining circuits. The original proposal had contained a minimum figure for exemption from the collection of [illegible] bowng of planted area. It was felt that this did not reflect the number of persons who might have to live on the products of that area, and that any such figure could tend to encourage farmers to plant less area. A definite figure was not set for amount to be consumed by the farmer as this would tend to insure a full stomach for the farmer at the expense of the non-producer in case of a bad crop.

The Assembly adjourned at 1720. The next session will be held at 1300 on 03 April.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

04 April 1947

SUBJECT: 44th Session of the Legislative Assembly

1. The Assembly convened at 1320 on 03 April with Dr. KIM, Kyu Sik as Chairman. YOON, Ki Sup took over as the Chairman at approximately 1500, although Dr. KIM remained as a member. 52 members were present.

2. The Qualifications Committee reported that the new Chairman is TCH'OI, Myawng Hwan. TCH'OI replaces LEE, Nam Kyoo, who was removed in a disciplinary action.

3. The Chairman of the Fiscal and Economic Committee requested that his Committee be allowed ten additional days in which to report on the currency and inflation.

4. WON, Sei Hoon, Chairman of the Internal Affairs and Police Committee commented on the newspaper report on the 03 April SEOUL papers that the Chief of the Special Investigating Section of the National Police had resigned with the statement that, "It seems that no one can serve in the government only by passion and conscience". Mr. WON said that this man was an honest official intent on ridding the government of traitors, and profiteers, and that some measure should be taken to insure that such men remain in office. Leftist member, I'AM, Ton'ang Myawk added to this statement by saying that the material recovered by the investigating section was again sold by the police officials to profiteers.

5. The discussion of the proposal for the summer grain collection program was then resumed from the 43d session. In the previous session the first recommendation of six was approved. This recommendation called for the collection of one-fifth of the total amount produced by a farmer after the farmers report was investigated.

6. The remaining five recommendations are listed below as they were approved during this session:

a. The farmer's report would be investigated by a group composed of farmers.

b. Collection by force will be forbidden. Administrative officials will be mobilized to insure the farmers to pay their allotments.

c. The price paid for the grain collected will consider the cost of production and the price of commodities.

d. Farmers who pay their allotment will be given a priority in obtaining commodities.

e. Transportation and storage will be arranged so that spoilage, misuse, and interruptions of the distribution program will be eliminated.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

7. The members of the Assembly decided that the above principles or proposals shall not be a law (quorum not present), but that they should be incorporated into the program of the National Food Administration by CHI, Yong Ern., the Korean head of the National Food Administration.

8. Prior to adjourning several members requested that some action be taken to see if the absent members had arranged for their absence with the Secretary, and that these members be urged to attend.

9. The Assembly adjourned at 1720. The next session will be held at 1300 on 04 April.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

5 April 1947

SUBJECT: 45th Session of the Legislative Assembly.

1. The Assembly convened at 1330 on 04 April with Dr. KIM, Kyu Sik as Chairman. The number of members present varied between 48 and 53.

2. The Qualifications Committee reported that they had tentatively approved O Ie Seng, newly elected member from KYONGSANG-NAMDO, who was elected to replace KIM, Chul Soo (appointed governor of KYONGSANG-NAMDO). This report was approved.

3. The Secretary reported that letters had been sent to two long absent members, KOO, Chin Hi (critically ill) and KO Kwang Hyo stating that they would be dropped from the Assembly if they do not reply within 15 days of receipt of letter.

4. KIM Ho then proposed that the Committee on Discipline should investigate the members who were irregular in attendance or habitually absent, but this proposal was not approved.

5. The collection of summer grains was again discussed and a proposal was made to send the six principles approved by the Assembly in the 43d and 44th session to the National Food Administrator with the statement that "The drafted rules of the National Food Administration should be revised according to the following principles and then placed in effect". This proposal was accepted.

6. The Assembly then discussed plans for the use of the area on which a memorial to the Korean Naval hero LEE, Soon Sin had stood (LEE was the first man to build an iron clad fleet and is known as the Korean Lord Nelson). The Japanese had torn the memorial down and replaced it with a shrine, which is now considered enemy property and has been requested for use as a restaurant. The Assembly accepted a proposal that the area be made into a garden honoring Korean heroes.

7. The Assembly adjourned at 1700. The next session will be held at 1300 on 07 April.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SUBJECT: Summer Grain Collection Order.

Resolved that the draft of Summer Grain Order in Article 4 of the National Food Regulations of the National Food Administration Department be revised and put into effect.

1. Summer grain collection shall be based on the investigation of the facts about the production ability of the individual farmer, and upon the basis of the total amount of summer grain harvested, one-fifth of that amount shall be collected.

2. In order to make equitable allotments, the chiefs of "eup" and "myun" respectively shall establish an investigation committee on the basis of the village as a unit, which shall investigate and confirm the facts contained in the reports on production of each farmer family.

3. Coerced methods of collecting rice shall be abolished and a plan for rice collection shall be studied by local officials, which will induce the farmer to turn in his allotment conscientiously and faithfully.

4. The price for the rice collected shall be based on the production cost, taking into consideration the current price of things.

5. To those who have made their allotment and turned in, preferential right to obtain daily necessities shall be granted.

6. Transportation means should be controlled and encouraged, and efforts shall be made to prevent the summer grain stored up in warehouses from rotting, by putting the warehouses in good order.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY
OF SOUTH KOREA

Office of the Chairman 4 April 1947

Brig. Gen. C. G. Helmick, U. S. Army
Deputy Military Governor, USAMGIK
Capitol Building
Seoul, Korea

Dear Gen. Helmick:

Re Investigators Concerning Rice Smuggling

I have pleasure in informing you that we are now in the last lap of dispatching investigators regarding alleged cut-taking of rice from South Korea.

As mentioned before, we could not dispatch all the investigators at one time because it might affect the quorum of the legislature. We now wish to send Hong Sung-ha and Tchun Jin-chul to Chulla Namdo, and Kim Hak-pai and Cho Jin-koo to the east coast of Kangwon Do.

These men are ready to start any time, even to-morrow, just as soon as the necessary arrangements can be made for them.

For the two going to the east coast of Kangwon Do, I suppose, arrangement must be made to give them air-lift to Kang Neung and back.

You and Gen. Lerch and others concerned will be interested to know, I think, that the investigation so far does not show that any rice has been smuggled out. In order, however, not to leave any stones unturned and because the South Chulla Do archipelago and the eastern coast are the most liable spots, we consider it important not to omit these points.

I thank you in anticipation of your continued interest and cooperation in this matter.

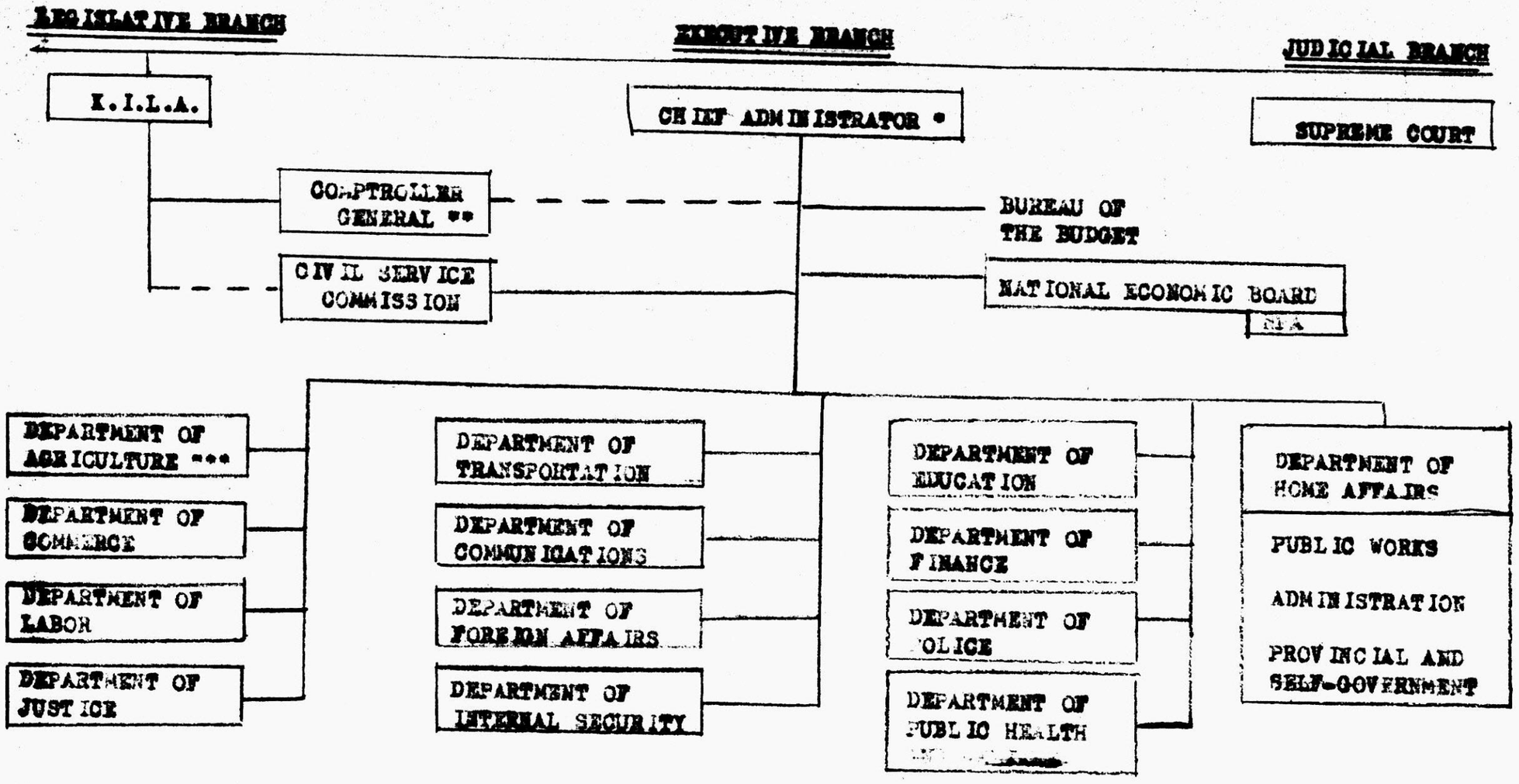
Yours very sincerely,

Kiusic Kimm, Chairman
INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY
OF SOUTH KOREA

CC: Gen. Lerch
Gen. Brown
Gen. Beckerling
Mr. Ann Chai-hong

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

JOINT GOVERNMENTAL REORGANIZATION BOARD SUB-COMMITTEE DRAFT (27 MARCH 1947)



* Contains: Office of Secretary; Planning ; Office of Law; Office of Public Information
** Auditing functions
*** Includes NFA

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

LEGISLATIVE LIAISON COMMITTEE
Seoul, Korea.

14 April 1947.

Memorandum for: Commanding General, USAFIK,
Commanding General, USAMGIK.

SUBJECT: Proceedings of Interim Legislative Assembly during Week 7 - 12 April 1947.

1. Legislative Week.

A. The week was devoid of discussion and action on any important legislation except for the passage of the Minor Labor Bill on 8 April which was the first bill of any consequence approved by the Assembly.

B. For reports of daily proceedings, see Enclosures "A" to "E", inclusive.

2. Attendance and Vacancies:

A. Total membership - 87
Vacancies - 3 (1 appointive and 2 elective)

B. Official attendance for the week:

	7	8	9	10	11
March	62	66	62	69	68

There are two Assembly investigating committees absent from Seoul, which accounts in part for the light attendance.

C. Two elected members were approved by the Qualifications Committee, both from Chungchong-Namdo:

KIM, Won Bong (not to be confused with leftist of same name) - vice KIM, Chang Kun (resigned)
LEE (YI), Chong Chawl - vice LEE (YI), Won Song, his father (deceased).

3. Pro-Japanese - National Traitor Bill:

A. This bill has been under consideration for amendment and general relaxation of its original provisions by a joint committee group. It was originally scheduled for report on 9 April but apparently little progress has been made. Some members favored the appointment of a special committee to consider the bill, but

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

the Assembly finally adopted a motion calling for a report to the Legislature by 14 April.

B. LEE (YI), Hai Chin, Chief of the Investigation Division of Division "M", National Police, sometime ago inserted a paid ad in the Chayoo Shinbum, criticizing the Assembly and proponents for introducing the original harsh pro-Japanese measure. A board in Military Government investigated the case and recommended suspension from duty of Mr. LEE for three months. This case was briefly brought up in the Assembly, and some members voiced their dissatisfaction with what they regarded as "leniency." In general, however, legislators are pleased that an overt act by a high police official was promptly investigated and punished.

4. Local Administration Bill:

This measure, which provides for appointment and election of village, myun and gun councils and officials, was introduced on 7 April. The measure was referred to the Legislative and Judicial Committee for review.

5. Prospective Agenda for Coming Week:

A. During the coming week the Legislature may be expected to devote its time primarily to consideration of the pro-Japanese bill and the election laws, with the bulk of the time being given to the latter subject.

B. Argument appears to be probable chiefly on two aspects of the election law; the provision concerning a literacy test for voters, and the demand of women voters for a special category of seats in the Legislature for their group.

C. No party appears willing to champion the cause of general suffrage. Concensus is that some differential system will be established, probably giving illiterates the right to vote in local elections where personal acquaintance with candidates might be a benefit, but withholding the right to vote in the higher contests.

D. No party wants to appear as the champion of the illiterates, for by so doing it might be interpreted to mean that its own members belong to this category.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SUBJ: Proceedings of Legislature for week 7 - 12 April 1947. 14 April 1947

E. A special bloc of seats for women will be requested by the four female members of the House, but it is unlikely that this provision will be included.

F. All parties are uncertain as to the degree of their support among the peasantry at large. The apparent willingness of both major factions to proceed with election legislation probably reflects a belief that its passage is inevitable and no group wants to appear as opposing elections as such. However, KIMM, Kiusic's group will make an effort - probably successful - to avoid putting a date in the bill, and will also press for the passage of legislation defining pro-Japanese and probably excluding certain categories from the ballot. The effort will be made to have this done first, as being a reform measure necessary before consideration of election laws proper.

G. It is probable that no major legislation will be passed this week.

JOHN WECKERLING,
Brigadier General, U.S.A.,
Chairman.

Enclosures:
"A"
"B"
"C"
"D"
"E"

3E

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

08 April 1947

SUBJECT: 46th Session of the Legislative Assembly

1. The assembly convened at 1330 on 7 April with TCH'OI, Dong O acting as Chairman in the absence of Dr KIM, Kyu Sik. YOON, Ki Sup took over as acting Chairman during the last half of the session. 57 members were present.

2. The proposed Law of Local Administration, promulgated by the Committee on Internal Affairs and Police, was read by KIM, Col Kyung for the first time. This law provides for the appointment or election of the heads of the Village, MYUN, and GUN, and the councils for these political subdivisions. In the village and MYUN (township) the head is elected by the appropriate council, which is also elective. The head of the GUN is chosen by the GUN Council from 3 candidates recommended to them by the Provincial Governor with the approval of the Provincial Council. This proposal was sent to the Legislative and Judicial Committee for review.

3. The Legislative Committee reported favorably on the two new elected members from CHUNG CHUNG-BANDO. These two men, KIM, Ae Kyung (not to be confused with the leftist leader), who replaced KIM, Chang Pyo (resigned), and LEE, Chong Chawl, who replaced his deceased father, LEE, Gi Sung, were accepted by the Assembly.

4. The remainder of the afternoon was spent on the second reading of the Workers' Law (previously named the Child's Labor Law. Only one third of the law was read. The age of minors' was changed to 18 years (20 or 21 years korean count) for both male and female.

5. The Assembly adjourned at 1700. The next session will be held at 1300 on 08 April.

Encl 'A'

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

09 April 1947

SUBJ : 47th Session of the Legislative Assembly

1. The Assembly convened at 1330 on 8 April with [illegible], Mi Su acting as the Chairman. Dr Kim, Kyu Sik was present but attended as a member only. The number of members present varied with a maximum of 59 present at any one time.

2. The Secretary read a report from the Head of the Department of Transportation to the effect that special compartments on trains were available for the use of members of the Assembly. (This was a timely gesture as the Assembly has received a petition from some of the men under him requesting an investigation of his actions)

3. The Education and Welfare Committee then reported on the relief of refugees. This Committee had been criticized for not acting on this vital problem which had been given them in December, 1946. The report stated that the MG Department of Public Health and Welfare was preparing a draft of a bill to relieve refugees and that the Assembly Committee had prepared an interim urgent list of 5 proposals for the relief of refugees. Only the first of these proposals was read, this stated that the refugees should be sent out to farms and placed in factories. This generalization again brought criticism upon the Committee.

4. At this point in the session a quorum was present and the second reading of the Minor Labor Law was continued from the 46th session. At the end of the second reading a motion was made and seconded to immediately have the third reading. This third reading consisted only of reading those parts which had been changed in the second reading. Following the third reading the proposed bill was voted upon and passed and will now be sent to the Military Governor.

5. The Assembly adjourned at 1800. The next session will be held at 1330 on 09 March.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

10 April 1947

SUBJ 1: 43t Session of the Legislative Assembly.

1. The Assembly convened at 1320 on 9 April with TCH'EI DONG O acting as the Chairman. Dr. KIM Kyu Sik attended as a member only. 52 members were present.

2. YOON Suk Koo proposed that Lt Gen Hodge be asked to speak to the Assembly. This proposal was approved by the members.

3. KANG, Soon, Leftist member, reported that he had had trouble with the guard at the gate to the Capitol building. (KANG mistakenly called him a policeman, he is actually an IG Employee) The trouble centered around the lack of respect given KANG and the questioning of his entry into the Capitol building.

4. LYUH Woon Hong asked for the report on the pro-Japanese bill which had been scheduled for today. This report had been sent to a joint group for review and investigation revealed that practically nothing had been done toward completion of the report. Some members were in favor of setting up a special committee for this review, but a motion was made by Kim Sei Joon to extend the deadline for completion on the bill until 14 April. This motion was passed.

5. The discussion of the problem of the relief of the refugees was continued from the 42d session. Some members favored a type of public works and the use of surplus land for farming, however, since the committee had only had a brief report on the subject and the US Department of Public Health and Welfare was working on a bill to relieve the situation, all action was held in abeyance until HG announced their program. A motion was made & passed to request the Department of Public Health and Welfare to complete their study as soon as possible.

6. The Chairman announced that the agenda for Thursday, 10 April, was changed to consider action on the disposition of small enemy properties in answer to a request from the Military Governor.

7. Copies of the Assembly appropriation proposal were passed out to the members for study.

8. The Assembly adjourned at 1420. The next session will be held at 1320 on 10 April.

Encl. "C"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

11 April 1947

SUBJECT: 49th Session of the Legislative Assembly

1. The Assembly convened at 1320 with Dr KIM, Kyu Sik as Chairman. 62 members were present.

2. The Secretary reported that LEE, Hai Chin, a member of the police department who had criticized the Assembly in a newspaper article on the pro-Japanese bill had been suspended from his position for three months by an investigating board. KANG, Soon, a Leftist member, added to this statement by saying that LEE had questioned the investigating board, which was composed of the heads of the National and Metropolitan police and other officials, by asking how they could investigate him when they had all been employed by the Japanese.

3. A member of the Military Government Office of the Property Custodian explained the letter of the Military Governor in reference to the disposition of small enemy properties. This was followed by a discussion with many speeches for and against disposition. The party lines were not followed in this and members spoke for themselves, with some Leftists advocating the sale and some Rightists against it. The matter was finally referred to the Special Committee for Measures Dealing with Enemy Property with the presence of the Chairman of the Standing Committee for Industry.

4. The Assembly adjourned at 1700. The next session will be held at 1300 on 11 April.

Encl "A"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

12 April 1947

SUBJECT: 50th Session of the Legislative Assembly

1. The assembly convened at 1320 on 11 April with YO N, Ki Sup acting as the Chairman in the absence of Dr. KIM, Kyu Sik, who arrived an hour late and sat as a member only. 62 members were present. This figure represents the greatest number present at any particular moment as many members attend only for an hour or so or arrive late and leave early.

2. The Secretary read a letter from the Director of the National Police, CHO, Byawng Ok, announcing the suspension of LEE, Hai Chin for three months for lack of respect for the Assembly (see report of 49th session of Assembly). LEE, a member of the police department, had inserted an advertisement in a SEOUL newspaper attacking the members of the Legislative Assembly.

3. An announcement was made that the American Commander in South Korea, Lt Gen John R HODGE, will speak to the members of the Assembly at 1330 on 14 April.

4. Following these reports a discussion started over the leniency of the action against LEE, Hai Chin and the fact that he had not been tried for inciting the police against the members of the Assembly. No action was taken on this and the discussion was stopped by parliamentary action.

5. The only item on the agenda to be discussed was the budget for the Assembly. KIM, Do Yawn, the Chairman of the Committee on Fiscal and Economic Measures read and explained the proposed budget. The subject of the expense money to be arbitrarily paid to members who do not have permanent residences in SEOUL was the cause of a long discussion which ended when it was found that there was no longer a quorum present and that no legal action could be taken.

6. The Assembly adjourned at 1700. The next session will be held at 1300 on 14 April.

Page 39

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CLASSIFICATION RESTRICTED PRECEDENCE ROUTINE

ZUC 508

14 Apr 41

ACTION: WAR DEPARTMENT

INFO : CINCPE

CHINA FOLLOWS WEEKLY SUMMARY OF PROCEEDINGS NOW AN INTERIM LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY FOR PERIOD SEVEN TO TWELVE APRIL CHINA PARA DURING PERIOD DEVOID OF IMPORTANT DISCUSSIONS ON ACTION OF VITAL ISSUES SUCH AS GENERAL ELECTION CHINA CONSTITUTION AND REORGANIZATION OF GOVERNMENT CHINA AND CLASSIFICATION OF PRO JAPANESE DAIH NACIONAL ASSOCIATION WILLS BE ONLY LATTER WAS BROUGHT UP AND THEN ONLY TO INSTRUCT JOINT COMMITTEES HANDLING BILL TO REPORT PROGRESS ON FURTHER APRIL PD PARA ATTENDANCE WAS GENERALLY LIGHT BECAUSE SEVERAL OFFICIAL INVESTIGATION GROUPS ARE ABSENT FROM SEOUL PD PARA LEGISLATORS ARE ITS FIRST MEASURE OF ANY CONSEQUENCE DAIH MINOR LABOR LAW DASH WHICH GENERALLY REFLECTS PRESENT MILITARY GOVERNMENT OBSTRUCTIVE NOT EFFECTIVE PD PARA REPORTS ARE CURRENT THAT FINALLY BILLION OR DR PYUN CHA WONGHAN CHA WHO TRIED TO BUILD PLANES IS BEING PLACED UP AS QUE GREAT DIPLOMATIC TRIUMPH RECENTLY BY ROLLO TO CHA NOT BE UTILIZED BY EXTREME REACTIONARIES TO TURN PUBLIC OPINION AGAINST CHA BANG PA BILL IN ASSEMBLY PD THIS MEASURE PROVIDES A CONSTITUTION FOR A PROVISIONAL SOUTH KOREAN GOVERNMENT AND GENERALLY REFLECTS THE U.S. VIEWS ANNOUNCED OBJECTIVES PD COALITION COMMITTEE BELIEVES THAT NOTICED CAN MUSTER THIRTY EIGHT VOTES IN ASSEMBLY TO PASS SUCH BILL IF

2.1

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

RESTRICTED

RIGHTIST STRATEGY IS POINTED TOWARD QUICK CAPITALIZATION OF ENTHUSIASM EXPECTED TO DEVELOP ON DR. FISHERS RETURN PD END

OFFICIAL DESIGNATION OF SENDER:

CC USAFIK

DIST: C/S AC JC MG POLAD G-2 DPI, MG

150408/Z

RESTRICTED

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SOUTH KOREAN

INTERIM CONSTITUTIONAL OUTLINE

Sponsored by SUH, Sang Il, (Hankook Democratic Party). Appeared first in Assembly on 3 March in mimeographed outline form. It was introduced by SUH, Sang Il on 6 March having been supported by 55 other members and referred to Committee. The first reading was on 11 March. After which it was submitted to a joint meeting of three of the Assembly's Committees.

ENCLOSURE "A"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES ARMY FORCES IN KOREA
Office of the A.C. of S., G-2
Language and Document Section
APO 235

Date of translation: 10 March 1947

Source and description of document:
The Interim Constitution of South Korea (bill)

Full translation or summary (cross out one)

Translator: Bak, S. C.

TRANSLATION

20th day of February in the
4280th year of the Dankoon era
(alias 1947)

MOTIVE FOR THE PROPOSAL OF THE INTERIM CONSTITUTION
OF SOUTH KOREA

It is the long cherished desire of the Koreans to establish self-government unifying North and South Korea. Awake or asleep, this desire has never left us, the proposers, and we, of course, will do our utmost to realize it as soon as possible.

The establishment of the government, however, will not be realized by our desires alone, being restricted by the international situation. Accordingly, special action should be taken to cope with the situation in South Korea while awaiting the establishment of the united government.

In other words, we are going to establish a system by which the military administration will be changed into the civil administration as far as administration of the Koreans in concerned, and through this system all the powers of legislation, administration, and justice can be transferred to the Korean people. Not only is it greatly effective in the settlement of the people's living difficulties which are pressing at present, but also in the stabilization of the political situation by widely raising the people's confidence in the government, in the enforcement of official discipline, and in the acceleration of the allied powers efforts to establish the united independent government through enhancement of the international status of the Korean people.

Affirming such national and international necessity, as mentioned above, we, the proponents are submitting this bill of the Interim Constitution of South Korea. We have not the least idea by the constitution to ignore the great good will and effort of American generals and officers, nor do we intend to infringe upon the authority of the Command-

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

ing General of the U. S. forces in Korea. Far from this, through augmentation of the democratic factors in the rule of Korea which has been frequently stressed in various statements of the authorities of Military Government, we should like to lay the foundation of the administration of the Koreans upon the will of the Korean people. Therefore, we are sincerely expecting to maintain further close liaison with the American generals and officers with whom we shall exchange views as occasion calls in future, too, as before.

SUH, Sang Il
LEE, Chok Kern and 53 others
Representatives and proposers

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

INTERIM CONSTITUTION OF SOUTH KOREA (B111)

CHAPTER I--General Provisions

Section 1. Korea south of 38 degrees (38°) north latitude (hereinafter referred to as South Korea) shall be governed by the people on the principle of democracy, and the legislation, executive, and judicial power shall be exercised according to this law.

Section 2. The people shall be equal in the eyes of the law and shall enjoy fundamental freedom and rights.

The legislation of the law that shall put restrictions upon freedoms and rights of the people or deprive the people of them shall be limited to such cases as require protection of the security of society or promotion of the public interests.

CHAPTER II--Legislative Assembly

Section 3. The Interim Legislative Assembly of South Korea (hereinafter referred to as the Legislative Assembly) shall be organized by the representatives who are elected by popular vote according to the law of election.

Section 4. No representative shall be subject to any arrest or examination during the session of the Legislative Assembly without the consent of the Legislative Assembly in all cases except the crime of civil war, foreign wars or emergencies, or a flagrant offense.

Any representative who was arrested before the Legislative Assembly is opened shall be released during its session if the Legislative Assembly should require it.

Section 5. The representatives shall not be responsible in any other place for any utterance or vote in the Legislative Assembly.

Section 6. The Legislative Assembly shall be convened by the Chief Executive. However, the Chief Executive is required to convene the Assembly if not less than two-third (2/3) of the representatives request convening.

Section 7. The Chief Executive shall have the right to prorogue for not more than ten (10) days, or dissolve the Legislative Assembly.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

However, the dissolution of the Legislative Assembly shall be restricted to one occasion if the ground for the dissolution is the same.

Section 8. The Chief Executive shall hold a general election within forty (40) days after the dissolution of the Legislative Assembly, and shall convene the Legislative Assembly within twenty (20) days after the general election takes place.

Section 9. The Chief Executive shall be required to promulgate the law within ten (10) days after receiving the law from the Legislative Assembly. The Chief Executive may request the Legislative Assembly to review the law by a message to the Assembly with reasons, within the period of promulgation mentioned above.

In case the Legislative Assembly phrases the law in its original form with the approval of more than two-thirds (2/3) of the representatives attending in spite of the request of the Chief Executive for re-judging, the Chief Executive shall not be able to request the Legislative Assembly to deliberate on the question again.

Laws shall become effective twenty (20) days from the date of promulgation unless otherwise specially prescribed.

Section 10. The Legislative Assembly shall commence its proceedings with the attendance of not less than half of the representatives provided that no special provision is otherwise prescribed. All decisions shall be decided by a majority of the representatives attending provided that no special provision is otherwise prescribed, and if the vote is evenly divided, it shall be decided by the decision of the Speaker.

Section 11. The meetings of the Legislative Assembly shall be open to the public. However, it shall be able to be closed in compliance with the decision of the Legislative Assembly or the request of the Chief Executive.

Section 12. The rights of the Legislative Assembly are as follows:

1. Legislation of law.

2. Decision on the budget and examination of settlement of accounts.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

3. Decision of contracts for which the National Treasury is responsible.

4. Approval of treaties or diplomatic agreements.

5. Approval of amnesty, acts of grace, commutation and rehabilitation.

6. Decision of non-confidence in, and impeachment of the Administrator-General and the member of the State Affairs Council.

7. Making of recommendations to the Executive.

8. Acceptance of petitions.

9. Examination of the qualifications and discipline of the members of the Legislative Assembly.

10. Election of the Speaker and the other officers of the Legislative Assembly.

11. Enactment of the Regulations of the proceedings.

Section 13. The impeachment of the Chief or the Vice-Chief Executive or the non-confidence in the impeachment of the Administrator-General or members of the State Affairs Council, and the expulsion of members of the Legislative Assembly shall require the attendance of not less than two-thirds (2/3) of the members of the Legislative Assembly and the approval of not less than two-thirds (2/3) of the members attending.

Section 14. The Administrator-General and members of the State Affairs Council shall have a voice in the Legislative Assembly, and shall be required to give answers or explanations in the Legislative Assembly when answers and explanations are requested by the Legislative Assembly.

CHAPTER III--The Executive

Paragraph 1. The Chief and the Vice Chief Executive

Section 15. The Chief and the Vice-Chief Executive shall be elected by the Legislative Assembly. The election mentioned in the previous clause shall require the attendance of not less than two-thirds (2/3) of the members of the Legislative Assembly and the person who has polled the secret ballot not less than two-thirds of the votes of the members of the Legislative Assembly attending shall be elected. However, in case no person has polled not less than two-thirds (2/3) of the votes, a final ballot shall be held between the two persons who have polled the larger number of votes, and

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

the person who has polled the majority shall be elected.

Section 16. The term of office of the Chief and the Vice-Chief Executive shall be by the time when their successors shall be decided in the interim government which shall be established on the unification of North and South Korea.

Section 17. Before he enters on the execution of his office, the Chief Executive shall take the following oath: "I do solemnly swear that I will faithfully observe the law, protect the people, be honestly and sincerely faithful to the office for the furtherance of democracy, and shall not fail in fulfilling the trust of the people.

Section 18. The Chief and Vice-Chief Executive shall not be subject to prosecution in their offices in all cases except a crime of civil war or foreign trouble. The prosecution for the crime of civil war or foreign troubles mentioned in the previous clause shall be executed by the Speaker of the Legislative Assembly in accordance with the impeachment of the Legislative Assembly, and shall be judged by the Supreme Court. The Chief Executive shall be dismissed from his office when he is found guilty.

Section 19. The Chief Executive shall preside over administration, and shall have powers as follows:

1. Presentation of bills of law, budgets, settlements of accounts, and the other important bills.

2. Promulgation of laws.

3. Promulgation of mandatory and executive ordinances.

4. Delivery of his messages to the legislative Assembly.

5. Appointments and dismissals of civil and military functionaries, and supervision of them.

6. Conferment of honors.

7. Proclamation of amnesty, acts of grace, commutation and rehabilitation.

8. Proclamation and withdrawal of martial law according to the law.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

9. Conclusion of treaties and diplomatic agreements, and handling of diplomatic relations.

Section 20. The Vice-Chief Executive shall assist the Chief Executive and shall execute the office of the Chief Executive by proxy in case the Chief Executive by unavoidable circumstances be unable to act.

Paragraph 2. State Affairs Council.

Section 21. The Administrator-General shall be appointed by the head of the Executive with the approval of the Legislative Assembly. The members of the State Affairs Council shall be appointed by the Chief Executive on the recommendation of the Administrator-General with the approval of the Legislative Assembly.

The members of the State Affairs Council shall be not less than ten (10) and not more than fifteen (15).

Section 22. The Administrator-General and the members of the State Affairs Council shall organize the State Affairs Council and shall be jointly responsible to the Legislative Assembly.

The Administrator-General shall be the Chairman of the State Affairs Council.

The State Affairs Council shall establish important policies, and shall decide the matters regarding plannings and liaisons about important administration of the various departments of the Executive.

Section 23. The Chief Executive in compliance with the request of the Administrator-General, shall appoint the departments of the Executive which shall be superintended by the members of the State Affairs Council.

The Administrator-General shall preside over the directors of the various departments of the Executive at command of the Chief Executive.

Section 24. Promulgation of laws and ordinances to which the Chief Executive has affixed his signature, and the other documents regarding the affairs of State shall require the countersignatures of the Administrator-General and each member of the State Affairs

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Council, or the competent Director of the Department.

Paragraph 3. Board of Inspection

Section 25. The board of Inspection shall impeach or discipline government officials, and audit accounts.

Section 26. The Chief of the Board of Inspection shall be appointed by the Chief Executive with the approval of the Legislative Assembly.

The members of the Board of Inspection shall be appointed by the Chief Executive on the recommendation of the Chief of the Board of Inspection.

Section 27. The organization and authority of the Board of Inspection shall be enacted by law.

Section 28. The Chief of the Board of Inspection and its members shall not concern themselves with politics, hold other additional official posts, or engage themselves in other businesses.

Paragraph 4. Local System

Section 29. The Provincial Governor, the County Commissioner, and the Island Superintendent shall be installed in each province, county, and island respectively.

Provincial Governors shall be appointed by the Chief Executive with the approval of the Legislative Assembly.

County Commissioners and Island Superintendents shall be nominated by the recommendation of the Chief Executive.

Provincial Governors, County Commissioners, and Island Superintendents shall execute ordinances, manage the local administration, and superintend the local self-government.

Local administrative territories shall be established in compliance with the law.

Section 30. Provinces, cities, prefectures (pu), towns (up) and districts (myons) shall be local self-governing bodies.

Organization and administration of local self-governing bodies shall be enacted by law.

Paragraph 4. Justice

Section 31. The judicial power shall be executed by courts which

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

are organized by judges. However, administrative or special litigations which are otherwise prescribed by law shall be excepted from this provision.

The or anization of courts and the qualification of judges shall be enacted by law.

Section 32. Judges shall judge independently and according to their conscience in accordance with this law and other laws.

Section 33. The Chief Justice of the Supreme Court shall be appointed by the Chief Executive with the approval of the Legislative Assembly.

The other judges except the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court shall be appointed on the recommendation of the Supreme Court by the Chief Executive.

Section 34. Courts shall have the right to judge whether ordinances violate this law as to their applications.

Section 35. Judges, in all cases except when convicted or sentenced by law, shall not be disqualified for government officials, transferred, dismissed from their office for a definite time, suspended from their offices for a definite time, or dismissed from their offices against their wills.

Section 36. Trials and decisions shall be open to the public. However, courts shall forbid to throw trials open to the public in case they consider it to be detrimental to order and public morals.

Section 37. Judges shall not concern themselves with politics, hold any additional posts, or engage themselves in any other business.

CHAPTER V -- Finance

Section 38. Items and rates of taxes shall be enacted by law.

Section 39. The Chief Executive shall annually make the estimates for the Budget and present it to the Legislative Assembly.

In case the Budget shall not be decided by the Legislative Assembly, or the estimate for the Budget be rejected by the

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Legislative Assembly, the Chief Executive shall enforce the Budget for the previous year.

Section 40. In case an emergency expenditure is required by civil war, foreign troubles, or other catastrophies, and he has no time to await the decision of the Legislative Assembly, the Chief Executive shall execute the necessary financial disposition.

The disposition mentioned in the previous clause shall be required to be presented to the Legislative Assembly and the approval of the Legislative Assembly shall be requested.

Section 41. The settlement of the revenue and expenditure shall be presented to the Legislative Assembly by the Chief Executive after it has been examined by the Board of Inspection with its examination report.

CHAPTER VI -- Supplementary Rules.

Section 42. The Amendments of this law shall be proposed by the Chief Executive or not less than one-third (1/3) of the representatives of the Legislative Assembly, and shall require the attendance of not less than two-thirds of the representatives, and the approval of not less than two-thirds of the representatives, and the approval of not less than two-thirds of the representatives attending.

Section 43. This law shall be enforced from and on the thirtieth day after its promulgation, and shall be effective until the date when the interim government shall be established.

Section 44. Ordinances which are now in effect shall still be in effect until new ordinances shall be enacted in accordance with this law, provided that they are not in conflict with this law.

Section 45. Government officials who shall be in their offices when this law is enforced, and whose positions correspond to those prescribed in this law, shall continue in their offices until their successors shall be appointed by this law.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES ARMY FORCES IN KOREA
Office of the A.C. of S G-2
Language and Document Section
APO 235

Full translation - Translator: KIM, Kyu Hyung

TRANSLATION
EXPLANATION OF INTERIM CONSTITUTION IN SOUTH KOREA

A FORWARD

In proposing the Interim Constitution in South Korea, we are going to explain some of the most important articles and questionable items of it. Briefly speaking, the point of this ordinance is a temporary measure to the establishment of the united government of South and North Korea. All powers of legislation, administration, and judicature in South Korea are to be shifted to the Koreans in accordance with an ordinance formed through this legislature. The present military administration carried out by the United States Army forces will be transferred into the civilian administration, but we wish its foundation to stand on the 20 million peoples' intention which is represented by this Legislature:

FIRST: As for the transfer of the administrative power, it is not transferred by a simple declaration, a resolution, a celebration, or organization of administrative committee. That transfer must be by all means effected lawfully through the formation of legal organization by our Legislature.

Concerning the transfer of the powers of administration, judicature, and legislation, the intention of the U.S. military authorities will be recognized by some illustrations for reference found below.

Legislation is an indispensable element prior to the others, so we hereby propose the Interim Constitution which is the foundation of all the ordinances.

1. The process of the transfer of administrative power which attracts our attention may be divided into six steps.

a. Military Government: When the United States Army marched to Korea on September 8, 1945, the military administration in South Korea began in accordance with the first article of #1, Proclamation made by MacArthur's Headquarters, that is, "All administrative power over the region and its inhabitants south of the 38th parallel, North

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

latitude, Korea, shall be carried out temporarily under my power." Generally speaking, the military administration, when wars break out or incidents occur will fulfill the military business of maintaining peace and order.

b. Joint military and civilian administration: According to the announcement made by the Military Governor, General Lerch, at present in South Korea, judicial power is working under the guidance of KIM, Yong Moo, legislative power, under the guidance of KIM, Kyu Sik, and administrative power by AN, Chai Hong. However, it is true that all powers are working under the direction and supervision of General Lerch. Therefore, it may be called joint administration.

c. Civilian administration: As the Military Governor, General Lerch announced, when he retires from his post, and a Korean sits on this post, the Koreanized period of military administration will come. This is the most important thing that attracts our attention.

If we approve this Interim Constitution and make it effective, administration, judicature and legislation will be those of the independent civilian government, both otherwise, as seen in the example of AN, Chai Hong, who was installed as Civil Administrator, an individual may be appointed Governor, but still the military administration will continue.

Our Legislature will still be controlled by the Military Government Ordinance #118, so we cannot expect the civilian administration to be entirely independent.

All representatives! In regard to this point, we hope that you will display the greatest function which was endowed on our Legislature with profound concern and with special readiness. In other words, we hope that you will work in behalf of the 20 million people, to pass this Interim Constitution and make it effective, and then establish an independent civilian government by receiving the powers of the administration, judicature and legislation.

This is the request of our 20 million people, and is the just rights we receive.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

However, it is not the intention to infringe on the supreme power of the U. S. Commander in Korea; we cannot infringe on it. As shown in the statements made by the U. S. Military Government, we are only wishing to set the basis of enlarging democratic elements over South Korea. It is an important duty and responsibility which was endowed upon this Legislature. In accordance with this duty and responsibility, this Constitution is proposed.

d. Interim Provisional Government: The civilian government which will be established in this way, if it negotiates (with other powers) it will become a provisional government in South Korea which was proposed by Dr. RHEE, Syngman. This is not, of course, a so-called separate government of an independent state in South Korea, but it will promote our international position and stimulate the efforts of all countries concerned in the establishment of a united government of South and North Korea.

e. Provisional Government of United South with North: In order to realize the promises of the Great Powers, this step must be solved either through the Joint U. S. - Soviet Joint Commission or the Four Ministers' Conference at Moscow, or other international negotiation.

f. Establishment of formal government: Through the provisional government which unified South and North, an independent, democratic state will be established formally. We are looking forward to the steps in which a united, independent government will be established. Therefore, we must recognize and must not neglect the preparatory work, the foundation of an independent, civilian government. This is why we are proposing this Interim Constitution.

2. Some questions concerning the effect of this ordinance:
In response to the question, would this ordinance pass whether the U. S. Military Government authorities agree to this ordinance, or not?, the answers are as follows:

First: Military operations have been fulfilled in Korea. As for the maintenance of peace and order, the Koreans who have history and culture of 5,000 years can rule themselves. All people know that perfect results cannot be obtained through the Military Government whose administration is done by interpreters who are little versed in

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Korean affairs. Therefore, we are firmly convinced that if we confer with the government authorities, we make ourselves understood.
Second: We representatives of the Legislature are the representatives of 20 million people of South Korea. The U. S. Military Government authorities will never disregard reasonable and legal requests of this Legislature, which represents the demands and opinions of society.
Third: Political emphasis has been shifted to the Pacific Ocean from the Atlantic. We cannot help saying that Korea is the focal point and is becoming the Balkans of the Orient. This strategic and important problem of Korea should not be solved by the American officers alone. If we negotiate with the authorities of U. S. State Department through representatives of our people, we firmly believe that the result will be good.
Fourth: Even the defeated country of Japan formulated a new Constitution and rules itself by adopting a responsible cabinet system. It does not infringe upon the power of the Commander, General MacArthur. It is nothing but insulting (our own intelligence) to conclude that we cannot independently rule our country because Korea is not yet a state and divided in two parts.

3. Formulation of a special ordinance: There are some opinions that administrative power should be formed by the law of administration, organization, legislative power, the law of the Legislature organization, and judicial power by the law of court organization. So, a proposal of the law of administration organization was presented. In my opinion, however, if a fundamental law which lumps the three powers together is established, complicated procedure and consideration of making laws separately will be saved, and then an independent civilian government will be formed under security afforded by these three powers. Therefore, the constitution should be passed first, and then the law of administrative organization so it will be appropriate for this constitution.

4. Misunderstanding regarding the separate government: The establishment of the civilian government which is based on the Interim

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Constitution which we are now proposing is a temporary measure prior to the establishment of a united government of South and North. By that time, the Military Government in South Korea will be replaced by the civilian government.

This plan is precisely the same as the demand of establishing the provisional government in South Korea proposed by Dr. RHEE, Syng-man. However, Dr. Rhee never proposed to form a separate government in South Korea, but he wants the military government in South Korea to be replaced by the civilian government, and also wants the 38th parallel abolished and a united government of South and North established.

Second: Regarding the transfer of judicial power: According to article 6, No. 1, Declaration made by MacArthur's Headquarters, September 7, 1945, "Public declarations, ordinances, regulations, notices, and articles shall be published by me or through my power, and they are to be written clearly, so the items are understood by the inhabitants who must carry them out", No. 21 of the Military Government ordinance published November 2, 1945. According to the 2nd article, "All courts in South Korea shall carefully carry out ordinances for Korea, the declarations and all regulations made by the Commander in Chief of the U. S. forces in the Pacific, and all orders and ordinances made by the Governor of the Korea Military Government, the present legal judicial power." If this Interim Constitution is effective, the judicial power is also transferred to Koreans legally and this power will be active independently.

Third: Regarding the transfer of legislative power; According to Ordinance No. 118 of the Military Government, August 24, 1946, the Korean Provisional Legislative Assembly was formed. The legislative power can be said to be independent except by control through the Constitution. However, the legislative pow r of this Assembly is controlled by the 11th article of this Assembly's Ordinance. "The power of the Military Government shall not be abated. All functions and powers of the Korean Provisional Legislative Assembly made by this ordinance shall be working under the power of the Korea Military Govern-

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

ment. The Military Governor shall reserve the power to dissolve this Assembly, to appoint new representatives, and to demand new elections". In short, this Assembly is an organ of the Military Government. If this Interim Constitution is effective, the legislative power can preserve its status independently. We representatives must not forget our duty and responsibility concerning solution of this problem.

The English Parliament is said to have all powers except the power to make men into women and women into men.

We must uphold the independence of our legislative power through legal action, not through talk alone. That is possible only through the effectiveness of the Interim Constitution, after it has been passed. Let us develop a reasonable and legal campaign carried out by true revolutionists.

What is our business as representatives of the people? This problem cannot be divided into right, left, or center ideology. We must unite as one to adhere to Korean history and must not disappoint the 20 million people in South Korea who are expecting good results.

CONCLUSION:

In the conclusion, there is one more thing to be said: In the articles of this Constitution, there is no items which state "The power of the Commander of the U. S. Army Forces shall be infringed." Who can infringe the power endowed on the Commander of the U. S. Army Forces? The conscience of we representatives does not allow it in the holy constitution.

Have you read the new constitution of Japan? We have no articles which debase ourselves. With the above, we finish the explanation of the Constitution, and if there are any mistakes, please forgive us.

February 28, 1947

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

DRAFT OF THE CONSTITUTION FOR SOUTH KOREA INTERIM ADMINISTRATION

Introduced by SHIN, Ik Hi (Korean Independence Party, follower of Dr. RHEE) and given first reading on 27 February. It was discussed in the Assembly on 10 March and returned to Committee.

ENCLOSURE "B"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

A Draft of the Constitution of South Korea Interim-Administration

Chapter I. General Rules

Article I.

This constitution shall aim at the development of the Administration based on democratic principles in Korea south of the 38°parallel after the transfer of the American Military Government Administration.

Article 2.

This constitution shall be effective until Korea establishes a Provisional Government with unification of South and North Korea, and enacts laws and ordinances.

Article 3.

All government and public officials prescribed in this constitution as public servants shall attend faithfully to their official duties according to the laws and ordinances.

Chapter II. Part I. President, Vice-President, and Chief-Administrator.

Article 4.

The South Korea Interim Legislature hereinafter called the Legislature shall elect the president and the vice-president; this election shall be by secret ballot, and the members receiving more than a two-thirds vote of the members present with more than three-fourths of the members' attendance of the Legislature. In case no one carries more than a two-thirds vote of the members in the second ballot, the members receiving the largest number of votes shall be elected for presidency and vice-presidency respectively in the third ballot.

Article 5.

The term of office for president and vice-president shall be until their successors are decided in the Provisional Government with unification of South and North Korea.

Article 6.

The President shall govern the whole Administration and be authorized to execute the following:

A. Introducing bills on laws, finance, and accounts.

B. Promulgating authorized laws and ordinances.

C. Proclaiming orders of execution and mandate.

D. Messages to the Legislature.

E. Supervision, appointment, and dismissal of civil and military officials.

F. Conferring honors upon people to be rewarded.

G. Injunction on free pardon, general pardon, commutation, and rehabilitation.

H. Proclamation or withdrawal of martial law in accordance with laws.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Article 7.

The President shall not be prosecuted on a criminal charge during his term except for a criminal offense committed during civil and foreign wars.

Article 8.

The Vice-President shall assist the President and shall assume the duties of the President in his absence or disability.

Article 9.

The Chief Administrator shall be appointed by the President with the approval of the Legislature.

Article 10.

The Chief Administrator shall receive orders from the President and shall supervise all departmental directors.

Part II. Departments of Administration and the Administration Council.

Article 11.

The Administration shall have the following departments:

A. The Secretariat.

B. The Legislative Department.

C. The Department of Public Information.

D. The Department of Home Affairs.

E. The Department of Foreign Affairs.

F. The Department of Commerce and Industry.

G. The Department of Labor.

H. The Department of Agriculture and Forestry.

I. The Department of Finance.

J. The Department of Education.

K. The Department of Public Health and Welfare.

L. The Department of the Armed Forces.

M. The Department of Justice.

N. The Department of Transportation.

O. The Department of Communications.

Article 12.

Each department shall have the following Bureaus:

A. The Secretariat:

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

a. Bureau of General Affairs.
b. Bureau of Statistics.
c. Bureau of Enemy properties.

B. The Legislative Department:

a. The Legislative Bureau.
b. Bureau of Planning.

C. The Department of Public Information:

a. Bureau of Public Information.
b. Bureau of Public Opinion.

D. The Department of Home Affairs:

a. The Police Bureau.
b. Bureau of Local Administration.
c. Bureau of Civil Engineering.

E. The Department of Foreign Affairs:

a. Bureau of Foreign Affairs.
b. Bureau for Koreans abroad.

F. The Department of Commerce and Industry:

a. Bureau of Industry.
b. " " Mining.
c. " " Chemistry.
d. " " Commerce.
e. " " Foreign Trade.

G. The Department of Agriculture and Forestry:

a. Bureau of Agriculture.
b. " " Farm Land.
c. " " Provisions.
d. " " Forestry.
e. " " Marine Products.

H. The Department of Labor:

a. Bureau of Labor.
b. " " " Insurance.

I. The Department of Finance:

a. Bureau of Banking.
b. The Monetary Bureau.
c. Bureau of Accounting.
d. Bureau of Taxation.
e. Bureau of Monopoly.

J. The Department of Education:

a. Bureau of Higher Education.
b. " " Common Education.
c. " " Culture.
d. " " Compilation.

K. The Department of Public Health and Welfare:

a. Bureau of Public Health.
b. " " Public Welfare.
c. " " Relief.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

L. The Department of the Armed Forces:

a. Bureau of the Armed Forces.
b. " " Training.

M. The Department of Justice:

a. Bureau of Civil Affairs.
b. " " Criminal Cases.
c. " " Judicial Administration.

N. The Department of Transportation:

a. Bureau of Railways.
b. " " Sea and Land Transportation.
c. " " Installation.
d. " " Simple Transportation.
e. " " Intendance.

O. The Department of Communications:

a. The Postal Bureau.
b. Bureau of Telephone and Telegram.
c. The Engineering Bureau.

Article 13.

Secretariats shall be established for president, vice president, chief administrator, and all department directors.

Article 14.

Executive laws shall decide the detailed regulations concerning the change of the bureaus, all organizations below the bureaus, and divisions of government work.

Article 15.

Each department shall have a director and a deputy director.

Article 16.

All directors and deputy directors recommended by the chief administrator shall be appointed by the president with the approval of the Legislature.

Article 17.

The three Department directors (Office of Public Information, the Secretariat, and the Legislative Office) shall be attached directly to the chief administrator and shall manage their departmental work. The deputy directors shall assist the directors and shall assume the duties in their absence or disability.

Article 18.

All department directors (besides the three mentioned in Article 17) shall oversee their departmental work, and shall command and supervise their departmental staff. The deputy directors shall assist the directors and shall assume the duties in their absence or disability.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Article 19.

When the president deems it is necessary to establish various experimental stations, museums, institutions of science, libraries, other public institutions, and various committees, he shall do so in accordance with the executive laws.

Article 20.

Countersignatures of the chief administrator, the departmental director or the chief of the section connected with the department shall be required on the official documents signed by the president concerning laws, ordinances, and other government affairs.

Article 21.

The Administration Council shall be organized with the chief administrator and the departmental directors (except those of the three offices --the Secretariat, the Legislative Office and the Office of Public Information), and the chief administrator shall be the chairman of the Council. The directors mentioned above of the three offices shall attend the council meetings.

Article 22.

The Administration Council shall resolve the following:

A. Operation and establishment of government affairs and policies.

B. Proclamation of the executive laws.

C. Appointment and dismissal of the government officials above the rank of the fifth class.

D. Submitting important resolutions to the Legislature.

E. Bills the Legislature transmits.

F. Dispute on the authorized rights among the departments.

G. The matters proposed by the departments or committees.

Part III. <u>The Committee of Investigation</u>.

Article 23.

The Committee of Investigation shall receive orders from the president and shall be in charge of investigations of the government and public employees to be hired.

Article 24.

The Committee of Investigation shall be composed of a chairman, a vice chairman, and 15 other Committee members.

Article 25.

The chairman and the vice chairman of the Committee of Investigation shall be appointed by the president, and the

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Committee members shall be appointed by the president on the recommendation of the chairman.

Article 26.

The executive laws shall decide the detailed regulations concerning the Committee of Investigation.

Part IV. The Committee of Inspection.

Article 27.

The Committee of Inspection shall be authorized to take charge of impeachment and reprimand of the government and public officials.

Article 28.

The Committee of Inspection shall be composed of a chairman, a vice chairman, and 15 to 25 committee members.

Article 29.

The chairman and the vice chairman shall be appointed by the president with the approval of the Legislature, and the committee members shall be appointed by the president on the recommendation of the chairman.

Article 30.

When a law-breaker or transgressor is found among the government or public officials, impeachment or reprimand shall be proposed by the Committee of Inspection after the final investigation by more than ten men in accordance with the proposal by more than five committee members. (These government officials do not comprise the president or the vice president.)

Article 31.

When an impeachment case on the chief administrator or other department directors is proposed through the channels mentioned in article 30, this proposal shall be introduced to the Legislature.

Article 32.

The committee members of Inspection Committee shall not be questioned by outsiders and shall not assume the responsibility on the decisions of the Committee.

Article 33.

The members of the Inspection Committee shall not arrest or imprison any person without authorization of the Committee of Inspection except in the case of a flagrant offense.

Article 34.

The members of the Inspection Committee shall not hold additional government post.

Article 35.

The executive laws shall decide the detailed regulations concerning the Committee of Inspection.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Chapter III. Local Administration

Part I. Provinces.

Article 36.

The provincial governor shall be appointed by the president with the approval of the Provincial Council.

Article 37.

The provincial governor shall supervise the administration in his province and shall issue the provincial laws and ordinances in accordance with the executive laws.

Article 38.

If any organization in his jurisdiction, any orders, or any dispositions violate the laws and ordinances and interrupt the public welfare or infringe other rights, the provincial governor shall stop or cancel the said orders or the said dispositions.

Article 39.

The provincial governor shall supervise and impeach the government officials in his jurisdiction; in case of any government officials above the rank of the fifth class, the president shall either appoint or dismiss them through the director of the Department of Home Affairs; in case of any government officials below the rank of the sixth class, the provincial governor shall take charge of the cases.

Article 40.

The provincial governor shall entrust a part of his official work in the limit of his powers to the mayors, to the Bu-chiefs (Bu--also city), to the county-chiefs, or to the police chiefs in his jurisdiction.

Article 41.

The provincial government shall request the president for armed forces if it is necessary to maintain peace and order. In case of emergency, he s hall request the military commander of his province directly for help in his province.

Article 42.

The provincial bureaus shall be as follows:

A. Bureau of Provincial Affairs
B. The Police Bureau
C. Bureau of Industry
D. Bureau of Labor
E. Bureau of Finance
F. Bureau of Education and Public Health

Article 43.

A special Police District shall be established in the City of Seoul attached directly to the Central Administration.

Article 44.

The executive laws shall decide the detailed regulations concerning the change of bureaus, organizations below the bureaus,

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

and the divisions of the official work.

Article 45.

The directors of the Provincial Bureaus shall receive orders from the provincial governor and shall supervise the staff members in their bureaus.

Article 46.

The director of the Bureau of Provincial Affairs shall assume the duties of the provincial governor in his absence or disability.

Part II. Counties (Gun)

Article 47.

The county chief shall be the head of the county. The previous islands shall be changed to counties.

Article 48.

The county chief shall be either appointed or dismissed by the president through the director of the Department of Home Affairs on the recommendation of the provincial governor.

Article 49.

The county chief shall be supervised by the provincial governor, shall execute the laws and ordinances, shall take charge of official work in his jurisdiction, and shall oversee his staff members.

Article 50.

An official designated by the provincial governor shall assume the duties in his absence or disability.

Article 51.

The county chief shall entrust a part of official work to the heads of Eup (Eup—town of the county seat) or Myun (district) in his jurisdiction.

Part IV. Local Autonomy.

Article 52.

Provinces, cities, counties, Eups, Myens and Tongs (village) shall be called local autonomies. The City of Seoul shall be called Special City and shall be attached directly to the Central Administration.

Article 53.

Laws and ordinances shall decide organization and authority of the local autonomy.

Part V. Supplementary Rules.

Article 54.

This constitution shall be effective in thirty days after proclamation.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Article 55.

The previous laws conflicting this constitution shall be invalid.

Article 56.

The executive ordinances necessary for enforcement of this constitution shall be carried out within sixty days after proclamation.

Article 57.

This constitution shall not infringe the authorized rights of the Commanding General of the American Forces in South Korea.

END

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

ILLUSTRATIONS FOR REFERENCE

By SAW, Sang Il

1. Intention of the Military Government authorities concerning the transfer of the administrative power.

Special announcement by the Department of Public Information.

September 11, 1946

A passage of an address made by the Military Governor, General Lerch, at the Director's Conference of Koreans and Americans.

"Up to the time of the Decision of the Moscow Conference, the Commander of the U.S. Military Army Forces in Korea will be here as the supreme commander in place of the U.S. president. Accordingly, so long as the Military Government remains here, it will be managed afterwards by Koreans."

In the office of the Military Governor.

November 2, 1946

A passage of a conference between General Lerch and CHIN, Ik Hi, president of Free Press Company.

"The second annex of the U.S. buildings is now under repair. As soon as it is finished, I myself as well as the American advisors and administrators will move to this building. The room I have been working in shall be a room for a Korean person who will be selected temporarily. It is a true fact that all administrative powers will be soon transferred to Koreans," and so on.

(Written on Free Press, Nov. 4, 1946.)

- - - - - - -

Special announcement made by the Department of Public Information

November 11, 1946

A passage of a special announcement made by General Lodge to the people of South Korea.

"However, even before the Provisional Government is established, and within the limits of the Moscow Decision, I have intended to transfer government powers and suffrage to the Koreans," and so on.

- - - - - - -

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Special announcement by the Department of Public Information.
January 4, 1947

A passage of a special announcement made by General Hodge regarding the Legislature.

"I don't say that I can transfer, or can transfer one part, or all of the administrative responsibility which was endowed upon me, to some organizations, upon the establishment of a United Korean Provisional Government. It was often announced by me, and is announced again that freedom of government operations is given to Koreans as much as possible, but according to circumstances, the American advisors will help them," and so on.

- - - - - -

Special announcement by the Department of Public Information.
January 11, 1947

A passage of a message by the Military Governor to the Interim Legislative Assembly.

"In operation of a government organ, maximum freedom will be given to Koreans, assisted by the American advisors. If there is hope which is reasonable and legal among the masses in South Korea, it will be encouraged," and so on.

- - - - - -

At a press conference.

January 17, 1947

(First conference by General Hodge on returning here from Japan.)

"More than two-thirds of three powers, judicial, legislative, and administrative, including the suprem administrative power was transferred to Koreans. The transfer of the suprem administrative power is now under consideration. It is the aim of the U.S. Military Government to transfer the entire administration to the Koreans", and so on.

(Written in Han Sung Ilbo, January 18, 1947)

- - - - - -

Korean Press from U.P.

January 20, 1947

A passage of an article by Dr. Wutle (?), former chief advisor for Justice, the U.S. Occupation Army Forces in Korea.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

"The Korean Provisional Government in South Korea can be more effective than the U.S. military authorities in suppressing the instigation of the Communists. The establishment of a democratic government in South Korea means that the people do not wish to have a communistic government, and they are delaying the unification of Korea." and so on.

(Written in Tong-a Ilbo, Feb. 22, 1947.)

- - - - - -

January 22, 1947

A passage of a reply by General Hodge to Dr. KIM, Kyu Sik:

"As said above, a civil administrator will be appointed in place of me to assume all administration under my responsibility. The Americans in Korea will transfer administration and management organs of the government to Koreans as soon as possible, and the Americans will work as advisors. I never change what I have said," and so on.

- - - - - -

A petition sent to Commander MacArthur in Tokyo from 35 organizations jointly including the Democratic Representative Council and the National Unity Headquarters.

"We hope that you will come to Korea to see the present condition of Korea. Inspect our miserable administration and compare it with that of Japan which is a defeated country. As representatives of all our people, we hope that you will organize a responsible cabinet system which is composed of Koreans," and so on.

(Written Tong-a Ilbo, January 30, 1947.)

- - - - - -

To Chairman KIM, Kyu Sik January 30, 1947

Two items of draft of ordinance which was attached to a letter of inquiry concerning appointment of officials by General Lerch.

"1. It shall be my aim that the completion of legislation by the Korean Interim Legislative Assembly, the power of appointing government officials will be given to Koreans.

"2. The American advisors shall not interfere in the appointment made by Korean officials."

- - - - - -

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

At a press conference. February 6, 1947

A statement by General Lerch.

"If there is a suitable man, Brig. Gen. Helmick and I will be advisors. The great aim of the U.S. is to make Korea a united country as soon as possible, so we are waiting for the time when Korean Military Governor will appear.

(Written in Seoul Shinmun, Feb. 7, 1947.)

- - - - - -

Special announcement (in English) by Department of Public Information.
February 6, 1947

A passage of 'On Occasion of appointment of AN, Chai Hong as Civil Administrator", by General Lerch.

"By this, the plan, Korean government will be transferred to Koreans, is approaching its perfection," and so on.

- - - - - -

A reference of installation of AN, Chai Hong as Civil Administrator.
February 10, 1947

A portion of congratulatory address by General Hodge.

"We note the speed in the transfer of Military Government through the installation of Dr. AN as Civil Administrator", and so on.

A passage of a congratulatory address by General Lerch.

"From the beginning it was the intention for the U.S. Army Forces to transfer the administrative power to Koreans as soon as possible. In regard to the powers of legislation, judicature, and administration, judicial power was transferred to persons under the guidance of KIM, Yong Moo, legislative power to Dr. KIM, Kiu Sik, and administrative power to AN, Chai Hong, and so on.

(Written in Han Sung Ilbo, Feb. 11, 1947.)

- - - - - -

Korean Press from AP Tokyo February 24, 1947

A passage from a letter by General MacArthur who submitted Korean problem to the U.S. Congress.

"If the establishment of a stable and free government in liberated Korea by the Allied Nations, the U.S. must support Korea," and so on.

(Written in Dong-a Ilbo, Feb. 25, 1947)

- - - - - -

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Korean Press from U.P. February 25, 1947

A passage from conference between President Truman and General Hodge.

"I reported to President Truman that the negotiations between the U.S. and Russia for establishing a Provisional Government in Korea ended in a failure. I entrusted this problem to the higher authorities," and so on.

(Written in Kyung Hyung Press, Feb. 26, 1947.)

- - - - - -

Korean Press from U.P. February 25, 1947

Announcement by General Hodge at a committee meeting for budget at the Congress on the 25th.

"I requested that I be given ample funds needed in accomplishing the aim of occupying Korea by means of building a separate government in South Korea by March 1", and so on.

(Written in Tong-a Ilbo, Feb. 26, 1947)

- - - - - -

Korean Press from U.P. February 2[illegible], 1947

Second announcement by General Hodge on misquoting by press of his alleged statement on a separate government.

"The news that I said I intend to build a separate government in South Korea is not correct. I hope that the managing organ of the government will be transferred to Koreans by that day," and so on.

(Written in Dok Rip Shin Boon, Feb. 28, 1947)

- - - - - -

Korean Press from U.S. Feb. 27, 1947.

Editorial in New York Times

"If the question of solving the Korean problems continues to remain unsolved, shall it not be necessary for the U.S. to build a separate government in South Korea and authorize it to train an army so that the separate government in South Korea will not be influenced by the Communist Army in North Korea?"

(Written in Kyung Hyang Press, Feb. 28, 1947)

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

2. The view of the U.S. military authorities regarding the practice of the legislative power.

Ordinance #118 August 24, 1946

Item 1, Article 5, Ordinance of the Korean Interim Legislative Assembly.

"It shall be this Assembly's function to form an ordinance in regard to the matters which are connected with the welfare and interest of the public, and which are entrusted to the Military Governor."

- - - - - -

At the opening ceremony of the Interim Legislative Assembly in South Korea, December 12, 1946.

Oath by Chairman KIM, Kiu Sik and all other representatives.

'By forming all regulations that our independent country can have, the fundamental organization of the country will be secured; by cooperating with the U.S. military authorities, the administrative power will be transferred to us to be independent", and so on.

- - - - - -

A passage from congratulatory message by the Acting Secretary of State Department.

"The Korean people can declare their political, social and economic desires and at the same time that desires are made into law," and so on.

- - - - - -

A passage from a congratulation message from Gen. Macarthur.

'I think it is the first step in the process of the democratic independent government, and so on.

- - - - - -

A passage from a congratulatory message (speech) by Gen. Hodge.

"I think it is the most important duty for this Assembly to form all regulations and organs in the shortest period concerning general election and election of leading officials in South Korea," and so on.

- - - - - -

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

A passage from the message by General Lerch.

"Finally the democratic Legislative Assembly has been formed, and an organ which will decide the destiny of the Korean country was handed to the Korean people. All the representatives have the chance to build your country on the foundation of fairness, justice, and freedom. Your responsibility is great. I hope that you will occupy an honorable position among the world democratic countries by wisely disposing of the problems of the Korean people," and so on.

- - - - - -

Special announcement by the Department of Public Information.
January 11, 1947

Message sent to the representatives of the Interim Legislative Assembly by the Military Governor.

"It will draw, until the temporary government will be established, the laws which will bring about important political, economic and social reforms," and so on.

- - - - - -

To Chairman KIM, Kiu Sik February 7, 1947

Proposal by General Lerch concerning the procedure of the legislation.

"1. Law of Election and Law of General Election.

2. Reorganization of the Military Government," and so on. I think ordinances such as these ones must be formed first," and so on.

- - - - - -

Regarding the revision of ordinance for the Legislative Assembly.

Letter by Brig. General Helmick sent to Chairman KIM, Kiu Sik.

"The article concerning the election of director (of Military Government departments) should be nullified. This article should be placed at the Legislative Assembly separately with other articles which have the nature of constitution and legislation," and so on.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

PERTINENT EXCERPTS FROM G-2 PERIODIC REPORTS

INDEX TO ENCLOSURE "C"

Appendix "A"	Extract, G-2 PR 465, 26 Feb. 1947
Appendix "B"	Extract, G-2 PR 482, 18 March 1947
Appendix "C"	Extract, G-2 PR 467, 28 Feb. 1947
Appendix "D"	Extract, G-2 PR 473, 7 March 1947
Appendix "E"	Extract, G-2 PR 473, 7 March 1947
Appendix "F"	Extract, G-2 PR 476,
Appendix "G"	Extract, G-2 PR 477, 19 March 1947

ENCL "C"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

4. CIVIL RELATIONS.

b. Political Parties and Other Organizations.

(2) National Congress to Proclaim New Government in South KOREA

An informant reports (B-2) that the National Congress (formerly the Emergency National Assembly) will put forward a proposal sometime during the period 01 to 03 March stating that the old CHUNGKING Provisional Government of KOREA is the legal government of South KOREA. Two methods of putting this government in power are mentioned: (a) The National Congress would pass the proposal and sent it to the Legislative Assembly for passage if the Assembly is considered as favorable; (b) The National Congress will pass the proposal itself as the legally constituted representative of the majority of the population of KOREA. (This assumption is based on the fact that the party is made up of representatives from all provinces in KOREA, both North and South).

There is some doubt as th whether there will be courage enoughte carry the program through if the Legislative Assembly balks.

The cabinet that will be placed in power under the National Congress proposal will consist of 4 Leftists and 8 Rightists as follows:

APPENDIX "A"
TO ENCLOSURE "C"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Reference: P/R 482, G-2, 18 Mar 47

4. CIVIL RELATIONS

b. Political Parties and Other Organizations

(3) KIM Koo Believes That His Provisional Government Can Succeed

A CIC report evaluated A-2 states that KIM Koo has stated to some of his close friends that he thinks the Provisional Government Group can succeed in their operations for the following reasons:

(a) Lt Gen HODGE will have a more favorable attitude toward the Right on his return.

(b) The French nation will support the group. This had been arranged while the Provisional Government Group was in SHANGHAI.

(d) 3,000,000 people will vote to accept this group. This vote would convince the US that the group should be accepted.

(c) The Chinese are willing to accept the group.

This report also states that KIM Koo thinks that RHEE, Syng Man and KIM, Kyu Sik have had their chance, and that he should have an opportunity to make a successful government for KOREA. KIM Koo backs up his argument by stateing that the group was not included in the Legislative Assembly appointed list, but showed their strength by defeating members of the Hankook Democratic Party in the SEOUL re-elections.

COMMENT: This statement of KIM Koo's is believed to be more in line with his own thoughts on the subject of who will be the president or chief of state in KOREA. It has long been thought that KIM Koo was out for himself and not for RHEE. In this campaign of KIM Koo's he has the backing of the National Congress, and part of the National Society for Acceleration of Korean Independence, the Korean Independence Party, and the Independent Farmers and Laborers Party. This Provisional Government Group (see par 4b/2/, P/R #481) has put forward what is known as SHIN, Ik Hi's proposal for a Law of Administration of KOREA, which provides for the establishment of an all Korean government. This proposal had its first reading in the Assembly on 27 February. (See par 4b /1/, P/R #476).

RHEE's group, composed of the remainder of the national Society for Acceleration of Korean Independence, the Hankook Democratic Party and the General Headquarters for National Unification, have also put forward their plan for a provisional government in what is called SAW, Sang Il's Outline of an Interim Constitution for KOREA (see par 4b/4/, P/R #477). This document, as it was presented to the Assembly for first reading on 11 March, merely set up a one man government in which the only national elective offices were in the Assembly. RHEE and his followers were willing to tag along with the Provisional Government Group as long as it looked as though they might be successful in establishing their government and as long as RHEE was head of that government. It becomes more apparent now that the two groups are breaking away from each other and planning more or less independent action. (See par 4b/1/, P/R #481).

APPENDIX "B" TO

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

4. CIVIL RELATIONS.

b. Political Parties and Other Organizations.

(1) 23d Session of Legislative Assembly

(b) SHIN, IK HI, member of the Rightist National Congress and chairman of the committee for Drafting Administrative and Organizational Resolutions, then introduced the long awaited Law for Administration of Government (see par 4b/2/, P/R #465). This bill provided for the following 3 offices and 12 Departments:

OFFICES

Secretariat
Judicial
Public Information

DEPARTMENTS

Home Affairs
Foreign Affairs
Industry and Commerce
Labor
Agriculture and Forestry
Financial
Education
Health and Public Welfare
Military Affairs
Judicial
Transportation
Communication

Over these 15 Offices and Departments there would be a Chief of State, Assistant Chief of State, and a Premier (who would be in direct control of Chiefs of Departments and Offices). Under the conditions of this bill the Assembly would elect the Chief of State, who would then appoint the 15 Chiefs and Deputy-Chiefs with the approval of the Assembly. This would temporarily place virtual control of the government in the hands of the Chairman of the Legislative Assembly.

A clause is included stating that this law will not invade the rights of the US Army Commander in KOREA. The question of veto is not mentioned.

This law was read only, the second reading will be Monday, 08 March.

APPENDIX "C" TO ENCL "C"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Reference G-2 PR 473, 7 Mar 47

4. CIVIL RELATIONS.

b. Political Parties and Other Organizations.

(3) Proposed Provisional Government to Await Arrival of Dr RHEE

A message from Dr RHEE (in WASHINGTON) to KIM, Koo requests KIM to await Dr RHEE's arrival, and in the meantime to keep unity in the forces so that they will be ready to act according to plans. Dr RHEE states that the plans must be discussed prior to any action. (SED/RA/263, radiogram dated 05 March). (See comment under paragraph 4b, P/R #472)

APPENDIX "D" TO
ENCL "C"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Reference G-2 PR 473, 7 Mar 47

4. CIVIL RELATIONS.

b. Political Parties and Other Organizations.

(2) Proposed Law For the Interim Administrative Organization in SOUTH KOREA

A report of an interview with Dr KIM, Kyu Sik on 04 March states that Dr KIM thinks that SHIN, Ik Hi is no longer following KIM, Koo in his proposed Law of Administration, and that the proposal will be passed in a modified form which will make it acceptable. In changing the proposal the two most important points to be observed are that the bill must be referred to the Military Governor after passage, and that the new setup must recognize the continuing effect of military responsibility. (See par 4b/1/, P/R #469)

APPENDIX "E" TO ENCL "C"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

4. CIVIL RELATIONS

b. Political Parties and Other Organizations

(1) 28th Session of the Legislativ Assembly

The Assembly convened at 1300 on 10 March with Dr KIM, Kyu Sik as Chairman. Mr YOON, Ki Sup took over the Chair at approximately 1430. 57 members were present.

Dr KIM unofficially reported that the following 4 Koreans had been chosen by Military Government to attend the conference of Asiatic Nations to be held in INDIA:

LYUH, Woon Hyung
D PAK, Lak Chun, President of YA N HI University
Dr (Miss) KO, Hwang Kyung, Head of the Womens Bureau in MG
Dr HA, Kyung Duk, publisher of the SEOUL SHIN-UN and a member of the legislature.

This action had been taken by MG in answer to request by PANDIT NEHRU Of INDIA, but had not been officially referred to the Assembly.

The draft of the Law of the Administrative Organization (SHIN, IK Hi's proposal) was then brought out of Committee for questioning. This law had been sent to the Legislative and Judicial Committee on 27 February following its first reading. At this point SHIN, IK Hi was asked by a member if his proposal had any connection with the proposed set up for a separate government. SHIN stated that the Assembly should not consider a separate government. The following points were discussed during the questioning:

(a) Although the introduction states that this is a democratic organization, the remainder of the draft proves that it is not.

(b) The proposal is not consistent with the statement that it does not invade the rights of the American Commander.

(c) The proposal of organization should wait for the acceptance of a constitution.

Following a discussion of these questions the proposal was sent back to the Committee.

The Assembly adjourned at 1700. The next session will be at 1300 on 11 March.

APPENDIX "F" TO ENCL "C"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

4. CIVIL RELATIONS.

b. Political Parties and Other Organizations.

(4) 29th Session of the Legislative Assembly

The Assembly convened at 1300 on 11 March with YOON, Ki Sup acting as Chairman in the absence of Dr KIM, Kyu Sik. 58 members were present.

The Chairman immediately started into a discussion of the following items on the agenda:

(a) Approximately one half hour was spent in a discussion of the rehabilitation of Sericulture. Some members favored the development of a raw silk trade with American in which they would received cotton fabric in return. Others thought that the area given to cultivation of mulberry trees should be put into cotton. This question was submitted to the Industry, Labor and Agriculture Committee.

(b) The proposal entitled "The South KOREA Interim Constitution Outline" which had been prepared by the Rightists and put forward by SAW, Sang Il and 55 members was then given its first reading by SAW, who explained the constitution as he read it. (See par 4b/1/, P/R #470). The question which followed the reading covered the followed points:

1. The constitution gives the Assembly powers which can only be vested in the American Commander.

2. The explanation (printed) contains a reference to the effect that the constitution has a connection with the Dr RHEE's advocation of a South Korean Government. This immediately brought up RHEE's statement in the US that he wanted to establish a separate government in South KOREA. SAW said that RHEE was misunderstood.

3. Most members seem worried over the conflict between the constitution and the present USAMGIK ordinances.

SAW wound up his discussion by saying that the constitution should be adopted first so that a firm foundation could be established for all future legislation. A motion was then made and carried to submit the proposal to a joint meeting of the Legislative and Judicial Committee, the Committee for Drafting the Constitution, and the Administrative Committee.

The Assembly adjourned at 1700. The next plenary session will be held at 1300 on 13 March. On Wednesday 12 March there will be a meeting with the Chinese newspaper correspondents at 1100. Another event scheduled for Wednesday is the meeting of Committee Chairmen at 1000 to reform the committee and iron out the present conflicts of membership.

Encl "C"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

RECEIVED 10 MAR 47

SEO/RA/272

KORIC TO KORPITAL

NOT PASSED

POLITICAL ACTIVITY: RHEE WANTS LEGISLATURE PASS ELECTION LAWS SO ALL KOREANS OF 21 CAN VOTE FOR LEGISLATORS. SUGGESTS USE OF CHUNGHOI SYSTEM TO ELIMINATE REGISTRATION OF VOTERS, REORGANIZATION OF ELECTORAL DISTRICTS, ETC.

"FIFTYONE GENERAL HODGE PROMISED GENERAL ELECTION WHEN LEGISLATURE PASSES ELECTION LAWS ASK THEM TO PASS SUCH LAWS AND WIRE ME FULL TEXT THEY SHOULD QUALIFY ALL KOREANS MALE AND FEMALE OF TWENTYONE AS VOTERS REGARDLESS OF PARTY AFFILIATIONS TO CAST ONE VOTE EACH FOR LEGISLATORS FOR NATIONAL CONGRESS FIXING NUMBER OF LEGISLATORS AND DATE OF ELECTION WE SHOULD USE OLD CHUNGHOI SYSTEM IN ORDER TO ELIMINATE REGISTRATION OF VOTERS AND REORGANIZATION OF ELECTORAL DISTRICTS ETC BUT EXPAND THE SYSTEM TO UNIVERSAL SUFFRAGE ALSO PROVIDE FOR SUPERVISION TO CHECK ELECTION PROCEDURE OTHER DETAILS SHOULD FOLLOW CONSTITUTION ADOPTED RDC THESE LAWS ARE ONLY FOR THEIR ELECTION SHOULD BE SIMPLE BRIEF MAY BE CHANGED BY CONGRESS LATER

"PLEASE FIND OUT WHETHER THEY CAN PASS SUCH LAWS WITHIN FEW DAYS IF THEY DO THIS WE SHALL FORM OUR OWN GOVERNMENT AND RUN IT ACCORDING TO LAWS OF OUR CONGRESS THERE ARE SOME TALKS OF SELF GOVERNMENT OR COMMONWEALTH SYSTEM BUT WE HAVE DECLARED NOT TO ACCEPT ANYTHING SHORT OF INDEPENDENT INTERIM GOVERNMENT PLEASE ADVISE ALL OUR LEADERS TO DROP EVERYTHING ELSE AND UNITE HEART AND SOUL IN FIGHTING FOR THIS ONE THING NOW WILL WAIT FOR YOUR REPLY."

C O N F I D E N T I A L

Encl 2

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

PERTINENT PRESS
STATEMENTS

SHIN, IK HI BILL

Appendix "A" Excerpt from "Chosun Ilbo", 2 Mar 47

Appendix "B" Excerpt from "Dok Lib Sinbo", 7 Mar 47

Appendix "C" Excerpt from "Seoul Shin Mun", 7 Mar 47

Appendix "D" Excerpt from "Cha Yoo Shin Mun", 12 Mar 47

SUH, SANG IL BILL

Appendix "E" Excerpt from "Minju Ilbo", 5 Mar 47

Appendix "F" Excerpt from "Dai Dong Press", 12 Mar 47

Appendix "G" Excerpt from "Kyeng Hyang Shin Mun", 13 Mar 47

ENCL "D"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Reference HUSAFIK, GAC of S, 6-2, Lang & Doc Sec, Trans Doc No. 716, 4 Mar 47

8. CHOSUN ILBO 2 Mar 47

C. THE TWENTY-THIRD LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY MEETING

The latter half of the twenty-third Legislative Assembly meeting was held at 1500 on 27 February. They discussed the plan for releasing political criminals in South KOREA, continuing the previous day's discussion, but they could not come to a conclusion in regards to the problem. Therefore, they decided to discuss the problem in the future. Then Mr. SIN, Dr Hi, representing the committee for drafting the interim administrative system law, read his draft.

In the middle of the reading, Mr. TCH'EI, Dong O proposed an urgent motion:

"Let us send a welcome telegram to Dr. SAN, Chai Pil who will come to KOREA as the supreme adviser of MG and General HODGE."

Thus the urgentmotion was carried by 57 votes to 0. Mr. SIN continued to read the draft.

The meeting ended at 1715 hours.

APPENDIX "A" TO Encl "D"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Reference: HUSAFIK, OAC OF S, G-2, Lang & Doc No. 724, 10 Mar 47

13. DOK LIB SINBO (INDEPENDENCE NEWS) 7 Mar 47 EXTREME LEFT WING

C. COMMENT ON THE SOUTH KOREAN INTERIM ADMINISTRATION ORGANIZATION LAW. PART I.

The so-called South Korean administrative organization law was discussed on 27b February at the twenty-third conference of the Legislature.

The intention of this law is to prevent the South Korean people from expressing their opinions on politics and deny the people's government, and to enslave the people under the feudalistic system.

Moreover, this law is a step toward the actualization of their aim at establishing a separate government in South KOREA in order to prevent the establishment of a democratic interim government.

We point out that the reactionary elements are aiming at preventing the democratic development of South KOREA and make the people their slaves by using this law. Article no. one of charter one of this law said that the aim of this law is to develop KOREA in accordance with the principle of democracy with the transfer of the administration of KOREA south of the 38-degree parallel from the USMG.

First of all, in this article, a body which will assume the administrative rights from MG must be provided. However, this law will do nothing but trample on the rights of the people. We can realize this in view of the fact that this law ignored the principal of Korean reconstruction that administration must be conducted according to democracy.

There is no possibility for the people to get into politics and execute the administration according to their will, if this plan is actualized.

"The president and vice-president of the executive branch will be elected by the South Korean Interim Legislative Assembly," states article four of chapter two. It gives the right of voting to the Legislative Assembly which actually has no connection with the people and it may become a foundation for the formation of a privileged class. Mentioning the term of President, article three states:

"Term of president's service is until the election of a successor after the unification of South and North KOREA and the establishment of a transitional government." These gentlemen, who dream of the establishment of a separate government in South KOREA intend to secure an eternal government for themselves by setting up a permanent president.

Article six gives the right of the selection of the cabinet officials to the president. "President of the executive branch will be excluded from the criminal summons as long as he does not cause any internal and international trouble," states article seven. By this the president is given special rights similar to those of the Japanese Emperor.

APPENDIX "B" TO ENCL'D

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Thus, the so-called president will not be responsible for any of his actions which run counter to the benefit of the people. It is a fundamental rule of a democratic nation that the government belongs to the people. Especially in KOREA, we must have an iron-bound constitution for our nation's rehabilitation. We are unable to liberate ourselves with our own power. Therefore, the temporary enforcement of a military government by the Allied nations is unavoidable for us. However, when the government is transferred to us, we can hope for the rebuilding of our fatherland only by taking the government in our own hands. It is because of this that the MOSCOW Decision states that the US-USSR Joint Commission will consult with all social and political groups when it establishes a democratic transitional government in KOREA.

APPENDIX "B" TO ENCL D

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Reference: HUSAFIK, GAC OF S, G-2, Lang & Doc Sec, Trans Doc No. 724, 10 Mar 47

7. SEOUL SHIN MUN (SEOUL DAILY NEWS) 7 Mar 47 LEFT WING

E. THE SOUTH KOREAN LABOR PARTY ISSUED A STATEMENT CONCERNING THE DRAFT OF AN ORDINANCE ON THE INTERIM ADMINISTRATIVE SYSTEM OF SOUTH KOREA.

Mr. LEE, Sung Hwa, a member of the Central committee of the South Korean Labor Party, published the following statement concerning the draft of the interim administrative organization ordinance of South KOREA which was proposed in the meeting of the Legislature on 27 February:

1. It is a thing of importance whether the MG transfers the administrative power to the Korean people or to the pro-Japanese and national traitors. Nevertheless, the draft did not clarify this point. The people's right is altogether neglected.

2. The draft provides the Legislature the right to select the president and the vice-president of the government. Such a draft will become the basis for autocracy.

3. The draft prescribes the term of the president and the vice-president as unlimited and they can appoint and dismiss most civil and military officials as they wish. Actually, both the president and vice-president have inviolable rights. However, they damage the people's interest and are not held responsible according to the ordinance. That is to say, they can enjoy full autocratic rights according to the ordinance.

4. The draft gives the president the power to appoint the governor of provinces and chiefs of towns. This draft is far worse than ordinance no. 126 which provides for the election of the district chiefs by the people. We believe that they are afraid of the People's Front participation in the election of the district chiefs.

5. The draft does notprovide any clause for the MOSCOW Decision. The delegates intend to destroy the unity of KOREA by exterminating democratic intentions and movements of the Korean people.

APPENDIX "C" TO ENCL "A"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Reference: HUSAFIK, OAC OF S, G-2, Lang & Doc Sec, Trans Doc No. 730, 14 Mar '47

4. CHA YOO SHIN MUN (KOREAN FREE PRESS) 12 Mar '47 LEFT WING

B. MR. SIN, IK HI'S OPINION CONCERNING THE INTERIM ADMINISTRATIVE ORGANIZATION LAW.

The bill of the South Korean Interim Administrative Organization law was submitted to the twenty-eighth session of the Legislature on 10 March by the Drafting committee. After discussion, the Legislature decided to make the Legislative Judicial committee discuss the bill and report the result to the Legislature. The following is the summary of the replies of Mr. SIN, Ik Hi of the Drafting committee to the questions of the representatives:

The reason for drafting the bill is that we are now in a stage where we ought to achieve substantial results in the transfer of the administrative power. Another reason is that it is essential to possess the freedom to choose what we want regardless of the Americans. If we realize that we need a unified nation we will understand that it is impossible to set up a separate government in view of the domestic and foreign situation. Such matters fall under the scope of common sense. The purpose of the bill is to transfer the administrative power. As regards the US Army, we must not forget the fact that we are now under the occupation of the US forces. I think that it is best not to make any regulation as to the American advisers but to have a mutual agreement between the American advisers and us for cooperation. I do not think that to have the president and vice-president elected by the Legislature is anti-democratic because the Legislative members represent all the South Korean people.

The administrative organization law should not be made before a basic law, a constitution, is made. However, a pressing problem is how to handle the transfer of the administration. I hope that the basic law will soon be drafted. Nevertheless, this bill is merely a bill and the final decision will be made by the Legislative members.

APPENDIX "D" TO ENCL "D"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

14. MINJU ILBO (DEMOCRATIC DAILY NEWS) 5 Mar 47 RIGHT WING

C. FIFTY-FIVE MEMBERS OF THE LEGISLATURE PROPOSE A PLAN FOR THE INTERIM CONSTITUTION OF SOUTH KOREA AND OFFER IT TO THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY

A plan for the interim constitution of South KOREA, proposed by 55 men including Mr. SUH, Sang Il and LEE, Chong Kern, members of the Legislature, will be discussed at the Legislative Assembly very soon. Mr. SUH, Sang Il, one of the proposers of the plan, explained why they presented the plan on 4 March.

He said, "First, we must establish a system whereby the Military administration can be changed to the civil administration so that all the powers of legislation, administration and the judiciary may be transferred to the Korean people earlier than the establishment of a unified government of KOREA. This thing is necessary not only in solving the living problems of the Korean people but also in precipitating the help of the Allied powers for Korean independence.

"It goes without saying that the plan is aimed not to infringe upon the authorities of the commanding general of USAFIK but to govern the Korean people in compliance with the wishes of the people by imbuing them with democracy, as the US authorities have frequently said."

A plan for the interim constitution of South KOREA:

Chapter I. General

Article 1. The residents in KOREA south of the 38-degree parallel (this is called "South KOREA" for short in the following parts) will be governed in compliance with the principles of democracy and all the powers of legislation, administration and judiciary will be exercised according to this law.

Article 2. All residents are equal in the eyes of law and enjoy the foundational freedom and rights of democracy. The enactment of the law for deprivation or restriction of freedom and rights of the residents are confined to protection of social safety or promotion of public welfare.

Chapter II Legislature.

Article 3. The Interim Legislative Assembly in South KOREA (this is called the Legislature for short in the following parts) will be organized by legislators elected publicly in accordance with the election law.

Article 4. A legislator will not be arrested or questioned on charge of any crime without permission of the Legislature in session except for crimes concerning civil war and foreign intrigue. A legislator arrested before the opening of the Legislature will be released at the opening if demanded by the Legislature.

Article 5. The legislator will not bear the responsibility for his speech and decision held in the Legislature.

Appendix "E" to Encl "B"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Article 6. The president of the executive branch will summon all assemblies of the Legislature. However, the president will have to convoke the Legislature, if demanded by one-third of all its members.

Article 7. The president of the executive branch will be able to order suspension for no more than 10 days. He will also be able to dissolve the Legislature. However, the presi dent will not be able to order dissolution more than one time for the same reason.

Article 8. The president will have to hold a general election within 40 days after the dissolution of the Legislature and must convoke the new Legislature within 20 days after the general election.

Article 9. The president will have to decide on any bill passed by the Legislature within 10 days after receiving the bill. The president will be able to demand re-examination of the bill by the Legislature provided he gives some reason. The president will be able to do this only once. The law shall come into effect 20 days after it is passed.

Article 10. The Legislature will commence proceedings with over half of the legislators attending. The decision of proceedings will be made by the majority of the attending legislators and the chairman will decide it in case of a tie.

Article 11. The meetings of the Legislature will be opened publicly. However, the Legislature will be able to hold a secret meeting according to its decision or the demand of the president of the executive.

Article 12. The authorities of the Legislature are as follows:

1. The enactment of law.
2. Deciding the budget and examining accounts.
3. The decision of all contracts, the expense of which will be charged to the national treasury.
4. The agreement to the conclusion of the treaties or any other diplomatic arrangement.
5. The agreement to a general pardon, amnesty and rehabilitation.
6. The decision of want of confidence in and of impeachment against the chief of administrator and members of the cabinet.
7. The representation of the executive.
8. The reception of petitions.
9. The examination of the qualification of the legislators and punishment of them.
10. The election of chairman of the Legislature and officers within the organ.
11. The enactment of the proceedings.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Article 13. The Legislature cannot impeach the president or vice-president; it cannot hold a vote of confidence for the chief administrative officials or members of the political committee unless more than two-thirds of the members of the Legislature attend the Legislative Assembly and more than two-third of the attendants are in favor of voting.

Article 14. The chief administrative official and the members of the cabinet can speak at the Legislative Assembly if the Legislature permits them. They must reply to legislative interpellations and explain their actions when the legislature requires it.

Chapter III. The Executive.

Section I. President and vice-president of the Executive Branch.

Article 15. The members of the Legislature elect the president and vice-president. In this election, it is necessary for more than two-thirds of the members to attend the Legislature and for two-thirds of the attending members to select the president and vice-president by secret ballot. However, if there is no man who is selected by more than two-thirds of the attendants, the members of the Legislature are to hold a reelection by choosing between the two men who got the largest number of votes.

Article 16. The term of their service shall expire when a unified government is established.

Article 17. When the president is inaugurated, he must solemnly swear the following in the Legislature:

> "I swear not to act contrary to the trust of the people by sincerely serving my duty and observing the law in order to set up a democratic government in KOREA and protect the people."

Article 18. The president and vice-president cannot be prosecuted for criminal crime during their incumbency with the exception of the crime of civil war and cooperation with an invasion of a foreign enemy. When they commit the crime of civil war or cooperate with the invasion of a foreign enemy, the Supreme Court is to judge their crimes by acknowledging the prosecution of the chairman of the Legislature. If he is found guilty, he will be dismissed.

Article 19. The president controls administration and has the following powers:

1. He introduces bills, the budget, the settled accounts and other important motions.
2. The promulgation of law.
3. The issue of mandatory and executive order.
4. The tranfer of his message to the Legislature.
5. The appointment and dismissal of civil officials and the military officers and supervision of them.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

6. The Conferring of honors.

7. The proclamation of general and special pardons.

8. The proclamation of guarding against danger and of breaking up meetings according to law.

9. Conclusion of treaties and agreements with foreign countries and the disposal of diplomatic relations.

Article 20. The vice-president assists the president and will act as president when unavoidable circumstances prevent the president from performing his duty.

Section 11. Political conference.

Article 21. Although the president appoints the chief administrative official, the appointment of him must be agreed upon by the Legislative Assembly. Although the president appoints members of the cabinet in accordance with the recommendation of the chief administrator, the Legislature must also pass the appointment. The members of the cabinet are limited to from 10 to 15 men.

Article 22. Political conferences are attended by the Chief administrator and members of the cabinet. They assume a joint responsibility to the Legislature. The chief administrator will become the chairman of political conferences. At a political conference, important policies and planning of administration are to be decided.

Article 23. The president designates every post of administration of cabinet members according to the request of the chief administrators who are in his charge. The chief administrator controls the chiefs of each department of the executive by order of the president.

Article 24. Every law, order and other official document which is signed by the president shall be counter-signed by the chief administrator and a member of the cabinet or by a competent director of the department to which the law pertains.

Article 25. The Inspection section shall enforce the disciplins of and audit the accounts of civil servants.

Article 26. The president is to appoint the chief of the Inspection section after getting the concurrence of the Legislature. The president appoints members of the Inspection committee according to the recommendation of the chief of the Inspection section.

Article 27. The organization and the power of the Inspection section shall be decided by law.

Article 28. Chief of the Inspection section and members of Inspection committee not only cannot interfere with politics, but they are also prohibited from working in any other official business.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Section III. Local System.

Article 29. The provincial governor, county chief and governor of island reign as chiefs within their territories.

Although the president appoints the provincial governors, the Legislature must concur with his choice. The president appoints country clerks and governors of islands according to the recommendation of the provincial governors.

Provincial governors, county clerks and governors of islands shall administer justice, deal with local administration and supervise local government. The local administrative districts are to be decided by law.

Article 30. Provinces, cities, towns and villages are local autonomous bodies. The matters concerning the organization and the local self-governing body are to be decided by law.

Article 31. Judicial power shall be exercised by courts composed of judges and prosecutors. However, administrative litigation and special proceedings enacted by law are not applicable to this article. The organization of court and the qualification of judges and prosecutors are to be decided by law.

Article 32. Judges shall independently try cases according to law.

Article 33. Although the president appoints the chief of the Supreme court, it is necessary for the Legislature to concur with his selection. The president appoints high chancellors according to the recommendation of the chief of the Supreme court.

Article 34. The court has a right to examine ordinances whether they are fit for its application or not.

Article 35. The judge cannot be dismissed, transferred, suspended from duty or retired from office against his will unless he is sentenced for a crime and submitted to disciplinary punishment according to law.

Article 36. The judgement in court shall be carried out openly. However, this article is not applicable to a case which is harmful to public orders and good customs.

Article 37. The judge cannot interfere with politics, hold other official jobs or engage in types of work.

Chapter V. Finance.

Article 38. The items and rate of taxation are to be decided by law.

Article 39. The president must submit a budget to the Legislative Assembly and it must be passed by the Legislature. If the budget is not passed by the Legislature, the president shall administer the budget of the previous year.

Article 40. The president can decide an appropriate special fund if there is not time to wait for the opening of the Legislature because of urgent expenditures due to civil war, foreign troubles or any other calamity. The president shall ask consent for such an expenditure at the next session of the Legislature.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Article 41. The executive branch shall present the statement of accounts along with a report of investigation by the Inspection committee.

Chapter VI. Additional rules.

Article 42. An amendment of this constitution can be carried out at the motion of the president and with the concurrence of more than two-thirds of the members of the Legislature. However, more than two-thirds of the members are required to attend the Legislature at the time of voting.

Article 43. This constitution shall become effective 30 days after its promulgation by the government and be in effect until a unified government is established.

Article 44. The present other ordinances will come into force unless the ordinances collide with this constitution and until some other ordinances are enacted according to the regulations of this constitution.

Article 45. Even though this constitution is used and the corresponding positions of high officials in NK are replaced by other men according to the law, the present officials shall be on duty until their successors are elected by the people or appointed by the president.

NOTE: This constitution was published in the MINJU ILBO (DEMOCRATIC DAILY NEWS) 5th, 6th and 7th of March 47 Translation Documents 722 and 726 G-2 Corps

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

2. DAI DONG PRESS (GREAT EASTERN NEWS) 12 Mar '47 RIGHT WING

B. THE TWENTY-NINTH CONFERENCE OF THE LEGISLATURE

The twenty-ninth Legislature meeting was held in the MG first conference room. After the minutes of the preceeding session, KIM Do Yawn reported that Korean sericulture is confronted with a great crisis. Delegates KIM, Don; KIM, Boong Choon and KWANG, Bo Ik explained this problem.

LEE, Chong Kern stated that the Korean people habitually use cotton rather than silk. He proposed that this problem should be handed over to the Labor and Economy committee. This proposal was passed 39 to zero.

Next came the first reading of the South Korean Interim constitution. SAW, Sang Il, who proposed the reading, explained each article and stated that this charter had no relation to the rumor of a South Korean separate government. It is supposed that discussion of the problem continued for along time.

Appendix "F" to Encl "D"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

17. Kyong Kyang Shin Man (RURAL AND URBAN NEWS) 13 Mar 47 Right Wing

C. TWENTY-EIGHTH SESSION OF THE LEGISLATURE

The interim constitution draft was discussed in the latter half of the twenty-eighth session of the Legislature, but no decision was made. The draft was referred to the Legal and Judicial committee. The twenty-eighth session was closed at 1710 on 10 February. The twenty-ninth session was held under Vice-Chairman YOON, Ki sub from 1330 on 11 February. The interim constitution draft and the schedule for reconstruction of silk production were discussed.

Mr. KIM, Do Yawn explained his motion for the reconstruction of silk production and his proposal was referred to the Industry, Labor and Agriculture committee. The first reading to the interim constitution draft as suggested by 55 members including Mr. SAW, San Il, took place from 1430. After Mr. SAW explained the draft, there were many questions and answers. Mr. TAK, Teh'ang Hyuck said that though the democratic idea was present in the first item, the draft was generally despotic. Mr. LEE, Soon Taik said that the draft was contrary to the UNMG. Mr. KIM, Hak Bai asked why the president of administration would not be elected by a general election. Mr SAW answered these questions.

Appendix "C" to
Encl "D"

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Excerpts from Charles Bergler, Dept. of Justice, n.d., to the Commanding General, Std. 20 March 1947, SUBJ: Interim Constitution in Korea:

6. The chief hall-mark of sovereignty--of an independent state--separate government--is the diplomatic power, the power to enter into treaties and international agreements and maintain diplomatic relations. The proposed constitution, the Executive, Chapter Three, Section 9, in enumerating the powers of the Chief Executive, purports to confer upon him the power of "conclusion of treaties and diplomatic agreements, and handling diplomatic relations." It is true that the accompanying "Explanation of Interim Constitution in South for a" contains this disclaimer: "This is not, of course, a so-called separate government of an independent state in South for a," but, that be preceded by a declaration that "the civilian government"--to be established under the proposed constitution--which will be established in this way, if it negotiates (with other powers) it will become a provisional government in such area which was proposed by r. hee, ngman." Such protestations can override the fact that were this constitution be set up an independent state would come into existence, t least on paper. power of veto could, of course, be reserved to the military occupation, but no such reservation is contained in the suit. Furthermore it is always desirable to avoid the necessity of a veto. Also, as a practical proposition, s[illegible] the lawful turn discarded the veto?

7. [illegible] to the end and [illegible] extent ever, [illegible] article cited is practically [illegible] in the [illegible] heretofore mentioned explanation. There are four (4) thereof appears the following statement: "If we negotiate with the authorities of [illegible] government through representatives of our people, we firmly believe that the result will be good. The government set up under the proposed constitution will therefore, negotiate with the foreign office of the United States as an independent state with each other, as the term is in the matter. We note the following, also appearing on page four: It is noted, but doubting (or our intelligence) it possible that [illegible] can [illegible] independently rule our own country [illegible] divided in two parts. The independently of the

[illegible] - legislative assembly - of the proposed constitution - [illegible] the [illegible] of the assembly. It purports to [illegible] exercise of legislative powers. [illegible] to the [illegible] of the military government, were mentioned. [illegible] veto power of [illegible] actions, but the constitution [illegible] provides an elective [illegible] action by [illegible] the [illegible] in normal. [illegible] will not [illegible] restricted legislative powers [illegible] [illegible], [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] only (?) it is remarked that the [illegible] parliament is [illegible] will [illegible] exercise the power to make [illegible] [illegible] own [illegible].

9. [illegible] these reflections the [illegible] of the [illegible] to be elected the [illegible] assembly. All executive powers are to be conferred and [illegible] by the military [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible], and to the military [illegible], during the [illegible] duration of the occupation.

10. The conclusion is inescapable that the [illegible] of the constitution and its approval by the United States [illegible] [illegible] to be brought to a termination of our [illegible] with no [illegible]. Also, it would be tantamount to an [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible].

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Confidential

WFC/HPB/es

#1	25 Aug	OFA	Joint Commission Att: Mr. Sargent	1. Attached herewith statement on Sino-Korean situation, for inclusion in portfolio to be presented to General Wedemeyer.

WM. F. CENTNER
Colonel AC
Adviser to the Director

1 Incl
Memo

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

HEADQUARTERS
UNITED STATES ARMY MILITARY GOVERNMENT IN KOREA
OFFICE OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS
Seoul, Korea

26 August 1947

[illegible] Mr. CLYDE SARGENT, JOINT COMMISSION

In response to your verbal request, this office is submitting the following informal notes and comments on the various historical and political aspects which have, and are influencing Sino-Korean relations. It should be explained these notes merely express the views of this office as it has followed the trend of political developments, which have [illegible] Sino-Korea relationships.

I. Historical Preface:

By virtue of its geographical location, Korea has been closely related to the Chinese peoples from whom they received much of their culture. As far back as the Chinese Shih and Hsiung dynasties (B.C. [illegible]), Korea, although enjoying a state of sovereignty was forced to acknowledge the Chinese emperors and to recognize China's suzerainty. It undoubtedly is the basis for some of the early contacts between Korea and China, since the continued fear that China sought to reward Korea as a vassal state. However, since the two peoples shared a common culture and written language, there naturally existed considerable interchange of ideas. This cultural tie was made even stronger by the development of economic and trade relations. For many years a relative free migration of Chinese and Koreans took place, especially across the Korean and Manchurian border. This migration led to considerable mingling of the two peoples in the areas adjacent to this border which was not officially

—

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

established until 1813. Prior to the development of the Japanese expansio
pro ru , dating from the Russo-Japanese ar, relations betw n China and
reas, f the most part, could be considered normal and cordial.

II. Japan's Annexation o' Korea, 1910-1945:

a. uring the period immediately followin the beginnin of
pan's occu ation of Korea in 1910, igration of Koreans into anchuria
increase considerably. his was due rimarily to the fac that Koreans
resented the annexation and sought freedom abroad. This migration was
ainly of the farmer class and was partially sponsored by the ninese
overnment, since it helped o develop uncultivated agricultural areas in
anchuria. In addition to the mi ration of Koreans and Chinese,
a r mber of Koreans who had strongly opposed Japanese annexation
olicies, fled to other areas in Asia, tryin to create active bases
of r sistance against Japan.

b. In the consolidation of Japan's annexation of Korea, a variety of
Japanese authorities set up within the Korean government-general
organization known as the Manchurian Colonization Development Corporation
which was to its role aim the settlement of Japanese farmers in Manchuria.
The organization planned and colonized between 1,5 , and ,
Japanese in their position. In Japanese military dictates, the
consequence of mining Koreans from their lands to make room for the
colonists. This program was exceedingly well organized with Korean colonies
being established in units of two to five hundred families per village, to
which the Manchurian Colonization Development Corporation assigned physicians,
teachers, agriculture and animal husbandry experts, to assist the newly arrived Korean peasants in getting started. The program,
although beneficial to the Japanese in providing additional foodstocks for

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

their later Far Eastern expansion, nevertheless created bitter resentment in the Chinese who were forced to relinquish farm lands and their means of livelihood.

c. Prior to 1937, some 70,000 Chinese likewise voluntarily migrated to Korea, taking up permanent residence as merchants, restaurant owners, and a small number of farmers. Of this number approximately fifty thousand resided in Korea south of the 38th parallel. They were extremely successful businessmen and virtually were able to obtain a substantial monopoly on the food and restaurant business, especially imported foods and delicacies in the urban areas. As is customary with most overseas Chinese, they lived peaceably under their own mild system and cooperated to a great degree very well with the Koreans who respected them although somewhat jealously, for their business ability. With the invasion of China by the Japanese armies in 1937, the Chinese residents in Korea found it more and more difficult to maintain their livelihood in view of the close scrutiny the Japanese military maintained over them as enemy nationals. Many were suspected of spying, others having their business taken away. This condition brought about an exodus of approximately four-fifths of the Chinese community in southern Korea between 1937 and 1945, there remaining to-day only some ten thousand Chinese nationals in the southern area.

d. Korean Support of Japan's Invasion of China:

Prior to the annexation of Manchuria in 1931, the Japanese used Koreans primarily out of Korea and Manchuria to develop their espionage operations into China. After the invasion of China in 1937, the Japanese military found the Koreans, for the most part, willing tools in carrying out their program of spreading vice and prostitution as part of their program to break China's will to resist. The Koreans, being

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

an opportunist, hid behind the skirts of the Japanese military and found it extremely profitable assisting the Japanese in their spread of opium and narcotics, engaging in smuggling and other acts of degradation, which the Japanese military were imposing upon the Chinese. Both Koreans and Formosans followed closely behind the lines of advance of the Japanese military, establishing monopolistic controls over every enterprise for which they could gain control.

Many Koreans found their way into the Japanese army as soldiers although only a few were advanced to position of authority. Many were assigned to labor battalions and to others less desirable duties, such as acting as prison guards where the Japanese made full use of the Koreans' ruthless tendencies.

Another way of Koreans followed the Japanese invasion of China in business pursuits and industries which were developed in China. Many acquired Chinese properties and established enterprises, especially in the Tientsin and Shanghai areas which produced goods for the Japanese military, using forced Chinese labor, while at the same time acquiring sometimes ill wealth under the protection of the Japanese flag. These actions on the part of the Koreans in China, during the period of 1937-1945, created in the minds of the Chinese the most bitter kind of hatred. The Korean was despised even more than the Japanese.

F. Korean Provisional Government in Chungking:

During the darkest period of China's resistance (1941-1943), when almost all outside help to China was cut off, the Chinese government was more than anxious to accept into its folds all persons who showed a desire and ability to fight against the Japanese. It was during this time that the Korean Provisional Government from Shanghai found favor among the Chinese government officials

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

in Chungking. Mr. Kim, Koo and his followers received a financial support and political backing in exchange for what war efforts they could contribute toward the defeat of Japan. This Provisional Government Group was organized as a skeleton government and established its own Kwang Fok Army (Korean restoration Army). This army, although small in numbers, was utilized chiefly as guerilla units working in conjunction with the Chinese military, at times operating behind Japanese lines. Their chief contribution to winning the war was one of supplying intelligence information, since members of the Kwang Fok army could easily become associated with Japanese units. Most of the Korean leaders of the Kwang Fok Army also held titles of generals in the Chinese national armies. There is very reason to believe, and considerable evidence to support, the contention that Mr. Kim, Koo expected, upon the overthrow of Japan, to assume leadership in Korea with full recognition of the military power with regard to moral, political, and economic backing by the Chinese government. It has even been thought that Mr. Kim, Koo, in order to obtain maximum assistance from China to obtain his control over Korea, made certain definite commitments, which, had they been carried out, would have placed Korea on liberation world have been a vassal state to China with Mr. Kim, Koo as head of the government.

When the surrender of Japan found Mr. Kim, Koo's provisional government group in a good position to control and direct the affairs of Korea, thousands of Koreans who found their way to Kwang Fok Army, other complete set of provisional government representatives were established along the eastern coast of China in areas where the largest concentration of Koreans resided and operated with the full support of the Chinese government and military.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

V. Post War Relations:

a. The decision of the Allied Powers to grant Korea the status of a liberated nation, placed those Koreans who had been actively cooperating with the Japanese in China in a very peculiar status. Overnight, they ceased to become enemy nationals and claimed full rights as a liberated group, even to the extent of demanding special consideration and treatment accorded those who had actively supported the Chinese in their struggle against Japan. This attitude of arrogance was extremely difficult for the Chinese to tolerate and the pent up emotions and natural hatreds of the Chinese on the Korean expressed itself in many atrocities and acts of violence. At this point, the Provisional Government rose to represent the Korean people and offered assistance and protection in exchange for their support and loyalty. The Korean readily turned to the Provisional Government leaders, who capitalized on this opportunity to "squeeze" all of the Japanese and increased economic difficulties. Local Chinese officials, as well as individuals, seized upon this opportunity to profit at the expense of the Koreans in very conceivable way, while at the same time the Chinese government official attitude was one of maintaining that Korea was a liberated nation and Koreans were entitled to special treatment as compared with that accorded to the Japanese nationals. However, in practice, Korean nationals were treated even worse than the enemy nationals were during the war. As soon as the Korean Provisional Government officials were successful in "squeezing" all they could get out of the Koreans, they were disinterested in their welfare and left them pretty much to the mercy of the Chinese who were not inclined to be of any assistance.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

b. This development made it necessary for early and complete repatriation of Koreans out of China which was accomplished by the end of Jan 1947. Between 50,000 and 60,000 Koreans were repatriated in a mass repatriation movement directly to South Korea. This repatriation was carried out on a voluntary basis, but due to the extreme hardships which they were experiencing, there was little choice. The Chinese authorities were more than glad to get them out of China and retained only those who were waiting trial as war criminals. This repatriation included [illegible] Japanese, legitimate merchants and residents in China of good standing, [illegible] followers and various other undesirables. The latest survey indicates that probably less than two thousand Koreans remain in China proper today.

c. The problem of Koreans in Manchuria has been one of considerable concern since the surrender. Many liberties enjoyed established by the Japanese by the Chinese but the immediate development of civil strife in Manchuria precluded retention of the vast majority. It is true, however, that some 50,000 Koreans have returned to their native country by way of North Korea. Numerous reports received from Chinese officials in China, Chinese government officials in Manchuria, as well as from the provisional government representatives in Seoul, all have indicated that the plight of the Koreans in Manchuria has been serious. Many of the former Koreans have been forced off their lands by Chinese peasants and all of the [illegible] have been taken into the confusion of the civil war which is now prevailing the countryside. It has been reported that many Koreans have affiliated themselves with the communists and have been active in fighting against the Chinese nationalist [illegible]. Unconfirmed reports have also indicated that the plight of the Koreans in Manchuria is generally so

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

[illegible] effect that Chinese nationalistic forces are now also using Koreans in combating communists. The complete disruption of economic life in Manchuria, as a result of closing down of factories and mines, has thrown those Koreans who were formerly working under Japanese supervision in this type of work, out of any means of livelihood.

c. Following an urgent plea from Mukden in November 1946 to repatriate those destitute Koreans in the Mukden area, efforts were made by [illegible] to repatriate some fifteen thousand. A repatriation team was dispatched to Mukden and made every effort to repatriate those who so wished. The results were most disheartening since only [illegible] [illegible] as the part of Koreans in time to be repatriated. [illegible] communication in Manchuria, the civil war in the [illegible] the most reliable reports of conditions in [illegible] the most [illegible] repatriation plans. [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

a. It should be pointed out that USAMGIK has attempted to steer a "middle-of-the-course" road assisting when possible in overcoming the difficulties in which Koreans found themselves immediately following the surrender, and at the same time stimulating better relations between China and Korea by playing down past grievances and nationalistic hatreds, while emphasizing the cultural and economic unity necessary on the part of both peoples for interdependence. Both China and Korea can benefit greatly by stimulating free trade as the basis for improving China's and Korea's economic conditions. However, USAMGIK efforts to stimulate Sino-Korean trade have been seriously affected by the attitude of the Chinese Government and its actions in establishing monopolistic controls over all foreign trade through the Central Trust acting as the sole agent for the Chinese government. Commercial negotiations with China in an effort to stimulate trade have failed completely, largely because the Chinese government has insisted on a government-to-government basis, whereas USAMGIK has attempted to stimulate trade on a merchant-to-merchant basis. The government of Korea, however, has actively made overtures to other areas in the world in order to get this trade under more favorable conditions than those which the Chinese government are willing to offer. Although formal trade agreements do not exist, considerable amount of trade is carried on between Shanghai and the western ports of Korea.

b. The continued existence and recognition by the Provisional Government of the Chinese government which grants monthly subsidies to its members, is a source of considerable embarrassment, since the leader and the Provisional Government group enjoys no official recognition by this command. Its leader, Mr. KIM, Koo, since returning to Korea, has been extremely active politically as the leader of the most radical extreme rightist's politics.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

element. It is the opinion of this office that efforts should be made to have this political relationship between Mr. KIM, Koo and the Chinese Government severed by requesting the Chinese government to officially denounce its recognition and support of Mr. KIM, Koo's so called "Ambassador to China". This would assist considerably in paving the way for a more official recognition of USA-ROK liaison representatives to China by the Chinese government.

c. There are many who feel that Mr. KIM, Koo's ulterior motives are to establish a virtual dictatorship in Korea by gaining control of the Korean Constabulary, National Police, the National Youth Movement, and members of numerous other extreme rightists youth organizations. Control of these organizations would give the Provisional Government Group virtual control over most of Korea, should Russian and American forces be withdrawn.

W. T. [redacted]
Colonel AC
Advisor to the Director

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

2 September 1947.

A REPORT

to

The Wedmeyer Mission

On the Political Situation in South Korea.

by

The Directorate of South Korea Interim Government.

I. Preliminary Remarks.

General Wedmeyer and the distinguished members of your mission!

In behalf of the Directorate of South Korea Interim Government, I have the honor and privilege to extend to you our heart-felt gratitude for the zeal, patient, and sympathy with which you are interested in, and are studying our problems. May I be allowed to submit to you this summary report on the political situation in South Korea, in which we Directors desire to explain how we feel, and what we believe in, concerning the subject problem.

II. The Sphinx of Liberation.

We Korean people did welcome the Angel of Liberation with hope and glee. But, after two full years' experience, we have found this very Angel to be like the Sphinx in Greek Mythology, according to which the Monster is supposed to kill all the persons who cannot solve a raddle put up to them, by his fancy will, to be solved. National joy has turned out to be national agony. That fatal boundary line of 38 parallel, originally set for military purpose, has been wrongly and cunningly utilized as an iron veil for a certain political objective.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Thus a historic and unified Korea is split into two, ushering in political paralysis and economic bankruptcy. North and South Korea are being developed as the two divergent systems of political, social and economic life, backed up by opposing idealogies. They are really the powers hostile to each other. Up in the North, a minority dictatorship is entrenched under which is being carried out a social experiment of a novel nature that can be sanctioned neither by social sciences or human experience. Here in the South, we try to build up a genuine democracy, based the principles of the majority rule and the freedom of expression. Korea is at the crossroad. Democracy or dictatorship, freedom or slavery, unity or separation, and life or death.

III. Real National Unity through general election.

To attain a free, united, and independent Korea is our supreme national objective. Unification is our burning desire, quickened by national ideals and economic necessity. Our glorious history of a united Korea must be preserved. The agricultural economy of South Korea must be combined with the industrial economy of North Korea, in order to build up a self-sufficing national economy. But not an unification at any cost! A hasty and thoughtless unification must be avoided, for the national welfare of thousand years to come. The conditions, geographical, social, and conditions of Korea should be restored to those existed, prior to our national liberation. This cannot be brought about by the artificial establishment of a Korean government by international consultation. The only way of effecting our national unity is a general election under a strict international supervision as was

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

done in the case of Greece. Neither a minority group in the country nor an external power has the right to impose its political will upon the Korea people. The Korean people has an inalienable right to make the choice of the systems of political and social life.

IV. Practical Nullity of the Moscow Decision.

The provisions of the Three Ministers Pact, signed at Moscow, concerning Korea, is plausible in form, for the carrying out of the Declarations of Cairo and Potsdam. But its unworkableness has been proven by the very history written by the Joint Commission. The Moscow Decision is workable only, in the interest of Korea, on two premises. First, the respective social facts of both South and North Korea must be identical. Second, those signatory powers must have a common and sincere objective of completing Korean National Independence. The first premise is false; North and South Korea have become two divergently different worlds. The second premise is fallen down; we Koreans are intelligent enough to arrive at a conclusion that an important signatory power to the pact has a predetermined design of making Korea the second Poland of Europe and the second Mongolia of Asia. In that light, then, the anti-trusteeship movement is to read as a patriotic, anti-communistic and anti-Soviet movement. So far as the Korean people is concerned, we no longer expect any gain from the Moscow Decision. This international instrument is only an effective barrier to our national freedom and independence.

V. Need for an immediate action for strengthening South Korea.

The Korean Nation is deeply grateful to Secretary Marshall's

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

diplomacy and statesmanship with which he takes care of its problems, especially, we heartly welcome his call for a conference of Four Powers on 8 September. But, realizing that a speedy solution of the Korean problem is difficult to be expected under the existing international circumstances, we urge that an immediate program be established for rehabilitating and strenghtening South Korea, so as to make it the controlling power of achieving our national unity and independence.

1. Three objectives of South Korea Government.

   a. The Korean people are opposed to vague and impractical internationalism. We have to rebuild our nation first. Hence our national independence, not interfered by any alien power.

   b. We are to build up a true democracy, not a fraud, sloganic and false, of Anglo-American tradition, backed up by social sciences and human experience. No dictatorship, individual or class, is to be tolerated.

   c. To protect the welfare of the mass - the Great Majority - by progressive social and economic legislations.

2. The measures for strenghtening South Korea.

   a. By immediately carrying out the proposed election, the South Korea Interim Government should be made strong in policy and organization.

   b. Immediate reorganization of a self-sufficing South Korea economy, especially self-supporting in coal and electricity, without which no industrial recovery can be assured and no security of the American Army can be guaranteed.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

c. Stabilization of Korean economy through monetary reform and the opening of foreign trade.

d. Program for educational and cultural development. After all, science and art can make our nation really free and strong.

e. A progressive program for increasing our defensive strength, in order to meet the challenge of the armed forces in North Korea. In this connection, the intergrated and patriotic youth movement should be encouraged and coordinated by the Government.

VI. The necessity of liquidating some so-called political and social organizations in South Korea.

The inter-play of human thoughts is the only means by which social progress can be guaranteed. A true democracy regards the freedom of thought and expression as the most sacred of human rights. Therefore, all political parties are treated on a fair and just basis in South Korea, so long as they carry their movements within the bound of law and order, taking national cause as the prime importance. However, it is a bitter fact that there are two types of political organizations. The one is patriotic, pro-American and constructive, and the other is anti-Korean, anti-American and destructive. The former, realizing and believing that the military government is the means and agency of completing and preparing for an united and independent Korea, is loyal to, and fully cooperate with it. The latter, defining the military government as a tool of expanding American imperialism and capitalism, their primary purpose is to discredit the military government and to alienate the heart of the Korean people from the American nation. These are the so-called leftists, headed and controlled by the Labor Party of South Korea. They are busy

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

at destroying what the military government tries to build up. Passingly glimpse over their criminal deeds! The October Riots of 1946, the general strikes, political inspired, the school strikes subversively instigated, all kind of terroristic acts, attack against police and public institutions, and what not! What are the tolls: 169 civilians were killed; 78 policemen were killed; 145 police stations or sub-stations fully destroyed or partly damaged; about 500 rifles were taken and 10,000 billets were taken away. Even yesterday, these people staged the riots, and 3 were killed and 30 seriously wounded. And they are also responsible for the following criminal cases now pending:

1. Conspiracy to control police
2. Conspiracy to disturb public schools
3. Conspiracy to control radio
4. Conspiracy to disturb communication
5. Conspiracy to destroy transportation
6. 27 cases of the plots to stage riot in the whole South Korea on August 15 last.

Such illegal and subversive organizations must be liquidated through legal disposition and political outlawing. Some Americans and Koreans propound the theory of coalition and the middle of road. This theory, though plausible it appears to be, is not applicable in the present state of Korea. The process of political liquidation must be carried out first. Then there can be the real demarcations of the right, the moderate and the leftists. As it is, there is no leftists in South Korea; they are anti-national and anti-American. How can there be

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

compromise or reconciliation with such a group?

VII. The question of withdrawing American army from South Korea.

Under the existing internal conditions and international situation, it is premature even to discuss the question. The withdrawl of the American army can safely be considered and effected only on the fulfillment of tne following conditions:

1. The process of strenghtening and amalgamating police and defense forces will reach to such a degree that the future united Korean Government can take care of the problem of internal security.

2. International security will instituted by the united nation against foreign interference and aggression.

Conclusion:

The Korean nation is in these critical moments of doubt and anxiety. Liberated from the yoke of Japanese imperialism, we are liable to be doomed to another system of slavery and savagery. We trust that your Great Nation will not forsake us on the halfway to the road of freedom and independence. We are determined to put forth our constructive effort, with "tears and toil". We are sure that our nation is capable of contributing our share in defending human freedom and in building that temple of world peace and world civilization. We trust that your nation will not relinquish the hand of aids and assistance until the ship of Korea will reach to that haven of unity, freedom and independence.

The End.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

POLITICAL ADVISORY GROUP
American Delegation, US-USSR Joint Commission
APO 235

5 September 1947

MEMORANDUM FOR: General A. E. Brown
Chief Commissioner

SUBJECT: Report of General Wedemeyer's Visit

1. As directed, I offered my services to the Wedemeyer Mission, and was requested by them to serve August 28 to September 2, inclusive.

2. In this period I arranged a number of schedules of appointments with political, industrial and educational figures. Included in the lists for whom I secured appointments were all the names of individuals who had previously made application thru the office of General Hodge; these names were provided to me by Dr. M.M. Lee.

3. There was nothing noteworthy in connection with any of the schedules, with the exception of the effort to meet Communist leaders. General Wedemeyer having expressed the desire to see Huh Hun and Kim Won Bong, this matter was first cleared with General Merren. Upon General Merren's consent, efforts were made to contact these figures, both of whom were sought by the police. Chief Chang caused it to be broadcast that his office would grant temporary immunity from arrest for the purpose of having consultation with the General.

4. On 31 August I received at my home a message, purporting to come from Huh Hun , and expressing regrets for his inability to accept the General's invitation, which he declined on the ground of "illness."

5. When sending out the invitations, I had expressed to the Wedemeyer Mission my belief that Huh and Kim would not come in, as a matter of obedience to current party policy. This proved to be true.

6. The General gave some thought to the question of whether a statement should be issued by him expressing his desire to have had contact with all elements and his regret that it had been impossible. I expressed the view that this was not necessary, for the reason that the general public had already been fully apprised of his effort.

LEONARD M. BERTSCH
1st Lieut., CMP

Misc. – Ltr. Tentative Plans.
Draft - Changes in JCD #5.
Draft - " " JCD #4.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By
NARS, Date

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

American Delegation
US - USSR JOINT COMMISSION
APO 235.

17 September 1947.

SUBJECT: Tentative Plans Prepared by American Delegation of the US - USSR Joint Commission.

TO : Commanding General,
United States Army Forces in Korea,
APO 235.

TO : The Joint Chiefs of Staff,
The Pentagon,
Washington, 25, D. C.

1. In connection with the objective of establishing a provisional government over a united Korea, the subcommissions of the American Delegation of the US - USSR Joint Commission have prepared the plans which are forwarded as inclosures to this letter. The Russian members of the subcommissions concerned did not participate in the preparation of these plans. Before they could be used by the US - USSR Joint Commission, it would be necessary to obtain Russian agreement and to have the approval of the US - USSR Joint Commission. In view of the fact that the tentative plans may be of value to the working committee of the State Department responsible for the implementation of "Decision on SWNCC 176/30", they are being forwarded at this time in their present tentative nature.

2. The future freedom of negotiations of the US - USSR Joint Commission should not in any way be restricted by the incorporation of any important provision of these tentative plans in an over-all directive to the American Delegation.

ALBERT L. [redacted],
Major General, U. S. Army,
Chief Commissioner.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SUBJ: Tentative Plans Prepared by American Delegation of the US - USSR Joint Commission.

17 Sept. '47

7 Inclosures - (5 copies each)

1. "Proposed Charter of the Provisional Korean Democratic Government" (Short Title: AMD 2/5).
2. "Draft Laws for Provincial and Local Elections, and for Election of Delegates to the National Assembly of Korea" (Short Title: AMD 8).
3. "Plan for National Elections in Korea" (Short Title: AMD 8/2).
4. "Procedure for the Assumption of Powers by the Provisional Korean Democratic Government" (Short Title: AMD 9).
5. "Proposed Political Platform Provisional Korean Democratic Government" (Short Title: AMD 6/1).
6. "Probable Position of the Soviet Delegation Regarding the Selection of Personnel for the Provisional Korean Democratic Government" (Short Title: AMD 7).
7. "Data Concerning Korean Political Parties and Social Organizations Applying for Consultation."

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

DRAFT
15 May 1947

PROPOSED CHANGES IN JOINT COMMISSION DECISION NO. 5

Preamble to Paragraph 1:

The Joint Commission decides that as a means of initial consultation with democratic parties and social organizations concerning their views as to the formation of a Provisional Government, a questionnaire will be prepared requesting their views on the following specific questions:

Paragraph 1: Should be left in but reworded.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

5. Consideration of Joint Commission Decisions No. 5 and 6

During the discussion the U.S Commissioners considered Joint Commission Decisions Nos. 5 and 6 in several particulars. ~~In the discussion~~, the U. S. Commissioners;

a. Referred Joint Commission Decision No. 5 to ~~the U.S. Sub-Commission~~ U.S. Sub-commission No 2 for ~~discussion~~ ~~U.S. Subcommission~~ ~~directed the drawing up of~~ a proposed letter for ~~action~~ in Joint Commission Decision No. 6 by General Wedemeyer. ~~for the Commissioners~~

(Opening speech and agenda

Senior Brown asked for presentation of proposals at the ~~first~~ meeting on points to be covered ~~in the~~ opening speeches of the Joint Commissioners ~~in regard to~~ creation of a provisional government.

~~At~~ the discussion the U. S Commissioners;

a. Agreed to draw up an agenda for the

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

first day's joint meeting ~~of the Joint Commission~~
at the next session

D. To reconvene at 0900, 17 May 1947.

(Signed)

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SECRET

106R
Mtg

DRAFT
15 May 1947

1. Assignment of Specific Tasks.

After discussion, the U.S. Commissioners;

a. Appointed Mr. Sargent as head of the Political Section of the American Delegation, and appointed Lt. Bertsch as his assistant.

2. Program of Work of the American Delegation.

After discussion, the U.S. Commissioners;

a. Designated Mr. Bunce as U.S. ~~member~~ Lia'd of Subcommission No. 1, with the general mission of consultation with political parties and allied tasks.

b. Designated General Weckerling as the U.S. ~~member~~ Liaison of Subcommission No. 2, with the general mission of implementation of Sections A and B of the outline prepared by General Brown.

c. Designated Mr. Joyner as the U.S. ~~member~~ Liaison of Subcommission No. 3, with the general mission of implementation of Section C of the outline prepared by General Brown.

3. Draft of Letter to the Russian Commander.

General BROWN read the message from Washington directing that an invitation be extended to the Russian Commander to resume negotiations of the Joint Commission and the draft letter prepared in consonance therewith. Without discussion, the U.S. Commissioners accepted the draft as written and directed that it be forwarded to the Commanding General.

4. Consideration of Joint Decisions.

During the discussion the US Commissioners amended Joint Commission Decisions Nos. 1, 3, and 4 and X in several particulars, and the [illegible] [illegible]
After discussion the U.S. Commissioners;

a. Referred Joint Commission Decision No. 4 to the U.S. Liaison ~~member~~ of Subcommission No. 1 for comment and recommendation, report to be submitted prior to noon, 1 May 1947.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

b. Accepted Joint Commission Decisions Nos. 1 ~~and~~ as amended. (Subsequently circulated as inclosure to AMD 3(Revised)).

c. Agreed to resume consideration of Joint Commission Decision No. 5 at 1500, 15 May.

~~d. Proposed that~~

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

AMD 84

Secret

H 25

SECRET
DRAFT
16 May 1947

PROPOSED COVERING LETTER TO ACCOMPANY QUESTIONNAIRE TO BE SUBMITTED TO DEMOCRATIC POLITICAL PARTIES AND SOCIAL ORGANIZATIONS OF NORTH AND SOUTH KOREA REGARDING THE PROVISIONAL CHARTER FOR THE PROVISIONAL KOREAN DEMOCRATIC GOVERNMENT

JOINT COMMISSION DECISION NO. 5

US - USSR JOINT COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea

_____ _____1947

_____

The US - USSR Joint Commission is now meeting in Seoul to work out recommendations for the formation of a Provisional Korean Government to be submitted to the Four Powers for consideration prior to final decision by the United States and the USSR. The Joint Commission desires the views of your (party) (organization) concerning the structure and principles of organization of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government and local, provincial and national government agencies.

Your (party) (organization) has been accepted for consultation with the US - USSR Joint Commission.

It is therefore requested that the attached questionnaire be filled out and returned to the US - USSR Joint Commission by _____1947 in order that your proposals may be considered in the preparation of a Provisional Charter.

Amplification of views may be made by attaching separate written comments to the questionnaire. In the case of recommendations submitted for structure of a Provisional Government or similar subjects, diagrams may be used instead of written comments.

_____

Secret _____ Joint Secretariat.

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Secret

SECRET
DRAFT

US - USSR JOINT COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea

16 May 1947

PROPOSED QUESTIONNAIRE TO BE SUBMITTED TO DEMOCRATIC POLITICAL PARTIES AND SOCIAL ORGANIZATIONS OF NORTH AND SOUTH KOREA REGARDING THE PROVISIONAL CHARTER OF THE PROVISIONAL KOREAN DEMOCRATIC GOVERNMENT

1. Bill of Rights: The Provisional Charter shall include provision for the following (line out those provisions which you do not approve and add others which you recommend for inclusion, using blank spaces provided):

a. Freedom of speech, press, religion and assembly.
b. Universal suffrage (free elections on basis of general and equal electoral rights).
c. Equality of sexes.
d. Inviolability of personal freedom.
e. Guarantee of existing property rights.
f. Guarantee of other rights now granted under existing law until or if amended by due process of law.
g. Granting of general rights and privileges of citizens, except the franchise, to national minorities and non-citizens during the tenure of the Korean Provisional Government or until or if amended by due process of law.
h. Retention of validity of all laws enacted or in force in respective zones except as inconsistent with powers of the Provisional Korean Democratic Government.
i. Clear prohibition against the Provisional Korean Democrat Government taking any action in matters of vital, national import affecting the lives, economy and well being of Korea and Koreans, such as land reform, ownersh of industries and designation and punishment of those who collaborated with the Japanese during enemy domination.
j. _____
k. _____
l. _____

SECRET

Secret

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

2. What type and character of provisional government, in general should be established?

a. A democratic type government with a chief executive, head of State or president (including deputy executive(s), vice-chief(s) of State or vice-president(s), a national assembly, and ministers of governmental department.

Yes_____ No_____.
(Line out those features considered undesirable)
(Indicate preference by ✓)

b. A democratic type of government with a cabinet (Council of Ministers) headed by a Premier or Senior Minister, with a nationally elected legislature. Yes____ No_____.
(Indicate preference by check ✓ mark and line out features considered undesirable.)

c. If you do not entirely favor either of the above describe described governments, write brief description or indicate by diagram, type, structure, and method of elec of national, provincial and local officials and organs of government that you prefer.

_____

_____

d. (1) Should a national legislature of unified Korea be elected under free conditions with general and equal electoral rights? Yes____ No____ Appointed? Yes____ No____.
(Indicate preference by check ✓)

(2) During life of the Provisional Korean Democratic Government? Yes____ No____
(Indicate preference by check ✓)

(3) When permanent Korean Government is organized? Yes____ No____.
(Indicate preference by check ✓)

e. Should local and provincial officials and organs of government--County (Gun), City (Pu), Town (Eup), Township (Myun), Village (Ri) be appointed? Yes____ No____ Elected? Yes____ No____.
(Indicate preference by check ✓)

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

f. Ministries

What ministries and separate offices are necessary? (Line out those considered unessential.) Which would you favor accepting as separate ministries? Which combine with others? Indicate new designation or combination you prefer. (For example, Health and Public Welfare may be combined.)

	Separate Ministries	Combination if any suggested	Offices	
Yes__No__	Agriculture	_____	Secretariat	Yes__N
Yes__No__	Coast Guard	_____	Civil Service	Yes__
Yes__No__	Commerce	_____	Foreign Affairs	Yes__N
Yes__No__	Communications	_____	Alien Property Custodian	Yes__N
Yes__No__	Education	_____		
Yes__No__	Finance	_____		
Yes__No__	Foreign	_____		
Yes__No__	Forestry	_____		
Yes__No__	Health	_____		
Yes__No__	Industry	_____		
Yes__No__	Internal Affairs	_____		
Yes__No__	Internal Security	_____		
Yes__No__	Justice	_____		
Yes__No__	Labor	_____		
Yes__No__	National Defense	_____		
Yes__No__	National Police	_____		
Yes__No__	Public Information	_____		
Yes__No__	Public Welfare	_____		
Yes__No__	Public Works	_____		
Yes__No__	Railways	_____		
Yes__No__	Transportation	_____		

g. Would you separate government into three distinct branches executive, legislative and judicial? Yes____ No____. (Indicate preference by check.)

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

3. Judicial Organs: Shall Korea under the Korean Provisional Government have all or any of the following?

a. Supreme Court with power to adjudicate all questions in legal dispute. Yes____ No____.

b. Courts of appeal. Yes____ No____.

c. Local courts. Yes____ No____.

d. Members of the judiciary elected? Yes____ No____.
Appointed? Yes____ No____.

e. Other judicial organs recommended.

_____

_____

_____

_____

f. Which principle do you favor? (1)_____ (2)_____
(Indicate preference by ch

(1) Accused being adjudged innocent until duly proved guilty, or

(2) Accused being adjudged guilty until otherwise absolv or proved innocent.

g. Do you favor right of habeas corpus? Yes____ No____.
(Indicate preference by check ✓)

h. Do you favor trial by jury? Yes____ No____.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

DRAFT
17 May 1947

SECRET SECRET

U.S. - SOVIET JOINT COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea

COPY NO. 1

PROPOSALS FOR CHANGES
IN JOINT COMMISSION DECISION NO. 4.

The Joint Commission established 20 March 1946 at Seoul Korea, in accordance with Section III (Korea) of the Decision of the Communique of the Moscow Conference of the Three Ministers of Foreign Affairs, agreed upon the following points:

CONDITIONS FOR AND ORDER OF CONSULTATION WITH DEMOCRATIC PARTIES AND SOCIAL ORGANIZATIONS.

1. The Joint Commission will consult with Korean democratic parties and social organizations which are truly democratic in their aims and methods and which will subscribe to the following declarations:

"We_____ declare that we will uphold the aims of the Moscow Decision on Korea as stated in paragraph 1 of this decision, namely:

'The re-establishment of Korea as an independent state,

The creation of conditions for developing the country on democratic principles, and,

The earliest possible liquidation of the disastrous results of the protracted Japanese domination in Korea.'

Further, we will abide by the decisions of the Joint Commission in its fulfillment of paragraph 2 of the Moscow Decision in the formation of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government;

Further, we will cooperate with the Joint Commission in working out by it with the participation of the Provisional Korean Democratic Government, of proposals concerning measures foreseen by paragraph 3 of the

SECRET SECRE

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SECRET

Moscow Decision.

Signed _____

Representing the _____ Party or Organizatio

2. In order to provide a basis for consultation, Subcommission No. 1 will prepare a composite list of democratic political parties of North Korea and of South Korea. This list will be composed of a list of the democratic political parties and social organizations of North Korea presented to the Commission by the Chief of the Soviet Delegation, and a list of the democratic political parties and social organizations of South Korea present to the Commission by the Chief of the American Delegation.

3. Following the approval of the list of the Korean democratic parties and social organizations, the Joint Commission shall notify by official communication the central organs of these parties and social organizations that they are invited for consultation, for which purpose they should designate their representative. The parties and social organizations shall provide their designated representative with appropriate credentials and shall officially notify the Commission of the designation of representative informing it of their surname and given name in Chinese characters and English or Russian transliteration, place and date of birth, and the position held by them in the party or the social organization.

4. Following the verification by the Commission of the credentials of the representatives of democratic parties and social organizations of south Korea, the Commission shall convene a joint meeting to which it shall invite such representatives. The head of the Soviet Delegation shall act as the chairman of this meeting in Seoul and the Chief of the American Delegation shall preside at an analogous meeting in Pyongyang. A communication worked out by, and in the name of the Commission, shall shall be presented at such a meeting by the Chief of the Delegation of the zone in which a meeting is taking place. At

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

SECRET

these meetings the representatives of the democratic political party and social organization shall be handed a questionnaire (Appendix A), and instructed to prepare written answers to be submitted to the Joint Commission at Seoul within 21 days under the signature of their representative.

5. Following the meeting in Seoul, the Joint Commission shall depart for Pyongyang where it shall carry out with the representatives of democratic parties and social organizations of north Korea all those steps listed in paragraph 4.

6. The Joint Commission through appropriate subcommittees shall consult individually with the representatives of all Korean democratic parties or social organizations of north and south Korea included in the list; and will consult, at Seoul or Pyongyang, as it may see fit, and as mutually agreed by the heads of the delegations, with the representatives of any other democratic party or social organizations of north or south Korea which had submitted its suggestions to the Commission.

In the process of studying the proposals of the Korean democratic parties and social organizations and the working-out of their coordinated proposals for the Commission, the Subcommissions and Subcommittees may, subject to mutual agreement of the Chairmen of the corresponding subcommission, again invite to their meetings representatives of parties and social organizations of north and south Korea with whom they may deem it necessary to converse or to elucidate some question or other.

7. The democratic parties and social organizations of north Korea shall send their representatives to Seoul to submit the elaborated proposals to the Commission. The Commission shall carry out analogous steps with respect to the proposals of the democratic parties and social organizations of north Korea in the same manner as with the proposals of the democratic parties and social organizations of south Korea.

8. The Joint Commission shall transmit to the appropriate

SECRET

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

subcommissions the proposals and suggestions of the Korean democratic parties and social organizations of north and south Korea for study and preparation of coordinated proposals, for which purpose a necessary number of subcommittees shall be created by the subcommissions. The heads of the respective delegations shall appoint the advisors, experts, and technical personnel for the work in the subcommissions and subcommittees.

9. The coordinated proposals worked out by the subcommission shall be submitted to the Joint Commission which shall examine these proposals and shall give its preliminary approval.

10. The Commission, at such time when it may see fit, shall convene one or several joint sessions with representatives of the democratic parties and social organizations of both south and north Korea and offer for discussion the questions enumerated in point 4, in a manner later to be established by the Commission.

11. Democratic parties and social organizations of both northern and southern Korea shall have equal rights and opportunities in consultation with the Joint Commission.

Records Relating to the
Preparation of a Joint Report

48/

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By
NARS, Date

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

American Delegation
US-USSR JOINT COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea

9 September 1947

SUBJECT: Records Relating to the Preparation of a Joint Report

THROUGH: Commanding General
United States Army Forces in Korea
APO 235

TO : The Joint Chief of Staff
The Pentagon
Washington 25, D. C.

Reference radiograms ZURC 1111 (5 September 1947) and ZURC 1114 (6 September 1947) there are submitted herewith, for your information and possible use in forthcoming negotiations, draft joint reports prepared by the American and Soviet Delegations, and transcripts of the Joint Commission meetings in which the preparation of a joint report was discussed.

ALBERT E. BROWN
Major General, U.S. Army
Chief Commissioner

5 inclosures:

1 ~~10~~ copies - American Delegation Draft of Report of the Work of the US-USSR Joint Commission on Korea
1 ~~10~~ copies - Soviet Delegation Draft of Report of the Work of the US-USSR Joint Commission on Korea
1 ~~10~~ copies - Extract of Transcript 57th Meeting, US-USSR Joint Commission
1 ~~10~~ copies - Transcript 58th Meeting, US-USSR Joint Commission
1 ~~10~~ copies - Transcript 59th Meeting, US-USSR Joint Commission

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

3rd September 1947

AMERICAN DELEGATION DRAFT

OF

REPORT

OF THE WORK OF THE US-USSR JOINT COMMISSION

ON KOREA

For the period from 21 May to September 1947

1. The US-USSR Joint Commission on Korea, established in accordance with the decision of the Moscow Conference of the Foreign Ministers of the USSR, USA and the United Kingdom of December 1945, resumed its work on 21 May 1947 in accordance with the agreement, reached in the course of correspondence between the Foreign Minister of the USSR, V. M. Molotov, and the Secretary of State of the USA, George C. Marshall, in April-May 1947, with the purpose of fulfilling this Decision.

2. In accordance with this agreement, the proposals of the Soviet Commanding General in North Korea, stated in his letter of 26 November 1946, with amendments proposed by the U.S. Commanding General in South Korea in his letter of 24 December 1946, were accepted as the basis for the resumption of work of the Joint Commission. These conditions were presented verbatim in the letter of the Foreign Minister, V. M. Molotov, of 7 May 1947 and were accepted by the Secretary of State of the U.S.A., Mr. George C. Marshall, in his letter of 13 May 1947.

3. In addition to the above mentioned agreements, Mr. Molotov and Mr. Marshall specifically agreed to widescale participation of Korean Democratic parties and social organizations in the formation of a Provisional Government. Moreover, Mr. Marshall pointed out in his letter of 2 May 1947 that "Korean representatives of democratic parties and social organizations shall not be excluded from consultation with the Commission on the formation of a Provisional Korean Government because of

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

opinions they might hold or may have expressed in the past concerning the future government of their country, provided they are prepared to cooperate with the Commission." Mr. Molotov did not take exception to this position.

4. In the course of its work, the Joint Commission agreed to the following Joint Decisions:

a Joint Commission Decision No. 7 (Revision of Joint Commission Decision No. 1 of 1946 session): "Method of Operation of the Commission."

b Joint Commission Decision No. 8 (Revision of Joint Commission Decision No. 3 of 1946 session): "Joint Agreement on Program of Work."

c Joint Commission Decision No. 9 (Acceptance of Joint Commission Decision No. 2 of 1946 session): "Joint Press Release."

d Joint Commission Decision No. 10 (Acceptance of Joint Commission Decision No. 5 of 1946 session): "Questionnaire to be submitted to democratic parties and social organizations of North and South Korea regarding the Provisional Charter for the Provisional Korean Democratic Government."

e Joint Commission Decision No. 11 (Revision of Joint Commission Decision No. 2 and superseded Joint Commission Decision Nos. 2 and 9): "Joint Press Releases."

f Joint Commission Decision No. 12 (Revision of Joint Commission Decision No. 4 of 1946 session): "The Order of Consultation with Korean Democratic Parties and Social Organizations in Northern and Southern Korea."

g Joint Commission Decision No. 13 (Revision of Joint Commission Decision No. 6 of 1946 session): "List of Questions for the Korean Democratic Parties and

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Social Organizations Regarding the Political Platform of the Provisional Korean Democratic Government."

h. Joint Commission Decision No. 14: "The Order of Distribution of the Questionnaires and of the Declaration Set Forth in Joint Communique No. 5, Among the Democratic Parties and Social Organizations and the Receipt of Their Answers and Recommendations."

i. Joint Commission Decision No. 15: "Preliminary Studies of the Structures, Functions, and the Directing Personnel of the Executive, Legislative and Judiciary Organs of Authority Existing in North and South Korea."

j. Joint Commission Decision No. 16: "Order of Compilation of the List of Parties and Organizations."

k. Joint Commission Decision No. 17 (Amendment of Joint Decision No. 7): "Method of Operation of the Commission."

l. Joint Commission Decision No. 18: "Preparation of Joint Report."

5. Joint Commission Decision No. 12, agreed to 7 June 1947, was published on 12 June 1947 along with questionnaires concerning the structure and function of the Provisional Korean Democratic Government and its political platform. By the deadline date of 23 June 1947, 425 South Korean political parties and social organizations and 38 North Korean political parties and social organizations applied for consultation. In compliance with Joint Commission Decision No. 12, meetings with representatives of political parties and social organizations were held in Seoul and Pyongyang on 25 June 1947 and 1 July 1947. After these meetings, a basic disagreement developed over oral consultation

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

which was scheduled to start on 7 July 1947. This disagreement has prevented further progress of the work of the Joint Commission. The disagreement arose from different interpretations of the Moscow Decision, the Marshall-Molotov correspondence and Joint Commission Decision No. 12 regarding which parties and organizations should participate in consultation.

6. The Soviet Delegation stated its position as follows: (This section to be furnished by Soviet Delegation.)

7. The American Delegation position is as follows:

   1. In accordance with point No. 1 of the agreed proposal for reconvening the Joint Commission (Marshall-Molotov correspondence), "Signing the Declaration in Communique No. 5 will be accepted as a declaration of good faith with respect to upholding fully the Moscow Decision and will make the signatory party or organization eligible for initial consultation."

   2. Political parties and social organizations signing the declaration contained in Communique No. 5 are automatically eligible for consultation and constitute the list for consultation provided in paragraph No. 5 of Joint Commission Decision No. 12. They may be removed from this list and excluded from consultation, only for just cause and by mutual agreement of the two Delegations.

   3. The distinction drawn by the Soviet Delegation between "eligibility for consultation" and "admission for consultation" is an effort of the Soviet Delegation to obtain the power to exclude unilaterally any party or social organization to which it is opposed. This position is a violation of the agreement reached by Mr. Marshall and Mr. Molotov and in effect would give to the Soviet Delegation a veto power.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

4. The U.S. Delegation repeatedly tried to obtain agreement on the definition of "political parties" and "social organizations". Due to opposition of the Soviet Delegation the Joint Commission was unable to agree upon definitions of terms undefined in the Moscow Agreement, such as "social organizations", and no such definitions could therefore be included in Joint Commission Decision No. 12. However, subsequent to registration the U.S. Delegation stated its willingness to exclude from consultation by mutual agreement any organization whose "social" character could be questioned under common dictionary definition.

5. District and purely local organizations are not barred from consultation by any provision of the Moscow Agreement, the Marshall-Molotov correspondence, or by Joint Commission Decision No. 12. The U.S. Delegation made several proposals which would have eliminated from consultation a large number of organizations claimed to be purely local by the Soviet Delegation.

6. Fraudulent organizations could be excluded from consultation by mutual agreement provided that no such organizations be excluded where the sole claim of fraud was exaggeration of membership, a fact evident in some applications of both North and South Korea organizations.

7. Organizations which are or have been members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee or similar organization, are eligible for initial consultation under the Marshall-Molotov agreement if they have applied for consultation and have signed the required declaration; they remain eligible unless and until they are by

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

mutual agreement excluded after indictment for "fomenting and inciting active opposition" as provided by point No. 3 of the Marshall-Molotov correspondence.

8. Adequate evidence to support an indictment justifying the exclusion from consultation of organizations which are or have been members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee has not been submitted to the Joint Commission. The Soviet Delegation has made persistent and continuous efforts to exclude 24 rightist parties and organizatiors which they claim are members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee from the list of organizations to be consulted. This is an arbitrary unilateral exercise of veto power in violation of the Marshall-Molotov correspondence, which specifies that exclusion shall be by mutual agreement only.

9. The Soviet Delegation has challenged no political party or social organization under point 3 of the agreed proposals for reconvening the Joint Commission. The Soviet Delegation submitted a list of 146 parties and organizations of both North and South Korea with a membership in excess of 10,000 whose eligibility for consultation it was willing to discuss. This list failed to include 24 parties and organizations stated by the Soviet Delegation to be members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee, but no acceptable evidence or indictment was presented. Evidence available to the U.S. Delegation shows that only 9 of the 24 parties were members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee, and no further reasons for excluding the remaining organizations were presented to the Joint Commission.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

10. While the Soviet Delegation stated that the parties and social organizations affiliated with the Anti-Trusteeship Committee could be considered for consultation with the Joint Commission if they publicly withdrew from that organization, the U.S. Delegation refused to demand any such act by these parties and organizations on the basis that it was tantamount to a refusal of the Joint Commission to accept their signatures in good faith. In spite of this the 9 organizations which were members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee, together with other members of the United Council, submitted a letter to the Joint Commission, which was published in the press, stating that they intended to cooperate fully with the Joint Commission and that they only reserved the right to express an honest difference of opinion with respect to aid and assistance (trusteeship) in a form which would greatly limit the sovereignty of the Korean government.

11. While the Soviet Delegation insisted that its actions to exclude a large group of Rightist parties were not politically motivated, an analysis of the above proposal of the Soviet Delegation indicates that acceptance of this proposal would in fact give parties and organizations affiliated with the Democratic People's Front an overwhelming majority in consultation. The figures supporting this statement are as follows:

a. Of 460 groups which applied for consultation (excluding three applicants both Delegations agreed to exclude for fraud), 38, all members of the Democratic People's Front, were from

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

North Korea, while 422, representing all shades of political views, were from South Korea.

b. These 460 groups can be roughly and approximately classified: People's Front - 136 groups, 27,296,000 claimed members, 41% of total claimed membership; Moderates - 72 groups, 14,785,000 claimed members, 22%; Right - 252 groups, 24,920,000 claimed members, 37%.

c. Acceptance of the Soviet list would give the following political alignment for all Korea:

(1) People's Front and other Leftists - 75 groups, claimed membership 32,417,000.

(2) Right and Moderate - 71 groups, claimed membership - 18,581,000.

(3) Eliminated Right and Moderate Right - 24 groups, claimed membership - 15,286,000.

(4) Eliminated Left - none.

8. Failing agreement concerning initial consultation, the two Delegations made the following proposals:

a. In the 48th Meeting held 29 July 1947, the U.S. Delegation made the following proposal which was rejected by the Soviet Delegation:

"That the Soviet Delegation conduct consultation with those political parties and social organizations of North Korea and the American Delegation consult with those political parties and social organizations of South Korea."

b. The U.S. Delegation made the following proposal, which was rejected by the Soviet Delegation, in the 50th meeting held 1 August 1947:

"That consultation be jointly conducted north and south of the 38th (parallel) with those parties

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

which the Soviet Delegation is willing to hear, and that the American Delegation conduct unilateral consultation south of the 38th with those parties they (the Soviet Delegation) claim are suspicious to them. Such consultation by the U. S. Delegation will be considered consultation with the Joint Commission."

c. In the 51st meeting, held 5 August 1947, the Soviet Delegation made the following proposal which was rejected by the U. S. Delegation:

"(1) To start elaboration of proposals on the question of structure and principles of Provisional Korean Democratic Government and local organs of government (Provisional Charter), political platform for this government and also personnel composition of Provisional Government, procedure for assumption of power of Provisional Government, selection of personnel.

"(a) In compliance with and in connection with this aim - in compliance with point 8 of Joint Commission Decision No. 12, to direct Subcommission No. 2, to refer to Subcommission No. 2, those considerations which were received from Korean democratic parties and social organizations both in South and North Korea and also the proposals for a study and elaboration of agreed suggestions.

"(b) To entrust to Subcommissions 2 and 3 in five days to submit for approval by the Joint Commission plans of their work.

"(c) To direct Subcommissions No. 2 and 3 to submit their proposals on the creation of subcommittees.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

"(2) To entrust both head commissioners together with Subcommission No. 1:

"(a) To continue discussion of question of compilation of list of democratic parties and social organizations to be invited for oral consultation, with a view to achieving agreement.

"(b) To prepare a list of representatives of parties and social organizations for oral consultation.

"(c) To elaborate proposals on point 9 of Joint Commission Decision No. 12."

d. In the 52nd meeting, held 7 August 1947, the U. S. Delegation proposed that paragraph 2 of the above proposal be amended as follows:

"To direct the Chief Commissioners of both Delegations to meet with the Chairmen of Subcommission No. 1 and discuss and resolve the consultation issue."

In addition, the U.S. Delegation agreed to consider paragraphs 1a, b, c, and paragraph 2c as soon as the consultation issue was resolved. This was rejected by the Soviet Delegation.

e. The U. S. Delegation made the following proposal in the 53rd meeting held 12 August 1947:

"The American Delegation, mindful of the solemn obligations of its government under the Moscow Agreement and conscious of its duty to the Korean people to establish as early as possible a Provisional Korean Democratic Government, makes the following proposals to overcome the present impasse regarding consultation:

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

"(1) Oral consultation shall be dispensed with and the questionnaires submitted by Korean political parties and social organizations shall be accepted as consultation under the Moscow Agreement.

"(2) Directive to be issued to Subcommission No. 2 to complete and present to the Joint Commission a provisional charter and political platform for the Provisional Korean Democratic Government. This charter to specify which offices are appointive and which are elective.

"(3) The Joint Commission shall in the charter proposed to the Four Powers include a provision for an immediate general election to elect a national legislature and such other individuals of the government as the charter may specify, which election shall be held with free electioneering, secret and multi-party ballots, under international supervision. That Subcommission No. 2 be directed to prepare detailed plans for such a general election in North and South Korea to be presented to the Four Powers with the proposed charter.

"(4) That Subcommission No. 3 be directed to prepare a plan for the selection of appointive personnel for the Provisional Korean Democratic Government together with a plan for the integration of the existing governmental functions of North and South Korea.

"By making this proposal the American Delegation feels that the opinion of the Korean people which cannot be obtained through oral consultation on a broad basis can be expressed through the medium of a general election where a clear and free election under international supervision is guaranteed."

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

f. The Soviet Delegation countered the above proposal in the 56th meeting, held 26 August 1947, with the following proposal:

"(1) To charge:

"(a) Subcommission No. 2 to begin immediately the study of the written proposals of democratic parties and social organizations submitted to the Joint Commission pertaining to the questionnaires which were distributed by the Joint Commission, and to submit the drafts for the structure of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government, of local organs of authority (Provisional Charter) and of a political platform to the Joint Commission.

"(b) Subcommission No. 3 to submit to the Joint Commission proposals regarding the personnel of a Provisional Government, and the order of acceptance of authority by the Government.

"(2) To create a consultative body, a Provisional All-Korean People's Assembly, composed of representatives of democratic parties and social organizations.

"A Provisional All-Korean People's Assembly should be formed from representatives of democratic parties and social organizations with a declared membership of over 10,000 which submitted applications to the Joint Commission for consultation and which fully support the Moscow Decision, and do not oppose the Joint Commission and the Allied Powers.

"The number of representatives in a Provisional All-Korean People's Assembly from North and from South Korea must be equal.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

"Representation from various parties and organizations will be determined by the Joint Commission in accordance with their membership, and with the taking into consideration, as much as possible, their influence.

"(3) The Joint Commission invites the Provisional All-Korean People's Assembly for the purpose of the working out of proposals regarding structure and principles for the formation of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government and local organs of authority (Provisional Charter), for the formation of a political platform and selection of personnel of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government, and for the order of acceptance of authority by the Government as well as other matters.

"The Provisional Charter should provide for the creation of a legislative body, elections for which should be conducted throughout all Korea on the basis of general, direct, equal suffrage by secret ballot.

"In these elections all democratic parties and social organizations must have equal rights to nominate their candidates and to conduct free campaigns for their candidates and for their programs."

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

4 September 1947

SOVIET DELEGATION DRAFT
OF
REPORT ON THE WORK OF THE JOINT SOVIET-AMERICAN
COMMISSION ON KOREA

for the period of 21 May to Sept. 1947

The Joint Soviet American Commission on Korea, created in accordance with the decision of the Moscow Conference of the Ministers of Foreign Affairs of the USSR, United States, and the United Kingdom of December 1945, in order to execute this decision, resumed its work on May 21, 1947, in accordance with the agreement reached in the course of correspondence between the Minister of Foreign Affairs of USSR, V. M. Molotov, and the Secretary of State of the U.S., George C. Marshall, in April-May 1947.

In accordance with this agreement as a basis for the renewal of the work of the Joint Commission, the proposals of the Soviet Commanding General in North Korea were accepted as propounded in his letter of 26 November 1946, with the amendments proposed by the American Commanding General in Southern Korea in his letter of 24 December 1946. The text of these conditions was included in the letter of the Minister of Foreign Affairs, V. M. Molotov, of 7 May 1947 and accepted by the Secretary of State of the U. S., George C. Marshall, in his letter of 13 May 1947.

At the meeting of the Joint Commission of 22 May 1947, it was decided that the work of the Commission would consist of two stages:

First Stage - Execution of Paragraph 2 of the Moscow Decision on Korea.

Second Stage - Execution of Paragraph 3 of the Moscow Decision on Korea.

According to the same decision (No. 8) the first stage of the work of the Commission would consist of the following

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

problems:

1. Conditions and order of consultation with democratic parties and social organizations.

2. Elaboration of recommendations regarding the structure and principles of organization of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government and local bodies of authority (Provisional Charter).

3. Preliminary elaboration of the political platform and other appropriate measures for the future Provisional Korean Democratic Government.

4. Elaboration of recommendation on the personnel composition of the Provisional Korean Democratic Government.

5. The order of assumption of authority by the Provisional Korean Democratic Government and the order of selection of personnel for the Provisional Korean Democratic Government.

In the course of its work, the Joint Commission adopted the following joint decisions:

a/ Joint Decision No. 7 (revision of the Joint Decision No. 1 of the sessions of 1946): "Order of Work of the Commission."

b/ Joint Decision No. 8 (revision of the Joint Decision No. 3 of the Commission of the session of 1946): "Joint Decision on the Program of Work."

c/ Joint Decision No. 9 (adoption by the Joint Commission of the Joint Decision No. 2 of the session of 1946): "Issuing Joint Press Communiques."

d/ Joint Decision No. 10 (adoption of the Joint Decision No. 5 of the session of 1946): "Enumeration of Questions for Consultation with Korean Democratic Parties and Social Organizations of Northern and Southern Korea regarding a Provisional Charter for the Provisional Korean Democratic Government."

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

e/ Joint Decision No. 11 (revision of Joint Decision No. 2 and amended Joint Decisions No. 2 and No. 9): "Issuing Joint Press Communiques."

f/ Joint Decision No. 12 (revision of Joint Decision No. 4 of the sessions of 1946): "On the Order of Consultation with Democratic Parties and Social Organizations of Northern and Southern Korea."

g/ Joint Decision No. 13 (revision of Joint Decision No. 6 of the session of 1946): "Enumeration of Questions for Consultation with Korean Democratic Parties and Social Organizations regarding the Political Platform of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government."

h/ Joint Decision No. 14: "On the Order of Distribution of the Questionaire and Declaration contained in Communique No. 5 that the Democratic Parties and Social Organizations and the Receipt from Them of Answers and Recommendations."

i/ Joint Decision No. 15: "Preliminary Investigation of the Structure, Functions, and Leading Personnel of the Executive, Legislative, and Judiciary Organs of Authority, existing in Northern and Southern Korea."

j/ Joint Decision No. 16: "Order of Compilation of List of Parties and Organizations."

k/ Joint Decision No. 17 (revision of Joint Decision No. 7): "Order of Work of the Commission."

l/ Joint Decision No. 18: "Preparation of Joint Report."

On 12 June 1947 the Joint Commission published a document on the order of consultation and also the questionaires regarding the Provisional Charter and the political platform. The applications for participation in the consultation had to be submitted by 23 June 1947, while the written views regarding the questionaires by 5 July 1947.

The list for Northern Korea submitted by the Soviet side

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

included 38 democratic parties and social organizations with a total membership of 13,300,000.

The list of parties and organizations of Southern Korea which had filed applications for participation and consultation, submitted by the American side and Subcommission No. 1, included 425 parties and organizations.

The written views regarding the questionaires were received from 38 parties and organizations of Northern Korea and 397 parties and organizations of Southern Korea.

According to the decision of the Chief Commissioners of the Delegations, the Joint Commission, without waiting compilation of the list for consultation, conducted on 2 June in Seoul a joint meeting with the representatives of parties and organizations of Southern Korea and on 1 July 1947 in Pyongyang with the representatives of parties and organizations of Northern Korea.

The beginning of the oral consultation was set for 7 July 1947, but because of the differences between the delegations regarding the compilation of the list of democratic parties and social organizations for consultation, the oral consultation had not been initiated.

Following a brief discussion in Subcommission No.1, the question regarding the compilation of the list of democratic parties and social organizations for consultation had been passed to the Joint Commission and beginning with 2 July 1947, the discussions regarding this question were carried on by the Joint Commission.

Below are stated the positions of both Delegations regarding the question of compilation of a list of democratic parties and social organizations for consultation with the Joint Commission:

THE POSITION OF THE SOVIET DELEGATION

1. Among the parties and organizations of Southern Korea which had filed applications for participation in consultation, there were organizations which are not social--mercantile

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

and industrial companies, administrative institutions, schools, etc., whereas the Moscow Decision on Korea stipulates consultation with democratic parties and social organizations. The Soviet Delegation proposed not to include into the list for consultation those organizations which are not social.

2. The Soviet Delegation pointed out that among those filing applications for participation in consultation from South Korea there were branches of central organizations narrowly local insignificant organizations of non-zonal character. The Soviet Delegation proposed not to include these organizations into the list for consultation, declaring that in its opinion, the Decision #12 of the Joint Commission stipulates consultation with democratic parties and social organizations of zonal scale. At the same time the Soviet Delegation pointed out that the number of local organizations of both Northern and Southern Korea is very great and that if the Joint Commission would consult with all local insignificant organizations, its work could be greatly delayed and confused.

3. The Soviet Delegation declared that in accordance with the Agreement reached between the Foreign Minister of the USSR, V. M. Molotov, and the Secretary of State of the U. S., George C. Marshall, during April-May 1947, the Joint Commission must consult with democratic parties and social organizations which fully uphold the Moscow Decision on Korea and which after signing the declaration do not incite active opposition against the work of the Joint Commission or against one of the Allied Powers or against the fulfillment of the Moscow Decision.

On the basis of this, the Soviet Delegation introduced a proposal stating that parties and social organizations which had filed applications for participation in consultation which are affiliated with the Anti-Trusteeship Committee may be admitted to consultation only provided they withdraw from

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

that Committee and cease struggle against the Moscow Decision and the Joint Commission.

The Soviet Delegation pointed out that after the reconvention of the Commission and even following the publication of the decisions of the Joint Commission on the order of consultation, the Anti-Trusteeship Committee had not only failed to discontinue, but as is shown by numerous and widely known facts presented by the Soviet Delegation at the sessions of the Joint Commission, actually intensified its struggle against the Moscow Decision and the Joint Commission, striving to frustrate its work on the creation of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government. Until and unless the parties and organizations which are affiliated with that Committee state that they withdraw from that Committee, they continue to bear responsibility for its activities. The Soviet Delegation further indicated that parties and organizations affiliated with Anti-Trusteeship Committee having signed the declaration, thus undertook the obligation to fully uphold the Moscow Decision on Korea. At the same time, while continuing their membership in that Committee, the aforementioned parties and organizations retained their signature under the program of the Committee which contains the obligation to struggle against the Moscow Decision and they continue actually to participate in the struggle against the Moscow Decision. The one is not compatible with the other.

4. The Soviet Delegation has frequently proposed to summon to the sessions of Subcommission No. 1 or to sessions of the Joint Commission the representatives of parties and organizations affiliated with the Anti-Trusteeship Committee in order to more fully define their position regarding the Moscow Decision and the work of Joint Commission. The American Delegation declined these proposals.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

5. The Soviet Delegation declined the assertion of the American Delegation clairing that the inclusion of parties and organizations affiliated with the Anti-Trusteeship Committee into the list for the consultation is indispensible in order to preserve the definite and allegedly firmly established correlation in the political life of Korea between the parties of the rightist and leftist orientation in proportion of three to two. Pointing out that it is impossible to conduct the work of the Joint Commission upon party basis, the Soviet Delegation declared this Joint Commission must be predicated on as regards the question of consultation with Korean parties and organizations upon the attitude of these latter toward the Moscow decision and not upon their belonging to this or that political orientation.

6. After analyzing the preliminary list of parties and organizations of Southern Korea subritted to Subcommission No. 1 by the American Delegation, the Soviet Delegation noted the total membership of these parties and organizations expressed by figures of 70,000,000 individuals while the entire population of Southern Korea consists of approximately 18,000,000 people. This signifies that every adult Korean whether a man or a woman maintains membership in 8 organizations which is remote from the actuality. Such a contention could not fail to arouse doubts regarding the correctness of the information submitted by some of the parties and organizations especially so since soon thereafter the facts of submission of false information had been established in Subcommission No. 1. Furthermore, even in the course of the preliminary study of the South Korean list, nonexistent organizations have been disclosed. In this connection, the Soviet Delegation proposed to check the organizations whose existence or whose membership arouses doubts.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

7. Whereas the discussion regarding the list was delaying the beginning of the oral consultation, the Soviet Delegation in order to expedite the work of the Commission, had many times proposed to begin consultation with democratic parties and social organizations regarding consultation with which there were no objections on either the Soviet or the American Delegation without awaiting for the compilation of the final list. This proposal was declined.

8. The Soviet Delegation likewise frequently proposed to charge Subcommission No. 1 with examining specifically the objections or remarks regarding each organizations separately but the American Delegation declined these proposals.

9. As regards the question of compilation of the list the Soviet Delegation declares that whereas Subcommission No. 1 had not submitted an agreed list of parties and organizations, it devolves upon the Joint Commission to decide which parties and organizations which had filed application must be included into a list for initial oral consultation in accordance with the Moscow Decision and Joint Decision No. 12 of the Joint Commission. It will be possible to exclude from the list only when there will be available a list approved by the Commission. The Soviet Delegation pointed out that the position of the American Delegation regarding this question tends to make the Joint Commission consult with all parties and organizations which had filed application which the American Delegation deems it necessary to invite for consultation.

FURTHER PROPOSALS:

At the 31st meeting of 5 August 1947, the Soviet Delegation introduced the following proposal which was rejected by the American Delegation:

"Taking into consideration that the Joint Commission, during an entire month, could not attain any progress in the

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

question of compilation of the list of derocratic parties and social organizations, in connection with which all the work of the Joint Commission is being delayed, the Soviet Delegation with the object of expediting the work of the Commission, introduces the following proposals:

"1. To commence the elaboration of the proposals concerning the structure and principles of organization of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government and local organs of authority (Provisional Charter), the political platform for this government, and also questions of the executive personnel of a Provisional Government and the selection of personnel, for the purpose of which:

"a. In accordance with paragraph 3 of Joint Commission Decision No. 12 to transfer the considerations and proposals received from Korean democratic parties and social organizations of North, as well as of South Korea, to Subcommission No. 2 for study and elaboration of the conciliated proposals.

"b. To direct Subcommissions No. 2 and 3, to present the plans for their work to the Joint Commission, within a 5 day period.

"c. To direct Subcommissions No. 2 and 3 to present their considerations regarding the formation of subcommittees.

"2. To direct the Chief Commissioners of both Delegations, jointly with Subcommission No. 1, to:

"a. To continue consideration of the question regarding the list of democratic parties and social organizations for oral consultation, with the purpose of reaching an agreement.

"b. To prepare the list of representatives of parties and social organizations for oral consultation.

"c. To elaborate the proposals according to point 9 of the Joint Commission Decision No. 12."

On the 12 August 1947, the American Delegation introduced

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

the following proposal:

"1. Oral consultation shall be dispensed with and the questionnaires submitted by Korean political parties and social organizations shall be accepted as consultation under the Moscow Agreement.

"2. Directive to be issued to Subcommission No. 2 to complete and present to the Joint Commission a provisional charter and political platform for the Provisional Korean Democratic Government. This charter to specify which offices are appointive and which are elective.

"3. The Joint Commission shall in the Charter, proposed to the Four Powers, include a provision for an immediate general election to elect a national legislature and such other individuals of the government as the charter may specify, which election shall be held with free electioneering, secret and multi-party ballots, under international supervision. That Subcommission No. 2 be directed to prepare detailed plans for such a general election in North and South Korea to be presented to the Four Powers with the proposed charter.

"4. That Subcommission No. 3 be directed to prepare a plan for the selection of appointive personnel for the Provisional Korean Democratic Government together with a plan for the integration of the existing governmental functions of North and South Korea."

At the Joint Commission meeting of 26 August, the Soviet Delegation stated its answer to the proposal of the American Delegation. This proposal was considered by the Soviet Delegation to be unsatisfactory because of the following reasons:

The fundamental task of the Joint Commission--formation of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government--is by-passed and confused in the American proposal, while the Korean people are expecting from the Joint Commission, before everything also, the solution of that very problem.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

The American proposal does not mention consultation stipulated in paragraph 9 of the Decision No. 12 of the Joint Commission; yet the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation when answering a question of the Soviet Delegation explained that such consultation must take place. Nevertheless, he has not introduced any proposals regarding the method of conducting these consultations.

The Soviet declaration declared that it considers it self-evident that the Provisional Charter should provide for the creation of a legislative body elected on the basis of universal, direct and equal franchise and by secret ballot. The Soviet Delegation noted that it was getting the impression that the proposal of the American Delegation of 12 August had been introduced for purely propagandistic purposes.

Having agreed with the proposal not to conduct the oral consultation stipulated in paragraph 7 of the Decision No. 12 of the Joint Commission, because of the impossibility of reaching an agreement regarding the list of parties and organizations, the Soviet Delegation introduced the following proposals:

"1. To instruct:

"a. Subcommission No. 2 to immediately commence study of the written proposal presented to the Joint Commission of the democratic parties and social organizations on the questionnaires which have been sent out by the Joint Commission and to submit to the Joint Commission a draft of the structure of the provisional democratic government and local organs of power (provisional charter) and political platform.

"b. Subcommission No. 3 to present to the Joint Commission proposal concerning the personnel composition of the provisional government and on the procedure of assumption of governmental power.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

"2. To create a consultative power -- Provisional Korean People's Assembly of the representatives of democratic parties and social organizations. Provisional Korean People's Assembly to perform the representatives of democratic parties and social organizations which have applied for consultation with a membership of 10,000 or more and those who fully uphold the Moscow Decision and also do not act against the Joint Commission and the Allied Powers -- do not oppose the Joint Commission and the Allied Powers. The number of representatives into the Provisional Korean People's Assembly should be equal from the North as well as from the South. Representation of various parties and social organizations, the Joint Commission will establish this representation in compliance with the number of members and taking into consideration as much as possible their influence.

"3. The Joint Commission directs the Provisional Korean People's Assembly for elaboration of proposal on the question of structure and principles of organizations of provisional democratic government and local organs of power (provisional charter) political platform and personnel of the Korean Democratic Government and the order of assumption of power and other questions. The provisional charter should envisage the creation of a legislative body. Elections which should be carried out all over Korea on the basis of general direct equal electoral right, secret ballot ... During these elections, all democratic parties and social organizations should have equal opportunity to designate their candidates and equal opportunity to freely agitate for them and for their program."

At the Joint Commission meeting of 20 August 1947, the Soviet Delegation made a statement concerning the arrests in Southern Korea in which it pointed out:

"The Korean people follow the work of the Joint Commission with anxiety and with understandable and legitimate impatience await the formation of a Provisional Korean Democratic

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Government.

"And now, in this responsible and tense moment in the work of the Joint Commission, mass arrests of leaders and actual closing down of democratic parties and social organizations of the Leftist trend, pogroms of Leftist Democratic newspapers, arrests of workers of the Leftist Democratic press, began in South Korea. Arrests are being carried out in Seoul, as well in the provinces.

"It should be noted that the repression is carried out only against those democratic parties and social organizations of South Korea, which actually support the Moscow Decision and the work of the Joint Commission.

"Among those arrested, some are representatives of democratic parties and social organizations, designated for participation in oral consultation with the Joint Commission.

"I shall cite several instances which, nevertheless, vividly show the amplitude of repressions in South Korea, directed against the above mentioned democratic parties and social organizations."

An enumeration of facts follows:

".... The numerous arrests of the leaders of the democratic parties and organizations, many of whom are designated representatives of these parties and organizations for consultation with the Joint Commission, created in South Korea conditions which impede the fulfillment of the Moscow Decision on Korea and the agreement reached between Mr. Molotov and Mr. Marshall.

"Such a situation is being created, it seems with the aim of undermining the work of the Joint Commission.

"The Soviet Delegation draws the attention of the American Delegation in the Joint Commission toward serious consideration of these circumstances and insists on taking of immediate measures for restoration of the normal conditions for existence and activities of democratic parties and organizations of South

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Korea, and for appropriate conditions for work of the Joint Commission."

At the Joint Commission meeting of 25 August 1947, the American Delegation made a counter-statement in which it pointed out:

"_____

_____

The Soviet Delegation answered that it is not merely a guest, but that it is a member of an international commission specified in the Moscow Decision of the 3 Ministers on Korea, which carries responsibility for the execution of that Decision. Consequently, the Soviet Delegation could not regard indifferently the events which had been mentioned above.

The Soviet Delegation noted that the American Delegation had not named a single leader which had been arrested by the authorities in Northern Korea. The Soviet Delegation pointed out that in Northern Korea leaders of parties and organizations are not arrested, parties and organizations are not persecuted, their premises and newspapers are not padlocked, and from the moment of liberation there have been no facts in Northern Korea of supression of newspapers of any parties or organizations or of wrecking of newspaper offices or of closing of the headquarters of this or that party or organization. All parties cooperate among themselves and solve problems having equal opportunities and equal rights.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

EXTRACT OF

TRANSCRIPT OF FIFTY-SEVENTH MEETING OF
US-USSR JOINT COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea
3 September 1947 - 1330 Hours

GENERAL SHTIKOV: We will take up the third item of the agenda, which is the report of Subcommission Number 1 on the joint report. Mr. Tounkin has the floor.

MR. TOUNKIN: In accordance with instructions given to Subcommission Number 1 at the Joint Commission meetings on August 25 and 26, Subcommission 1 was to work on the compilation of a joint report. Each delegation elaborated and presented their own draft report. After examining those drafts, the American Delegation in Subcommission 1 declared that the Soviet draft was unacceptable to the American Delegation, and the Soviet representative stated the American draft was likewise unacceptable to the Soviet Delegation. The American representative suggested to send to both governments two drafts, presented by both delegations, with a letter stating that the two delegations could not agree on the wording of the joint report. The Soviet representative said that he could not agree to this proposal inasmuch as the Joint Commission instructed in accordance with the agreement between the two ministers to compile a joint report and to present it to the governments. The Soviet representative suggested to continue to work on the compilation of a joint report, accepting the following plan: (1) To enumerate Joint Commission decisions accepted by the Joint Commission; (2) To state factually the positions of both delegations; (3) To give further proposals of both delegations. Subcommission 1 cannot agree to this plan and decided first of all to reconsider the statements of position of both delegations. The American representative suggested to give those statements in the wording of each delegation. The Soviet representative replied that that would be a mechanical insertion in the joint report of two separate reports on the main problem, and therefore that it wouldn't be in reality a joint report. The Soviet representative suggested to redraft the statement of positions with a view to making them acceptable for inclusion into a joint report. This suggestion was agreed to. This morning Subcommission No. 1

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

discussed the question on how to state the positions of the two delegations in the joint report. The American Delegation did not present a re-draft of the American position. The Soviet representative gave his comments on the statement of the American position as it was in the American draft of the joint report. The Soviet representative presented their re-drafted Soviet position and asked the American representative to give his comments on this statement. The American representative replied that the American Delegation would study the re-drafted Soviet statement after translation, but that the American remarks would be of approximately the same kind as the Soviet remarks on the American statement of the American position. He further stated that in his opinion it was hardly possible to state the position of one delegation so that this statement would be acceptable to the other delegation. He said that in his opinion the only solution possible was to present a re-draft of the two draft reports submitted by the Soviet and American Delegation. The Soviet representative stated that compilation of the joint report would be a certain achievement and would signify that the two delegations agreed on at least to what they disagreed. He further stated that to give a factual statement of the oppositions on the compilation of the joint report might be quite possible. This is the status of the work of Subcommission No. 1 and the compilation of the joint report.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Has Dr. Bunce anything to add?

DR. BUNCE: Yes, I would like to point out the reason for rejecting the re-writing of the Soviet Delegation statement of its position regarding consultation. We agreed to an outline for the form. Part 5 of that outline called for the discussion of the problem of oral consultation, with a statement of the Soviet position and then a statement of the American position. In the report presented by the Soviet Delegation the statement of the Soviet position was quite acceptable to the U. S. Delegation if the Soviet Delegation would accept the statement of the American position written by the American Delegation. However, when I made the suggestion that these two statements be accepted, Mr. Tounkin stated that the

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

part in the body of his report giving the Soviet position was not a full statement because he had followed up the statement of the American position with a series of about four pages of argument against the American position. He has inserted in the Soviet report something which was not included in the outline agreed to by Subcommission 1 and by the Joint Commission. I would suggest that Mr. Tounkin re-write the Soviet position in one document, as the American Delegation has already done, and that then we look at these two statements of position and see if there is a possibility of obtaining mutual agreement. The second statement of the Soviet position was presented to the American Delegation this morning. I also asked Mr. Tounkin to outline specifically his criticisms of the American report, and I would like to just run over those difficulties because that illustrates the trouble the Joint Commission or Subcommission 1 faces in attempting to draft a statement of two opposing positions which is acceptable to both delegations. The American Delegation's position consists of approximately ten paragraphs. Only two of those paragraphs are acceptable to the Soviet Delegation -- that is, paragraph a and paragraph e. Regarding paragraph b, Mr. Tounkin stated that it was an incorrect statement, that the Joint Commission had never discussed the question of eligibility and the question of admissibility. He also said that we should not state, as we do in this paragraph, that the Soviet position nullifies the Marshall-Molotov correspondence. He also suggested that we should not use the word "veto" because this is not the basic issue facing the Joint Commission and that we only use the word because it forms headlines in the news. On paragraph c he stated that the statement of the American Delegation was not correct because the U. S. Delegation had never suggested a definition of "social organizations." He also stated that we would have to make it clear that it was only the U. S. that claims these words are not defined in the Moscow Decision. In paragraph d, the suggestions of the American Delegation to eliminate two of the organizations, he states that these proposals were very bad proposals, and that the U. S. refused

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

to make specific suggestions and that therefore paragraph d was incorrect and not properly stated. Paragraph 3 he accepted. Paragraph f was subject to strong criticism because we state there that the Soviet Delegation insisted on arbitrary exclusion and that they exercised the veto power themselves. He feels that this is purely argumentation and is not practicable. He said that the statement of the American Delegation does not bring true charges against the members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee, and he suggested that the whole paragraph be reworded on a practical basis. In paragraph g he states that the concept of unilateral exclusion nullifying the Marshall-Molotov correspondence and illustrating the technique of putting the Democratic People's Front in control is not true, that it is unacceptable and purely argumentative. Finally in paragraph g we have three subparagraphs of figures showing the relationships of the various political parties, and he suggested that those all be deleted as they were purely controversial matters. If we take the suggestions made by Mr. Tounkin there would be nothing left of the American report. It was on the basis of this criticism of the American Delegation's statement of its position that led me to believe it would be exceedingly difficult to obtain a statement of the American position that would be acceptable to the Soviet Delegation, and similarly from our studies of the Soviet statement it would be very difficult to get one which we would accept as a true statement. For that reason I suggest that it would be much better to have the two statements prepared entirely separate.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: It seems that Subcommission No. 1 has agreed that it again cannot agree. We have instructions from the ministers that the Joint Commission has to present a joint report concerning the result of the work of the Joint Commission. Consequently, our task is that we compile such a joint report. This compilation of a joint report has been assigned to Subcommission Number 1, and it must do it. The Soviet Delegation believes that it would be incorrect to accept any other proposal concerning the presentation of separate reports with a letter, inasmuch as according to the

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

instructions, the report must be a joint one. That is why Mr. Bunce's proposal is not acceptable, and I would suggest that the Joint Commission has to today again direct Subcommission No. 1 to compile such a joint report.

GENERAL BROWN: It is the understanding of the American Delegation that the joint report must be submitted not later than 5 September -- that is, two days from now. It appears useless to direct Subcommission No. 1 to write a report to which both the delegations will give agreement. It appears to the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation as though there are only two approaches to this problem. One is to forward the Soviet report and the American report as prepared, with a cover letter signed by the Chief Commissioner of each delegation, stating the substance of the divergent points of view in Subcommission No. 1 and why the Joint Commission was not able in the time provided for the preparation for this report to write a joint report. The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation proposes that that action be taken, not only that it be taken, but that agreement to take it be reached today; and that Subcommission No. 1 be directed to prepare such a report for signature of the chief commissioner of each delegation, and to present it for signature not later than 1:30 tomorrow, September 4th.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation's understanding is that this report must be compiled and must be a joint one. The proposal which was made by the representative of the Soviet Delegation in Subcommission No. 1 is that each delegation give its wording on the question of consultation with their position without any regard to the position of the other delegation. It is just upon what the Soviet Delegation has insisted during the work of the Joint Commission -- that this be stated in the document objectively without any argumentation, which sometimes took place during discussion of a point or whole question. The Soviet Delegation made such a proposal and submitted it with their position which is objective and this was done in order to achieve agreement on the compilation of a joint report. A statement of both positions will

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

give to those who will study these positions the possibility of discriminating between them. Certainly if we take a unilateral judgment, it would be very hard to compile a joint report, and we won't be able to draw up a joint report. It is the understanding of the Soviet Delegation that if we approach this question objectively, such a joint report may be compiled. It is known that during the Joint Commission's work when taking the question of adopting decisions up, there was an argument that took place, but in spite of this, it seems we should agree on the compilation of a joint report. It is the understanding of the Soviet Delgation that the instructions which have been given to us by the Ministers must be fulfilled exactly and the Joint Commission forward its joint report. In this connection the Subcommission No. 1 has to be instructed to work at this joint report today and tomorrow so as to be able to present it in tomorrow's session of September 4.

GENERAL BROWN: There is no objection to Subcommission No. 1 going back to work. However, the Soviet Delegation must realize that it cannot write the American position in its own terms. For instance, the outstanding principle that the American Delegation has continuously insisted on is that the first agreement of the Ministers means what it says; that is, that the party or organization which signs the application for consultation must be accepted for initial oral consultation under the premise that it has signed the application in good faith. The Soviet Delegation has consistently refused to accept that agreement. There is only one way it can write the American Delgation position and that is in the words of the agreement itself, which its Foreign Minister has accepted. Any attempt of the Soviet Delegation to write another concept into that agreement cannot be accepted in a final report any more than the principle which they tried to change could be accepted by the American Delegation throughout a month and a half of debate. That same principle applies to the American position as stated in the report prepared by Dr. Bunce and presented to Subcommission No. The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation repeats that American Delegation has no objection to Subcommission No. 1

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

attempting to write a joint report provided the Soviet member of Subcommission No. 1 accepts the American position as written by the Americans and does not try to alter or amend that position so that it is not correctly stated. The American Delegation is perfectly willing to accept the Soviet position as written by the Soviet Delegation. The American Delegation asks that the Soviet Delegation afford equal consideration to the American position as written by the American Delegation. With that understanding the American Delegation has no objection to Subcommission No. 1 endeavoring to prepare a joint report.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation has always stated that it is necessary to compile a joint report and achieve agreement on this question. Wishing to achieve agreement of this question, the Soviet Delegate, as it has been agreed upon before, has stated the position of the Soviet Delegation in Subcommission No. 1, in nine points, and handed in this written position of the Soviet Delegation to the American Delegate in Subcommission No. 1. If we compare today's document, which stated the position of the Soviet Delegation, with the draft report which was presented on the 30 of August, one can immediately see the position of the Soviet Delegation is closed against criticism of the position of the American Delegation and only lays down the position of the Soviet Delegation. This is absolutely objective and a correct approach to the compilation of documents. The American Delegation did not change the wording in the report which was presented by them on the 30th of August and this is proved by the draft of the report which has been submitted by the American Delegation to the Soviet Delegate today. It is the understanding of the Soviet Delegation that if the American Delegation approaches the compilation of the joint report objectively and will report on its position without any criticism and demands of the Soviet Delegation position, then Subcommission No. 1 will be able to present a joint report. I have always stated that the study

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

and comparison of these two positions without any interpretation will be sufficient. It is quite natural that in such an instance there can be included Point 2 because if you include this point, it won't be any more a position, but it will be comments. If the Soviet Delegation then states these numbers in their interpretation, we will then have a whole controversy, but this controversy has already been presented through Communiques published. That is why the Soviet Delegation insists that Subcommission No. 1 be directed to compile a joint report on the basis of instructions given by the Joint Commission.

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation agrees with the Soviet Delegation to an objective approach. It has no intention of criticizing the Soviet Delegation. The Soviet Delegation has advanced and maintained a position which is their position. The American Delegation does not intend to criticize that position, but it does intend to make it clear to those who have not been sitting with us for three months that there can be no misunderstanding of the Soviet position, nor the Soviet objective nor the means which the Soviets have attempted to use to reach that objective. That is the objective approach which the American Delegation intends to use in preparing this report. If the American Delegation simply stated a few principles, such, for instance, as the Soviets have contended, that the whole delay of six weeks is the responsibility of the American Delegation because it will not consult certain parties that the Soviets contend should be consulted, and because it insists on consulting with 24 parties which the Soviets insist not be included, that will not tell the whole story. But, if the American Delegation points out that by eliminating these 24 parties the Soviets in fact reverse the political complexion of the resulting government, that is a very important point to include in this report. The American Delegation is perfectly willing to prepare an objective report, but, I repeat, it must be a complete report, not subject to censor by the Soviets nor to the deletion of essential material and data.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation has already stated that it is necessary to compile a report and to objectively state both positions. The Soviet Delegation considers that in stating its position without any comments or criticism of the American position, it will thus show for what it was striving and what was meant by the Soviet Delegation. It is that the position, as it is stated, educates for itself. Why then does the American Delegation believe that if it states its position without comments on the position of the Soviet Delegation that this position will not be understandable? This report will be read by intelligent people, and they will be able to discern. I further believe that point #27 of the American Delegation report does not correspond to reality. I would like to read it. The wording of it is: "As a result of the publication of Joint Decision 12, there have been received 425 applications for consultation from political parties and social organizations of South Korea and 38 applications from parties and organizations of North Korea. In compliance with Joint Commission Decision 12, there was carried out an official session with representatives of organizations eligible for consultation (I would like to underline the words "eligible for consultation.") on 25 June 1947 in the town of Seoul and on 1 July 1947 in the town of Pyongyang. During these sessions the procedure of broad consultation was stated." If the author of this wording remembers, and if memory is true to this person, and also if Mr. Bunce has not forgotten, and General Brown as well, there was an agreement between both Chief Commissioners and besides there was a draft submitted which stated that this will be a convention, but this does not mean that the people who will be present at this session will be admitted for consultation. Why then should we write things which do not correspond to reality--things which are not exact. The Soviet Delegation is against the fact that we insert in our report things which do not correspond to reality--which are not true.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

GENERAL BROWN: The Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation has used an excellent example to show the difficulty of writing a joint report. Paragraph 27 as read by him is a simple, brief, and accurate statement of the American position. He has underlined the words "eligible for consultation", and they should be underlined because it is the position of the American Delegation that, under the first agreement of the Ministers, every party and organization which signed and submitted an application for consultation must be accepted for oral consultation. The Soviet Delegation's position contrary to that has never been acceptable to the American Delegation, and the Soviet Delegation fully understands that. There is no reason why the position of the American Delegation should not be fully and accurately stated in this report. It must be so stated or there can be no report concurred in by the American Delegation.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Yes, I agree with General Brown that this is just the reason why the American Delegation does not wish to compile a joint report inasmuch as the approach of the Soviet Delegation is objective and it is to state exact wordings and to truthfully evaluate facts and events which have taken place in the Joint Commission. This the American Delegation does not like, but what can we do? That is just the reason why we have a Joint Commission which requires an objective statement of things. It is known to the American Delegation that the Soviet Delegation had agreed to such a session of representatives before having a list of them, and that it had been expressly stated, and besides there was a document which stated that the participation in this session does not mean eligibility for consultation. This is a very fresh history, and it is also fresh in the memory of witnesses. That is why they should not falsify it. As to the statement of the position of the American Delegation. In regards to this, it should be said that the American position has been stated in other points of this document of the American Delegation. The Soviet Delegation does not try to exclude the American

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Delegation from stating its position. On the contrary, it insists upon the American Delegation stating its position, but without any comments. As the objective things show, should the position show. The Soviet Delegation's position is that this joint report include an objective interpretation of the position of both delegations which they have maintained during the work of the Joint Commission, and the Soviet Delegation again reiterates the necessity of instructing Subcommission 1 to draw up such a report in this connection.

GENERAL BROWN: The Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation does not have to agree with the position taken by the American Delegation. The use of the word "falsify", however, is hardly justified. I hope that it has been incorrectly translated. The American Delegation is not falsifying its statements. It is stating facts. It intends to continue to do so whether the Soviet Delegation likes the facts or not. The American Delegation is perfectly willing to have Subcommission No. 1 attempt to write a joint report provided the position of the American Delegation is fully and correctly stated in that report. The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation sees nothing to be gained by continuing this discussion. He suggests that the preparation of the joint report be referred back to Subcommission No. 1, which shall be directed to make three approaches--to endeavor to write a joint report; if they find that this cannot be done, then to recommend to the Joint Commission that the reports previously submitted by each representative of Subcommission No. 1 be forwarded as a Joint Commission report with a proper cover letter to be drafted by Subcommission 1; if agreement cannot be reached on this solution, then to prepare a joint report which will consist of three parts: statement of the agreed decision of the Joint Commission; statement of the position of the Soviet Delegation to be written by the Soviets; statement of the position of the American Delegation to be written by the Americans; and subsequent proposals submitted by each delegation; that there be no discussion,

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

criticism, or comments from either delegation on the position as stated by the other delegation; that Subcommission No. 1 be directed to report to the Joint Commission not later than 1530 tomorrow as to their solution of this matter.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: That sentence should have been translated as follows: "This is a very fresh history and there are many witnesses. That is why it should not be presented untruthfully." It is the understanding of the Soviet Delegation that Subcommission 1 be given precise instructions, and these instructions should be that it be instructed in drafting a joint report to stick to one of these three proposals. It is that it base its work on one document. It will be impossible for Subcommission 1, during the time left, to work on all three documents, and that this proposal given to Subcommission 1 be a proposal that is directed towards compilation of a joint report.

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation has no objection to requesting Subcommission No. 1 to attempt to write a joint report. The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation extends his sympathy to Subcommission No. 1. Unless the Soviet Delegation is willing to accept a full and complete statement of the American Delegation, we are giving Subcommission No. 1 a hopeless task. I move that with these instructions to Subcommission No. 1, the Joint Commission adjourn for today.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: I cannot agree to have Subcommission 1 bury it. I favor the fact that Subcommission 1 show examples of courageousness and that it show an example of drafting a joint report.

GENERAL BROWN: I would also suggest that the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation write the Soviet part of the joint report and the American Chief Commissioner write the American part of the report, and I will meet with him tomorrow and see if we can adjust it.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: I hope Subcommission 1 will be able to achieve agreement, or both head Commissioners will have to do the job.

Meeting adjourned at 1645.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Confidential

TRANSCRIPT OF FIFTY-EIGHTH MEETING
OF US-USSR JOINT COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea
4 September 1947 at 1530 hours

Chairman - GENERAL SHTIKOV

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Today the agenda has one question. It is the approval of a joint report for presentation to both governments. Are there any corments?

GENERAL BROWN: No.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Mr. Tounkin has the report.

MR. TOUNKIN: In accordance with instructions received yesterday from the Joint Commission, Subcommission No. 1 had two meetings today. In the first meeting, the Soviet representative presented a draft or rather re-draft of the first and third parts of the joint report. The American representative made his corments on the Soviet statement of the Soviet position /the second part of the joint report/. The American representative advanced quite a number of objections to the Soviet statement, admitting at the same time that the position of the Soviet Delegation in its statement has been adequately stated, but nevertheless this statement was considered by him unacceptable. The American representative presented the American draft of the statement of the position of the American Delegation. The second meeting took place at 1330 hours. The Soviet representative gave his remarks on the American statement of the position of the American Delegation. The Soviet representative stated that in his opinion, in the original American statement, very slight changes have been made in the direction of making this statement acceptable for inclusion into a joint report. At the same time, the new American draft contained some additions and new unacceptable additions for a joint report. The Soviet representative suggested to continue the work on the joint report with the view of trying to reconcile these two things. The American representative repeated the proposal he made at the very beginning of the discussions on the compilation of the joint

Confidential

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

report, and suggested that two drafts be sent with a covering letter. In his opinion, that was the only possibility of presenting the report. The Soviet representative, however, did not agree to this suggestion, stating that the direct instructions of the Joint Commission were to compile a joint report. Agreement was not reached, and the representatives decided to report to the respective Chief Commissioners, as the Joint Commission yesterday directed Subcommission No. 1 to present a draft report by 1500 or 1530 today.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: What comments has Mr. Bunce?

DR. BUNCE: The only comment I would make would be that since Mr. Tounkin agreed he did not like the wide divergence in the two statements of positions, it would be very difficult to draft a joint report. I am perfectly willing to try to do so if he is willing to do so. I would, however, point out that we would not accept any statement of the American Delegation which was not inclusive and clear-cut and which gave the American position so that it could not be clearly understood by both governments.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Is that all? What then are the proposals of Mr. Bunce?

DR. BUNCE: I would suggest that we consider the suggestion made by Mr. Tounkin that maybe we would have to write a joint letter stating that we could not reach an agreement on a joint report.

MR. TOUNKIN: I should state that I have not made a proposal to Mr. Bunce according to my record of proposals.

DR. BUNCE: It was not a proposal but a remark.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: What are the comments of General Brown?

GENERAL BROWN: You are the chairman this week. I am waiting to hear from you.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: In yesterday's session, the Soviet Delegation pointed out the necessity of the compilation of a joint report -- that both representatives in Subcommission No. 1 once more work on the draft of a report which would reflect objectively the positions of both delegations and which would be acceptable as a

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

joint report for wording to the two governments. The Soviet delegate and the Soviet Delegation in Subcommission 1 have carried out their work in this direction, wishing thus to compile a document which would reflect factually the work in the Commission and which would objectively lay down positions of both Delegations. This is seen if you compare the original report of the joint report prepared by the Soviet Delegation and those additional proposals which set forth the position of the Soviet Delegation. The Soviet Delegation believes that in stating positions of both Delegations it was not required to state any controversy or criticism of the position of the other delegation -- that each delegation try to exactly state its position without criticism of the position of the other side. In yesterday's session the Soviet Delegation stated that an objective statement of positions of both delegations will educate for themselves and will give the necessary clarification. The American delegate in Subcommission No. 1 seemingly was guided by another principle. In spite of the discussion of this question in yesterday's session, the American delegate in Subcommission No. 1 has not only not excluded criticism of the Soviet position, but, just the opposite, he has added a whole number of paragraphs and wordings /polemics/, thus complicating still more the work on the joint report and the work of Subcommission No. 1. Is it possible to achieve an agreement on the presentation of a joint report? The Soviet Delegation answered this question in the affirmative. It is possible and it is expedient. The Soviet Delegation has already indicated that during the work of the Joint Commission there have been many such questions. During these discussions, there arose divergences of opinion, and each delegation would differently approach the decision of them -- to resolve these questions. Inasmuch as there was a wish to reach agreement without losing the substance of the question, both delegations would come to terms and decisions would be adopted. That is why it is possible to compile a joint report. The Soviet Delegation believes that the American

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

Delegation should once again instruct their delegate in Subcommission No. 1 to approach the compilation of a joint report objectively so that an agreement may be reached.

GENERAL BROWN: It would be useless to request Subcommission No. 1 to try to get an agreement on a document in which the Soviets object to having facts stated. The Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation states that the report of the American Delegation contains criticism of the Soviet position, and polemics. The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation requests the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation to point out specifically what portion of the report of the American Delegation he refers to as being critical of the Soviet Delegation without just cause and what portion of the American Delegation report he regards as polemics.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation has shown an example to the American Delegation of how to objectively approach the compilation of a joint report. The Soviet Delegation has stated for inclusion into the joint report its position in the way it was set forth during the session of the Joint Commission and Subcommission No. 1. From the first to the last point of the position which was stated by the Soviet Delegation, it exactly reflects that which the Soviet Delegation has maintained and which it has upheld. Could the American Delegation have set forth its position in the same exactness? Yes it could have if it wished to do so. As it is known to the American Delegation, during the discussions of the question of a list of parties and organizations for consultation, the Soviet Delegation during this time discussed figures and compared them in order to convince the American Delegation of the inconsistency of its contention that the Soviet Delegation wished to consult only with parties and organizations which belonged to the Democratic People's Front, but the Soviet Delegation does not state its figures -- not because these figures are not convincing enough. They are convincing, but this is not the position of the Soviet Delegation. The American

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Delegation in its proposal in two points stated, in figures, calculations which in itself could define the position, but here in this document they are not needed. Inasmuch as this arithmetic is arbitrary and would not tell anything to anybody, consequently the American Delegation tried to add to its position. Perhaps to make it more convincing they referred to a letter of 15 parties which was submitted to the Joint Commission. It is asked then, why has this been done? It seems in order to make their position stronger, but it is known to the American Delegation that the substance and contents of this letter were not discussed in Joint Commission session -- that the Soviet Delegation has had and still has up until now questions on this letter that are not clear to it. The Soviet Delegation could not have made them more precise or could not have found them out inasmuch as the American Delegation refused to ask them [the writers of the letter] to be present at the Joint Commission. Then it is asked, why then include them in the position of the American Delegation? I could have named here a number of examples where the American Delegation states that no facts have been stated concerning the 24 parties. This would have led to the Soviet Delegation adding whole pages of records to its position. I ask why? The Soviet Delegation believes that if the position of the American Delegation which it has maintained in the Joint Commission session would have been done by the American Delegation, then there should not be needed any clarification which would justify its position. Probably, the American Delegation is afraid that without this, its position would not be convincing enough. That is the answer that I would like to give to the questions that have been asked by General Brown.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation appreciates the information given by the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation. It is possible that maybe the two delegations can reach agreement if we can find out what each other is thinking. The Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation has mentioned objections to two paragraphs -- two sub-paragraphs rather -- of paragraph 7 of the American Delegation's position. Inasmuch as he has made no mention of objections to any other paragraphs, the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation assumes that he accepts the other paragraphs as written. In order that that question may be cleared up, the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation would like to ask the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation whether he has objections to any other sub-paragraphs of paragraph 7 of the American Delegation's position other than sub-paragraphs 10 and 11, which he has specifically mentioned.

GENERAL SHTYKOV: I have not enumerated all the comments on the American draft only because they have been made in Subcommission No. 1 and they are known to the American Delegation. If the American Delegation agrees with those comments which have been done in Subcommission No. 1 and here in Joint Commission session, then the Soviet Delegation may be satisfied that the achievement of the joint report is already present, that Subcommission No. 1 may then meet and bring this report into one joint report and submit it for approval of the Joint Commission.

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation has met with the Joint Commission this afternoon at the call of the Chairman, the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation, in order to attempt to resolve a disagreement which has occurred in Subcommission No. 1. The American Delegation desires to make the attempt. If the Soviet Delegation will inform the American Delegation as to its specific objections to the report submitted by the American Delegation, it is possible that success may be obtained by the Joint Commission. If the Soviet Delegation is not willing to

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

inform the American Delegation as to why it does not agree with the American Delegation's report, the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation fails to see why the Joint Commission is in session this afternoon. The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation again requests the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation to inform the Joint Commission, paragraph by paragraph, as to what objections the Soviet Delegation has to a report which the American Delegation has carefully reviewed and approved as a delegation and considers to be a correct, simple, factual statement of its position.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: As it is known, the session of the Joint Commission was agreed beforehand in Joint Commission session yesterday. In the Subcommission No. 1 meeting today the Soviet representative proposed to postpone today's session in order to work further on the compilation of a joint report, but the American Delegation in Subcommission No. 1 insisted to have today's session in order to discuss the study of the compilation of the joint report. Inasmuch as such was the proposal, the Soviet Delegation did not object. I have already mentioned a number of paragraphs, and they have been mentioned in Subcommission No. 1, and they are known to the American Delegation. If the American Delegation agrees, then the Soviet Delegation expresses satisfaction that we are on the way to an agreement and directs its representative to compile the joint report for presentation to both governments. If this is acceptable to the American Delegation, then the Soviet Delegation moves to adjourn for today so that this work may be completed in Subcommission No. 1.

GENERAL BROWN: The Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation knows that he called today's meeting of the Joint Commission. He did not call it at the request of the American Delegation. The Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation also knows that Subcommission No. 1 has failed to reach agreement

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

on a joint report. He refused the offer of the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation at yesterday's meeting that the two Chief Commissioners meet together and attempt to prepare a joint report. The only method left known to the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation is for the Joint Commission in joint session to prepare this report. The American Delegation cannot act intelligently in attempting to revise its report unless it knows specifically what the Soviet Delegation's objections to the report as now presented are. The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation again asks the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation to inform the American Delegation, paragraph by paragraph, as to the Soviet objections to the position of the American Delegation as stated in paragraph 7 of the report as presented by the American Delegation.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation agrees that both head commissioners together with Subcommission No. 1 start compilation of a joint report and that we adjourn so that both head commissioners together with Subcommission 1 work at the compilation of a joint report.

GENERAL BROWN: The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation has made no such proposal. He did make a proposal at yesterday's meeting that the two Chief Commissioners meet to draft a report. That proposal was refused by the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation. It is the understanding of the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation that the Chairman of the Joint Commission for the week, the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation, has called the Joint Commission in session in order to discuss the preparation of and prepare a joint report. The American Delegation desires to go on with that work. In order to do it, it is necessary that it have specific information as to the objections which the Soviet Delegation has to the American position as stated in paragraph 7 of the draft report submitted

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

by the American Delegation. The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation again requests that the Soviet Delegation inform the American Delegation, paragraph by paragraph, as to its objections to paragraph 7, the position of the American Delegation as stated in the draft report prepared and submitted by the American Delegation.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: If the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation in yesterday's meeting proposed that both head commissioners meet, then I accept this proposal and agree together with Subcommission No. 1 to draft a joint report and there to exactly point by point discuss both the American and Soviet positions.

GENERAL BROWN: The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation has not proposed and is not now proposing that the joint report be prepared other than in the Joint Commission. The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation is now proposing that the Joint Commission adjourn for one hour and a half for dinner; that it convene immediately and take [illegible] proposals point by point, and remain in session all night until agreement is reached on a joint report or until the Joint Commission fails to agree.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Inasmuch as in General Brown's statement today he suggested in yesterday's session that both Subcommissioners meet and draft a joint report, I agree to a draft of such a report Inasmuch as it is not recorded in our record that there was such a proposal, consequently the Soviet Delegation could not have refused. If this is the proposal of General Brown, then I agree to do this work whether or not correct.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

GENERAL BROWN: Let us start by the Soviet Delegation informing the American Delegation why it objects to paragraph 7 in the position of the American Delegation as stated in the draft report submitted by them.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Do you mean that we now adjourn this session and work tonight?

GENERAL BROWN: No. It means that we work right now until we get this job finished.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: I move that we meet at 7 o'clock.

GENERAL BROWN: Why not use the hour? We have an hour till 6:00 and then we will meet at 7:30.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Then we will have to work all night. We eat at 5:00.

GENERAL BROWN: That's all right; we will meet at 7:30.

Conference recessed at 1700 hours.

Commission reconvened at 1930 hours.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: We will proceed with today's agenda. I move that we begin Paragraph 1 of the draft of the joint report. The first point of the draft of the Soviet Delegation report

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

and the first point of the American Delegation's draft report coincide. Are there any proposals as to the acceptance of these points? Shall we read both points?

GENERAL IRON: I don't think it is necessary.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The first point has been accepted. The second point of the Soviet and American drafts coincide as being agreed upon in Subcommission No. 1.

GENERAL IRON: No comment on point 2.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet draft which has been handed in today to the American Delegation has no point 3. The original draft of the Soviet Delegation contained three conditions and as a result of the discussions that took place in Subcommission No. 1 these three conditions have been dropped. Now the Soviet Delegation proposes that the American Delegation drops point 3 of its draft.

GENERAL IRON: The American Delegation is not willing to omit that point. It is suggested that we go through the report and mark those we agree on, and put a question mark on those we do not agree on, and come back to them when we finish the entire report. It is believed that if we can agree on the position of the two delegations, that Subcommission No. 1 can adjust the remainder of the report.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: It is my understanding that we should start from the very beginning, that is, take up the first part of the report and then approach the positions of both delegations and discuss them. The joint draft report states the chronological dates when questions were decided upon, starting with May 22, 1947. It is stated here that in the Joint Commission session on

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

22 May it was decided that the work of the Joint Commission consists of two stages -- the first stage the fulfillment of paragraph 2 of the Moscow Decision; and the second stage the fulfillment of the third paragraph of the Moscow Decision on Korea. According to Joint Commission Decision No. 8 the first stage includes the following questions which are stated in the decisions of the Joint Commission. Does the American Delegation object to the inclusion into the draft of Joint Commission Decision No. 3 /program of work, third paragraph of Soviet draft of report/?

GENERAL BROWN: We can tentatively agree to include it if the Soviet Delegation wishes.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: If there are no objections we will include it.

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation is not agreeing finally to any part of this report. The final agreement will have to be reached after we see what the entire report consists of. The purpose of tonight's meeting is to see the main points of difference between the two delegations in order that the report may be prepared. The American Delegation will tentatively accept paragraph 3 of the Soviet report.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: This is a decision that can't be objected to because it has been adopted in a Joint Commission session.

GENERAL BROWN: There is nothing going to be adopted tonight by the American Delegation. The American Delegation wants to find out why we cannot prepare a joint report. We want to find out what the differences in views are.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation believes that we have come here not only just to talk, but to adopt decisions, and if the American Delegation has any objections to any of these paragraphs it may just now state its objections.

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation tentatively agrees to paragraph 3 of the Soviet proposal.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

GENERAL SHTIKOV: All right. In the course of work of the Joint Commission the following decisions were adopted. This is taken as it was in the American Delegation's draft report, where the American Delegation enumerated all the decisions that had been adopted in the Joint Commission

GENERAL BROWN: You are going a little too fast. There is a paragraph 3 in the American Delegation's report. The American Delegation wants that included in the report or wants to know what the Soviet objection to that paragraph 3 is.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation has already mentioned not to include into the draft of the report paragraph 3 of the American Delegation's report inasmuch as it has been agreed upon in Subcommission 1 to exclude the three conditions. That is the agreement that has been reached between the ministers. It doesn't follow anything that is connected with the proceedings. That is why the Soviet Delegation mentions not to have this point included. This question has been excluded during discussions of Joint Decision Number 12 in Joint Commission sessions and in the session of Subcommission 1.

GENERAL BROWN: As far as the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation knows, no decision has been reached about that paragraph. The paragraph is a correct statement of the facts and it is believed that it belongs in the report.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: During the discussion when document Number 12 was deliberated by the Joint Commission the American Delegation mentioned that those three conditions which had been agreed upon by the ministers during their correspondence -- they moved then to include approximately what has been suggested by them to include into the draft of proposal, which is point 3, but then as a result of the discussions that took place in Subcommission 1 and in the Joint Commission itself there was not reached a decision, and this point was not

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

included in Joint Commission Decision Number 12. Consequently we have no reasons to include it as an independent point. That is why the Soviet Delegation moves that this point be not included into the draft of the joint report--- that it be excluded.

GENERAL BROWN: Let's put a question mark after it and go on.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: No objections. The American Delegation has not answered whether they have any comments on the inclusion of the enumeration of all the decisions that have been adopted in a Joint Commission session.

GENERAL BROWN: Tentatively accepted.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: I would like to know what are the comments of the American Delegation on the draft report of the Soviet Delegation -- to that part in particular which starts with the words "On June 12, 1947, the Joint Commission published a document on the procedure of consultation, etc." and which ends with "the following is the position of the Soviet and American Delegations on this question."

GENERAL BROWN: It is the opinion of the American Delegation that paragraph 5 of the American report contains the substance of the paragraphs in the Soviet report and is more concise, and could be accepted by the Soviet Delegation.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation understands that this part of the Joint report as presented by the Soviet Delegation is more exact. That is why I believe that it would be more expedient to adopt this part in the wording of the Soviet Delegation.

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation is not able to agree with the Soviet draft for the following reasons: The second paragraph (on page 3) of the Soviet draft states, "The list for Northern Korea submitted by the Soviet side included...."
The third paragraph states, "The list of parties and organizations of Southern Korea which had filed applications for

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

participation and consultation.....included....." The fifth paragraph states, "According to the decision of the Chief Commissioners of the Delegations, the Joint Commission, without waiting compilation of the list for consultation....." The last paragraph states, "Following a brief discussion in Subcommission Number 1, the question regarding the compilation of the list of democratic parties..." The Soviet Delegation has written into that paragraph its position that no list existed; that a list had to be compiled from the list which its own paragraph states never existed. That is the basis of its later contention that in compiling the list it would only place parties and organizations on the compiled list by mutual agreement. The American Delegation cannot write into a joint report a paragraph which includes that principle to which the American Delegation does not subscribe.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: In the statement of the Soviet Delegation there are mentioned facts, but not the position of either the American or Soviet Delegation. It is a fact that the Soviet Delegation has entered the list of representatives of 38 parties and organizations of North Korea, and it is also a fact that the American Delegation in its turn presented a list of 425 parties as it had been agreed upon. It is also a fact that the Joint Commission, without waiting for the compilation of the list, conducted a session in Seoul on 25 June and in Pyongyang on 30 June 1947. This is not a position, but corresponds to Joint Commission Decision Number 12, point 6 of which states that such a session had to take place after the lists had been approved by the Joint Commission. Here I shall cite this point. It reads as follows: "After the approval by the Joint Commission of a list of democratic parties and social organizations and their representatives, which is mentioned in paragraph 5 of the Joint Commission Decision, there convenes in Seoul on 25 June 1947 a joint session to which it invites the above mentioned representatives

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

CONFIDENTIAL

of parties and organizations in South Korea. A similar session with democratic parties and social organizations in North Korea will take place in Pyongyang on 30 June 1947." The last paragraph of this part states that the oral consultation had to commence on 7 July. It is also a fact that it is not clear what are the objections of the American Delegation. It is not a position, I would like to repeat once more, but an enumeration of facts.

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation has stated why it cannot accept the Soviets proposed paragraph 5. Will the Soviet Delegation be good enough to state why it cannot accept the American paragraph 5?

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation considers that point number 5 of the American draft proposal -- that the wording is not quite exact. It is stated here there have applied for consultation 425 parties and social organizations of South Korea, yet it is known that among them there were non-social organizations. Further, and second, their statement that in compliance with Joint Commission Decision Number 12 there were held meetings in the town of Seoul on 25 June and in the town of Pyongyang on 1 July -- it is not quite so, inasmuch as those meetings were held on the basis of the arrangement which had taken place by both commissioners, and the decision itself states that such meetings must take place after the list of representatives had been approved. A further objection -- objection number 3 -- it is stated that divergent views have arisen in connection with different interpretations of the Moscow Decision and of the correspondence that took place between the ministers. This should not be stated inasmuch as the divergent views are being stated further. Further the 4th comment is that what is being stated in the American draft, that there arose a divergence of opinion on the question of consultation -- on the list of parties and organizations to be invited for consultation. It is just the wording in which it was given in the agenda of the Joint Commission, and it corresponds to the reality.

CONFIDENTIAL

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

GENERAL BROWN: That brings up a question in the third sub-paragraph of paragraph 5 of the Soviet proposal. Subparagraph 4 of the Soviet proposal reads: "The list for North Korea submitted by the Soviet side included 38 democratic parties and social organizations." Subparagraph 5 reads "The list of parties and organizations of Southern Korea which had filed application for participation and consultation, submitted by the American side and Subcommission No. 1, included 425 parties and organizations." Why are the words "democratic" and "social" purposely omitted when describing parties and organizations of Southern Korea?

GENERAL SHTIKOV: It corresponds to reality in stating that there submitted 38 democratic parties and social organizations in the north of Korea inasmuch as there are no non-social organizations which have applied for consultation here. Inasmuch as the list has not been compiled and not approved, the Soviet Delegation doesn't mind that the words "democratic" and "social" are applied in North Korea.

GENERAL BROWN: Is the Soviet Delegation willing to add the words "democratic" and "social" to describe the parties in south Korea?

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation has already indicated that among those parties which applied for consultation in South Korea there are unsocial organizations.

GENERAL BROWN: Then the answer is yes. You do not wish to include the words "democratic" and "social".

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation has already indicated its position on these two adjectives concerning North Korea and will not include them concerning parties and organizations in South Korea.

GENERAL BROWN: Let's put a question mark on paragraph 5. We cannot agree for the moment on that paragraph.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: We will proceed further. What are then the comments of the American Delegation on the draft of the statement of the Soviet Delegation stating the position of the Soviet Delegation?

GENERAL BROWN: The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation will read to the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation Paragraph 1. "Among the parties and organizations of Southern Korea

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

which have filed application for participation in consultation, there were organizations which were non-social -- mercantile and industrial companies, administrative institutions, schools, etc., whereas the Moscow Decision on Korea stipulated consultation of democratic parties and social organizations. The Soviet Delegation proposes not to include in the list for consultation those organizations which are not social." The Soviet Delegation has failed to use the words "democratic parties." It has stated that certain mercantile, industrial and administrative institutions, which they classify as non-social, are included. There are also, under that definition, non-social organizations included on the list of 38 parties submitted from North Korea. The American Delegation cannot take exception to the position stated by the Soviets although it may not be correct, but the American Delegation would like to draw attention to the error of the statement contained in the Soviet position.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: It is not quite clear.

GENERAL BROWN: I didn't think it would be. The Soviet Delegation has failed for six weeks to understand what the American Delegation has been talking about.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation has very well understood what was stated by the American Delegation and no verification is needed.

GENERAL BROWN: Any other comment?

GENERAL SHTIKOV: What are the comments and objections to Point 1?

GENERAL BROWN: The main objection to Point 1 is that the Soviet Delegation is objecting to parties as non-social which come within the definition of the word "social" as contained in the dictionaries of the world, and their objections are not well founded.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: In Point No. 1 the Soviet Delegation has stated its position. It is the attitude towards non-social organizations which is maintained in the Joint Commission sessions. What is there wrong in this point? Does this point not correspond to the position of the Soviet Delegation?

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

GENERAL BROWN: It is the position of the Soviet Delegation and the American Delegation accepts it as such.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: So there are no objections.

GENERAL BROWN: The Soviet Delegation pointed out that among those filing applications for participation in consultation in South Korea, there were branches of central organizations narrowly local and insignificant organizations of non-zonal character, which the Soviet Delegation proposed not to admit into the list for consultation, declaring that Decision Number 12 of the Joint Commission stipulates consultation with democratic parties and social organizations of zonal scale. At the same time the Soviet Delegation pointed out that the number of local organizations of both North and South Korea are great and that if the Joint Commission were to consult with all local insignificant organizations, its work would be greatly delayed and confused. The American Delegation wishes to point out that the opinion of the Soviet Delegation that Decision Number 12 stipulates consultation with democratic parties and social organizations of a zonal scale is incorrect. Joint Decision Number 12 does not so stipulate. The Soviets have no basis for an opinion that the Joint Decision requires something which they cannot find in that decision.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: I would like to read point 3 of Joint Commission Decision Number 12, which states the "democratic parties and social organizations of North and South Korea are being invited to submit their applications for participation in consultation with the Joint Commission. Each party and organization must present only one application through its central zonal organ only."

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation has frequently pointed out that that concerns the submission of the application. It is not a stipulation that consultation of democratic parties and social organizations of zonal scale only must be had. However, the American Delegation is not going to argue these many points with the Soviet Delegation. It merely intends to point out where the American Delegation does not agree with the statement of position presented by the Soviet Delegation. Attention also is called to the last clause of the

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

statement of the Soviet Delegation, "if the Joint Commission would consult with all locally insignificant organizations, its work could be greatly delayed and confused." A plan was drawn under which consultation would have been completed within two weeks. The day after tomorrow will be the eighth week that the Joint Commission has been wasting time talking about something which could have been completed six weeks ago. Paragraph 3: "The Soviet Delegation declared that in accordance with the Agreement reached between the foreign minister of the USSR, V. M. Molotov, and Secretary of State of the U.S., George C. Marshall, during April-May 1947, the Joint Commission must consult with democratic parties and social organizations which fully uphold the Moscow Decision on Korea and which after signing that declaration do not incite active opposition against the work of the Joint Commission or against one of the Allied Powers or against fulfillment of the Moscow Decision." That is not a correct statement of fact. That quotes none of the three agreed proposals of the Ministers.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: This position of the Soviet Delegation corresponds to the agreement reached by the Ministers.

GENERAL BROWN: The last paragraph, "On the basis of this, the Soviet Delegation introduced a proposal stating that parties and social organizations which had filed applications for participation in consultation which are affiliated with the Anti-Trusteeship Committee may be admitted to consultation only provided they withdraw from that Committee and cease struggle against the Moscow Decision and Joint Commission." Attention is invited to the words, "on the basis of this", this being a false assumption and an incorrect statement, and the words "cease struggle against the Moscow Decision." The Soviet Delegation has not established the fact that any party or organization has actually been struggling against the Moscow Decision.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

CONFIDENTIAL

As a matter of fact, ample proof was submitted before the Joint Commission to show that that contention was not correct.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Thank them for such support of the work of the Joint Commission.

GENERAL BROWN: In that paragraph "The Soviet Delegation pointed out that after the reconvention of the Commission and even following the publication of the decisions of the Joint Commission on the order of consultation, the Anti-Trusteeship Committee had not only failed to discontinue but, as is shown by numerous and widely known facts presented by the Soviet Delegation at the sessions of the Joint Commission, actually intensified its struggle against the Moscow Decision and the Joint Commission, striving to frustrate its work on the creation of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government." The words, "had not only failed to discontinue but, as is shown by the numerous and widely known facts presented by the Soviet Delegation" are not correct. The Soviet Delegation has produced no facts; it certainly has produced no widely-known facts; and it has not in any way established a statement which it states as a fact.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: As it is known from the records of the Joint Commission, the Soviet Delegation has presented numerous facts of struggle against the Moscow Decision and the Joint Commission by parties and organizations affiliated with the so-called Committee for

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Struggle Against the Moscow Decision. Moreover in connection with the statement of the American Delegation, it should be mentioned, made by them on July 10, where it was stated that this committee especially intensified the struggling against the Moscow Decision and the Joint Commission starting with May 19. The Soviet Delegation was to present facts but it also presented documents.

GENERAL BROWN: The Soviet paper goes on, "Until and unless the parties and organizations (which) are affiliated with that Committee state that they withdraw from that Committee, they continue to bear responsibility for its activities. The Soviet Delegation further indicated that parties and organizations affiliated with the Anti-Trusteeship Committee, having signed the declaration, thus undertook the obligation to fully uphold the Moscow Decision on Korea." The American Delegation takes exception to the statement "to fully uphold the Moscow Decision". In the application submitted by those parties and organizations, they pledged themselves to cooperate with the Joint Commission in working out the terms of the Moscow Decision. They did not pledge themselves to fully uphold the Moscow Decision, as the Soviet proposal states, including the acceptance of every paragraph, sentence, clause, word and punctuation mark of that Decision. That is an incorrect statement of fact.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: This is correct and corresponds to the conditions of the agreement reached between the Ministers, Molotov and Marshall. The first point of that agreement states that "Signing the declaration contained in Communique No. 5 will be considered as a declaration of good faith to fully uphold the Moscow Decision."

GENERAL BROWN: Reading on, "At the same time, while continuing their membership in that Committee, the aforementioned parties and organizations retained their signature under the program of the Committee

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

which contains the obligation to struggle against the Moscow Decision and they continue actually to participate in the struggle against the Moscow Decision. The one is not compatible with the other." That statement that they continue actually to struggle against the Moscow Decision is not a correct statement of fact. It has not been proven by the Soviet Delegation. Evidence has been produced before this Commission to show that that is not a correct statement.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation has frequently presented facts and examples of the participation of this Anti-Trusteeship Committee in the fight against the Moscow Decision and also against the Joint Commission. If General Brown intends to follow the press and those policies which were carried out by this Committee, then he should be aware of those facts and of the work of this Anti-Trusteeship Committee which was directed against the Moscow Decision and the Joint Commission. Not wishing to acknowledge these facts, the American Delegation rejects and does it only in order to defend these parties and organizations -- members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee.

GENERAL BROWN: Four: "The Soviet Delegation has frequently proposed to summon to the sessions of Subcommission No. 1 or to sessions of the Joint Commission the representatives of parties and organizations affiliated with the Anti-Trusteeship Committee in order to more fully define their position regarding the Moscow Decision and the work of Joint Commission. The American Delegation declined these proposals." The statement that the American Delegation declined these proposals is correct, but the Soviet Delegation should also state that the American Delegation insisted that the Soviet Delegation challenge such parties and organizations as provided by the third point of the agreement between the two Ministers and proceed in an orderly agreed manner to challenge those parties and not to arbitrarily eliminate them. The American Delegation was not willing to have any party put on question before the Joint Commission session unless the party has been challenged as provided in point 3 of the Agreement of the Ministers.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation considered and does consider now that it had the right to invite any party and organization to the session of the Joint Commission and to make precisely defined those questions which they had concerning any party or organization, but the American Delegation did not want these parties and organizations to be invited to the Joint Commission session and give necessary clarification of the questions which the Soviet Delegation had -- which arose in the Soviet Delegation. This, the American Delegation did not do because it allegedly contradicted the Agreement between Molotov and Marshall because that was not profitable for the American Delegation. It confused them and would have weakened the position and stand taken by the American Delegation. The Soviet Delegation does not exclude the fact that if these parties and organizations would have been summoned to the Joint Commission session, as it was suggested by the Soviet Delegation, that the argued question which has not been resolved by the Joint Commission could have been resolved. It seems that being afraid of this, the American Delegation refused from summoning of these parties and organizations to the session of the Joint Commission.

GENERAL BROWN: Paragraph 5: "The Soviet Delegation declined the assertion of the American Delegation claiming that the inclusion of parties and organizations affiliated with the Anti-Trusteeship Committee into the list for the consultation is indispensable in order to preserve the definite and allegedly firmly established correlation in the political life of Korea between the parties of the rightist and leftist orientation in proportion of three to two. Pointing out that it is impossible to conduct the work of the Joint Commission upon party basis, the Soviet Delegation declared this Joint Commission must be predicated on as regards the question of consultation with Korean parties and organizations upon the attitude of those latter toward the Moscow Decision and not upon their belonging to this or that political orientation." There is nothing in the Moscow Decision that bears up the contention that the question of consultation with Korean parties and organizations must

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

be predicated upon the attitude of the parties and organizations towards the Moscow Decision. The Moscow Decision clearly provides that consultation will be with the political parties and social organizations.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Moscow Decision states that the Joint Commission must consult with democratic parties and social organizations. Joint Commission Decision No. 12 and the Agreement reached between the Ministers states that the Joint Commission will consult with democratic parties and social organizations which fully uphold the Moscow Decision. This is just what the Soviet Delegation holds. The Soviet Delegation did not take up arithmetical calculations between leftists and rightists, but it approached with a single measurement and that measurement is the Moscow Decision and the Agreement between the Ministers of Foreign Affairs in dealing with parties and organizations to be consulted by the Joint Commission. It is seen from this that the position of the Soviet Delegation which has been stated in point 5 is stated correctly.

GENERAL BROWN: Paragraph 6: "After analyzing the preliminary list of parties and organizations of Southern Korea submitted to Subcommission No. 1 by the American Delegation, the Soviet Delegation noted the total membership of these parties and organizations expressed by figures of 70,000,000 individuals while the entire population of Southern Korea consists of approximately 18,000,000." This figure of 70,000,000 is not correct; it is 56,000,000. The 18,000,000 is not correct; it should be 20,300,000.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: These figures are the result of calculation of those statements which were translated and have been presented by the South Korean parties. The exact number of those 435 parties is 69,830,557. As to the number of population, this data has been taken from the American Delegation's statement which was made by them in Joint Commission somewhere last year and their census was done through official census that were carried out by the Japanese in South Korea.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

GENERAL BROWN: Paragraph 7: "Whereas the discussion regarding the list was delaying the beginning of the oral consultation, the Soviet Delegation in order to expedite the work of the Commission, had many times proposed to begin consultation with democratic parties and social organizations regarding consultation with which there were no objections on either the Soviet or the American Delegation without awaiting for the compilation of the final list. This proposal was declined." The American Delegation declined that proposal because the only objection came from the Soviet Delegation and those objections were being made to parties and organizations which were not members of the Democratic People's Front. The American Delegation could not agree to commence consultation until the Soviet Delegation agreed to conduct consultation on a wide free basis as provided in the Agreement between the Ministers and as agreed by them in Joint Commission Decision 12.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: From the last statement of the American Delegation, point 7, it seems that such a proposal was done by the Soviet Delegation and the American Delegation does not refute it. The Soviet Delegation has pointed out the inconsistency of the American Delegation's contention by the fact that in the list of the American Delegation and also the list presented by the Soviet Delegation on July 10, inasmuch as in the list of the Soviet Delegation and the American Delegation there were not only parties which are affiliated with the Democratic National Front but also the great majority. Judging by the number which was overwhelming, there were parties and organizations which belonged to the rightist camp. Consequently, there were no reasons for the American Delegation to further delay the work of the Joint Commission and the commencement of the consultation. As to parties and organizations affiliated with the

CONFIDENTIAL

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Anti-Trusteeship Committee, the Soviet Delegation has frequently pointed out that they could have participated in the work of consultation provided they withdrew and ceased fight against the Joint Commission.

GENERAL BROWN: Paragraph 8: "The Soviet Delegation likewise frequently proposed to charge Subcommission No. 1 with examining specifically the objections or remarks regarding each organization separately, but the American Delegation declined these proposals." It is not stated that the American Delegation submitted at least 7 proposals which would enable the work of the Joint Commission to have been carried to completion had the Soviet Delegation accepted them.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: But the American Delegation does not repudiate that the Soviet Delegation submitted also such proposals and submitted them frequently and that the American Delegation rejected them, so that the comments of the American Delegation of Point 8 do not repudiate it, but, just the opposite, they cooperate this point.

GENERAL BROWN: The Chairman of Subcommission No. 1, Dr. Bunce, pointed out to the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation that the statement made by the Soviet Delegation in paragraph 8 is not correct -- that the Soviet Delegation did not submit a proposal in the terms which in paragraph 8 it states it submitted.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

The American Delegation frequently stated its willingness to examine the list of parties and organizations and exclude any party and organization which under the Moscow Decision, the agreement of the Ministers and Joint Commission Decision 12 could be found by both delegations by mutual agreement to be not acceptable for consultation. Paragraph 8, as correctly stated should read: "The Soviet Delegation likewise frequently proposed to charge Subcommission No. 1 with examining specifically the parties and organizations which had applied for consultation and to prepare by mutual agreement a list composed of those parties and organizations which both delegations were willing to accept for consultation." This is a correct statement of fact.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: It was only in the July 10 session that the Soviet Delegation submitted proposals in which it suggested to consider lists of parties and organizations presented by the Soviet Delegation for consultation, and also in the session the Soviet Delegation has frequently suggested that Subcommission 1 meet and discuss comments which both delegations have concerning each party and social organization, but for some unknown reasons, Mr. Bunce did not want this. That is why the position of the Soviet Delegation as stated in point 8 is correct -- corresponds to reality.

GENERAL BROWN: The remark of the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation shows the incorrectness of the statement made in point 8. Point 8 states, "the remarks regarding each organization". He now states that he is referring to an examination of the list of parties and organizations submitted by the Soviet Delegation for consultation. This list did not include each party but excluded 24 of the major rightist parties and included only parties and organizations with a membership in excess of 10,000. Even these proposals did

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

not guarantee that the Soviet Delegation would consult with all parties and organizations on their list, but the Soviet Delegation reserved to itself the right of unilateral exclusion from the list for final consultation, parties and organizations appearing on the list submitted by them.

CONFIDENTIAL

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Here is the proposal of the Soviet Delegation which was not accepted by the American Delegation: "The Joint Commission directs Subcommission No. 1, Mr. Bunce and Mr. Tounkin, to commence the work and to check on the whole list of applicants and to review all the objections of both delegations concerning various parties and organizations in order to find out which parties and organizations must be included into the list upon mutual agreement."

GENERAL BROWN: Paragraph 9: "As regards the question of compilation of the list the Soviet Delegation declares that whereas Subcommission No. 1 had not submitted an agreed list of parties and organizations, it devolves upon the Joint Commission to decide which parties and organizations which had filed application must be included into a list for initial oral consultation in accordance with the Moscow Decision and Joint Decision No. 12 of the Joint Commission. It will be possible to exclude from the list only when there will be available a list approved by the Commission. The Soviet Delegation pointed out that the position of the American Delegation regarding this question tends to make the Joint Commission consult with all parties and organizations which had filed application which the American Delegation deems it necessary to invite for consultation." A more correct wording of that paragraph would delete the words "Moscow Decision and Joint Commission Decision No. 12 of the Joint Commission", and substitute in lieu of these words the words, I quote: "the principle of mutual agreement for inclusion enunciated by the Soviet Delegation". After the word "application" in the next to the last line, the words, "and signed the declaration" should be included. In lieu of the word "American " in the last line, the

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

word "either" should be inserted. With these changes, the statement becomes very near being a correct statement.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: But this is a point which is set forth in the Soviet position and corresponds to what the Soviet Delegation suggested in the sessions.

GENERAL BROWN: I move a ten minute recess.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: O.K.

The Commission recessed at 2200 hours and reconvened at 2215 hours.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Thus we have considered the position of the Soviet Delegation as it is stated in their draft of the joint report. From the analysis which has been carried out by the American Delegation, point by point, of the Soviet position, it becomes clear that the American Delegation does not object to the factual statement of the position that the Soviet Delegation maintained during the work of the Joint Commission. The Soviet position is stated in its draft without criticism of the position of the American Delegation, which corresponds to the agreement reached in the Joint Commission session of September 3. The American Delegation made comments on certain points and sentences of the Soviet position, but not because this is not true or incorrect, and the American Delegation objected against it for quite unnatural reasons. Inasmuch as if there had been no objections by the American Delegation, then we could have achieved agreement and the work of the Joint Commission could have progressed successfully. Now I move that we proceed with the consideration of the position of the American Delegation as it is stated in its draft.

GENERAL BROWN: I agree.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Paragraph 7 of the American draft states the position of the American Delegation, and this position is here divided into separate points. The first point of this statement the Soviet Delegation has no objections to. The Soviet Delegation considers such wording of point 2 incorrect and not corresponding to the Decision No. 12 and to the agreement reached between the

CONFIDENTIAL

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

Ministers, and the Moscow Decision. The eligibility for consultation does not follow automatically either of these decisions. Joint Commission Decisions 12, 14, and 16 stated the necessity for compilation of a list in Subcommission No. 1. Consequently with such a wording the American Delegation contradicts itself in its decisions that were adopted by the Joint Commission. Consequently the last phrase does not correspond to reality and does not follow the decisions. It is that they may be excluded from the list of consultation only on the basis of just reasons upon mutual agreement by both delegations. It would have corresponded only in case the Commission had compiled the list.

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation does not agree with the statement of the Soviet Delegation and adheres to the second subparagraph of paragraph 7.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: But it does not correspond to Joint Commission Decision Nos. 12, 14 and 16.

GENERAL BROWN: The Soviet Delegation has been arguing that for two months, and the American Delegation cannot accept the argument.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation considers that this point should be excluded entirely inasmuch as it has been never there and nowhere discussed, and the question is the eligibility for admittance of new questions that have not been brought up either by the Soviet or American Delegations. "Point 3 is an effort to exclude any party or social organization to which it is opposed. This position is a violation of the agreement reached by Mr. Molotov and Mr. Marshall....." As to the last part of this point concerning the violation of the agreement reached, it is criticism of the Soviet Delegation. As it is known, during the discussion of this question, there was no question of the veto. The question which was discussed was the list. That is why the Soviet Delegation believes that this point should be excluded from the American Delegation's point as a point which does not correspond to factual data.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

CONFIDENTIAL

GENERAL BROWN: The insistence of the Soviet Delegation on compiling a list by mutual agreement and their refusal to accept the combined list of applicants clearly makes a distinction between eligibility for consultation by those who signed the application for consultation, Joint Communique No. 5, and admission by them for incorporation in a new list of parties and social organizations which they insist must be prepared before the Joint Commission proceeds to consultation. As a matter of fact, the Soviet member of Subcommission No. 1 early in the deliberation of the Joint Commissic answered a question asked by Dr. Bunce, I quote: "Do you believe that an individual shall be excluded because of the opinion he holds and because of expressing his opinion?" Mr. Tounkin replied: "The question is not clearly stated. You confuse two problems: one, freedom of opinion, eligibility for consultation; two, admission for consultation." The position of the Soviet Delegation in this regard has been very clear throughout six weeks of debate on this issue. Point 3 as stated in the American position is correct and must remain in the American position.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: This question has never been discussed in Joint Commission sessions and is a free interpretation of the American Delegation which desires to continuously discuss -- to include this as their position.

GENERAL BROWN: The question was discussed in the Joint Commission for six weeks.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: This question was not discussed. It was taken by the American Delegation arbitrarily. Point 4 of the American position reads: "The United States Delegation repeatedly tried to obtain agreement on the definition of political parties and social organizations. Due to opposition of the Soviet Delegation, the Joint Commission was unable to agree....." The American Delegation states that it was guided by dictionaries in getting a definition of the word "social". First of all, there can be no reference to the Soviet Delegation inasmuch as the Soviet Delegation must not make

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

dictionary definitions of the word "social" Moreover, the American Delegation also does not make such definitions. This word "social" is widely known. The Soviet Delegation indicated that, when discussing the list, it would express its opinion as to whether this or that organization is social or not. If the American Delegation tries to state that it does not understand -- it is not clear for them the word "social" -- then it should..... That is why the Soviet Delegation moves that the words "due to opposition of the Soviet Delegation, the Joint Commission was unable to agree upon terms....." be deleted.

GENERAL BROWN: In the 28th meeting of the Joint Commission the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation stated, "It is necessary to agree on a definition which will determine which parties and social organizations shall be consulted." Further, the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation stated, "It is the desire of the American Delegation that the Soviet Delegation and the American Delegation be able to reach an agreement on a definition which will determine what political parties and social organizations shall be consulted with." The Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation replied, "The Soviet Delegation agrees not to limit the number of parties and social organizations." At the 29th meeting the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation stated, "The American Delegation sees no reason why we cannot agree on a standard of a political party. We request the Soviet Delegation, through Mr. Tounkin, to offer in Subcommission 1 a definition of what constitutes a political party. If that point can be agreed on I can see no reason why the Joint Commission cannot go forward and approve Joint Decision 4." In the 29th meeting the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation further stated, "There is nothing in any decision known to the American Delegation which would define a political party or social organization, nor which states to whom Communique No. 5 will be sent. The American Delegation feels that it is essential before Communique No. 5 is sent out that determination be had as to whom it is to be sent. What do we mean by 'all

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

political parties and social organizations'?" In that same meeting the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation stated, "You must agree with me that there must be some definition of a political party. None is now in existence." In the 31st meeting the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation stated, "The American Delegation opposes any change in the agreement reached in Joint Commission Decision Number 4 after the decision is approved." He stated that "in consideration of pressure which will likely be brought to bear on the Joint Commission to revise its decision, it is necessary that any and all limitations on political parties and social organizations be stipulated in Joint Decision Number 4." The Soviet Delegation having refused the repeated requests of the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation to define a political party or social organization, the only definition which the American Delegation can accept for those terms is that carried in the accepted dictionaries of the world.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation remembers the argument on this question in the Joint Commission session, but the American Delegation has never given a definition of what a social organization is. It has continued to refer to world dictionaries, but there are many such dictionaries, and the question is what dictionary should be taken as a guide. But there is still one definition, and the Soviet Delegation stated it would during discussion of a list of parties and organizations state it and state this definition specifically. It was that it would give a complete definition to the word "social", but it was not an accepted one. Certainly we couldn't have given a definition to the word "social" as it is in the dictionaries, and this shouldn't have been done. The Soviet Delegation did not calculate upon and couldn't have done so that certain leaders of parties of South Korea, as was stated by General Brown, would through the night create parties and organizations, such parties with a membership of one million members. It would have only thus confirmed the position of the Soviet Delegation which it holds in order not to include into the list for consultation

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

non-social and non-existent organizations, and organizations with a fabulous number of members, without a detailed check of them. Thus it has happened, and we only can be thankful to Mr. Bunce that he presented such a number of parties and organizations in South Korea. It is known that later on certain parties refused to present their answers on the questionnaires, and a part of them which had submitted applications later applied to be excluded from consultation with the Joint Commission.

To Point Number 5 of the American Delegation the Soviet Delegation has no special objections, inasmuch as it corresponds to the position of the American Delegation, but it does not correspond with the substance of the question, and the Moscow Decision, and the agreement reached between the ministers. The Soviet Delegation deems it expedient that the last sentence of this point be deleted. It is the sentence which states, ".....which in the statement of the Soviet Delegation is purely local."

GENERAL BROWN: The words which the Soviet Delegation proposes to delete are correctly stated. The sentence is correctly stated. The American Delegation cannot agree to their deletion.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: They are tied together, and by deleting these words as written in the sentence it then would correspond with the American position.

Point Number 6: "Fraudulent organizations could be excluded from consultation by mutual agreement provided no such organizations be excluded where the sole claim of fraud was exaggeration of membership, a fact evident in some applications of both North and South Korea "organizations". The Soviet Delegation considers that this point as it remains is correct and corresponds to the American position, inasmuch as the American Delegation was against the exclusion of non-existent parties and parties which submitted fraudulent data, but the Soviet Delegation objects to what is stated concerning North Korea, inasmuch as it corresponds to reality with a population of 11 million to have a number of party members of 13. million. This is a real figure.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

GENERAL BROWN: It is a real figure providing you include about 5 million people not yet old enough to hold the franchise, and about 4 million not yet born.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation believes that the data concerning the question of North Korea is correct. Concerning the question of birth, it doesn't object if the American Delegation helps.

"Organizations which are, or have been, members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee, or similar organizations, are eligible for initial consultation under the Marshall-Molotov agreement if they have applied for consultation and have signed the required declaration." I would like to underline the word "are". Those organizations which were members and then withdrew from the Anti-Trusteeship Committee are eligible for consultation, and the Soviet Delegation did not object against these parties and organizations, and couldn't have objected against them; but those organizations which are members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee and which are specifically created to this effect, they are not eligible under the Marshall-Molotov agreement inasmuch as they carry out the fight against it. This is the factual side -- but it corresponds to the position of the American Delegation inasmuch as it has all the time defended these parties and organizations which carry on the fight against the Moscow Decision.

GENERAL BROWN: This is not only the position of the American Delegation, it is the position of the ministers. It is the agreement which Mr. Molotov agreed to and which the Soviet Delegation has repudiated.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: In the agreement of the ministers they stated that parties should fully uphold the Moscow Decision and not carry on a fight against it and the Allied Powers. If they do so they are ineligible for consultation.

Point Number 8: "Evidence to support an indictment justifying the exclusion from consultation of organizations which are or have been members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee has not been

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

submitted to the Joint Commission. The Soviet Delegation has made a persistent and continuous effort to exclude 24 rightist parties and organizations which they claim are members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee from the list of organizations to be consulted. This is an arbitrary unilateral exercise of veto power in violation of the Marshall-Molotov correspondence, which specifies exclusion shall be by mutual agreement only." The whole paragraph is not a position, but an argument to defend the position of the American Delegation. First, the Soviet Delegation in a Joint Commission session has presented many facts which showed the fight of parties and organizations which are affiliated with the Anti-Trusteeship Committee against the Moscow Decision and the Joint Commission. Second, the Soviet Delegation did not insist upon the exclusion of 24 parties. It only pointed out that they shouldn't be included with the parties and organizations unless they would withdraw and cease their fight against the Moscow Decision. The last paragraph of this point which states that "This is an arbitrary and unilateral exercise of the veto power in violation of the Marshall-Molotov correspondence which specifies exclusion shall be by mutual agreement only", this is a phrase which is much favored by the American Delegation and which it often used in the process of discussion in the Joint Commission. That is why it also does not suit, inasmuch as it is an argument and not a position. The Soviet Delegation did not include arguments, and believes the American Delegation shouldn't do this. If the American Delegation is sure that its position corresponds to the Moscow Decision and the agreement, then it will agitate for itself without any arguments, and if it isn't so, then that is probably why the American Delegation includes this. That is why the Soviet Delegation mentions that this point be excluded entirely.

GENERAL BROWN: That paragraph is not an argument. It is a statement of fact. The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation frequently pointed out to the Soviet Delegation that the ministers

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

had foreseen the possibility that it might be necessary to challenge a political party or social organization which fomented or incited active opposition against the Moscow Agreement, and wrote Point 3 to provide a method by which either delegation could proceed to eliminate such a party or social organization. The Soviet Delegation has not used that method because it knew that it didn't have the evidence which would justify the exclusion of any of these parties or organizations by proper process as provided in the agreement reached by the ministers, so it attempted to arbitrarily exclude them by unilateral exclusion from the list. The American Delegation cannot agree to remove that statement from their position.

GENERAL SHTYKOV: Point 9 of the American Delegation's draft: "The Soviet Delegation has challenged no political parties or social organizations under Point 3 of the agreed proposals for reconvening the Joint Commission. The Soviet Delegation submitted a list of 146 parties and organizations of both North and South Korea with a membership in excess of 10,000 whose eligibility for consultation they were willing to discuss. This list failed to include 24 parties and organizations stated by the Soviet Delegation to be members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee, but no acceptable evidence or indictment was presented." Again he stated the 24 parties which the Soviet Delegation wished to exclude. "Evidence available to the U.S. Delegation shows that only 9 of the 24 parties were members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee and no further reasons for excluding the remaining organizations were presented to the Joint Commission." As a point of argument it is a correct point, but on the other hand the Soviet Delegation has presented data, and it should be viewed as a mere argument and evidence which the American Delegation uses to support the position which the American Delegation holds. If we accept this point then we should add to the Soviet position another two pages of clarifications and argument. It is useless to review this point inasmuch as it doesn't present the position of the American Delegation.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

GENERAL BROWN: The paragraph not only presents the position of the American Delegation, but shows the incorrectness of the Soviet proposals. The Soviets have produced no evidence which shows that these 24 parties are members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee. As a matter of fact they have offered to remove certain of these parties from the list of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee, which shows that they are informed of the fact that these 24 parties are not all members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee. This paragraph is essential to the proper understanding of the American position because it shows the incorrectness of the Soviet position and the fact that they make serious proposals based on slight, if not incorrect, data.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Point 10 of the American position: "The Soviet Delegation stated that parties and organizations affiliated with the Anti-Trusteeship Committee could be considered for consultation with the Joint Commission only if they publicly withdrew from that organization, and the U. S. Delegation refused to demand any such act by these parties and organizations on the basis that it was tantamount to a refusal of the Joint Commission to accept their signatures in good faith." In spite of this, the nine organizations which are members of the Anti-Trusteeship Committee, together with other members of the United Council, submitted a letter to the Joint Commission, which was published in the press, stating that the intended to cooperate fully with the Joint Commission and that they only reserved the right to express an honest difference of opinion with respect to aid and assistance (trusteeship in a form which would clearly limit the sovereignty of the Korean government." It seems that this point is correct--that the American Delegation defended these parties and insisted upon their inclusion into the list, but this is only an argument. On the other hand, we are not discussing the letter which has been written by these parties, and inasmuch as the American Delegation refused to have these parties summoned to the Joint Commission session, the Soviet Delegation until now has not made clear the questions that arose in the Soviet

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Delegation in connection with this letter. That is why the Soviet Delegation believes that this point which interprets both the positions of the Soviet Delegation and American Delegation should be excluded, inasmuch as the American Delegation should interpret only its position and not the position of the Soviet Delegation.

GENERAL BROWN: This paragraph does give the American position; furthermore, it shows that the contention of the Soviet Delegation is not well founded, in spite of the fact that it challenged the good faith of these parties and organizations. Instead of leaving the Joint Commission and refusing to have anything further to do with those who questioned their honesty, these parties and organizations informed the Joint Commission that the accusations against them were not well founded and pledged themselves to support the Joint Commission as they had agreed to do in their signed declaration. It is essential to a proper understanding of the American position that that paragraph and the reference to the letter contained therein remain in the American position.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The letter cannot serve as a document, inasmuch as its genuineness was not established and a number of questions occur concerning this letter. How then can we approve a reference to a document which is unofficial? The Soviet Delegation considers that this is not the American Delegation position but is a fact being included by the American Delegation which is being used by the American Delegation to confirm its position. This is an untrue and incorrect statement of the substance of the question.

GENERAL BROWN: The letter is more credible than any evidence offered by the Soviet Delegation upon which it bases the right to exclude these parties and social organizations. The letter bears the chops of individuals known to the American Delegation. It is not a newspaper article; it is not hearsay. I repeat, it is more credible and convincing than any evidence produced before the Joint Commission by the Soviet Delegation to sustain any position taken by the Soviet Delegation during the session of the Joint Commission in 1947.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation believes that if we include this point--this letter--instead of the American position, it would not differ from the position of the American Delegation. This arouses a suspicion that this letter was composed with assistance or by consultation or some other way. That is why the American Delegation considers it credible. The wording of the letter corresponds to the wording of the American Delegation position. The trouble is this is the reason why the American Delegation was afraid that these organizations be summoned to the Joint Commission session. The Soviet Delegation would like one thing--to speak with these parties and organizations.

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation did not accuse the Soviet Delegation of writing the newspaper articles which it read before the Joint Commission, nor did the American Delegation accuse the Soviet Delegation of writing a letter which it said Kim, Koo had written and a carbon copy of which it said it had but did not read into the record of the Joint Commission, as the American Delegation remembers, nor did the American Delegation ask that the editors of those papers or Kim, Koo be produced by the Soviet Delegation in order that they could be questioned by the Joint Commission. The Soviet Delegation's assumption, that Americans wrote the letter about which they are arguing is totally unfounded, and the allegations are denied by the American Delegation.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation is pointing out the fact that one may compare the letter with the arguments and proofs which are presented by the American Delegation and they will correspond to its contents. As to the extract from newspapers which were presented by the Soviet Delegation, they couldn't have been written by the Soviet Delegation inasmuch as these newspapers are Korean newspapers of the rightist parties, and it seems that they wouldn't accept the Soviet Delegation as their reporter, although the Soviet Delegation would not mind writing some articles to these papers making clear to them the substance of the Moscow Decision. As to the letter of Kim, Koo, the Soviet Delegation received the carbon copy from the American Secretariat. The Soviet

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Delegation does not think that the American Secretariat would engage in falsification, moreover, of such a document as a letter from Kim, Koo. When the Soviet Delegation asked to receive the original, the American Secretariat said that this copy of the letter General Brown had in his portfolio. Consequently, there is all reason to believe that this letter exists, and why did not the American Delegation present the original copy of this letter? It should be mentioned that the letter from Kim, Koo is divergent from the position of the Soviet Delegation, but is being defended by the American Delegation.

Point No. 11 of the American position: "While the Soviet Delegation insisted that its actions to exclude a large group of rightist parties were not politically motivated, an analysis of the above proposal of the Soviet Delegation indicates that acceptance of this proposal would in fact give parties and organizations affiliated with the Democratic People's Front an overwhelming majority in consultation. The figures supporting this statement are as follows." The American Delegation proceeds to state figures. I shall mention some of these figures which will repudiate the statement of the American Delegation that the overwhelming majority would belong to the Democratic National Front. Here are such figures: The People's Front has 136 organizations with a membership of 27,296,000, which makes up 41% of the total claimed membership which applied for consultation; moderates have 92 organizations which applied for consultation with a membership of 14,785,000, which is 22% of the total claimed membership which applied for consultation; and the rightists have 252 organizations with applied membership of 24,920,000, which is 37 percent. If we take simple mathematics which the American Delegation often applies, then we have 324 organizations of rightists and moderates with the number of members of 39½ million, which make up 59%. Leftist organizations affiliated with the Democratic National Front consist of 136 organizations or 27 million. We thus wouldn't have even a simple majority, not to say an overwhelming one. If we go on mentioning the rest of the

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

figures, these are also in doubt, and they do not point out the absolute majority of the Democratic National Front. The whole point doesn't state the position of the American Delegation but is an arbitrary argument and an arithmetical calculation which has not been checked by anybody. Certainly the Soviet Delegation cannot sign such a document which is an arbitrary interpretation because it does not say anything to anybody. That is why this point should be excluded. The Soviet Delegation does not present figures, it only states the substance of their position, and the American Delegation should have restricted itself also to the statement of its position, but in substance without mentioning criticism, comments, and argument. Here are the comments which the Soviet Delegation would like to present on the American Delegation position.

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation has adopted a very simple method to point out the objection of the Soviet Delegation. The American Delegation could go into greater detail, and, if the Soviet Delegation desires, the American Delegation will do so. It could start, for instance, with the opening address of the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation of the Joint Commission in 1946, which stated the Soviet objectives. It could mention the strategy followed by the Soviet Delegation of the Joint Commission in 1946 and the Soviet insistence on consulting only parties and organization of Democratic People's structure. It could mention the many acts of the Soviet Delegation in 1947 which pursued the same strategy and made every effort to eliminate all parties other than Democratic People's Front parties, and it might point to the last proposal of the Soviet Delegation, where, having assured to itself an overwhelming majority of Democratic People's Front parties and organizations with whom to consult, it was not even satisfied with that, but insisted that the 38 parties in North Korea be given equality of representation of only 9,000,000 people with the 422 parties of South Korea which represent 20,000,000 people. There is a saying in English that figures don't lie. It is the opinion of the

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

American Delegation that the figures quoted in that paragraph are correctly quoted and mathematically are correctly stated, that the implication is essential to the position of the American Delegation as stated.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation has never refused, but feels now that those proposals and statements which have been submitted by the Joint Commission session in 1946 as well as in 1947--the Soviet Delegation has not taken up any arithmetical calculations so as to create a favorable position for itself. It has been working at the fulfillment of the Moscow Decision, which was adopted by the three ministers, on Korea. The only criteria that exists for the Soviet Delegation in approaching parties and organizations when deciding the question on their inclusion into the list for joint consultation is their attitude towards the Moscow Decision. The American Delegation has not cited and it cannot do it, and it cannot move another fact which would show the position of the Soviet Delegation except that it wishes to consult only with those parties and organizations which uphold the Moscow Decision. The Soviet Delegation sticks to its words--they are the words that correspond to its deeds, but the words of the American Delegation do not correspond to their deeds. Inasmuch as the American Delegation in Joint Commission session pointed out the exact necessity for exactly fulfilling the Moscow Decision, and outside these sessions they said parties and organizations may carry on their fight against the Moscow Decision, in doing so they screen themselves by freedom of expression of opinion. This is a fact. The American Delegation should take it into consideration. It seems it does it consciously. It is known that if there were no opposition to the Moscow Decision from parties and organizations in South Korea, Korea would long ago have had its government and Korea would have been united into one. Only those who are not interested in the creation of a united democratic government as stipulated by the Moscow Decision may carry on the fight against the Moscow Decision and the Joint Commission, inasmuch as this

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

corresponds to their interest. The Soviet Delegation has shown and does now show an example of an objective approach to a draft of documents of the Joint Commission. As it is known, the American Delegation in today's session could not make a single comment on the substance of the position of the Soviet Delegation--these comments were only on the form, and Mr. Bunce in Subcommission No. 1 stated that the position of the American Delegation is set forth as it was held by the Soviet Delegation in Joint Commission session, and the Soviet Delegation exerted its efforts to objectively state its position in the joint report. General Brown has not made any proposals. Now we have discussed both positions, but what shall we do further? The Soviet Delegation believes that on the basis of this discussion, each delegation should take into consideration those comments made in today's session. Then the joint report may be completed and presented for approval by our governments.

GENERAL BROWN: I move we adjourn and meet at 1030 hours to continue the discussion.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: I accept the proposal--10:30 tomorrow morning.

The meeting adjourned at 0100 hours.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

TRANSCRIPT OF FIFTY-NINTH MEETING OF
US - USSR JOINT COMMISSION
Seoul, Korea
5 September 1947 at 1030 Hours

Chairman - GENERAL SHTIKOV:

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Are there any comments on the agenda today?

GENERAL BROWN: Accepted.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Yesterday we completed a discussion of positions of both Delegations. We elect now to consider the various parts of the joint report and further proposals of both Delegations. There is a document and this document is the proposal which was submitted by the Soviet Delegation in the 51st Joint Commission session of August 5.

GENERAL BROWN: The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation will read the proposal. "At the 51st Meeting of 5 August 1947, the Soviet Delegation instituted the following proposal which was rejected by the American Delegation: 'Taking into consideration...'" I see no reason for copying these into the record. I think we could refer back to them -- I make that suggestion just to save the secretaries work.

COLONEL EDWARDS: The Soviet Delegation is the Secretariat this week.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The question at issue is not to read this into the record, but it is what is included in the draft. What are the comments on the new draft proposals?

GENERAL BROWN: They will be made later. We are simply giving the American Delegation's views concerning the record. "Taking into consideration that the Joint Commission, during an entire month, could not attain any progress in the question of compilation of the list of democratic parties and social organizations, in connection with which all the work of the Joint Commission is being delayed, the Soviet Delegation, with the object of expediting the work of the Commission, introduces the following proposals:

"1. To commence the elaboration of the proposals concerning the structure and principles of organization of a Provisional Korean

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

Democratic Government and local organs of authority (Provisional Charter), the political platform for this government, and also questions of the executive personnel of a Provisional Government and the selection of personnel, for the purpose of which:

"a. In accordance with paragraph 8 of Joint Commission Decision No. 12, to transfer the considerations and proposals received from Korean democratic parties and social organizations of North, as well as of South Korea, to Subcommission No. 2 for study and elaboration of the conciliated proposals.

"b. To direct Subcommissions No. 2 and 3, to present the plans for their work to the Joint Commission, within a 5 day period.

"c. To direct Subcommissions No. 2 and 3 to present their considerations regarding the formation of subcommittees.

"2. To direct the Chief Commissioners of both Delegations, jointly with Subcommission No. 1, to:

"a. To continue consideration of the question regarding the list of democratic parties and social organizations for oral consultation, with the purpose of reaching an agreement.

"b. To prepare the list of representatives of parties and social organizations for oral consultation.

"c. To elaborate the proposals according to point 9 of the Joint Commission Decision No. 12."

The American Delegation has no objections to including into the joint report any proposal introduced by either Delegation if after comparison it is found to be the statement as was stated at the time the proposal was submitted.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: So there are no objections to the inclusion?

GENERAL BROWN: No objections if, on comparison, the proposal agrees with that issued at the time it was entered in the minutes of the meeting of that date.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: It is quite necessary to have the documents compared. What are the comments on the American proposal included into this document dated August 12?

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

GENERAL BROWN: No objections if after comparison it is found to be a correct report.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Further the document contains the Soviet Delegation' proposal dated August 26.

GENERAL BROWN: The Chief of the American Delegation will read that part of the Soviet draft which refers to the Joint Commission meeting of 26 August in which the Soviet Delegation submitted an answer to the American Delegation's proposals "The fundamental task of the Joint Commission -- formation of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government -- is by-passed and confused in the American proposal, while the Korean people are expecting from the Joint Commission, before everything else, the solution of that very problem.

"The American proposal does not mention consultation stipulated in paragraph 9 of the Decision No. 12 of the Joint Commission; yet the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation when answering a question of the Soviet Delegation explained that such consultation must take place. Nevertheless, he has not introduced any proposals regarding the method of conducting these consultations.

"The Soviet declaration declared that it considers it self-evident that the Provisional Charter should provide for the creation of a legislative body elected on the basis of universal, direct and equal franchise and by secret ballot. The Soviet Delegation noted that it was getting the impression that the proposal of the American Delegation of 12 August had been introduced for purely propagandistic purposes.

"Having agreed with the proposal not to conduct the oral consultation stipulated in paragraph 7 of the Decision No. 12 of the Joint Commission, because of the impossibility of reaching an agreement regarding the list of parties and organizations, the Soviet Delegation introduced the following proposal."

The statement as just read by the Chief of the American Delegation contained many inaccurate statements. It is not objective, if the Soviet Delegation insists that the Soviet report be objective;

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

it is very argumentative, and it is not a statement of fact -- specifically, the statement in the third sub-paragraph: "The American proposal does not mention consultation stipulated in paragraph 9 of Decision No. 12 of the Joint Commission; yet the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation when answering a question of the Soviet Delegation explained that such consultation must take place. Nevertheless, he has not introduced any proposals regarding the method of conducting these consultations." Not only did the American Delegation introduce such a proposal, it was accepted by the Soviet Delegation and issued as a part of Joint Commission Decision No. 12 over the signature of the Soviet Delegation. The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation carefully explained when his proposal was introduced that Joint Commission Decision No. 12 was in no way being amended except that the questionnaires submitted by the political parties and social organizations were, under the provisions of paragraph 7, Joint Commission Decision No. 12, to be accepted in lieu of initial oral consultation. The Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation knows that by inserting such a sentence in his argument he is not honestly presenting the American viewpoint. He must know that that is correct. The statement in the next paragraph: "The Soviet Delegation noted that it was getting the impression that the proposal of the American Delegation of 12 August had been introduced for purely propagandistic purposes." Why should the impression of the Soviet Delegation be written into a joint report? The Soviet Delegation has many impressions; it may have chills and fever; it may be sick; but why clutter up the joint report with extraneous impressions of the Soviet Delegation as to its state of health or any matter not at issue. The next paragraph -- no comment on that paragraph. The comment will be covered later. That is all.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation has included nothing new except what was stated in their proposal made August 26. These proposals, inasmuch as they were submitted as an answer to

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

the proposal of the American Delegation dated August 12, there was given criticism of the proposal of the American Delegation and certain clarifications of the proposal of the Soviet Delegation. The statement of the Soviet Delegation dated August 26 contains only factual conclusions and suppositions. The Soviet Delegation, on the basis of the analysis of the proposal of the American Delegation and on the basis of discussion which took place in the Joint Commission during the discussion of the American Delegation's proposal, the Soviet Delegation indicates once more to the American Delegation's proposal consists of four points which do not contain any indications concerning the carrying out of consultation stipulated in point 9 of Joint Commission Decision No. 12. By the by, point 9 of Joint Commission Decision 12 doesn't state anything on the creation of any consultative body to which the American Delegation refers. Point 9 states "the Joint Commission in elaboration of recommendations" with parties and organizations and "the number of these representatives" of parties and organizations will be determined by a decision of the Joint Commission. This point states that the Commission will convene joint sessions with these representatives. This doesn't mean a consultative body. At such a session there may be present 5, 10 or 100 representatives. Besides, I have already stated that the American proposal dated August 12 doesn't indicate this and doesn't now, and this cannot be understood, inasmuch as it doesn't follow from any point. It is that the carrying out of consultation in compliance with point No. 9 of Joint Commission Decision No. 12. That is why the American Delegation makes a reference which it shouldn't have made. The Soviet Delegation agrees to exclude from its draft of the joint report criticism of the American Delegation's proposal and to include into the joint draft proposals of the Soviet Delegation dated August 26, 1947, in the following conference. Here I shall read them as I want them to be included.

GENERAL BROWN: Just a minute here, I don't quite understand, taking out what is in here and substituting this for it.

(Mr. Prostov then explained)

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

GENERAL SHTIKOV: I shall read this proposal as follows:

"The compilation of the list of Korean democratic parties and social organizations for consultation with the Joint Commission proved impossible because of the position taken by the American Delegation.

"In order to expedite the work of the Joint Commission in establishing a Provisional Korean Democratic Government, the Soviet Delegation is ready to agree with the proposal of the American Delegation made on 12 August 1947, not to conduct oral consultation with Korean democratic parties and social organizations, as provided for in point 7 of Joint Commission Decision No. 12, and introduces the following proposals:

"1. To charge:

(a) Subcommission No. 2 to begin immediately the study of the written proposals of democratic parties and social organizations submitted to the Joint Commission pertaining to the questionnaires which were distributed by the Joint Commission, and to submit the drafts for the structure of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government, of local organs of authority (Provisional Charter) and of political platform to the Joint Commission;

"(b) Subcommission No. 3 to submit to the Joint Commission proposals regarding the personnel of a Provisional Government, and the order of acceptance of authority by the Government.

"2. To create a consultative body, a Provisional All-Korean People's Assembly, composed of representatives of democratic parties and social organizations.

"A Provisional All-Korean People's Assembly should be formed from representatives of democratic parties and social organizations with a declared membership of over 10,000 which submitted applications to the Joint Commission for consultation and which fully support the Moscow Decision, and do not oppose the Joint Commission and the Allied Powers.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

"The number of representatives in a Provisional All-Korean People's Assembly from North and from South Korea must be equal.

"Representation from various parties and organizations will be determined by the Joint Commission in accordance with their membership, and by taking into consideration, as much as possible, their influence.

"3. The Joint Commission invites the Provisional All-Korean People's Assembly for the purpose of the working out of proposals regarding structure and principles for the formation of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government and local organs of authority (Provisional Charter) for the formation of a political platform and selection of personnel of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government, and for the order of acceptance of authority by the Government as well as other matters.

The Provisional Charter should provide for the creation of a legislative body, elections for which should be conducted throughout all Korea on the basis of general, direct, equal suffrage by secret ballot."

GENERAL BROWN: The last statement substituted for what is now in the record has not yet been read by the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation, so he will comment on it when he comes to it at the appropriate time. To continue discussion of the item which was being commented on by each Delegation, it is desired to point out in the opening paragraph of the Soviet proposal the statement of the Soviet Delegation. At the 51st Meeting of 5 August 1947, the Soviet Delegation introduced an alternate proposal which was rejected by the American Delegation. The Soviet Delegation discloses in seven words the reasons why the American Delegation rejected their proposal and yet they devote a full page of argumentive debate as to why they are objecting to the American proposal. The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation again points out that the American Delegation agrees with the Soviet Delegation's insistence that this report be objective and not include argument and debate. If the joint report is to include

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

argument and debate, then it should be confined to the statements as the minutes contain them, as that argument and debate was read at the time of consideration of the proposal. If the Soviet Delegation intends to rewrite the minutes in a joint report, the American Delegation naturally cannot agree with the position it takes.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation included in the joint report its proposal dated August 5, according to the American wording in the draft report. In the 51st Joint Commission session on August 5, 1947, the Joint Commission moved the following proposal. The Soviet Delegation moved the following proposal which was rejected by the American Delegation. I will read the whole extract from the American draft of the report: "In the 52nd session on August 7, 1947, the American Delegation proposed to direct the Chief Commissioner of both Delegations to meet with the Chairmen of Subcommission No. 1 and discuss and resolve the consultation issue." In addition to this the American Delegation agreed to review paragraphs 1 a,b,c and paragraph 2c as soon as the question of consultation is resolved. This proposal was rejected by the Soviet Delegation. The Soviet Delegation does not mind to have this draft part fully included into the draft of the joint report. Further then follows the proposal of the American Delegation dated August 12, and further the Soviet proposal as it has been read now. Are there any objections?

GENERAL BROWN: It will be considered when the final report is considered. Reference the new proposal made by the Soviet Delegation as a substitute for the proposal contained on page 3 of their report as submitted, it is desired to point out two errors in the opening paragraph of that statement. First, with reference to the words, "the proposal of the American Delegation of August 12 not to conduct oral consultation". The proposal of the American Delegation of August 12 was to substitute the written questionnaires received from political parties and social organizations for initial oral consultation as provided by paragraph 7 of Joint Commission Decision

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

No. 12. The statement of the Soviet Delegation is not correct. It should be amended in accordance with the facts.

Furthermore, the statement of the Soviet Delegation contains the words, "because of the position taken by the United States Delegation", again charging the American Delegation for the two months' delay which has occurred in the work of the Joint Commission because of failure of agreement to conduct initial oral consultation. The American Delegation suggests that the wording be changed to, "because of the position taken by the Soviet Delegation". The Soviet Delegation well knows that, had it been willing to comply with the agreement of the Ministers and Joint Commission Decision No. 12 as signed by it, oral consultation would have been completed six weeks ago, and the report of the Joint Commission as to the formation of the provisional government would at this time have been in the hands of the Allied Powers.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation made the substitution inasmuch as it fully corresponds to its proposals. There is nothing new added in it. As to paragraph 1, this paragraph actually corresponds to reality, but inasmuch as it contains criticisms of the American Delegation's position, the Soviet Delegation agrees to have this paragraph omitted. It is the paragraph that reads, "The compliation of a list of Korean democratic parties and social organizations for consultation with the Joint Commission because of the position taken by the American Delegation turned out impossible."

As to paragraph 2 of this point, this paragraph is correct in substance as well as in form. Here I want to read an extract from the American Delegation's proposal, "... not to conduct oral consultation", and in the answer the Soviet Delegation has said, "The Soviet Delegation is ready to agree with the American Delegation's proposal dated August 12, 1947, to not conduct oral consul tation with Korean democratic parties and social organizations as stipulated in paragraph 7 of Joint Commission Decision No. 12...." This paragraph as it is here should not be changed, inasmuch as it corresponds to the substance of the issue. However, the Soviet Delegation moves that the whole decision be included into the draft of the joint report, except the first paragraph.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

GENERAL BROWN: It is suggested that when the Soviet Delegation reads an extract from the American statement that it read the entire statement--not only two or three words. The American Delegation cannot agree to the inclusion of the proposed paragraph in the report. The American Delegation has no objection to including into the report the statement and proposals made as previously quoted provided, after comparison, they are correctly stated.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation in its proposal referred to that part of the American Delegation's proposal which it accepts and is not obliged to cite in its proposal both points of the American Delegation's proposals. It should be noted that the American Delegation in submitting its proposals for consideration on August 12 had a headline: "Elimination of oral consultation". This fact in itself states that the American Delegation suggested not to have oral consultation. The Soviet Delegation agreed not to conduct oral consultation, and it states so in its paragraph 2. The whole draft report will be checked with the decisions. This text also will be compared with the proposals submitted by the Soviet Delegation on August 26.

GENERAL BROWN: Is the number 9 which appears in the next-to-last line of the second paragraph of the introduction to the Soviet proposal an error, and if so what should that number be?

GENERAL SHTIKOV: It should be point 7. The Russian text has point 7.

GENERAL BROWN: On page 4 of the Soviet report is the following:

"At the Joint Commission meeting of 20 August 1947, the Soviet Delegation made a statement concerning the arrests in Southern Korea in which it pointed out:

"The Korean people follow the work of the Joint Commission with anxiety, and with understandable and legitimate impatience await the formation of a Provisional Korean Democratic Government.

"And now, in this responsible and tense moment in the work of the Joint Commission, mass arrests of leaders and actual closing down of democratic parties and social organizations of the Leftist trend, pogroms of Leftist Democratic newspapers, arrests of workers of the

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

Leftist Democratic press, began in South Korea. Arrests are being carried out in Seoul, as well as in the provinces.

"It should be noted that the repression is carried out only against those democratic parties and social organizations of South Korea, which actually support the Moscow Decision and the work of the Joint Commission.

"Among those arrested, some are representatives of democratic parties and social organizations, designated for participation in oral consultation with the Joint Commission.

"I shall cite several instances which, nevertheless, vividly show the amplitude of repressions in South Korea, directed against the above mentioned democratic parties and social organizations.

"An enumeration of facts follows:

'...The numerous arrests of the leaders of the democratic parties and organizations, many of whom are designated representatives of these parties and organizations for consultation with the Joint Commission, created in South Korea conditions which impede the fulfillment of the Moscow Decision on Korea and the agreement reached between Mr. Molotov and Mr. Marshall.

'Such an situation is being created, it seems with the aim of undermining the work of the Joint Commission.

'The Soviet Delegation draws the attention of the American Delegation in the Joint Commission toward serious consideration of these circumstances and insists on taking of immediate measures for restoration of the normal conditions for existence and activities of democratic parties and organizations of South Korea, and for appropriate conditions for work of the Joint Commission.'

"At the Joint Commission meeting of 25 August 1947, the American Delegation made a counter-statement in which it pointed out:

"The Soviet Delegation answered that it is not merely a guest, but that it is a member of an international commission specified in the Moscow Decision of the 3 Ministers on Korea, which carries responsibility for the execution of that Decision. Consequently, the Soviet Delegation could not regard indifferently the events which had been mentioned above.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

"The Soviet Delegation noted that the American Delegation had not named a single leader which had been arrested by the authorities in Northern Korea. The Soviet Delegation pointed out that in Northern Korea leaders of parties and organizations are not arrested, parties and organizations are not persecuted, their premises and newspapers are not padlocked, and from the moment of liberation there have been no facts in Northern Korea of suppression of newspapers of any parties or organizations or of wrecking of newspaper offices or of closing of the headquarters of this or that party or organization. All parties cooperate among themselves and solve problems having equal opportunities and equal rights."

The American Delegation wishes to point out that all other proposals included in the report consist of the proposals only, with no argumentation for the proposal. Actually no proposal is here made. The Soviet Delegation insists on taking immediate measures for restoration of normal conditions for existence and activities of parties and social organizations in South Korea and for appropriate conditions for work of the Joint Commission. This is not a proposal regarding the work of the Joint Commission. Injection of this question into this joint report is an effort on the part of the Soviet Delegation to find an issue. That is the reason why they injected the issue into the Joint Commission. The facts stated by the Soviet Delegation are only partially correct. They are like many other facts which apparently the Soviet Delegation has obtained from the South Korea Labor Party. The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation has frequently cautioned the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation against believing Korean rumors and mis-statements. The issue is not an issue of interest to the Joint Commission. It is a matter purely within the responsibilities of the Commanding General, United States Army Forces in Korea. There is no place in this report for a statement of that issue. The American Delegation cannot agree to its inclusion in the report.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation considers that the facts of the statement made by the Soviet Delegation in Joint Commission

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

session on 20 August concerning arrests and reprisals should be fully included into a joint report; also should be included the reply made by the American Delegation to this report of 25 August 1947. The Soviet Delegation then indicated it is an international organization and it carries responsibilities on the fulfillment of the Moscow Decision, and that is why its functions and obligations are to consult with representatives of democratic parties and social organizations. Consequently it made the statement, inasmuch as in South Korea there are created impossible conditions for the activities of the representatives of the democratic parties and social organizations. After this statement and when the Soviet Delegation addressed the American Delegation to undertake corresponding measures, nothing has changed. The premises of the Leftist organizations are up to now closed, and the leaders have turned to underground and this is all proved by the press. This has importance, inasmuch as these actions are against the organizations and parties which uphold the Moscow Decision--is directed toward the disruption of the fulfillment of the Moscow Decision--and our governments should know about this. That is why the Soviet Delegation proposes these two should be fully included, the Soviet Delegation statement of August 20 and the statement of the American Delegation dated August 25.

GENERAL BROWN: In the Joint Commission session on 4 September, the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation quoted statistics from the statement of the American position to show that the Democratic People's Front does not have a simple majority for consultation as claimed by the American Delegation. As indicated in the American statement, the 460 groups applying for consultation in all Korea can be classified approximately as follows:

Right

252 groups ... 24,920,000 claimed members 37%

Moderate Right, Moderate, and Moderate Left

72 groups ... 14,785,000 claimed members 22%

People's Front

136 groups ... 27,296,000 claimed members 41%

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

What the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation failed to point out, however, was that the Soviets have persistently refused to accept for consultation a list which did not include an absolute Democratic People's Front majority. If successful, Soviet efforts to eliminate without just cause 24 Rightist groups, with a total membership of 15,286,000, would in effect give the Democratic People's Front an absolute majority for consultation. Under the Soviet proposal of 10 July for consultation with certain groups of over 10,000 members, the Democratic People's Front and other Leftists would comprise 75 groups with a claimed membership of 32,417,000, while the Right, Moderate Right, and Moderate groups would comprise 71 groups with a claimed membership of 18,581,000.

The statements and the report of the American Delegation are correct. Computation of the Soviet Delegation is also correct, but it is only a part of the story. The Americans have given the entire story.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation has frequently in Joint Commission session pointed out that it is being guided in fulfillment of the Moscow Decision not by arithmetic and those figures which are named by the American Delegation, and that it did not make comparison of these figures with the correlation between the Right and Left and Moderate, and it didn't turn them to its profit. The position of the Soviet Delegation is that the Commission consult those parties, whether Moderate, Right, or Left, who uphold the Moscow Decision. The American Delegation, it seems, in the result of certain calculations, or miscalculations, began to cite correlations between Rightists, Leftists, and Moderates. It is not known for what reason--probably in order to justify its correlation in page 2. If the American Delegation wished, as it stated, then when 24 parties were included the Right would have the majority. Then it should have done so--at least advised these parties to

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

cease their struggle against the Moscow Decision and the Joint Commission. The Soviet Delegation did not exclude these, but just the opposite; it suggested. It is seen from this proposal that when consultation started the Right and Moderate would have the majority, but in general speaking the Soviet Delegation does not accept their figures inasmuch as the figures of the American Delegation belong to the American Delegation and are used in different ways by the American Delegation in different sessions. Sometimes the American Delegation mentions a bigger number, then makes the number smaller as it is profitable to them. That is why the Soviet Delegation considers that these figures should not be included in the draft of the joint report.

GENERAL BROWN: I move we recess until 2 o'clock.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Agreed.

Meeting recessed at 1230 Hours.

Meeting reconvened 1400 Hours.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Col. Korkulenko will not be present.

The Joint Commission has thus far completed discussion of all the parts of the drafted joint report. Both delegations in yesterday's Joint Commission session stated their points of view on both positions. The Soviet Delegation after this had been done yesterday stated its point of view on the compilation of a joint report. The Soviet Delegation would like to know what are the proposals of the American Delegation on this?

GENERAL BROWN: The Joint Commission has not yet completed the discussion on the American proposal. Paragraph 8 of the report submitted by the American Delegation has not yet been discussed.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: This part of the draft of the joint report has been discussed.

GENERAL BROWN: When?

GENERAL SHTIKOV: This chapter of the Joint Commission report was covered by the discussions of the proposals submitted by the Soviet Delegation dated August 5, of the proposals submitted by the American

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

Delegation dated August 12, then the Soviet Delegation's stated proposal dated August 20, and the American Delegation's proposal of August 31.

GENERAL BROWN: Every other statement in both the Soviet and American reports has been discussed, but par 8 has not been discussed, and it is a part of the joint report. The American Delegation proposes to include in the joint report paragraph 8 as it appears in the draft report submitted by the American Delegation.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: What has General Brown in mind?

GENERAL BROWN: To determine whether or not the Soviet Delegation agrees to include in the joint report paragraph 8 as written in the American Delegation's draft of the joint report.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Paragraph Number 8 of the American Delegation's proposal and a part of the report of the Soviet Delegation were discussed. If the American Delegation moves that we include into the report the American Delegation's proposals dated July 29 and August 1 then the Soviet Delegation will have to include its proposals dated July 24 and July 10, and a number of others. The Soviet Delegation believes that the main proposals are included and doesn't consider it expedient to include the proposals of the Soviet Delegation dated August 10 and 24 and others, and moves that the American Delegation proposal dated July 29 and the proposal of August 1 also be not included in that.

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation believes that its proposals made in the 48th meeting, 29 July 1947, as covered in paragraph 8a of this report should be included in the joint report. I quote the proposal: "That the Soviet Delegation conduct consultation with political parties and social organizations of North Korea, and the American Delegation consult with those parties and social organizations of South Korea."

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation does not consider it expedient to have this proposal of the American Delegation included, inasmuch as it contradicts the substance of the agreement, and the Soviet

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

Delegation did not take it seriously then, inasmuch as consultation should be carried out both in the north and in the south of Korea by both delegations. The Soviet Delegation considered and does now consider that it is important for it to consult representatives of democratic parties and social organizations not only in North Korea, but also South Korea as well.

GENERAL BROWN: Paragraph 8b: The U.S. Delegation made the following proposal, which was refused by the Soviet Delegation in the 50th meeting, held 1 August 1947: "That consultation be jointly conducted north and south of the 38th parallel with those parties which the Soviet Delegation is willing to hear, and that the American Delegation conduct unilateral consultation south of the 38th with those parties they (the Soviet Delegation) claim are suspicious to them. Such consultation by the U.S. Delegation will be considered consultation with the Joint Commission." The American Delegation moves that that proposal be included in the joint report.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: In the Joint Commission session on August 1 the Soviet Delegation stated that this proposal was unacceptable and that it contradicted the agreement on consultation of democratic parties and social organizations, and that if parties and organizations affiliated with the Anti-Trusteeship Committee wished to participate in the consultation with the Joint Commission they should have withdrawn from this committee and then the Soviet Delegation would have been willing to consult with them, and the American Delegation would not have been required to carry out unilateral consultation. For these reasons the Soviet Delegation believes that point 8 should not be included in the joint draft report.

GENERAL BROWN: Paragraph 8c of the American Delegation report covers in substance the proposal submitted by the Soviet Delegation at the 51st meeting, and if it is correctly recorded should agree with the proposal as quoted in the Soviet Delegation report. Has the Soviet Delegation any objection to the wording of the American Delegation's proposal?

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation has included its proposal as it was done in the Joint Commission session, and when it was discussed the American Delegation did not object to it; it agreed to it. Therefore it is not clear to the Soviet Delegation why does the American Delegation again return to a question that has already been decided upon.

GENERAL BROWN: It is quite likely that the two delegations could agree on statements concerning that proposal in spite of the fact that the Soviet report contains a paragraph, an introductory paragraph, not included in the American report.

Paragraph 8d: "In the 52nd meeting, held 7 August 1947, the U.S. Delegation proposed that paragraph 2 of the above proposal be amended as follows:....." It is the opinion of the Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation that the Soviet Delegation agreed this morning to include that statement in the Soviet report. Is that correct?

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation has given consent to have this included in the joint draft report.

GENERAL BROWN: Paragraph 8e: "The U.S. Delegation made the following proposal in the 53rd meeting, held 12 August 1947....." That proposal is stated in the American Delegation's report. Apparently it has been omitted from the Soviet Delegation's report. Has the Soviet Delegation any objection to including that proposal in the joint report? The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation is incorrect, in that the proposal is included in the Soviet report, omitting the first paragraph. Has the Soviet Delegation any objection to including in the joint report the first paragraph: "The American Delegation, mindful of the solemn obligations of its government under the Moscow Agreement and conscious of its duty to the Korean people to establish as early as possible a Provisional Korean Democratic Government, makes the following proposals to overcome the present impasse regarding consultation...." Then follow four proposals of the American Delegation.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation doesn't mind to have this included, provided that the American Delegation will not object to what it has been objecting to concerning the Soviet proposal dated August 5.

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation is not able to withdraw any objection stated to the Soviet proposal. If the Soviet Delegation does not wish to accept the paragraph in the American proposal, it should so state.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation has already indicated that it accepted the American Delegation's inclusion of point 1 of its proposals dated August 12, which reads that "The American Delegation, mindful of its solemn obligations" and so on, provided that the American Delegation will not object to similar points in the Soviet Delegation report.

GENERAL BROWN: We will put a question mark at that paragraph for further discussion.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: There will be all throughout the whole report question marks.

GENERAL BROWN: There are lots of them. Paragraph 8f of the American report: "The Soviet Delegation countered the above proposal in the 56th meeting, held 26 August 1947, with the following proposal." It appears to be identical to the proposal as quoted in the Soviet report. If comparison shows it to be similar, then it is assumed that the Soviet Delegation has no objection to including such a paragraph in the joint report.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation, after listening to the objections of the American Delegation on the draft of this proposal, which was in compliance with the accepted report, in today's session has submitted a new version, and it was discussed here in Joint Commission session, and the American Delegation agreed to the inclusion of the new version.

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation did not agree to the opening paragraph but stated its objections.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: This is a proposal, and it should be included with

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By NARS, Date

the introduction part. That is why the Soviet Delegation didn't and does not object to the introduction part of the American Delegation proposal dated August 12.

GENERAL BROWN: This apparently concludes the work of the Joint Commission in reviewing the two draft reports as submitted.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: As it was agreed upon, the Soviet Delegation agreed only on the text of the proposals--the introductory--which was made by the American Delegation, and the Soviet Delegation, as it has been agreed upon, does not include any comments to the draft, and the American Delegation also doesn't include any comments.

GENERAL BROWN: What is the proposal of the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation concerning the joint report?

GENERAL SHTIKOV: In yesterday's session on the discussion of both points, the Soviet Delegation submitted its proposals on this question, and it would like to know what the proposals of the American Delegation are on this question.

GENERAL BROWN: The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation regrets that he does not recall the Soviet proposal.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: We shall read this part from the record of yesterday's session. It is the following: "The Soviet Delegation believes that on the basis of the discussion, we may draw the conclusion that if both delegations take into consideration the correct comments which have been made on both positions--the substance--the compilation of the joint report may be completed and approved for forwarding to our governments."

GENERAL BROWN: After listening to the discussion of the point of view of each delegation as advanced at the last two meetings of the Joint Commission, it is the opinion of the American Delegation that it is not possible for the Soviet and American Delegations to agree on the substance of the joint report and to forward that report as required by our governments. It is the opinion of the American Delegation that another solution must be found to this problem. The Chief Commissioner of the American Delegation asks the Soviet Delegation to offer proper solution.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation has already indicated that it is possible to compile such a report if all the comments which have been made concerning the positions of both delegations are taken into consideration, and, if the American Delegation has any other objections or any other proposals, then so state them.

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation proposes that both reports be forwarded as prepared by cover letter to be signed by the Chief Commissioner of each delegation, that that cover letter state that the American Delegation does not agree with the Soviet position as stated in its report, and that cover letter also state that the Soviet Delegation does not agree with the American position as stated in its report.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: What then will it be--a report or something else?

GENERAL BROWN: Your guess is as good as mine.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The correspondence which took place between the Ministers states that the Joint Commission has to present a joint report, but it doesn't state that there will be a joint letter which would lay down the objections of the American Delegation to the Soviet Delegation's position and the objections of the Soviet Delegation to the American Delegation position.

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation then proposes that the Soviet position, as stated in paragraph 7 of the Soviet Delegation report, and the American position, as stated in paragraph 7 of the American Delegation report, be forwarded under cover letter as the joint report of the Joint Commission with the statement that the American Delegation does not agree with the Soviet Delegation's position as stated, that the Soviet Delegation does not agree with the American Delegation's position as stated.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: What kind of a document will it then be? What will this document express, and what will this document give our governments?

GENERAL BROWN: You can answer that as well as I can.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: I don't make such a proposal.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

GENERAL BROWN: Has the Chief Commissioner of the Soviet Delegation a proposal to offer.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation has already pointed out that after this discussion a joint report should be compiled, taking into consideration all the comments that have been made.

GENERAL BROWN: It is the opinion of the American Delegation, as previously stated, that it is not possible for the Soviet Delegation and American Delegation to agree as to what shall be included in a joint report.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: What then has been proposed?

GENERAL BROWN: The American Delegation proposes that both delegations inform their governments that they are unable to agree on a joint report.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The Soviet Delegation could have anticipated this from the very beginning of the work of the compilation of a joint report, that the American Delegation did not want this compilation of a joint report, and already in Subcommission No. 1 session--in the first session on this question--the American Delegation representative submitted a proposal to send separate reports with a covering letter. In the course of discussion of this question in the Joint Commission sessions, the arguments and objections presented by the American Delegation on this question were like red thread, pointing out that the American Delegation did not want to do it and pointing out the impossibility of a compilation of a joint report. Inasmuch as there is no other way out, the Soviet Delegation accepts the proposal of the American Delegation to report to both governments that the Joint Commission was unable to agree on the compilation of a joint report.

GENERAL BROWN: Why does the Soviet Delegation object to sending the report of the American Delegation to its government? The American Delegation is perfectly willing to send the report of the Soviet Delegation to its government?

GENERAL SHTIKOV: Both delegations have been given instructions to submit a joint report but not separate reports.

DECLASSIFIED
NND 760090
By _____ NARS, Date _____

GENERAL BROWN: I move we adjourn.

GENERAL SHTIKOV: The session is adjourned. Next week the chairman for the week will be General Brown.

The meeting adjourned at 1500 hours.

MICROCOPY

1243

ROLL

6

